

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
LONDON AND MIDDLESEX  
Archæological Society.

VOLUME V.



LONDON :

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY,  
BY NICHOLS AND SONS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

*Distributed gratuitously to Subscribing Members.*

PUBLISHED BY J. H. & J. PARKER, 6, SOUTHAMPTON STREET, STRAND.

(TO BE OBTAINED BY THE PUBLIC THROUGH ALL BOOKSELLERS.)

MDCCCLXXXI.

memories as in our pages, and, although their pens may have been for ever laid down, others are still among us, who abate not in their zeal for the cause. Striving to show, in an age eminently utilitarian, and which prides itself on breaking away from old traditions, that many of the institutions, manners, and customs of which modern society boasts are but after all a reproduction of what has gone before, and that there is "nothing new under the sun."

The gratifying duty now devolves upon the Council, to express their sincere thanks in the name of the Society to all who have contributed to the pages of this Volume.

*4, St. Martin's Place, W.C.*

*November 1881.*

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
Preface .....	iii-iv
List of Members and Rules of Society .....	xi-xxvii
Report of the Council at the Twenty-fourth Annual Meeting .....	xxviii-xxxii
Report of the Council at the Twenty-fifth Annual Meeting .....	xxxiii-xxxvi
Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet, A.D. 1573 to 1665 .....	Rev. F. C. Cass ..... 1-91
Some Account of the History and Antiquities of the Worshipful Company of Skinners, London.....	J. F. Wadmore, Esq. .... 92-182
The Hospital of Le Papey in the City of London.....	Rev. T. Hugo ..... 183
A Calendar of the Ecclesiastical Dignitaries of St. Paul's Cathedral from the year 1800 to the present time .....	Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D. 222
The Serjeants and their Inns .....	E. W. Brabrook, Esq. .... 234
Some Notes on the Early Goldsmiths and Bankers to the close of the seventeenth century .....	F. G. Hilton Price, Esq. ... 255
London Notes : A lost Charter ; the traditions of London Stone .....	H. C. Coote, Esq. .... 282
On two Roman Tombs discovered in digging the foundations of the new buildings—St. Bartholomew's Hospital.....	Norman Moore, Esq. .... 293
James Huyshe, Citizen and Grocer .....	Wentworth Huyshe, Esq. ... 302
The Halinghen Inscription in the Museum of Boulogne .....	Charles Roach Smith, Esq. . 309
A short Chronicle of St. Paul's Cathedral from A.D. 1140 to 1341 .....	Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D.
The Church of St. Stephen's, Walbrook.....	Thomas Milbourn, Esq..... 327
On recent Discoveries in Newgate Street .....	J. E. Price, Esq. .... 403
Notes on an Inventory of Westminster Abbey ...	Rev. Prebendary Walcott ... 425
On Roman Leaden Seals .....	Charles Roach Smith, Esq. . 433
Notes on an Inventory of Westminster Abbey, A.D. 1388, now in the Library of Canter- bury (continued) .....	Rev. Prebendary Walcott... 439
Some Account of the History and Antiquities of the Worshipful Company of Dyers, London.....	E. C. Robins, Esq. .... 441

London Notes, No. 2. The English Gild of Knights and their Socn .....	H. C. Coote, Esq. ....	477
Remarks on Ely Place, Holborn, accompanying some original drawings of the same, made in 1772, kindly given by the Rev. Charles Ruck Keen, of Swincombe House, Nettle- bed, to Sir Gilbert Scott, R.A. ....		494
The Treaty House, Uxbridge, its History and Association .....	S.W. Kershaw, Esq., Hon. Sec.	504
Stray Notes on the Church and Parish of S. Mary Matfelon, Whitechapel .....	G. H. Birch, Esq., Hon. Sec.	514
A short Account of the Antiquities of Staines, County of Middlesex .....	W. Marratt, Esq. ....	519
Supplementary Notes on the Roman Forces in Britain .....	W. Thompson Watkin, Esq.	527
Proceedings at Evening Meetings .....		537
Index to Volume V. ....		547

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

(WITH DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.)

	PAGE
Barnet School at the end of the eighteenth century, <i>to face</i> .....	1
Barnet School, October, 1872 .....	3
Ye Crowne Inn, Barnett .....	19
Arms of the Skinners' Company .....	92
1 Fac-simile of illuminated Court Books of the Skinners' Company .....	103
2 Ditto ditto ditto ditto .....	110
3 Ditto ditto ditto ditto .....	119
Waterman's Costume of the Skinners' Company .....	129
Portrait of Sir Andrew Judde, Skinners' Hall .....	140
Ditto Sir Robert Titchborne, from a print in the Library of the Corporation of London .....	158
Ditto Sir Thomas Pilkington, Skinners' Hall .....	159
Dolmen or Pillar Stone, Dungiven, Ireland .....	173
Tomb of Covey-Na-Gall, Dungiven, Ireland .....	174
Ornamental Plate, Skinners' Company, viz. :—	
Loving Cup, gift of Sir Richard Cokayne .....	176
Peacock Cup, gift of Mary Robinson .....	176
Snuff Box, gift of Roger P. Kemp .....	178
Snuffer Stand, gift of William Russel, Knt. ....	179
<i>Frontispiece.</i> Portrait of the late Thomas Hugo, M.A., F.S.A., Vice-President	
Bird's-eye view of Hospital of "Le Papey," from Aggas .....	184
Fac-simile of Charter of Le Papey from Aggas .....	221
Portrait of Justice Hough as Serjeant-at-law, from stained glass .....	250
Photograph of ancient terra-cotta Tablets relating to Babylonish banking .....	257
Arms of Huyshe of Sand. Seal of James Huyshe of London .....	308
Sketch of St. Paul's Cathedral, from the Lambeth MS. ....	317
Imitation of Roman tile work in masonry .....	407
Portion of City Wall, Bishopsgate .....	407
Portion of Newgate Street, from Ogilby's plan .....	418
Ancient Plan of buildings of the Grey Friars, Christchurch, A.D. 1617 .....	421
Remains of buttresses of ditto .....	421
Roman Leadens Seals .....	433
Ditto ditto .....	434
Arms of the Dyers' Company .....	441
Ancient Strong Box in possession of Company .....	446
Plan of former Hall, removed 1828 .....	462
Ancient Swan Marks of the Crown; the Dyers' and the Vintners' .....	466
Modern marks ditto ditto .....	467
Ely Palace, Holborn, upper plan .....	496
Ditto ground plan .....	496
St. Etheldreda's Chapel, Holborn .....	502
Detail of window in north side .....	502
Ditto west window .....	502
Ditto south doorway .....	502
Uxbridge: panelled room in Treaty House .....	508
St. Mary Matfelon: ground plan of church .....	518

LIST OF THE MEMBERS

AND

THE RULES

OF THE

London & Middlesex Archæological Society.

---

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

---



WESTMINSTER :

J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

---

1881.

THIS SOCIETY has been formed with the following Objects:—

“To collect, record, and publish information on the Topography, Ancient Arts and Monuments of the Cities of London and Westminster and of the County of Middlesex; including Primeval Antiquities; Architecture—Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military; Sculpture; Works of Art on Metal and Wood; Paintings on Walls, Wood, or Glass; Heraldry and Genealogy; Costume; Numismatics; Ecclesiastical and Parochial Histories; Records; Civil History and Antiquities, comprising Manors, Manorial Rights, Privileges, and Customs, and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archaeology.

“To procure careful observation and preservation of Antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as Excavations for Railways, Foundations of Buildings, &c.

“To make and to encourage individuals and public bodies in making researches and excavations, and to afford to them suggestions and co-operation.

“To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which Monuments and Ancient Remains of every description may, from time to time, be threatened; and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof.

“To found a Museum and Library for the reception, by way of gift, loan, or purchase, of works and objects of Archaeological interest, connected with London and Middlesex.”

To fulfil these designs, periodical meetings are held in the Cities of London and Westminster; excursions are made to various localities in the County; and Evening meetings are held monthly, during the first six months of the year, at 4, St. Martin's Place, W.C., when communications are read and antiquities exhibited by the members and their friends.

It is earnestly requested that the discovery of any antiquities within the limits of this Society may be immediately brought to the notice of the Hon. Secretaries, either at the Society's Rooms above mentioned, or at their private residences.

---

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION, TO BE PAID IN ADVANCE, ONE GUINEA;  
ENTRANCE FEE, 10s.; LIFE SUBSCRIPTION, £10.

---

G. H. BIRCH, A.R.I.B.A.,

9, Buckingham Street, Strand,

S. W. KERSHAW, M.A.,

Lambeth Palace Library,

*Hon. Secretaries.*

# London & Middlesex Archaeological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

## Patrons.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT OF  
MIDDLESEX.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

## President.

LORD TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

## Vice-Presidents.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.

LORD EBURY.

LORD GEORGE HAMILTON, M.P.

THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.

THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.

SIR J. MACNAGHTEN MCGAREL-HOGG, BART., M.P.

SIR JOHN LUBBOCK, BART., M.P., F.R.S.

SIR THOMAS E. COLEBROOKE, BART., M.P.

SIR JAMES CLARKE LAWRENCE, BART., M.P.

THE RT. HON. A. J. B. BERESFORD HOPE, M.P.

DAVID H. STONE, Esq., ALDERMAN.

OCTAVIUS E. COOPE, Esq., M.P.

JOHN RUSKIN, Esq., M.A., F.G.S., &c., &c.

THOMAS SOMERS COCKS, Esq.

JOHN ROBERT DANIEL TYSSEN, Esq., F.S.A.

CHARLES ROACH SMITH, Esq., F.S.A.

THE REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.

J. G. WALLER, Esq.

JOSHUA BUTTERWORTH, Esq., F.S.A.

HENRY CHARLES COOTE, Esq., F.S.A.

JOHN LOUGHBOROUGH PEARSON, Esq., R.A.

HENRY CAMPKIN, Esq., F.S.A.

JOHN FRANKLIN, Esq.

## Treasurer.

JOHN ORDE HALL, Esq.

### Trustees.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A.  
 JOHN ORDE HALL, Esq.  
 MAJOR HEALES, F.S.A.

### Council.

EDWARD BADDELEY, Esq.  
 EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, Esq., F.S.A.  
 E. W. BRABROOK, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
 LIEUT.-COLONEL BRITTEN.  
 REV. F. C. CASS, M.A.  
 REV. HAWLEY CLUTTERBUCK.  
 B. E. FERREY, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
 JOHN EDMUND GARDNER, Esq., F.S.A.  
 REGINALD HANSON, Esq., M.A., ALDERMAN.  
 MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
 GEORGE LAMBERT, Esq., F.S.A.  
 CHARLES MASON, Esq.  
 EDWIN NASH, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
 W. H. OVERALL, Esq., F.S.A.  
 T. F. PEACOCK, Esq.  
 F. G. HILTON PRICE, Esq., F.G.S.  
 JOHN E. PRICE, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
 E. C. ROBINS, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
 CHARLES J. SHOPPEE, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
 J. F. WADMORE, Esq.

### Honorary Secretaries.

GEORGE H. BIRCH, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., 9, *Buckingham Street, Strand.*  
 S. W. KERSHAW, Esq., M.A., *Lambeth Palace Library.*

### Bankers.

MESSRS. COCKS, BIDDULPH, & Co., 43, *Charing-cross, S.W.*

### Collector.

MR. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, 5 *Groombridge-rd., South Hackney,*  
 who is authorised to receive subscriptions, and to whom communica-  
 tions on the delivery of volumes should be addressed.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

---

\* *This sign indicates a Life Member.*

† *This sign indicates an Honorary Member.*

- Adams, G. W., Esq., 8, *Coverdale-road, Uzbridge-road, W.*  
Adams, Thomas, Esq., 88, *Winston-road, Stoke Newington, N.*  
Ames, P. W., Esq., *Park House, Lewisham.*  
\* Amhurst, William Amhurst Tyssen, Esq., M.P., F.S.A., *Didlington-park, Brandon, Norfolk.*  
Andrew, J. M., Esq., 2, *James-street, Haymarket, S.W.*  
Arnott, Rev. S., *Turnham-green, W.*  
Ash, Claudius, Esq., 15, *Eton-road, South Hampstead, N.W.*  
Ash, William H., Esq., 13, *St. John's Wood-road, N.W.*  
Ash, William, Esq., *Tower House, Camden-road, N.*  
Armytage, Rev. N. G., 6, *Rothwell-street, Primrose-hill, N.W.*
- Baddeley, Edward, Esq., 56, *King Henry's-road, Primrose-hill, N.W.*  
Baily, H., Esq., 71, *Gracechurch-street, E.C.*  
Baker, A., Esq., 11, *Queen Victoria-street, E.C.*  
Baker, Rev. William, D.D., Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School, *Charterhouse, E.C.*  
Barron, E. Jackson, Esq., F.S.A., 10, *Endsleigh-street, Tavistock-square, W.C.*  
Barrow, — M.D., *Ryde, Isle of Wight.*  
Barton, Robert, Esq., 99, *Bishopsgate-street, E.C.*  
Bax, A. R., Esq., *Kenmure House, Streatham-hill, S.W.*  
Baxter, E., Esq., 16, *Cockspur-street, S.W.*  
\* Baxter, Wynne F., C.C., 9, *Laurence Pountney-lane, E.C., and Lewes.*  
Beckley, F. J., Esq., B.A., 8, *Guildford-place, W.C.*  
Bedford, Edwin, Esq., 17, *Ladbroke-terrace, W.*  
Bengough, G. R., Esq., 370, *Brixton-road, S.W.*  
Bicknell, A. S., Esq., 23, *Onslow-gardens, S.W.*

- Bousfield, Edward H., Esq., *Gresham-street*, and *Stoney Down, Walthamstow*.
- Brown, G. R., Esq., *Prisons Department, Whitehall*, S.W.
- Brown, Whitley, Esq., 1, *Carisbrooke-terrace, Hoe-street, Walthamstow*.
- Birch, George H., Esq., A.R.I.B.A. (HON. SEC.), 35, *Lincoln's Inn Fields*, W.C.
- † Bird, T., Esq., *Canons, Romford*.
- Blades, William, Esq., 11, *Abchurch-lane*, E.C.
- Blashill, T., Esq., F.R.I.B.A., 10, *Old Jewry Chambers*, E.C.
- † Bloxam, Matthew Holbeche, Esq., F.S.A., *Rugby*.
- Bothamley, Henry Harper, Esq., 13, *Queen-street*, E.C.
- Brabrook, Edward W., Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., 28, *Abingdon-street*, S.W.
- Brace, W. A., Esq., B.A., 91, *Aden-grove*, N.
- \* Braithwaite, Alfred, Esq., 27, *Austin Friars*, E.C.
- Brandon, Woodthorpe, Esq., *Guildhall*, E.C.
- Braye, H. H., Esq., 3, *Mount, Whitechapel*.
- \* Bridger, E. K., Esq., *Berkeley House, Hampton*, S.W.
- Britten, Lieut.-Col. John, 18A, *Basinghall-street*, E.C.
- Brock, Loftus, Esq., F.S.A., 19, *Montagu-place*, W.C.
- Brogden, John, Esq., *Charing Cross*, S.W.
- Buckland, Virgoe, Esq., 66, *Cannon-street*, E.C.
- Burgess, Edward James, Esq., 32, *Great St. Helen's*, E.C.
- Burleigh, Lawrence, Esq., *Brewery, Brick-lane, Spitalfields*, E.
- \* Burt, F. A., Esq., *Cock-lane, Snow-hill*, E.C.
- Burt, George, Esq., *Millbank, Westminster*, S.W.
- Butler, C., Esq., 3, *Connaught-place*, W.
- Butterworth, Joshua W., Esq., F.S.A. (V.P.), 7, *Fleet-street*, E.C.
- \* Bywater, William, Esq., 5, *Hanover-square*, W.
- † Campkin, Henry, Esq., F.S.A., V.P., 112, *Torriano-avenue*, N.
- † Canterbury, His Grace the Lord Archbishop of (PATRON), *Lambeth Palace*.
- Cape, George A., Esq., F.S.S., 8, *Old Jewry*, E.C.
- Cary, George, Esq., 5, *Old-square, Lincoln's-inn*, W.C.
- Cass, Rev. Frederick Charles, M.A., *Rector of Monken Hadley, Barnet*.
- Cates, Arthur, F.R.I.B.A., 7, *Whitehall-yard*, S.W.
- Chadwick, J. O., Esq., 46, *Bolton-road, St. John's Wood*, N.W.
- Chaffers, W., Esq., *The Chesnuts, Willesden-lane*, N.W.
- Chandler, R., Esq., 66, *Bishopsgate Within*, E.C.
- Chapman, Charles, Esq., 51, *Bishopsgate Within*, E.C.
- Charlton, T. W., Esq., *Chilwell-hall, Nottingham*.
- † Chester, Joseph Lemuel, Esq., LL.D., 124, *Southmark-park-road*, S.E.

- Child, C., Esq., 10, *Kensington-square*, W.  
 Christian, Ewan, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., 8A, *Whitehall-place*, S.W.  
 Church, Very Rev. R. W., D.D., Dean of St. Paul's (V.P.), *The Deanery, St. Paul's*.  
 Clarke, Benjamin, Esq., F.R.C.S., *Upper Clapton*, E.  
 \* Clarke, Hyde, Esq., LL.D., F.S.S., 32, *St. George's-square*, S.W.  
 Clarke, H. M., Esq., 38, *Cow Cross-street*, E.C.  
 Clutterbuck, Rev. Hawley, *Holford-square*, W.C.  
 Cocks, Reginald T., Esq., 43, *Charing-cross*, S.W.  
 \* Cocks, Thomas Somers, Esq. (V.P.), 43, *Charing-cross*, S.W.  
 \* Cokayne, George Edward, Esq., M.A., F.S.A. (*Lancaster Herald*),  
*College of Arms*, E.C..  
 Colebrooke, Sir Thomas R., Bart., M.P. (V.P.), 57, *South-street, Grosvenor-square*, W.  
 Coleman, E. H., Esq., F.R.A.S., F.R.G.S., 82, *Basinghall-street*, E.C.  
 Collier, F., Esq., 41, *New Broad-street*, E.C.  
 Collier, W. W., Esq., 90, *St. John-street, Clerkenwell*, E.C.  
 Collingridge, W. H., Esq., *City Press Office*, 117-120, *Aldersgate-street*, E.C.  
 Colmer, J. W., Esq., *Leysfield, Goldhawk-road*, W.  
 Connell, William G., Esq., 83, *Cheapside*, E.C.  
 Coope, Octavius, Esq., M.P., 41, *Upper Brook-street*, W.  
 Cooper, George, Esq., *Warley-road, Brentwood, Essex*.  
 Cooper, Robert, Esq., 90, *Southmark-street*, S.E.  
 Coote, H. C., Esq., F.S.A. (V.P.), *Cursitor-street*, E.C.  
 Crace, J. G., Esq., F.S.A., 29, *Wigmore-street*, W.  
 \* Cripps, Wilfred, Esq., F.S.A., *Cirencester*.  
 Cunliffe, E. C., Esq., *Princes-street*, E.C.  
 Curtis, Spencer, *Totteridge House, Totteridge*.  
 Cussans, J. E., Esq., 179, *Junction-road, Holloway*, N.  
  
 Dalziel, George, Esq., *Green-hill, Hampstead*, N.W.  
 Daniel, R.A., Esq., 7, *Westminster Chambers*, S.W.  
 Darby, Stephen, Esq., 140, *Leadenhall-street*, E.C.  
 Darley, James J., Esq., 36, *John-street, Bedford-row*, W.C.  
 † De Havilland, John, Esq., F.S.A. (*York Herald*), *College of Arms*, E.C.  
 Dean, F. H., Esq., *East View, Uxbridge*.  
 Dean, W., Esq., 73, *Lombard-street*, E.C.  
 Dillon, Harold, The Hon., F.S.A., *Army and Navy Club*.  
 Driver, Charles H., Esq., F.R.I.B.A., 5, *Victoria-street, Westminster*, S.W.  
 † Dublin, His Grace the Lord Archbishop of (V.P.), *Dublin*.  
 Dunkin, Miss, *The Caxtons, Dartford, Kent*.

- Ebury, The Right Hon. Lord (V.P.), *Moor Park, Rickmansworth, and 107, Park-street, Grosvenor-square, W.*
- Edwards, Samuel, Esq., 4, *Eliot-park, Blackheath.*
- Elt, Charles H., Esq., 41, *Gibson-square, N.*
- Emslie, J. Phillips, Esq., 47, *Gray's-Inn-road, W.C.*
- Ernst, E., Esq., 80, *Charlotte-street, W.*
- \* Evans, John, Esq., F.S.A., *Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.*
- Fassnidge, William, Esq., *The Cedars, Uxbridge.*
- Ferrey, B. E., Esq., F.R.I.B.A., 15, *Spring-gardens, S.W.*
- Fisher, Horman R., Esq., F.S.A., 13, *Durham-terrace, Westbourne-park, W.*
- Florence, E. B., Esq., 9, *Princes-gate, Hyde Park, W.*
- Ford, J. W., Esq., *Chase-park, Enfield.*
- Forster, H., Esq., 66, *Little Church-row, Hampstead, N.W.*
- Foster, J. J., Esq., 116, *New Bond-street, W.*
- Franklin, John, Esq., 60, *Brecknock-road, Camden-road, N.W.*
- Freeman, Kyffin T., Esq., 48, *Fenchurch-street, E.C.*
- \* Freshfield, Edwin, Esq., F.S.A., *Bank-buildings, E.C.*
- Fry, Herbert, Esq., *Beaulieu, Tooting, S.W.*
- Gardner, John E., Esq., F.S.A., *Park House, St. John's-wood-park, N.W.*
- Gibb, T. Eccleston, Esq., *Vestry-hall, St. Pancras, N.W.*
- Gibbs, Rev. G. L., *King Edward-street, E.C.*
- Gibson, Henry, Esq., 113, *Lower Thames-street, E.C.*
- Gooden, Chisholm, Esq., 33, *Tavistock-square, W.C.*
- Goodman, Thomas Warner, Esq., 9, *Buckingham-street, W.C.*
- Goodwyn, Charles, Esq., 23, *Boundary-road, N.W.*
- Gordon, F., Esq., 24, *Bloomsbury-square.*
- \* Gough, Henry, Esq., *Sandcroft-hill, Redhill, Surrey.*
- Graham, Edgar, Esq., *St. Andrew's-terrace, Regent's-park, W.*
- Graham, Foster, Esq., 38, *Oxford-street, W.*
- Green, Joseph, Esq., F.R.G.S., 12A, *Myddleton-square, E.C.*
- Gribble, W., Esq., 13, *Abchurch-lane, E.C.*
- Gunn, A., Esq., 4, *Oak-villas, Haverstock-hill, N.W.*
- Hales, Professor J. W., 1, *Oppidans-road, N.W., and King's College, Strand.*

- Hall, John Orde, Esq. (TREASURER), *Queen-square-place*, W.C.  
 Hamilton, the Right Hon. Lord George, M.P. (V.P.), 17, *Montagu-street*, *Portman-square*, W.  
 Hammack, H. L., Esq., 16, *Belsize-park*, *Hampstead*, N.W.  
 Hampson, R. F., Esq., *India Office*, *Whitehall*, S.W.  
 Hannah, R., Esq., *Craven House*, *Fulham-road*, S.W.  
 Hanson, Reginald, Esq., M.A., Alderman, *Botolph-lane*, E.C.  
 Harris, George, Esq., F.S.A., *Islip's Manor House*, *Northolt*, *Southall*.  
 Harris, J., Esq., *Knowle-green*, *Staines*.  
 \* Harvey, J., Esq., *Red Cross-street*, E.C.  
 Hawes, Alfred, Esq., 11, *Poultry*, E.C.  
 Hawkins, George, Esq., 28, *City-road*, E.C.  
 Heal, Ambrose, Esq., 195, *Tottenham-court-road*, W.C.  
 Heal, Harris, Esq., 195, *Tottenham-court-road*, W.C.  
 Heales, Major Alfred, F.S.A., 48, *Carter-lane*, *Doctor's-Commons*, E.C.  
 Hepburn, J. P., Esq., 7, *Pancras-lane*, E.C.  
 Heywood, Samuel, Esq., 171, *Stanhope-street*, *Hampstead-road*, N.W.  
 Higgins, Charles, Esq., *Vestry Offices*, *Islington*, N.  
 Hile, D. J., Esq., *Cordwainers' Hall*, E.C.  
 Hill, Neave W., Esq., 42, *Albert-road*, N.W.  
 Hill, Samuel, Esq., 16, *Russell-square*, W.C.  
 Hills, Robert H., Esq., 17, *Red Lion-square*, W.C.  
 Hingeston, Charles H., Esq., 30, *Wood street*, *Cheapside*, E.C.  
 Hodgkinson, William, Esq., *Birchington-road*, *Kilburn*, N.W.  
 Hodgson, L., Esq., 16, *Queenhithe*, E.C.  
 Hogg, Sir J. MacNaghten, Chairman, Metropolitan Board of Works, 17, *Grosvenor-gardens*, S.W.  
 \* Hope, Right Hon. A. J. B. Beresford, M.P., LL.D., D.C.L., F.S.A. (V.P.), *Arklow House*, *Connaught-place*, W.  
 Hose, Rev. J. C., M.A., *Amtwerp House*, *Park-road*, *Haverstock-hill* N.W.  
 Houghton, Mrs., *Maybury Lodge*, *Addison-road*, W.  
 Houghton, Miss, *Maybury Lodge*, *Addison-road*, W.  
 \* Hovenden, R., Esq., 8, *Great Marlborough-street*, W.  
 Hutton, Rev. R. H., *Rector of Barnet*.  
 Huyshe, Wentworth, Esq., 11, *Alfred-place West*, *South Kensington*.  
 Jackson, Miss, 36, *Harewood-square*, W.C.  
 Janson, F. H., Esq., *Finsbury-circus*, E.C.  
 Jaques, J., Esq., 101, *Hatton-garden*, E.C.  
 \* Jennings, Joseph, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., *Grove-hill*, *Tunbridge Wells*.  
 \* Joseph, Major H. D., 11, *Queen-square*, W.C.  
 Jourdain, Nevill, Esq., 45, *Ludgate-hill*, E.C.

- Kemshead, Miss, 8, *Wray-crescent, Tollington-park, N.*  
 Kershaw, S. W., Esq., M.A. (HON. SEC.), *The Library, Lambeth Palace, S.W.*
- † King, H. W., Esq., Hon. Sec. Essex Archæological Society, 2, *Leigh-hill, Southend, Essex.*  
 Knightley, T. E., Esq., 106, *Cannon-street, E.C.*  
 Knox, W. W., Esq., 38, *Porchester-square, W.*
- \* Lambert George, Esq., F.S.A., 10, *Coventry-street, W.*  
 Lambert, Herbert, Esq., 10, *Coventry-street, W.*  
 Lammin, William Henry, Esq., *Shorrolds, Fulham, S.W.*  
 Larkin, J., Esq., *Charterhouse-square, E.C.*  
 Latreille, Frederick, Esq., 5, *Bloomsbury-place, W.C.*
- \* Lawrence, Alderman Sir J. Clarke, Bart., M.P. (V.P.), 75, *Lancaster-gate, W.*
- \* Layton, T., Esq., F.S.A., *Kew Bridge.*  
 Leefe, Octavius, Esq., *Quality-court, Chancery-lane, E.C.*
- \* Leighton, John, Esq., F.S.A., F.Z.S., 15, *Ormond-terrace, Regent's-park, N.W.*  
 Lewis, Professor Thomas Hayter, F.S.A., 12, *Kensington-garden-square, W.C.*  
 London Library, 21, *St James's-square.*  
 London, The Library of the Corporation of, *Guildhall, E.C.*
- † London, The Right Hon. and Right Rev. Lord Bishop of (PATRON),  
*London House, St. James's-square.*  
 Longmore, W., Esq., 7, *Great Alie-street, E.*  
 Lonsdale, H. Walter, Esq., 25, *Bedford-row.*  
 Love, R., Esq., *St. Paul's-villas, South Hackney Common.*  
 Lovegrove, J. Esq., 28, *Park-street, W.*  
 Lovegrove, Mrs., 28, *Park-street, W., and Mill-hill, Barnes, S.W.*  
 Low, Edward, Esq., *Thames Bank, Staines.*  
 Lubbock, Sir John, Bart., F.S.A., F.G.S., &c. (V.P.), *Lombard-street, E.C.*
- \* Luck, T. F., Esq., *Walbrook, E.C.*
- Macnamara, G. H., Esq., F.R.C.S., *Uxbridge.*  
 Mansfield, R., Esq., 10, *Cullum-street, City, E.C.*  
 Marett, Charles, Esq., M.A., 56, *Chancery-lane, E.C.*
- \* Marshall, A., Esq., *Laurel-bank, Walthamstow.*  
 Mason, Charles, Esq., *India Office, Whitehall, S.W.*  
 Masters, Mrs. J. R., 39, *Gower-street, W.C.*  
 Matthew, James, Esq., 27, *York-terrace, Regent's-park, N.W.*

- Maybank, J. T., Esq., *Dorking, Surrey*.  
 Mayer, Joseph, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.A.S., *Liverpool*.  
 M'Donnell, Arthur W., Esq., "*Maisonette*," *Wimbledon, S.W.*  
 \* Metcalfe, Charles, Esq., *Wangford, Suffolk*.  
 Milbourn, Thomas, Esq., 38, *Bishopsgate Within, E.C.*  
 Mildred, F. Jun., Esq., *Lalla Rookh, Hornsey, N.*  
 Mills, George, Esq., 3, *Old Jewry, E.C.*  
 Milner, W. Esq., 47, *Park-road, Haverstock-hill, N.W.*  
 Morgan, Joseph, Esq., 280, *Pentonville-road, N.*  
 Morgan, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., *Hillside, Palace-road, Streatham*.  
 Morrison, Fred., Esq., *Hanwell, Middlesex*.  
 Moring, T., Esq., *High Holborn, W.C.*  
 Moxon, Dr., *Finsbury-circus, E.C.*
- Nash, Edwin, F.R.I.B.A., 5, *Adelaide-place, London Bridge*.  
 Newbon, J., Esq. 1, *Wardrobe-place, Carter-lane, E.C*  
 Newman, J., Esq., 24, *Soho-square, W.*  
 Nichols, D. Cubitt, Esq., 7, *Howard-street, Strand, W.C.*  
 Nichols, Robert Cradock, Esq., F.S.A., 25, *Parliament-street, S.W.*  
 Noon, George, Esq., C.C., 16, *Blomfield-street, New Broad-street, E.C.*  
 Norris, Colonel, *Hampstead, N.W.*
- Oakley, Christopher, Esq., 10, *Waterloo-place, S.W.*  
 O'Flahertie, Rev. J. R., *Capel Vicarage, Dorking*.  
 † Overall, William H., Esq., F.S.A., Librarian to the Corporation of  
 London, *Guildhall Library, E.C.*  
 Owen, John, Esq., 54, *Powell-road, Clapton, E.*
- Paine, Cornelius, Esq., 12, *Lewes-crescent, Brighton*.  
 \* Paine, W. D., Esq., *Reigate, Surrey*.  
 Parfitt, The Right Rev. Dr., *Midford, Bath*.  
 Peacock, R. W., Esq., 8, *Stanhope-street, W.*  
 Peacock, Thomas Francis, Esq., 12, *South-square, Gray's-inn, W.C.*  
 Pearson, J. L., Esq., R.A. (V.P.), 13, *Mansfield-street, W.*  
 Pierce, J. T. Esq., F.G.S., *Frettons, Danbury, Essex*.  
 Pitcher, Carey, Esq., *Hailsham, Sussex*.  
 Pitman, W., Esq., C.C., 30, *Newgate-street, E.C.*  
 Pittman, J. W., Esq., *Copthall-court, E.C.*  
 \* Plowes, J. H., Esq., *York-terrace, Regent's-park, N.W*  
 Pope, Michael, Esq., 25, *Great James-street, Bedford-row, W.C.*  
 Powell, Nathaniel, Esq., *Whitefriars, E.C.*  
 Price, F. G. H., Esq., F.G.S., 29, *Weymouth-street, Portland-place, W.*

- \* Price, John Edward, Esq., F.S.A., 60, *Albion-road, Stoke Newington, N.*
- Prior, Rev. C. E., M.A., *Merchant Taylors' School, E.C.*
- Quartermain, H. G., Esq., *Merton, Surrey.*
- Raynes, J. G., Esq., 14, *Great James-street, Bedford-row, W.C.*
- Rendle, Mrs., 15, *Russell-road, Kensington, W.*
- Rew, C., Esq., 3A, *Poets-corner, S.W.*
- Ridgway, T. G., Esq., 2, *Waterloo-place, S.W.*
- Rivington, C. R., Esq., 1, *Fenchurch-street-buildings, E.C., and Stationers' Hall.*
- Roberts, R., Esq., 15, *New Broad-street, E.C.*
- Robins, Edward C., Esq., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., 16, *John-street, Adelphi, W.C.*
- Rock, W. F., Esq., 11, *Walbrook, E.C.*
- Roots, George, Esq., B.A., F.S.A., *Ashley-place, Victoria-street, S.W.*
- Rose, James Anderson, Esq., M.R.S.L., 11, *Salisbury-street, Strand, W.C.*
- \* Routh, Rev. C., *Giggleswick, Settle, Yorks.*
- Rowell, S. John, Esq., 31, *Cheapside, E.C.*
- Runtz, John, Esq., *Lordship-road, Stoke Newington, E.*
- Rye, Walter, Esq., 16, *Golden-square, W.C.*
- Rylands, Paul, Esq., F.S.A., *Thelwall, Warrington.*
- St. Aubyn, J. Piers, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., *Temple, E.C.*
- Sachs, John, Esq., 58, *Chancery Lane.*
- Saul, George Thomas, Esq., F.R.H.S., F.L.S., *Bow Lodge, Bow-road, E.*
- Saunders, H. W. D., Esq., *Brickenden Grange, near Hertford.*
- Saunders, James Ebenezer, Esq., 9, *Finsbury-circus, E.C.*
- Sawtell, J. H., Esq., 23, *Red Lion-square, W.C.*
- Scott, Thomas, Esq., 3, *Brunswick-square, W.C.*
- Sharp, James, Esq., 84, *Cornwall-gardens, W.*
- Shaw, George, Esq., 9, *King Edward-street, E.C.*
- Shaw, George, Esq., *Page-street, Westminster, S.W.*
- Shepherd, F., M.D., 33, *King Henry's-road, N.W.*
- Shipway, Captain, 39, *Priory-road, N.W.*
- Shoppee, Charles John, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., 61, *Doughty-street, Mecklenburgh-square, W.C.*
- \* Simms, Dr. Frederick, 6, *Mandeville-place, Manchester-square, W.*
- \* Simpson, Rev. Wm. Sparrow, D.D., F.S.A. (V.P.), 9, *Amen-court, St. Paul's, E.C.*
- Sion College, The Library of, *London Wall, E.C.*
- Skaife, J. P., Esq., 33, *Milner-square, Islington, N.*
- Skinner, W., Esq., 9, *Western-lodge, Portland-place, Kensington, W.*

- Smallfield, J. S., Esq., 269, *Stanhope-street*, N.W.
- † Smith, Charles Roach, Esq., F.S.A. (V.P.), *Strood, Kent*.
- Smith, E. M. B., Esq., 4, *Elderfield-road, Clapton*.
- Smith, J. S. Challoner, Esq., *Probate Registry, Somerset House, W.C.*
- Staples, John, Esq., Alderman, 37, *Avenue-road, Regent's-park*, N.W.
- Stevens, R. N., Esq., 119, *Chancery-lane*, and *Hook, Kingston*.
- Stevens, Henry, Esq., 21, *Bedford-row*, W.C.
- Stone, David Henry, Esq., Alderman (V.P.), *Bucklersbury*, E.C.
- Stovin, Rev. J., 59, *Warwick-square*, S.W.
- Swithenbank, G. E., Esq., LL.D., 15, *Clifford's-inn*, E.C.
- Tabberer, B., Esq., 10, *Coleman-street*, E.C.
- \* Talbot de Malahide, The Right Hon. Lord, F.R.S., F.S.A. (PRESIDENT), *Malahide Castle, Dublin*, and 12, *Portman-square*, S.W.
- Tandy, Thomas, Esq., 33, *Ely-place, Holborn*, E.C.
- Tappen, J. S. W., Esq., *Chantrey House, Horley, Surrey*.
- Taylor, Alfred H. S., Esq., 9, *Essex-terrace, Lee, Kent*.
- Thorp, William, Esq., F.C.S., 39, *Sandringham-road*, E.
- \* Thrupp, Joseph C., Esq., *Tanfield-court, Temple*, E.C.
- Thurston, C. B., Esq., 9, *New-inn*, W.C.
- Timmins, Samuel, Esq., *Elvetham Lodge, Birmingham*.
- Tippetts, J. Berriman, Esq., 5, *Great St. Thomas Apostle*, E.C.
- Tolhurst, John, Esq., *Glenbrook, Beckenham*.
- \* Tyssen, Amherst Daniel, Esq., 40, *Chancery-lane*, E.C.
- \* Tyssen, J. R. Daniel, Esq., F.S.A. (V.P.), 9, *Lower Rock-garden, Brighton*.
- \* Tyssen, Rev. Ridley Daniel, *St. John's, South Hackney*, E.
- Unwin, George, Esq., *Little Bridge-street, Blackfriars*, E.C.
- Van Voorst, John, Esq., F.L.S., *Paternoster-row*, E.C.
- Vigers, R., Esq., *Frederick's-place, Old Jewry*, E.C.
- Vines, C.R., Esq., *Leathersellers' Hall, St. Helen's Place*.
- Vulliamy, G., Esq., F.R.I.B.A., *Board of Works, Spring-gardens*, S.W.
- Wadmore, J., Esq., 35, *Great St. Helens*, E.C.
- \* Wagner, Henry, Esq. F.R.G.S., 13, *Half Moon-street*, W.
- Wainwright, J. H., Esq., 6, *Weymouth-street, Portland-place*, W.
- Wakefield, C. M. Esq., *Belmont, Uzbridge*.
- \* Walford, Cornelius, Esq., F.S.S., 86, *Belsize-park-gardens*, N.W.
- Walker, Robert, Esq., *King William-street, Strand*, W.C.
- Wallen, F., Esq., 113, *Gover-street*, W.C.
- Waller, J. G., Esq. (V.P.), 68, *Bolsover-street*, W.
- Walmesley, E., Esq., 25, *Abingdon-street*, S.W.

- Washington Congress Library, U.S.A. (Allen and Co., *Covent-garden*).
- \* Watney, John, Esq., F.S.A., *Mercers' Hall*, E.C.
- Watson, Robert, Esq., *Falcutt House, North-hill, Highgate*, N.
- Weale, W. H. James, Esq., 15, *The Grove, Clapham Common*, S.W.
- Wellard, C., Esq., *St. Leonard-street, Bromley-by-Bow*, E.
- \* Wellington, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., *Apsley House, Piccadilly*, W.
- Westendarp, C., Esq., 119, *Stanley-crescent, Kensington-park*, W.
- Whichcord, John, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., *Palace-chambers, Westminster*, S.W.
- White, Alfred, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S. (TRUSTEE), *West Drayton*.
- White, A. D., Esq., *West Drayton*.
- White, Charles, Esq., 262, *Kennington-road*, S.E.
- White, Rev. L. B., *The Rectory, Queen-street, Cheapside*, E.C.
- White, Paul, Esq., 7, *Mylne-street, Myddleton-square*, N.W.
- White, T. J., Esq., 14, *Parliament-street*, S.W.
- White, W. H., Esq., 76, *Old Broad-street*, E.C.
- Wilkinson, Joseph, Esq., 186, *Shoreditch*, E.C.
- Williams, C., Esq., *Moseley Lodge, Birmingham*.
- \* Wilson, Cornelius Lee, Esq., *Beckenham*, S.E.
- Wilson, George, Esq., 22, *Parliament-street*.
- Winkley, William, Esq., F.S.A., *Flambards, Harrow*, N.W.
- Wood, Frederick, Esq., *Brierly Villa, Willesden, Middlesex*.
- Woodthorpe, Edmund, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., *Coleman-street-buildings*, E.C.
- Wright, Bryce M., Esq., *Hesketh House, Guildford-street*, W.C.
- Wright, E., Esq., *Clare Hall, South Mimms*.
- Young, Keith, D., Esq., A.R.I.B.A., 17, *Southampton-street, Bloomsbury-square*, W.C.
- Young, Sydney, Esq., 5, *Henrietta-street, Covent-garden*.
-

SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS IN UNION FOR  
INTERCHANGE OF PUBLICATIONS, &c.

---

- THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, *Burlington House.*  
THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF BRITISH ARCHITECTS, 9, *Conduit-street,  
Hanover-square, W.C.*  
THE ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF NORTH-  
AMPTON.  
THE BUCKINGHAMSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
SOCIETY, *Aylesbury.*  
THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF CORNWALL, *Truro.*  
THE EPPING FOREST AND ESSEX FIELD CLUB, *Woodford, Essex, E.*  
THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Leigh Hill, Southend.*  
THE EXETER DIOCESAN ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY, *The Close, Exeter*  
THE HISTORIC SOCIETY OF LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE, *Renshan-  
street, Liverpool.*  
THE INSTITUTION OF SURVEYORS, *Great George-street.*  
THE KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Maidstone.*  
THE OXFORD ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY, *Turl-street.*  
THE POWYS LAND CLUB, *Gungrog, Welshpool.*  
THE ST. ALBAN'S ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY  
THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, *Washington, N.A.*  
THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, *Bigg  
Market.*  
THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF PICARDY.  
THE SOMERSETSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Taunton.*  
THE SUFFOLK INSTITUTE OF ARCHÆOLOGY, *Lowestoft.*  
THE SURREY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, 8, *Danes'-inn, Strand, W.C.*  
THE SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Lewes.*  
THE WARWICKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Coventry.*  
THE YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Huddersfield.*

# R U L E S

---

I.—The Title of this Society shall be —

“THE LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.”

II.—The objects of this Society shall be—

1. To collect and publish the best information on the Ancient Arts and Monuments of the Cities of London and Westminster, and of the County of Middlesex; including Primeval Antiquities; Architecture—Civil, Ecclesiastical and Military; Sculpture; Works of Art in Metal and Wood; Paintings on Walls, Wood or Glass; Civil History and Antiquities, comprising Manors, Manorial Rights, Privileges and Customs; Heraldry and Genealogy; Costume; Numismatics; Ecclesiastical History and Endowments, and Charitable Foundations; Records, and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archæology.

2. To procure careful observation and preservation of Antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as Excavations for Railways, Foundations for Buildings, &c.

3. To make, and to encourage individuals and public bodies in making, researches and excavations, and to afford them suggestions and co-operation.

4. To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which Monuments and Ancient Remains of every description may, from time to time, be threatened; and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof.

5. To found a Museum and Library for the reception, by way of gift, loan, or purchase, of works and objects of Archæological interest.

6. To arrange periodical meetings for the reading of papers, and the delivery of lectures, on subjects connected with the purposes of the Society.

III. The constitution and government of the Society shall be as follows :

1. The Society shall consist of Members and Honorary Members.

2. Each Member shall pay an Entrance Fee of Ten shillings, and an Annual Subscription of One Guinea to be due on the 1st of January in each year, in advance, or £10 10s. in lieu of such Annual Subscription, as a Composition for life.

3. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council of Management, to be elected by the Society at their Annual General Meeting, and to consist of Patrons, a President, Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, Trustees, an Honorary Secretary or Secretaries, and Twenty Members, eight of whom shall go out annually, by rotation, but be eligible for re-election. Five Members of this Council shall form a quorum.

4. All payments to be made to the Treasurer of the Society, or to his account, at such banking house in the metropolis as the Council may direct, and no cheque shall be drawn except by order of the Council, and every cheque shall be signed by two Members thereof and the Honorary Secretary.

5. The Property of the Society shall be vested in the Trustees.

6. The Subscriptions of Members shall entitle them to admission to all General Meetings, and to the use of the Library and Museum, subject to such regulations as the Council may make; and also to one copy of all publications issued by directions of the Council during their Membership.

7. No Member whose Subscription is in arrear shall be entitled to vote at any Meeting of the Society, or to receive any of the Society's publications, or to exercise any privilege of Membership; and if any Member's Subscription be twelve months in arrear, the Council may declare him to have ceased to be a Member, and his Membership shall thenceforth cease accordingly.

8. The name of every person desirous of being admitted a Member shall, on the written nomination of a Member of the Society, be submitted to the Council for election.\*

---

\* Copies of Forms of Admission to be had of the Honorary Secretaries.

9. Ladies desirous of becoming Members will be expected to conform to the foregoing rule.

10. Persons eminent for their literary works or scientific acquirements shall be eligible to be associated with the Society as Honorary Members, and to be elected by the Council.

11. The Lord Lieutenant of the County, the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, the High Steward of Westminster, Members of the House of Peers residing in or who are Landed Proprietors in the County; also all Members of the House of Commons representing the County, or the Metropolitan Cities and Boroughs; and such other persons as the Councils may determine, shall be invited to become Vice-Presidents, if Members of the Society.

12. An Annual General Meeting shall be held in the month of June or July in every year, at such time and place as the Council shall appoint, to receive and consider the Report of the Council on the proceedings and state of the Society and to elect the Officers for the ensuing twelve months.

13. There shall be also such other General Meetings, and Evening Meetings in each year as the Council may direct, for the reading of Papers and other business; these Meetings to be held at times and places to be appointed by the Council.

14. The Council may at any time call a Special General Meeting, and they shall at all times be bound to do so on the written requisition of Ten Members, specifying the nature of the business to be transacted. Notice of the time and place of such Meeting shall be sent to the Members at least fourteen days previously, mentioning the subject to be brought forward, and no other subject shall be discussed at such Meeting.

15. The Council shall meet at least once in each month for the transaction of business connected with the management of the Society, and shall have power to make their own rules as to the time for and mode of summoning such Meetings.

16. At every Meeting of the Society, or of the Council, the resolutions of the majority shall be binding, though all persons entitled to vote be not present; and at such Meetings the Chairman shall have an independent as well as a casting vote.

17. The whole effects and property of the Society shall be under the control and management of the Council, who shall be at liberty to purchase books, casts, or other articles, or to exchange or dispose of duplicates thereof.

18. The Council shall have the power of publishing such papers and engravings as may be deemed worthy of being printed, together with a Report of the proceedings of the Society.

19. One-half of the Composition of each Life Member, and so much of the Surplus of the Income as the Council may direct (after providing for the current expenses), shall be invested in Government Securities, to such extent as the Council may deem most expedient; the interest, only, to be available for the current disbursements, and no portion shall be withdrawn without the sanction of a General Meeting.

20. The Council shall be empowered to appoint Local Secretaries in such places in the County as may appear desirable.

21. Honorary Members and Local Secretaries shall have all the privileges of Members, but shall not be entitled to vote, or to receive any of the Society's Publications, except by special order of the Council in consideration of services rendered to the Society

22. Two Members shall be annually appointed to audit the accounts of the Society, and to report thereon at the next General Annual Meeting.

23. No polemical or political discussions shall be permitted at Meetings of the Society, nor topics of a similar nature admitted in the Society's Publications.

24. No change shall be made in the Rules of the Society, except at a Special General Meeting.

---

## TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING,

Held at the Society's Rooms, 4, St. Martin's Place, on  
Thursday, July 28th, 1879.

---

The Notice convening the Meeting and the Report of the Council and that of the Auditors were read.

### REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

Your Council in presenting the Report at this, the Twenty-Fourth Annual Meeting of the Society, desire to give a short account of its stewardship during the year of office, a year not altogether uneventful, and one which marks an important era in the history of the Society.

The Council last year (1878) congratulated the Society upon an increase of Members, and this congratulation can again be repeated, for the Member Roll of the Society has been strengthened by the addition of 24 new Members, among whom are several well known both for their literary and antiquarian attainments. While thus welcoming this accession to its ranks, the mind naturally reverts to those breaches made by death, losses almost irreparable: Charles Baily, Joseph Arden, William Tayler, Alfred Dunkin, all were associated with the Society from its very commencement, and were instrumental in making it what it is; how can words be found, adequately to express the sorrow felt for their loss?

In CHARLES BAILY, the Society lost one whose innate love of antiquity and art generally, led him to take so deep and life-long an interest in its proceedings that he became thoroughly identified with them; so active a part did he take in its excursions and meetings, and in forwarding, by his personal exertions and

contributions, every object that the Society had at heart, that its published Transactions will ever be a memorial to him in after years and preserve his memory from fading out among all lovers of Archæology.

Nor can Mr. WILLIAM TAYLER'S name be allowed to disappear from the list without the slight tribute of grateful mention of one who was always with us in heart and soul, and who contributed largely to our transactions and testified to the estimation in which he held the Society, by generously remembering it in his last will and testament.

Mr. ALFRED JOHN DUNKIN, associated with the study of Archæology since the first meeting of Archæologists in this country at Canterbury in the year 1845, became, at the formation of our Society ten years later, one of its most ardent supporters. His familiar presence at its meetings will be long remembered. He was ever ready to join in its excursions, and always to contribute, when possible, to the general prosperity of the Society.

Since the last annual meeting, the Society revisited Harefield and Ruislip, where Papers were read by Mr. DEAN, the Vicar of Harefield, the Rev. — HARLAND, F.S.A., and Mr. ALFRED WHITE, F.S.A. The day was fortunately fine, and the meeting both as to numbers and interest, was successful. A collation was provided at the Temperance Hall, Harefield.

The Evening Meetings, held at 4, St. Martin's Place, have been well attended, and Papers and Communications were read by GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT, M.A., F.S.A., E. BRABROOK, F.S.A., J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., JAMES WEALE, FRANCIS PENROSE, M.A., EDWIN FRESHFIELD, F.S.A., and H. C. COOTE, F.S.A. All these will appear in the Transactions, which it is the intention to publish at the commencement of the year.

By the kind invitation of Francis Penrose M.A. (Surveyor to St. Paul's Cathedral), the Society visited the excavations made on the site of the Cloisters, Chapter House, and Crypt of the old Cathedral, Mr. Penrose acting as guide.

The town meeting took place Thursday, July the 3rd, a day

long to be remembered as being one of the most unpropitious, as far as the weather is concerned, of that most unpropitious season. St. Saviour's, Southwark, was selected, where Papers were read by F. T. DOLLMAN, F.R.I.B.A., on "The Architectural History of the Church;" by W. DREWITT, Esq., Warden of the Great Account, on "The Documents and other Archives of the Parish preserved in the Vestry;" and by W. RENDLE, Esq., M.R.C.S., on "The Brandons and other Notabilities of Southwark." Lord TALBOT DE MALAHIDE presided, and the attendance, notwithstanding the incessant rain, was very fair. The Society afterwards visited the church of St. Mary-at-Hill, where they were received by the Rector, who gave an account of the church, and of its very curious and ancient vestry books. The collation at Kennan's Hotel was poorly attended.

In addition to these meetings for the purpose of the elucidating the history of any particular building, the Society has not lost sight of another important object for which it was founded, viz., to oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which monuments and ancient remains of every description may from time to time be threatened, and this has been carried out by the Council, quietly and without any unnecessary publication, which often defeats the very ends desired. The church of St. Mary-at-Hill, which was wantonly and needlessly threatened with destruction by the District Railway, has been saved, and, although the Society cannot take the credit of being the means whereby it was saved, it rendered all the assistance in its power to the Rector and the "City Church and Churchyard Protection Society," and with the co-operation of other Societies, the efforts of all were successful.

Again, in the case of York Gate, your Council appointed a Sub-committee to enquire into the exact circumstances, and found that the reports going the round of the press, did not exactly represent the real state of affairs, and were assured by the Board of Works, in the person of our esteemed Hon. Treasurer, John Orde Hall, that they had no intention of interfering with the Gate.

The Report of the Auditors is submitted herewith.

BALANCE SHEET of the LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *from July 1878 to July 1879.*

CR.	£	s.	d.	DR.	£	s.	d.
To balance at Bankers at last audit . . . . .	93	18	4	PUBLICATIONS :—			
Subscriptions and Entrance Fees . . . . .	221	13	0	Engraver's bill . . . . .	126	12	11
Life Subscriptions . . . . .	20	0	0	Nichols for Printing . . . . .	100	0	0
Sale of Publications . . . . .	5	19	0	MEETINGS :—			
Legacies . . . . .	15	10	0	Ironmongers' Hall . . . . .	12	1	0
Dividend on Stock . . . . .	3	5	8	Evening Meetings . . . . .	6	4	4
				Rent . . . . .	22	2	7
				St. Saviour's Church . . . . .	10	0	0
				Stationery Printing, and Postage . . . . .	46	5	1
				Mr. Ivatts, Collector's Salary, and for delivering Parts of " Transactions " . . . . .	21	6	0
				Per-centage on Collecting, Postage, &c. . . . .	33	12	0
					278	4	9
				Balance at Bankers . . . . .	82	1	3
					£360	6	0
					£360	6	0

Audited and found correct, 28 July, 1879.

(Signed) H. O. LAMBERT.  
T. W. GOODMAN.

The Council would urge on the Members the great advantage which would result from the contribution of antiquities and notices of discoveries for exhibition and discussion at the Evening Meetings.

The following Resolutions were then proposed, and carried unanimously:—

“That the Report of the Council and of the Auditors be received, adopted, and entered on the Minutes.”

“That the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Council for their Report, and for their services during the past year.”

The meeting then proceeded to the election of Officers and Council for the year ensuing, and the following were unanimously chosen:—

President: The Right Honourable Lord TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

Patrons as before.

Vice-Presidents as before.

Council as before, with the addition of the Rev. HAWLEY CLUTTERBUCK, and E. B. FERREY, Esq.

Auditors as before.

Honorary Secretary: G. H. BIRCH, A.R.I.B.A.

The following Resolution was proposed, and carried unani-  
mously:—

“That a vote of thanks be given to Mr. G. H. BIRCH for the able manner in which he has conducted the business of the Society.”

A vote of thanks was given to the Chairman, and the proceedings terminated.

## TWENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING,

Held at 4, St. Martin's Place, on Friday, July 29th, 1880.

---

The Notice convening the Meeting and the Report of the Council and that of the Auditors were read.

### REPORT OF THE COUNCIL.

In accordance with the Rules of the Society, the Annual Meeting imposes a duty upon the Council to render an account of its stewardship during the past year, and in taking this retrospect of its Proceedings it is with pleasure we have to record a steady advance in its numbers, and more especially in the interest taken, not only by its own Members, but by the outside public, to whom its objects and aims are becoming better known and more generally appreciated.

The London and Middlesex Archæological Society, although comprising the metropolis and comparatively small county of Middlesex, cannot altogether succeed in attracting to itself that interest more particularly appertaining to a county Society, whose chief supporters would necessarily be those local families connected by many years of quiet possession, with estates long held by their ancestors.

The county of Middlesex, from its very proximity to the capital, suffers in this respect, from the constant change of the possessors of the various estates, who naturally take but little interest in the history of the different manors at present in their possession.

The enormous increase of London, gradually extending to places within memory as once rural hamlets, obliterates all old landmarks, and substitutes miles of modern houses for quaint

antiquity, thus rendering the existence of this Society an imperative necessity, to place on record topographical changes continually taking place around us. Even within that portion known as the City proper, extensive improvements, by sweeping away old streets and houses, unearthing in the process many a relic of bygone times, have taken place. Thus, an immense field of labour can be justly claimed for our Society, who have never relaxed their efforts to record such changes and discoveries. More can and might be done if individual Members of the Society will but remember some of the objects for which it was founded, viz. in making known to the Council the changes and discoveries met with in personal experience, that such may be recorded in our Transactions.

During the past Session (1879, 80) several sub-Committees have been held in accordance with resolutions of the Council for the better working of the Society's affairs. The Council remind the Members that it has been decided to print Volume VI. in larger type in order to range with similar Archæological publications, and to give greater importance to the issue.

Your Council has also been in communication with the Society of Antiquaries, and has placed themselves in readiness to further that body in the investigation of any Archæological studies. The action of kindred societies cannot escape your attention, especially the successful efforts of the City Churchyard and Protection Society in saving some of the London churches, and in advancing objects similar to those of our own Society.

The Council trust to give detailed Reports of this Society in a special column, which in future volumes, will be given under the heading of "Archæological Intelligence."

The arrangement and cataloguing of the books and prints has been begun by the Hon. Secretaries, who hope shortly to present a complete printed list, which will be forwarded to each Member.

Since the last Annual Meeting, two General Meetings have been held, the first in the county, at Hendon, Kingsbury, and Harrow, and on the 2nd of June of this year, at Sion College, the church of St. Alphage, and by the kind permission of the

Armourers and Braziers Company in their Corporate Hall. Papers of great interest were read at these meetings.

The Evening Meetings have been well attended, and in some cases crowded. Communications were made and Papers read by the following gentlemen: J. G. WALLER, Esq., Vice President; E. C. ROBINS, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.; GEORGE LAMBERT, F.S.A.; H. C. COOTE, Esq., F.S.A.; W. PITMAN, Esq., C.C.; F. G. HILTON PRICE, Esq.; JOHN E. PRICE, Esq., F.S.A.; and the Honorary Secretary.

There is always a sad portion of the Report—viz., the record of loss by death of its members. It is thankfully recorded that this loss during the last twelve months has been unusually small. Four resignations, and an accession of 21 new Members, marks a distinct increase in its ranks, to which may be remarked that several of those lately joining the Society are of honourable distinction in the branches of archæology and literature.

The following Resolutions were then proposed and carried unanimously:—

“That the Report of the Council and of the Auditors be received, adopted, and entered on the Minutes.”

“That the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Council for their Report and for their services during the past year.”

The Meeting then proceeded to the election of officers and Council for the year ensuing, and the following were unanimously chosen:—

President: The Right Honourable Lord TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

Vice-Presidents as before, with addition of J. L. PEARSON, R.A., H. CAMPKIN, Esq., F.S.A., JOHN FRANKLIN, Esq.

Council as before, with addition of Lieut.-Colonel BRITTEN, REGINALD HANSON, M.A., Alderman, and EDWIN NASH, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

Auditors as before.

Honorary Secretaries, G. H. BIRCH, A.R.I.B.A., and S. W. KERSHAW, M.A.

A unanimous vote of thanks was given to the Chairman, and the proceedings terminated.

BALANCE SHEET of the LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
SOCIETY, from July 1879 to July 1880.

CR.	£	s.	d.	DR.	£	s.	d.
To balance at Bankers at last				<b>PUBLICATIONS :—</b>			
audit . . . . .	82	1	3	Nichols for Printing . . . . .	86	9	3
Subscriptions . . . . .	194	7	0	Stationery, Printing, and Postage, Scott's			
Entrance fees . . . . .	9	10	0	account . . . . .	33	14	0
Donations . . . . .	3	13	6	Shorthand writer . . . . .	2	2	0
Sale of Publications . . . . .	0	17	6	Elmslie, wood engraver . . . . .	42	6	0
Dividend on £109 13s. 2d.				Sachs' account, engraving . . . . .	5	11	6
3 per Cent. Consols . . . . .	3	5	8	<b>MEETINGS :—</b>			
				Hendon Meeting . . . . .	7	19	11
				St. Saviour's and City . . . . .	6	0	8
				Advertisements . . . . .	3	18	0
				Postage and Petty Cash . . . . .	2	15	0
				Balance carried forward . . . . .	103	12	2
	<u>£293</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>11</u>		<u>£293</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>11</u>

Audited and found correct.

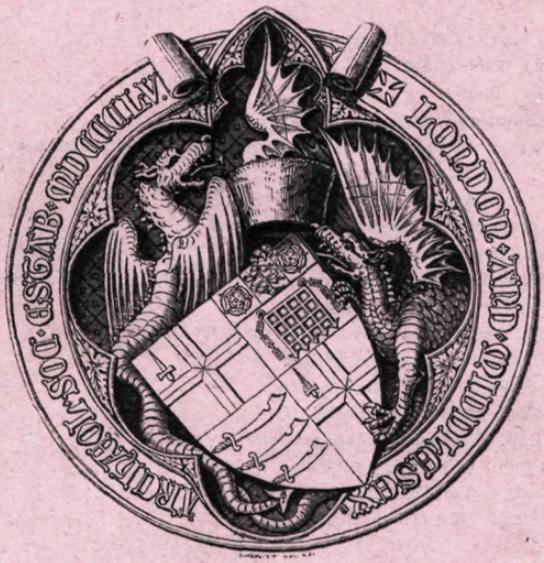
(Signed)

H. O. LAMBERT.  
T. W. GOODMAN.

Vol 5/11

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
LONDON AND MIDDLESEX  
Archæological Society.

PART XIV.—PART I. OF VOLUME V.



LONDON:  
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY,  
BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, PARLIAMENT STREET.  
Distributed gratuitously to Subscribing Members.  
PUBLISHED BY J. H. AND J. PARKER, 377, STRAND.  
(TO BE OBTAINED BY THE PUBLIC THROUGH ALL BOOKSELLERS.)  
MDCCLXXVII.

## CONTENTS OF PART XIV.

---

	PAGES
Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet, A.D. 1573-1665.	
By the Rev. Frederick C. Cass, M.A.	1-91
Some Account of the History and Antiquities of the Worshipful Company of Skinners, London . . . . .	By J. Foster Wadmore, A.R.I.B.A. 92-182

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

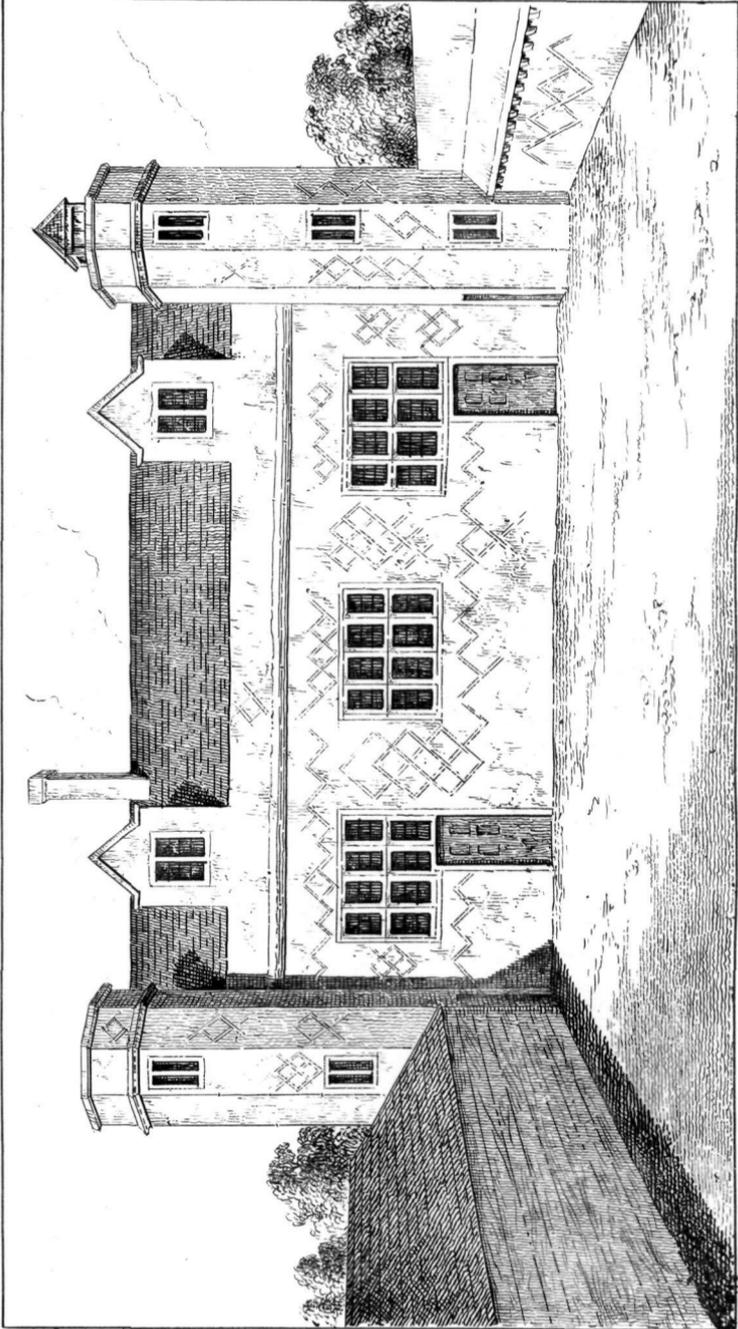
---

	PAGE
Barnet School at the end of the 18th century . . . . .	1
Barnet School, October 1872 . . . . .	3
Ye Crowne Inn, Barnett . . . . .	19
Arms of the Skinners' Company . . . . .	92
1. Fac-similé from the Illuminated Court Books of the Skinners' Company . . . . .	103
2. Ditto ditto . . . . .	110
3. Ditto ditto . . . . .	119
Waterman's Costume. Skinners' Company . . . . .	129
Portrait of Sir Andrew Judde. Skinners' Hall . . . . .	140
Ditto Sir Robert Titchborne From a print in the Library of the Corporation of London . . . . .	158
Ditto Sir Thomas Pilkington. Skinners' Hall . . . . .	159
Dolmen or Pillar Stone, Dungiven, Ireland . . . . .	173
Tomb of Corey Na Gall, Dungiven, Ireland . . . . .	174
Ornamental Plate, Skinners' Company, viz. :—	
Loving Cup. Gift of Sir Richard Cokayne . . . . .	176
Peacock Cup. Gift of Mary Robinson . . . . .	176
Snuff-Box. Gift of Roger P. Kemp . . . . .	178
Snuffer Stand. Gift of Wm. Russel, Knt. . . . .	179

---

## NOTICE.

The Council have much pleasure in announcing that Charles Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A. (V.P.), proposes to resume the publication of his invaluable "Collectanea Antiqua" by the early issue of a seventh volume. The Members who are familiar with the mine of archæological wealth of which the first six volumes of that work consist, will appreciate the importance of this announcement. Subscribers' names will be received by the author, Temple Place, Strood, Kent.



BARNET SCHOOL AT THE END OF THE 18<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY,  
from the Illustrated Lysons in the Guildhall Library.

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
LONDON AND MIDDLESEX  
Archæological Society.

---

---

VOL. V.

MAY 1876.

Part I.

---

---

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S SCHOOL AT CHIPPING  
BARNET, A.D. 1573-1665.

---

BY the REV. FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.

---

Under the "Endowed Schools Act, 1869," a Scheme was prepared for "The Management of the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth, within or near the Town of Barnet, otherwise Chipping Barnet, in the Counties of Hertford and Middlesex; and for applying for the advancement of education part of the Endowment of Jesus' Hospital,\* in Chipping Barnet, in the County of Hertford, and part of the Endowment held by the Trustees or Visitors of the same Hospital under the gift of Mary Barcock."† This Scheme was presented pursuant to the Act, was ordered to be printed 21st April, 1873, and received the Royal Assent on the following 26th June. Amongst other things it was provided

\* Jesus' Hospital, in Wood Street, Barnet, an almshouse for "six poore ancient women," was founded by James Ravenscroft, Esq. of High Holborn, in the county of Middlesex, and incorporated by deed, dated 28th April, 1679.—Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, i. 149.

† The will of Mary Barcock, of Chipping Barnet, spinster, was dated 16th September, 1731, and proved 24th December, 1737. James Barcock, clerk, was elected Master of the Grammar School 4th April, 1689, upon the resignation of Mr. Joseph Thomas, afterwards Vicar of South Mimms. He held the appointment until his death, and was buried at Barnet 3rd January, 1719-20.

that the Visitors of Jesus' Hospital shall pay to the newly-constituted Governing Body of the said Grammar School the capital sum of £5,000, and a further yearly sum of £400.

The Governing Body of the school is to consist hereafter of Twelve persons, of whom Three are to be *nominated* by the visitors of Jesus' Hospital, to hold office for *six* years; Five are to be *representative*, and elected by the Board of Guardians for the Poor Law Union of Barnet, to hold office for *five* years; and Four are *co-optative*, to hold office for *eight* years.

The governors first appointed under the scheme are:—

Nominated Governors :

Rev. Thomas Henry Winbolt, M.A.\*

Rev. Frederick Charles Cass, M.A. Rector of Monken Hadley.†

Richard Durant, jun. Esq. of High Canons, Shenley, J.P.‡

Representative Governors:

Henry Edward Chetwynd-Stapylton, Esq. M.A. of Shenley Lodge,  
J.P.§

Mr. Charles Baxter, of East Barnet.

Sir John Peter Grant, K.C.B; G.C.M.G. of Willenhall House, J.P. ||

Mr. George Thomas Huggins, chemist, of Chipping Barnet.

Stanley Harris, Esq. solicitor, of Chipping Barnet.

Co-optative Governors, named in the scheme, and five in number ;  
to be reduced to four at the earliest vacancy:—

The Right Hon. the Earl of Strafford, P.C. of Wrotham Park.

Louis Charles Tennyson d'Eyncourt, ¶ Esq. of Hadley House, J.P.

Rev. Robert Rosseter Hutton,\*\* M.A. Rector of Chipping Barnet.

Mr. Richard Winter Kempson, linendraper, of Chipping Barnet.

Forster Alleyne McGeachy, †† Esq. M.A. of Shenley Hill, J.P.

\* Of Pembroke College, Cambridge; late Curate of Sandridge, Herts; Curate of Chipping Barnet 1826-1844; Visitor of Jesus' Hospital.

† Of Balliol College, Oxford; Visitor of Jesus' Hospital.

‡ Visitor of Jesus' Hospital.

§ Of University College, Oxford; Visitor of Jesus' Hospital.

|| Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal 1859-1862; Governor of Jamaica 1866-1874. At a meeting of the Governors held on Monday, 12th April, 1875, a letter was read from Sir J. P. Grant, in which he stated that he was about to leave the neighbourhood, and resigned the office of governor.

¶ Police Magistrate, Metropolitan District.

\*\* Of Trinity College, Oxford.

†† Of Balliol College, Oxford; M.P. for Honiton 1841-47; High Sheriff of Hertfordshire 1865-6.



BARNET SCHOOL, OCTOBER, 1872,  
from a Drawing by Miss Vignetta Rowe.

J.P. & W.R. ENSLIE, LITH.

The present moment, when the old foundation of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School at Chipping Barnet is preparing to enter upon a new, and it is to be hoped more useful, phase of an existence, that has already extended over a period of 300 \* years, will not, perhaps, be judged an unfitting occasion for putting together what is known of its early history. This, indeed, has, with few exceptions, to be drawn from the minute books † of its governors, since it has not hitherto impressed any distinct mark upon the national annals, nor attracted the notice, so far as is known, of any writer of repute, save one; whilst the comments which he is presumed to have passed upon it are the reverse of flattering. I use the word *presumed*, because I am not aware that the identity of Thistledown with Barnet has ever been publicly acknowledged.

In No. 86 of *Household Words* (Saturday, 15th November, 1851), an account is given, under the title of "A free (and easy) School," of "Queen Elizabeth's Royal Free Grammar School" at Thistledown, Dr. Laon Blose, head master, who, besides superintending the education of seven foundation, or free, boys, seeks private pupils of his own, who are to qualify themselves for their reception by bringing with them silver forks and spoons. Under scarcely-veiled aliases the writer describes the approach to Thistledown from the railway station, the general grouping and arrangement of the little town, and the ivy-grown school-room, so familiar to many of us, with its dull and musty-looking entrance court and flanking round turrets—it would be more correct to say, angular—at either extremity. In no indistinct phrases he informs his readers that the pretension of carrying out the original purposes of the foundation is simply a delusion and a snare, though he confesses to being somewhat affected at the notion of standing in a "school-room built in the old days of Queen Elizabeth, not at all large, but tolerably lofty."

The minute books already referred to are two in number;—the earlier comprising notices of the governors' proceedings from 1587 to 1665, and the later from 4th February, 1688, down to 11th June, 1860. It is to the former of these that I shall now exclusively confine myself. Of the period between the foundation of the school and 1587

\* The charter was granted 24th March, 1573.

† In *A Concise Description of the Endowed Grammar Schools in England and Wales*, London, 1818, by Nicholas Carlisle, Assistant Librarian to His Majesty, &c. there is no further account of Barnet School than a short *résumé* of the charter.—Vol. i. p. 508, *et seq.* *Hertfordshire*.

it contains no record whatever, whilst between 1665 and 1688, an interval of twenty-three years, we have to regret a total blank in the history. It is observable that this hiatus commences with the year of the Great Plague, and it might not, perhaps, be regarded as a very far-fetched conjecture that the earlier book was temporarily lost or mislaid during the excitement that accompanied that visitation. The entries at the beginning of the second book were evidently inserted therein upon detached pieces of paper. In short, the record cannot be otherwise looked upon than as fragmentary from first to last. From one of Mr. John Hare's \* "Remembrances," under date 25th September, 1612, it would seem that a book was only then provided, for the first time, for the regular entry of proceedings, and that, previously, the minutes had been kept on "loose papers," which experience had shown to be soon lost. The record, up to this date, appears to have been mainly transcribed in the same handwriting, and doubtless from the loose memoranda complained of.

With this qualification, we possess a fairly consecutive chronicle of the appointment of governors, of the election of schoolmasters, of sundry rules and regulations agreed upon from time to time for the better management of the school, and lastly,—by no means of least importance,—of the pressing necessity that frequently arose for raising voluntary contributions on the part of the governors towards the needful repairs. Nevertheless, in some of the names brought under our notice are exhibited curious and interesting points of contact between the obscure destinies of the Barnet School and the broad stream of English history. A few instances will suffice in this place. Two of its early masters became bishops in Ireland.† One ‡ of its governors had been previously head-master of Westminster; another was Bishop of Bristol § in the troubled times of Charles I.; whilst a third || suffered imprisonment in the Tower during the same reign for having, as one of the justices of the King's Bench, pronounced for the legality of ship-money.

But, apart from the rare exceptions, which in one way or another

\* John Hare, Esq. of Totteridge, father of the first Lord Colerane.

† John Boyle, Bishop of Cork 1618, and Richard Boyle, Bishop of Cork 1620, afterwards Archbishop of Tuam.

‡ Dr. Edward Graunt or Grant, the successor, in 1591, of Edward Underme as Rector of East and Chipping Barnet.

§ Dr. Westfield.

|| Sir Robert Berkeley, of East Barnet.

have acquired distinction, there is always a certain amount of interest in ascertaining who and what manner of men occupied in former days the positions which we ourselves now fill, inhabited the same neighbourhoods, were conversant with the same natural objects, looked daily upon the same hills and valleys, meadows and woodlands, worshipped in the same churches, and traversed the same highways and byways. It has been aptly remarked that the world hardly attaches significance to any lives except those of its heroes and benefactors, its mighty intellects or its splendid conquerors, who are, and must ever be, the few. And this is so true, that, were it not for the increasing interest taken in archæological pursuits, there would be some danger of the middle-class life of the olden time passing out of knowledge altogether. How brief a space would suffice for this will be easily apprehended by any who have been at the pains to inquire into the condition of their own neighbourhoods a century ago. And, notwithstanding, our predecessors probably thought that their dwelling-places would endure from one generation to another, and called the lands after their own names. How many persons, at this day, identify Muffetts,\* Popes,† Derhams,‡ Gobions,§ Brookmans,|| Brocket,¶ and other places that might be mentioned, with the families from which they took their designations? Life is hurrying on in these times at a pace which would have been deemed inconceivable a couple of centuries ago. Families were then for the most part stationary, and tradition counted for something. The history of the squire's household was familiar to several generations in the village adjacent to the hall or manor-house, whilst even "the short and simple annals of the poor" left a trace behind. All this is rapidly changing. A few years pass, and either the mosses eat away, or the passenger's tread wears out, the letters of their names upon the memorial stones. But, even if those perishing characters were still decipherable, they would simply tell of some one wholly unknown and forgotten; they would reproduce no image before the mind.

\* Muffetts, situated near Hawkshead lane, in the parish of North Mimms.

† Popes, in the parish of Hatfield, "parcel of the manor of Essendon." Chauncy.

‡ Derhams, or Durhams, now Dyrham Park, the residence of Major Trotter.

§ Gobions, or Gubbins, where Sir Thomas More dwelt. The mansion was pulled down after the death of T. N. Kemble, Esq. and the property united with the adjoining estate of Brookmans.

|| Brookmans, in the parish of North Mimms, the seat of R. W. Gausson, Esq.

¶ Brocket Hall, the ancient abode of the family so named;—lately the residence of Lord Palmerston, and where he died.

During the reigns of Edward VI. and Elizabeth, grammar schools were established in many parts of the country. A certain number of these were endowed with the revenues of abolished chantries, whereas for others there was little or no provision made in the first instance. It is probable that, in some cases, a charter was granted to a scholastic institution already existing, in the hope that, so started, it might derive substantial support from its governors. Lysons\* and Clutterbuck † both state, the one probably following the other, that Queen Elizabeth, in the year 1573, gave to the parish of Chipping Barnet a house and garden, situated in the town, for a free-school, in which nine children should be taught gratis, and all other children of the parish at five shillings per quarter. There is, however, no allusion to anything of the kind in the charter. Chauncy ‡ asserts that she erected a Free School in Wood Street, a fair pile of building of brick, for the master and usher, and endowed it with a house of 7*l.* per annum. But this could hardly have been correct, for we have it § expressly declared that, in 1634, the schoolmaster had "not yet any other certaine salary or stipend" than that derived from Mr. Lonison's benefaction. The house to which Chauncy refers was, in all likelihood, purchased with Lonison's gift, but this was not until a century later, as we shall see further on.

There is every reason to surmise that the Barnet School mainly owed its erection to the exertions of Edward Underne, the rector, who had been instituted to the united parishes of East and Chipping Barnet, 8 Jan. 1567, a few years previously to the date of the Charter. In a letter addressed "To the right Hon<sup>ble</sup> right Wor<sup>lle</sup> and other the Governo<sup>rs</sup> of the ffree Gram<sup>r</sup> Schoole of Barnett," written 19 May, || 1598, Robert Johnson, Archdeacon of Leicester, one of the original Governors, after reciting how, "duringe my attendance about Sr Nicholas Bacon, then Lord Keeper, I was some meanes for the furtherance of the eleccion ¶ of the free schoole of Barnett," gives his proxy to "Mr. Doctor Graunte, parson and preacher there," by reason that he himself is "dwellinge \*\* threescore myles off." At the time of the foundation of the school Mr. Johnson was one of the

\* *Environs of London*, iv. 5.

† *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, i. 149.

‡ *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 379, edition of 1826 in two vols.

§ Minute Book, f. 20b.

|| Minute Book, f. 6b.

¶ He probably means *erection*.

\*\* At North Luffenham, in Rutlandshire.

Canons of Windsor,\* and it is conceivable that, through his good offices, Underne's project may have been recommended to the notice of the Corporation of London. He, at all events, comes again before that Body, towards the end of the year 1575, to solicit funds for the completion of the building. In the records of the Corporation, preserved in the Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall, are several notices bearing upon the Barnet School. The first is as follows :—

Nicholas,† Maior,—Martis, xv<sup>to</sup> die Novembris, Anno. xvij<sup>mo</sup> Elizabeth Regina  
(A.D. 1575.)

“It'm y<sup>t</sup> was orderyd and decreyd by this Co<sup>te</sup>, at the requeste and humble desyre of Edward Underne, p<sup>r</sup>son of Barnett, in the Countye of Midds, that y<sup>t</sup> shall and maye be lawfull unto the sayd Edward Underne and his deputies to collecte and gather w<sup>h</sup>in all the p<sup>r</sup>ishe Churches of this Cytie, and the lyb<sup>t</sup>yes of the same, where he the said Edward hath not heretofore collectyd or gatheryd, any monye the charytable almes and devocōn of good and well dysposyd people, for and towards the fynishinge of the schoole at Barnytt aforesayd.”‡

Early in the following year and during the same Mayoralty,—*Jovis, Primo die Martij Anno xvij<sup>mo</sup> Elizabeth Regina*,—we come upon another entry, showing that the matter under consideration had made progress in the interval.

“At this Co<sup>te</sup> y<sup>t</sup> was orderyd that precepts shalbe made and dyrectyd unto every Aldr<sup>a</sup>n of this cytie, that they cawse the Churchwardens of ev<sup>e</sup>y p<sup>r</sup>ishe church w<sup>h</sup>in their sayd warde to make true reporte unto this Co<sup>te</sup> in writinge, on Thursdaye nexte insuinge in the forenone of the same daye, what somes of monye hath byne collectyd and gatheryd, w<sup>h</sup>in every p<sup>r</sup>ishe church in the same warde, towards the erectinge of a schoole in Barnett in the countye of Mydds.”§

Elsewhere we find the Precept itself,|| couched as follows :—

By the Maior.

A pr<sup>e</sup>cept conc<sup>'</sup>ninge a skoole at Barnett. “On the queene o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>'</sup>eigne ladies behalf theis shalbe to will and comand you forthwith uppon the receipt hereof you call before you yo<sup>r</sup> deputy and the churchwardens of en<sup>'</sup>ry

\* He obtained this canonry in 1572.

† Sir Ambrose Nicholas, kut. salter, Sheriff, 1566; Lord Mayor, 1575; Alderman successively of Portsoken, Walbrook, and Bread Street Wards. He was from Huntingdoushire, and ancestor of Lord Sherborne. His will was proved in 1579. “Citizens of London and their rulers 1060-1867,” B. B. Orridge. Hustings Rolls.

‡ Extract from Repertory, No. 19, of the Court of Aldermen, A.D. 1575-1577.

§ Ibid.

|| Extract from Journal of Common Council, No. 20, part ii. A.D. 1575-1578, fo. 264b.

p'ishe churche w'hin yo' seyd ward and gyve them streight charge and comandment that they make trewe reporte unto you in wryghtinge of all suche somes of money as hath bynne of late collectyd and gathered w'hin the sev'all p'ishe churches w'hin yo' seyd ward towards the errectyng and buildinge of a skole at Barnett, in the county of Midd, and that yow fayle not to make trew certificat thereof to me the seyd maior and my bretheren thaldermen in wryghtinge at the guild hall of the same cytty on thursday next ensuinge in the forenoone of the same day. Fayle ye not hereof, &c. Yeaven, &c. SEBRIGHT.\*"

The next reference to this transaction occurs on the Thursday spoken of in the foregoing precept: Jovis, viij<sup>vo</sup> die Martij, Anno xvij<sup>vo</sup> Elizabeth Regina.†

"It'm y<sup>t</sup> was orderyd that S<sup>r</sup> John Ryvers, knyghte, Mr. Pype ‡ and Mr. Kympton,§ Aldr'en, callinge before them Edward Underne, p'son of Barnytt, in the county of Mydds, shall examyn him what monye hathe byn collectyd and gatheryd w'hin this cytie towards the erectinge and buyldinge of a schoole in Barnytt aforesayd, and thereof to make reporte unto this Co<sup>r</sup>te."

At a court held || in the course of the week following—Martis, xiiij<sup>mo</sup> die Martij, Anno xvij<sup>vo</sup> Elizabeth Regina—it was further

"Orderyd, that Mr. Guninge and Mr. Kympton, Aldr'en, Mr. John Hardinge,¶ salter, and Mr. Robert Offeley, hab'dasher, shall heare and examyn thacompte of Edward Underne, p'son of the p'ishe church of Barnett, in the countie of Mydds, conserninge the chardgies dysbursed and layde owte in and aboute the erectinge and newe buylding of a schoole in the sayd towne of Barnytt, and what and howe muche monye he hathe receyved w'hin this cytie towards the same, and of their doyns therein, to make reporte unto the same Co<sup>r</sup>te."

The Barnet school once\*\* more became a serious subject of consideration to the Corporation of London a few years later. The precise date is uncertain, but there is apparent reason for supposing that it was between the years 1579 and 1582 when the following remonstrance was returned, presumably by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, to the Lords of the Council, to a requisition that the Corporation of London should provide a perpetual endowment for the school.

\* Mr. William Sebright was the town clerk at this time.

† Extract from Repertory, No. 19, of the Court of Aldermen, A.D. 1575-1577

‡ Sir Richard Pipe, knt. draper, Sheriff, 1572; Lord Mayor, 1578; Alderman of Bishopsgate Ward. A native of Wolverhampton.—Orridge, *ut supra*.

§ Alderman William Kympton was lord of the manor of Monken Hadley.

|| Extract from Repertory, No. 19, of the Court of Aldermen, A.D. 1575-1577.

¶ Mr. John Hardinge and Mr. Robert Offley were two of the governors appointed by the charter.

\*\* Remembrancia (Guildhall) i. 1579, 22 Eliz.—1592, 35 Eliz. letter 72, f. 34.

“ Having receved yo<sup>r</sup> honorable l<sup>res</sup> whereby we are required to have care for providing a p<sup>er</sup>petuall maintainance of the lately erected schole at Barnet, we are bound to certifie your honors that when the beginer of that atempt obtained of us to have a collection in the cittie for the buylding thereof, he promised that we shold never be farther trobeled or charged about that schole, upon which promise our Cittizens were the rather induced to give liberally, which otherwise for the president wold hardly have ben gotten, so that if now we shall deal with them to burden them further against that promise, both we shall obtaine litle, and we feare the begininges of other good workes hereafter for dout of growing beyonde promises wilbe hindered. And may it please your honors to understand that byside the good number of scholars that are found in the universities both by the companies and by p<sup>ar</sup>ticular citizens ther are likewise by them maintained sondery free scholes, with great charge of buylding, repairing, visiting and stipendes, we have ben of late extraordinarily charged with great somes by way of relefe sent to the universities, collections for repairing of Seton and other havons, lone for Jernemothe,\* gatherings for bylding of the great church of Bathe, provision of graine, wherein hath ben great losse to hold down the price of the markets, w<sup>ch</sup> diverse have ben maters com<sup>and</sup>ed by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and your honors. Wherefore we most humbly besече your L<sup>ps</sup> to accept this our trewe declaracon. And where the folower of that sute hath allredy receved of the cittie about iij<sup>li</sup>., and we allway have ben redie to doe what we have ben able, we may not now be moved to presse our Citesens further than we have hope to obtaine with good contentm<sup>t</sup>. And so, &c.”

It is to be concluded, therefore, that the school was originally commenced somewhere about the date of the charter, and was erected by the aid of church collections made in the City of London and its liberties, at the suit of Edward Underne,—that his importunity succeeded in obtaining a second collection in 1575-6 towards the finishing of the building,—and that, later on, an appeal was lodged against any further taxation being levied upon the citizens by way of provision for its permanent endowment. The manner in which a dangerous precedent is held to have been only rendered endurable by the accompanying promise is strongly insisted upon in the municipal protest. But there seems to be implied, notwithstanding, that an unusual amount of influence must have been set to work to induce so unusual a liberality. From the circumstance that we have no mention in the minute book of any assistance having afterwards been furnished, except by the governors themselves, it may be inferred that the protest succeeded.

Concerning the site upon which the school-house was built nothing is certainly known. From resolutions passed at a meeting held about twenty-four years subsequent to the charter, it would appear that a

\* Probably Great Yarmouth, the defences of which had been strengthened, in apprehension of the Spanish invasion. *Edinburgh Gazetteer*.

certain "Anthony Maynard,\* of Southmymmes, in the countye of Midds, gent." possessed a claim upon the premises, which he released to the Governors by deed,† "dated, apud Barnett, 27<sup>o</sup> die Martij, Anno regni Eliz. dei grā Anglie, ffranc. et Hib'nie Regine, fidei defensoris 40," ‡ (1597-8), being at the same time nominated one of their body in respect thereof. It was further agreed that he should have "the nominacon of the schoolma<sup>r</sup>, but the allowance or disallowment of him, if he be not sufficient, to remayne and be with the governors." In the minutes of a meeting held 1 Oct. 1612, we find that the said Anthony Maynard, together with four others,—William Lea, Esq. Arthur Cockett, gent. John Aishe, gent. and Thomas Bictou—were at that date "dwelling and abiding in remote places out of the shires of Hertford or Midd. whereby they cannot performe the trust and service intended." Of the nature of his claim there is no trace. He was a younger son of Ralph Maynard § of St. Alban's, by Margery, daughter of Richard Seale of the same, and grandson of John Maynard, whose family were of Devonshire origin, by his first wife Margery, daughter of Ralph Rowlat, Esq. || and one of the sisters and co-heiresses of Sir Ralph Rowlat, knight (ob. s. p. 19th April, 1571). He married Sibbell, ¶ daughter of Ambrose Smyth, of London, by whom he had a

\* Minute Book, ff. 4, 5b, 11, 13.

† From a marginal note we learn that this deed was extant 29th May, 1634, when it was delivered into the hands of Matthias Milward, clerk, Rector of Barnet, who also had the letters patent in his custody, M. B. f. 4. This note is countersigned by Mr. Milward himself. Compare his signature with that in the East Barnet and Aldenham registers.

‡ "Sealed and delivered unto Mr. Ralphe Coningsby and Thomas Hitchcocke two of the governors of the said school, unto the use of all the said governors, in the presence of us Ro. Kympton, William Moffett, John Marshe."

§ Ralph Maynard, ob. 14th January, 1613, aged 76, and was buried in the Abbey. Monumental inscription at St. Alban's.—Clutterbuck, i. 75. Ralph Maynard, the elder son and heir of Ralph Maynard, sen. ob. s. p. He was one year old in 1579.—Harl. MSS. 1504. Clutterbuck says (iii. 497) that he was living in 1619, but gives no authority.—See Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 35b.; Visitation of Herts, A.D. 1572.

|| The elder Ralph Rowlat had been one of the Masters of the Mint to Hen. VIII. His son, Sir Ralph Rowlat, conveyed the manor of Gorbambury to Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper. He had married, secondly, 27th June, 1558, Margaret, "the queen's maid," one of the daughters of Sir Anthony Cooke, knt. who died either at the end of July or beginning of August following. Fuller's Worthies, i. 509; Clutterbuck, i. 88; Machyn's Diary, pp. 169, 170, 364.

¶ Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 35b. She is called Isabell in Harl. MSS. 6125, f. 48b.; Visitation of Leicestershire, 1619.

son, William, who died young. His grandfather, John Maynard, was first Steward of the borough of St. Alban's, A.D. 1554, an office created by the Charter of Edward VI.\* and was also named in the Charter of Queen Elizabeth. He is described as "an antient and respectable inhabitant of that town, and was a spirited and patriotic Member for the same in the Parliament called in the first year of Queen Mary, being one of those who absented themselves from Parliament rather than join in recognising the Pope's authority within this realm, for which they were indicted in the Court of King's Bench, but pleaded, 'that the King cannot take notice of anything said or done in the House of Commons but by the report of the said House.'" He died † 18th October, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary (A.D. 1556), and was buried at St. Michael's. By his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Robert Perrott, Esq. and widow of John Bridge, he had, among other children, Sir Henry Maynard, father of the first Lord Maynard.

The charter ‡ constituting Queen Elizabeth's Free Grammar School was by letters patent, "witness ourself at Westminster the 24th day of March, in the 15th year of our reign." (A.D. 1573). It purports to be granted "at the humble request of our well-beloved cousin and counsellour Robert § Earl of Leicester, knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Master of our Horse, in behalf of our faithful and liege subjects the inhabitants of our town of Barnet within the counties of Hertford and Middlesex," and ordains that "for the future there shall be one Common Grammar School in the said town of Barnet or near the same (in dca villa de Barnet vel prope eandem), which shall be called the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth, for the educa-

\* Clutterbuck, i. 50, Notes x and y; i. 103.

† Cole, Collect. ex Inq. Harl. MSS. 757, f. 119; Harl. MSS. 759, f. 111.

‡ The original charter is still extant, and in the custody of the Rev. R. R. Hutton, as honorary secretary and treasurer to the newly-constituted Governing Body.

§ Robert Dudley, born circ. 1532, and created Earl of Leicester September, 1564, was appointed Master of the Horse at the accession of Queen Elizabeth, and installed K.G. 4th June, 1559. Some years after the violent death of Amy Robsart, 8th September, 1560, he married, secondly, circ. 1576, Lettice Knollys (daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, and relict of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex), whose brother, Henry Knollys, stands first in the list of original governors. The Earl of Leicester died 4th September, 1588.—Lodge's Portraits, &c. vol. i. Queen Elizabeth, in the eighteenth year of her reign, granted the manor and rectory of Northaw to Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, the elder brother of Robert, who "built upon the site of the manor at the bottom of the common, below the village, the mansion house called Nyn Hall."—Clutterbuck, ii. 412, 413.

tion, bringing up, and instruction of boys and youth, to be brought up in grammar and other learning, and the same to continue for ever, and the said school for one Master and one Usher (pro uno magistro seu pedagogo et uno hippodidascolo seu sub pedagogo) for ever to continue and remain." It proceeds to decree further that "there shall be for ever four-and-twenty discreet, honest men, who shall be and shall be called the governors of the said Free Grammar School, and possessors of the estates, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and goods of the said Common Free Grammar School," and appoints "our beloved and faithful Henry Knolles, John Brocket, William Dodde, Thomas Tailer,\* Thomas Tailer,\* and William Lee, esquires, Arthur Cockett, gent., John Hardinge, Robert Offley, Thomas Russell, John Evans, Christopher Edwards, Humphrey Fairfaxe, John Stacye, and John Hudson, citizens of London, Robert Jonson, Batchelor of Divinity, Edward Underne, rector of Barnet, William Wager, clerk, William Pettit, John Beakenfielde, John Marshe, William Rolfe, William Nicol, and Robert Sharpe, to be and they are the first and modern governors † (fore et esse primos et modernos gubernatores). . . . for and during the term of their natural lives. . . . in name and effect. . . . one Body Corporate and Politick of itself for ever." And it is provided that "the same governors. . . . shall have a perpetual succession, . . . . that as often and whensoever. . . . one or more of the said twenty-four governors for the time being shall die, . . . it shall be lawful for the rest of the surviving governors, or the major part of them, one other or more fit person or persons of the inhabitants of the aforesaid town or out of the neighbourhood within the counties of Hertford and Middlesex aforesaid (de inhabitantibus ville predictæ vel vicinis in com. Hertf. et Midd.) in the room or place of him or them so dying to choose, . . . . that the aforesaid governors and their successors. . . . shall have one common seal ‡ to transact and accomplish their business aforesaid, . . . . that they shall have full power and authority from time to time to choose, name, and appoint the master and usher. . . . . to make good, proper, and wholesome laws and orders in writing concerning and touching the management,

\* These gentlemen are distinguished as Thomas Taylor of Hadley, and Thomas Taylor of Barnet (also described as of London).

† For an account of the governors and schoolmasters, see the Appendix, where they are arranged alphabetically.

‡ The seal is no longer in existence. It was apparently still in use in 1703. See second Minute Book, 18th October, 1703.

ordering, and well governing and direction of the master, usher, and scholars . . . and the stipends and salaries of the said master and usher, &c.

The only early endowment, of which we find any trace, was a benefaction of 100*l.* "given by one John Lonison,\* citizen and goldsmith of London, for the good of the schoole," about 30 Eliz. The first entry in the minute book has reference to this transaction. It is the copy of a bond, dated 2nd December, 1587, and entered into between William Lynakers, haberdasher, and James Huish, grocer, citizens of London, of the one part, and the governors of the school of the other, to secure the repayment of £100, the bond to be void if the said sum of £100 be paid within thirty days after demand "in the porch of the church or chappell of St Thomas of Acon,† commonly called the Mercers'

\* Minute Book, f. 20b.

By the courtesy of Walter Prideaux, Esq. Clerk of the Goldsmiths' Company, I have been supplied, out of the records of that Company, with the following notices concerning one John Lannyson, or Lanyson, who, there is scarcely room for doubt, must be identical with our early benefactor, Mr. John Lonison.

Under the heading, "Men sent to Callys agaynst the Frenchmen the vi<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarie, 1557," there occurs the entry: "John Lannyson xiii<sup>s</sup> iiiii<sup>d</sup> Willm. Greenwaye:"—which most likely means that Lannyson paid 13*s.* 4*d.* for Greenwaye to go and fight. Lord Wentworth surrendered Calais to the Duc de Guise 8th Jan. 1557-8, the French army having unexpectedly presented itself before the place on the 1st of that month, and having carried the castle by assault on the evening of the 6th. "Les portes étaient à prime livrées qu'une escadre de secours parut en vue de la place!" (H. Martin, *Histoire de France*, viii. 460, 461.)

"On Sundaye, the second daye of Julie, 1559," John Lannyson served as a pykeman in a show of Citizens before the Queen in the Park at Greenwich.

At a feast given on the 6th of June, 1561, John Lannyson was one of sixteen "wayters," and waited on Lady Bowes and Lady Harte. The former of these ladies was the wife of Sir Martin Bowes, a very eminent member of the Goldsmiths' Company, who was Master of a Mint and served the office of Lord Mayor.

"John Lannyson, the Acorne" (the Acorn being the sign of his shop), appears in a list of "Goldsmiths now in Chepe" (Cheapside), under date 1st June, 1566.

In 1569 John Lannyson was a liveryman of the Goldsmiths' Company, and on 4th March, 1576, two apprentices were presented by Mr. Lanyson to take up their freedom.

† St. Thomas of Acon, or Acres Hospital, was founded temp. Hen. II. by Agnes, sister of Thomas Becket, and her husband, on the site of a house which had belonged to Gilbert Becket, citizen of London, the father of Thomas, and in which the Archbishop was born. Why it was dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury, by the name of St. Thomas of Acon, is not quite certain, but is supposed to have relation to the like dedication of the chapel and holy order in

Chappell, situate in West-cheape als Cheapside in London." The attesting witnesses were William Moffett and William Brokbanck.

This donation of £100 was afterwards put out by way of loan, and the interest furnished the master's salary. In 1594 we find the following entry subscribed by John Boyle, at that time schoolmaster:

"It'm for the use of the C<sup>h</sup> one whole yeare Mr. Cage did receave of Thomas Allen x<sup>li</sup> whereof for my first halfe yeare's pay I receaved of Mr. Cage v<sup>li</sup>. The other v<sup>li</sup> was paid to workemen by Mr. Cage's man upon their acquitances as followeth." \*

The Thomas Allen here mentioned, afterwards described † as "of London, haberdasher," was executor of William Lynakers, and had an action ‡ subsequently brought against him to enforce the repayment of the money. On 24th February, 1608, 6 Jac. I., the governors constituted Ralph Briscoe, Andrew Marshe, and Peter Moffett their attorneys to take proceedings against him, if necessary. According to a marginal note, this litigation took the form of a suit by the schoolmaster against the Commissioners for his maintenance. It had been previously § "agreed that the 100<sup>li</sup> beinge receaved shalbe putt to some one of the governo<sup>rs</sup> upon security of land bound for the payment of quarterly mainteynance to the schoolma<sup>r</sup> till such tyme as a convenient portion of land may be found out for the money to be layd out upon. And when such land shall be found out, then, upon sufficient notice given, such governo<sup>r</sup> as shall have the 100<sup>li</sup> to pay it backe w<sup>h</sup>in forty dayes after warninge given, that it may be employed for the purchasinge of land for ever, to the use and mainteynance of the schoole aforesaid."

Traces of the same benefaction are met with in 1634, at which date we have || it asserted that the schoolmaster "hath not yet any other certaine salary or stipend." The principal was at this time "in the hands of Mr. John Briscoe, upon his and others security by obligacon of 200*l.* dat. 5 Maij, 15 Regis Jacobi Angl. &c. w<sup>ch</sup> said obligation

the city of Acre in the Holy Land to the same archbishop. "This hospital was incorporated by Act of Parliament in the 23rd of Hen. VI. It was surrender'd 30 Hen. VIII. and was after purchased by the Mercers, and was again set open on the eve of St. Michael, 1541, and is now call'd the Mercers' Chapel, wherein was kept a free grammar school, as of old had been a custom."—Newcourt's *Itēp.* i. 552-4.

\* Minute Book, f. 3.

† Minute Book, f. 9.

‡ Minute Book, f. 10.

§ Minute Book f. 10b.

|| Minute Book, f. 20b.

was made to Sr Thomas Pope Blount, one of the now governo<sup>rs</sup>, and to Mr. Ravenscroft and Mr. Keterich, two governo<sup>rs</sup> at that time, since dec<sup>d</sup>." It was now ordered, both Sir Thomas Pope Blount and Mr. John Briscoe being present and agreed, that the old bond should be cancelled, and a new bond entered into by the said Mr. John Briscoe,\* who promised to procure Ralph Briscoe of London, gentleman, and Philip Briscoe, son of the said John Briscoe, to join with him in the new obligation, of which Mr. Thwaites undertook the custody.

At a meeting held in December 1652,† it was ordered that the £100, together with the year's consideration in arrear, be demanded of John Briscoe; whilst, later on, at a meeting held 15th April ‡ 1661, we have it recorded that a bond of Mr. John Rotheram's, bearing date 10th April, 1654, of £200 for the payment of £100 and six pounds interest, to be yearly paid to the schoolmaster of Barnet, was brought in and delivered into the custody of Mr. Daniel Nicoll. This is the last reference to Lonison's gift in the first minute book; but, early in the second, 4th April, 1689, we find that the Corporation was possessed of a house † in the main street of Barnet, "wherein Henry Nicoll liveth," which there is reasonable ground for conjecturing to have been purchased with this money—Mr. John Marsh's legacy of £10 being probably added to it. A memorandum § records that a bond was given by Daniel Gregory for this last-mentioned £10, and that on 29th March, 1664, both bonds were in the keeping of Mr. Daniel Nicoll.

From time to time we hear of small legacies having been bequeathed to the school's use; as, in 1594, £5 from Mr. Marriott, by the hand

\* Mr. John Briscoe was the son of Philip Briscoe, who died 26th April, 1633, and the Philip here mentioned was his eldest son, of Ridge, co. Hertford. Ralph Briscoe was most probably his brother.—Harl. MSS. 1504, ff. 63, 64; Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 54b. et seq.; Harl. MSS. 1547, f. 45. Richard Smyth in his Obi-  
tuary records the death of Ralph Briscoe, clerk of Newgate, 26th July, 1659.

The Briscoe family were originally from Cumberland, and were so numerous, as well as widely spread, chiefly at Aldenham and the contiguous parishes, that it becomes extremely difficult to trace their relationships with certainty. The same may be said of the Marshes, the Rolfes, and the Nicolls, who appear to have been represented, at the period with which we are concerned, throughout the whole neighbourhood.

† Minute Book, f. 31.

‡ Minute Book, f. 35.

‡ This house is still the property of the Corporation, and in the occupation (1875) of Mr. White, the saddler.

§ Minute Book, f. 35.

of Mr. Pindar;\* in 1599, a legacy from Mr. Hendley,† one of the governors; in 1618, £5 from Robert Briscoe,‡ deceased, by the hand of his executor Mr. Edward Briscoe; and, in 1653, £10 from Captain William Marshe, bequeathed by his brother John Marsh.§ This appears to complete the list of pecuniary benefits conferred on the school during the first century of its existence. The repairs, which ever and anon became necessary, were met by special contributions assessed by the governors upon themselves, a tax hardly likely, as one might conjecture, to cause the distinction to be very eagerly coveted.

To return, however, to the strict order of events, as recorded. On 3rd September, 1591, 33 Elizabeth, a requisition was made, on the part of the governors, to William Muffett,|| gent. praying him to deliver to Arthur Cockett and John Marshe, two of their number, "the Queenes Māt<sup>s</sup> P<sup>r</sup>es patents of the foundacon of the said schoole w<sup>ch</sup> hath remayned in yo<sup>r</sup> hands of trust," and that "you will make yo<sup>r</sup> personall appearance before us at the schoole-house in Barnett, on Tewesday by eight of the clocke in the morninge next after the ffeaste of S<sup>t</sup> Michaell Tharchangell ensewinge the date hereof, not onely to make yo<sup>r</sup> accompte of such so<sup>m</sup>e and so<sup>m</sup>es of money as have beene by you receaved unto the use of the said schoole, but alsoe to satisfie and pay all such arrerages as you shall be found in upon the same accompte." On the following 6th October the said letters patent were received by the above-mentioned Arthur Cockett and John Marshe of Peter Muffett,¶ on behalf of William Muffett. At a time when there were no patent safes, we can easily understand the importance of specially appointing men to guard the chests wherein parchments, moneys, or seals were stored.

Four days later, 10th October, 1591, thirteen persons were nominated governors, in the place of eleven who were dead, and of two who had either refused or forsaken the office, though it would seem as if certain of those, who were now formally elected, had already acted as governors at the meeting held on the previous 3rd September. There are indications that, even thus early, considerable confusion

\* Minute Book, f. 3.

† Minute Book, f. 7.

‡ Minute Book, f. 15b.

§ Minute Book, f. 32.

|| William Muffett subsequently became a governor.

¶ A Peter Muffett, cl. was instituted to the rectory of Fobbing, in Essex, 14th March, 1592, and died in 1617 (Newcourt's *Rep.* ii. 268); but we have no proof that this was the same man.

existed as to the necessary residentiary qualification, added to the fact that some of those appointed declined to accept their nominations. It becomes, accordingly, somewhat difficult, at times, to determine what names actually made up the completed number of twenty-four. No less, however, than eleven are missing out of the original list in that which heads the fresh appointment of 10th October, 1591; viz. Henry Knolles, William Dodde, John Hardinge, John Evans, Christopher Edwards, Humfrey Fairfaxe, John Hudson, William Wager, William Pettit, William Rolfe, and Robert Johnson. The following were named, on this occasion, to supply the vacant places: 1. Henry Lord Windsor. 2. Myles Sandys, Esq<sup>re</sup>. 3. Ralphe Coningsbye, Esq<sup>re</sup>. 4. William Kympton, Esq<sup>re</sup>. 5. Francis Flower, Esq<sup>re</sup>. 6. Edward Grante, Doctor of Divinity. 7. Thomas Hitchcocke, gent. 8. Richard Platt, citizen of London. 9. John Cage, citizen of London. 10. Hugh Hendley, citizen of London. 11. Richard North, clerk. To these must be added, in the place of those who declined to serve, 12. Humfrey Coningsbye, Esq<sup>re</sup>. 13. John Pinder, citizen of London. It is not quite evident who were the two who declined.

Under date 24th April, 1594, mention is made of authority given to "Thomas Hitchcocke, of Lincolns Inne, gent,"—the same, presumably, who was made a governor, as above,—to expend such sums as he shall deem necessary in repairing the school, the governors having agreed to charge themselves with the repayment of the money so laid out. The accounts seem to have been kept by John Boyle, the schoolmaster. As these are the earliest expenses of this nature of which we have any record, it may not be without interest to transcribe them. They follow immediately after Mr. Boyle's statement, already alluded to, referring to a sum of v<sup>li</sup> paid to the workmen by Mr. Cage's man.

To Robert Loe the carpenter . . . .	xviiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To Morris the smith . . . .	vj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
To Goade the brickburner . . . .	viiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
To Beammant the mason . . . .	xj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
To Mr. John Hall for boordes . . . .	l <sup>s</sup>

Somme iiij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> paid by Mr. Cage of the v<sup>li</sup>.  
 See that in his hand remayneth for the  
 schoole iiij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>.

It'm, Mr. North received of Mr. Cage xx<sup>s</sup>, of Mr. Platt xx<sup>s</sup>, of Mr. Offley x<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> fifty shillings were spent in these p'ticulars.

first for pale cleavinge . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>	vj
It'm to the sawyers . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>	ij <sup>d</sup>
It'm nayles for the pales . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>d</sup>
It'm nayles for the privie . . . . .	j <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup>
It'm for lyme . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>	
It'm sand and lome . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>	
It'm gardners' worke . . . . .	viiij <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
It'm the carters for carryinge timber . . . . .		xij <sup>d</sup>
It'm sand digginge . . . . .	j <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>d</sup>
It'm for a bedsteede . . . . .	vj <sup>s</sup>	
It'm for one locke, ij keyes, nayles, and hinges for the privie . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>	
It'm to the ca'pent <sup>r</sup> for making a cubberd . . . . .		xij <sup>d</sup>
It'm for flooring the entrye w <sup>th</sup> bricke . . . . .		ix <sup>d</sup>
It'm for makinge the table fframe . . . . .		vj <sup>d</sup>
It'm for glasse blowne downe in the chamb <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>d</sup>

Somme xl<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>, soe that of these flifty shillings  
there remayneth ix<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I have in my  
hande. John Boyle.

Besides these payments our schoole is indebted  
as followeth:

To Mr. Moxey for boordes xlij<sup>s</sup> for the w<sup>ch</sup> I  
have been arreasted.

\*p<sup>d</sup> by Boyle since. \*To Mr. Hali for boordes xxvij<sup>s</sup> for the w<sup>ch</sup> I  
am like to be arreasted.

To Mr. Waller for timber xlviii<sup>s</sup>.

To the carpent<sup>r</sup> for worke xxvij<sup>s</sup>.

Somme vij<sup>li</sup> v<sup>s</sup>.

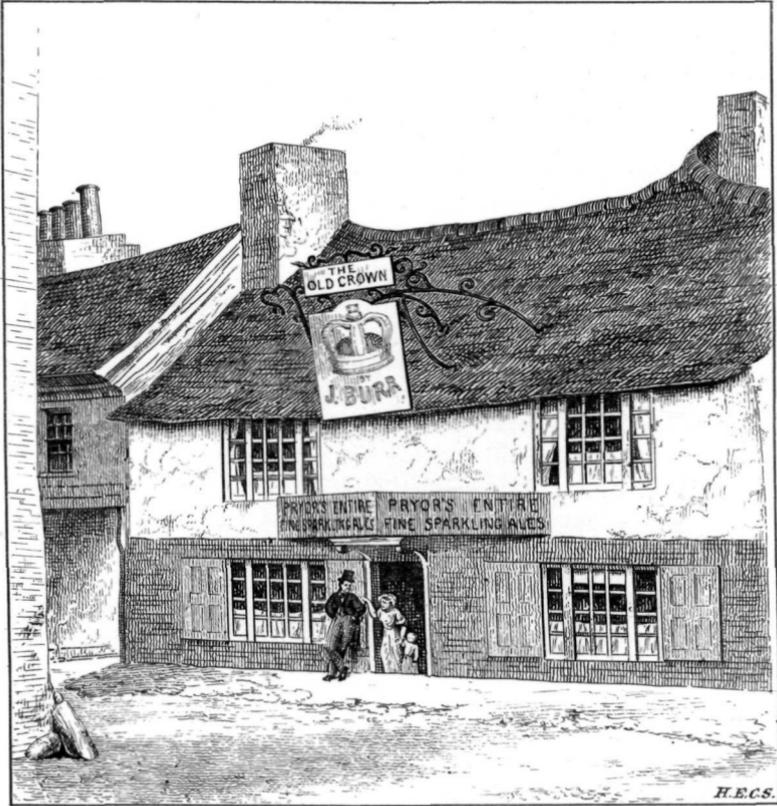
It is to be rayسد and discharged by these contribucons of certaine our  
governo<sup>rs</sup> as under their owne hands appeareth.

Mr. Dr. Grante . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>	
Mr. Hitchcocke . . . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup>
*Mr. Pindar . . . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup> * p <sup>d</sup> Boyle since.
Mr. Taylor of Barnett, dec <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Mr. Taylor of Hadley . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>	
Mr. Cockett . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>	
*John Marshe . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>	* p <sup>d</sup> Boyle since.
John Brackenfield . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>	
It'm in Mr. Cage's hand . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>	x <sup>d</sup>
It'm in Mr. Hitchcocke hand . . . . .	ix <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup>
It'm in my hand . . . . .	ix <sup>s</sup>	ix <sup>d</sup>

Somme vij<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup> xj<sup>d</sup>.

Jo. Boyle.

If, as is very clearly expressed upon the face of this statement, Mr.  
John Boyle, at the time of drawing it up, had already been arrested



J.P. & W.R. EMSLIE, LITH.

*Ye Crowne in Barnett  
from a Sketch by H.E.C. Stapylton, Esq.*

for the debt due to Mr. Moxey, and was in grave peril of suffering a like inconvenience in consequence of the debt owing to Mr. Hall, the office of schoolmaster in Queen Elizabeth's Free Grammar School at Chipping Barnet must have been anything but a bed of roses, even when the Virgin Queen still sat upon the throne of these realms. The present repairs were needed, let us remember, at an interval of only twenty-one years from the date of the charter. It may be observed here that the school is situated at a distance of not many yards to the south of the parish church, from which it is separated by the intervening thoroughfare, called Wood Street, a road leading in the direction of Elstree, over what was formerly Barnet Common. The dormitories above the large hall, approached by staircases in the turrets at either extremity, were apparently constructed not long after the hall itself, judging from the evidences of workmanship in the timbers of the flooring.\* To the same period may probably be assigned the post which supports the ceiling in the centre. The hall, solidly constructed of red brick, now that the rooms have been removed which occupied its eastern extremity, measures in its full length from east to west 55 feet by 21 feet 6 inches, with an average height of 16 feet 4 inches, the ceiling being very uneven. There is a large open fireplace 6 feet 3 inches in width on the south side, not quite in the centre. At an early period the east end was cut off from the hall and converted into a dwelling, the ground floor probably forming the kitchen. Here Mr. Meriall very likely resided in 1612,† and Mr. Milward ‡ after him. Some new buildings were subsequently added at the back, which, in 1644, Mr. Hassard, who at that time officiated § at Barnet church, received permission to occupy.

A minute, dated 4th May, 1594, calls upon the governors "to meete at the Crowne in Barnett, the ffriday before Whitsunday, for the establishinge and finishinge of the school affayres," and requests all who may be unable to attend to send their proxies. It is well known that inns preserve the same signs for centuries. The old Crown || public-house immediately adjoining, on the east, the new residence

\* This is the conclusion of William White, Esq. the architect of the new buildings, under whose superintendence the Hall has been restored.

† Minute Book, f. 11.

‡ Minute Book, f. 21b.

§ Minute Book, f. 22b.

|| The governing body are now (Sept. 1875) in treaty with the Trustees of Harrow School for its purchase.

built for the master, which has many tokens of antiquity about it, may therefore have been the governors' place of meeting at that time. Its contiguity to the school would give weight to the supposition.

In the year 1597 Robert Sharpe (April 4) being "altogether unable to travel," and Edward Underne (July 20) "being farre distant from the place," give their proxies to other governors for all matters concerning the school business.

Under date 21st March of this year, seeing now that "the said schoole is now destitute of a schoolema<sup>r</sup>,\* and soe is like to continue long to the utter overthrowe thereof," a meeting of the governors is called for "Munday next, beinge the xxvijth day of this instant moneth of March," for the purpose of choosing a master, who must be an "able and sufficient man for moribusque doctrina."

Among sundry memoranda made at this period,†—most likely either March 21 or 27, and with a view to further discussion and legislation,—we find :

"That noe minister be schoolema<sup>r</sup>, in respect of the double charge, w<sup>ch</sup> he can hardly intend, and the inconvenience is already thereby found.‡

To make a lawe that the schoolemaister w<sup>ch</sup> shall lacke order, ipso facto, to loose his place.

To provide a chest for the lrēs pattents and the seale w<sup>ch</sup> three lockes whereof one to be w<sup>ch</sup> the schoolemaister, the other with the parson of the towne yf he be a governor, and the other w<sup>ch</sup> one other of nearest neighbour governo<sup>rs</sup>.

To appoint ij governo<sup>rs</sup> to looke unto the schoole, and that schoolema<sup>r</sup> be not absent above one whole day in any weeke without their leave, and provision had to supply his place untill his returne; and that w<sup>thout</sup> their leave he doe not give the schollers licence to play above once every weeke, and that but in the after-noone onely."

This meeting of 27th March, 1597-8, was an important one. The opinion of counsel § was considered, with regard to the proper election of governors, the number of whom was filled up before proceeding to

\* We have not the date of John Boyle's retirement. He was not appointed to the living of Great Stanmore until 1610, but he also held the rectory of Elstree. The earliest register extant of the latter parish does not commence until the year 1656.  
 † Minute Book, f. 5b.

‡ It is not clear to whom this allusion refers. This resolution was afterwards violated by the appointment of Matthias Milward. The application, however, of John Goodwyn, Rector of Barnet, to become Master was rejected.—See *infra*, 25th March, 1663.

§ A marginal note states that this opinion was that of Mr. Thomas Hitchcocke, late of Lincoln's Inn, himself one of the governors.

other business.\* Much difficulty seems to have been felt as to whether certain persons were qualified to discharge the office, because living at a distance from Barnet. Mr. Hitchcocke lays much stress upon the limitation "de villa de Barnett vel de vicinis inhabitantibus in com. Midd. et Hertford." We discover, in consequence, a considerable amount of confusion in the earlier elections, and it is not easy to determine what persons really constituted the completed list of governors at this time. It is not unlikely, too, that, owing to the interrupted communications of those days, people lost sight of, and supposed to be dead, were sometimes discovered afterwards to be still living. Mention is now, at all events, expressly made of the fact that new governors had been actually chosen, when there were still twenty-four living. It was, notwithstanding, resolved at this meeting, after a careful investigation of their respective titles to election, that "The governors of the first,† and all elecons that are living and warrantred to be governors by Ch're, are these p'sons followinge and noe other:"—

- |                                 |                                |                                |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Henry Lord Windsor.          | 7. Robert Johnson.             | 12. <i>John Marsh.</i>         |
| 2. Sir John Brockett.           | 8. <i>Tho. Hitchcocke.</i>     | 13. <i>Richard North.</i> §    |
| 3. <i>Ralph Coningsby, Esq.</i> | 9. Arthur Cockett.             | 14. Rob <sup>t</sup> . Sharpe. |
| 4. <i>William Kympton, Esq.</i> | 10. Tho. Taylor, of<br>Hadley. | 15. <i>William Moffett.</i>    |
| 5. William Lee, Esq.            |                                | 16. John Cage.                 |
| 6. Edward Underne.              | 11. Tho. Russell.‡             |                                |

Of which number there met at Barnet, either in person || or by proxy, 27<sup>mo</sup> die Martij, 1598, all save William Lee, Thomas Taylor, Thomas Russell, and John Cage. In place of deceased governors were now chosen:—

Pope Blount, Esq.	Antho. Maynard.	Rich. Francklyn.¶
Rob <sup>t</sup> . Kympton.	Philip Briscoe.	

\* Minute Book, ff. 12, 12b, 13, 14b. 15.

† The first election was that of 10th October, 1591.

‡ If Thomas Russell be the same person whose will was proved in 1593 (see Appendix), he had now been dead several years.

§ Richard North is now described as "Bedell unto the Company."

|| The names of the governors who appeared in person are *in italics*. Sir John Brockett and Arthur Cockett were represented by "warrant under their own hands."

¶ At the meeting held 8th September, 43 Eliz. (*qu. vid.*), John Ayshe seems to stand in the place of Rich. Francklyn.—Minute Book, f. 14b.

and in place of such as by the charter were not governors :—\*

Rich. Keterich, Esq.      Rich. Coxe, Esq. of Shenley.      Rob<sup>t</sup>. Briscoe.

Thomas Turner, Master of Arts, was, at this Meeting, chosen school-master. “Wee that are here present hold him a very fitt man and worthy of a farre better place, unles he by himselfe or his behaviour doe hereafter give other occasion to change this our opinion.” Mr. Edward Ryder was, at the same time, elected usher, having “leave to teach the gram̄ar and to write, but noe otherwise, and to make his best profit for the same, not iarringe nor disagreeinge w<sup>th</sup> the schoolem<sup>r</sup> thereof, and wee require them both to agree friendly and lovingly—schoolem<sup>r</sup> and usher.”

At a Meeting described as held “8 Sept. 43 Eliz. † 1599,” the governors living were nineteen in number, of whom were present in person :—

Ralph Coningsby.	John Ayshe.	Anthony Maynard
Tho. Po. Blount.	Phill. Briscoe.	John Marsh.
William Moffett.	Tho. Hitchcocke.	
Arthur Cockett.	Rob <sup>t</sup> . Kympton.	

From the list, as settled in March 1597-8, the following are missing;—Sir John Brockett, Edward Underne, Thomas Russell, Richard North, Richard Keterich, † Richard Coxe, and Robert Briscoe; whilst two entirely fresh names are inserted, Dr. Hutchenson, Arch-deacon of St. Alban's, and Richard Peacocke. The five vacancies

\* Myles Sandys and Rich. Platt are described as still living, and of the first election, but not *vicini*; Humfrey Coningsby and Dr. Grant as still living, and of the third election; the former as then “dwelling at St. Sapwell, neare St. Alban's, but not neare Barnett,” the latter as “not then parson of Barnett nor dwelling there, nor nearer than Westm<sup>r</sup> to that place.” This must mean that, at the time of his election, he was not eligible, for when this meeting was held he was still Rector of Barnet, which he held from his appointment 3rd November, 1591, till his death in 1601.

† Queen Mary died 17th November, 1558. The 43rd Eliz. would consequently be 1601. A question therefore arises which is more likely to be correct in this place, the year of our Lord or the year of the Queen's reign? On 10th September, 1601, however, it is recorded that the school is already making progress through the diligence of the schoolmaster; but Richard Boyle was only appointed on the 8th September. May it not then be reasonable to assume that the present date ought to be 1600? Compare Minute Book, f. 7b, with Minute Book, f. 8b.

‡ Messrs. Rich. Keterich, Rich. Coxe, and Robt. Briscoe had, however, been elected 27th March, 1598.—*Vide supra*.

were now filled up by Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Duchy, Dr. (afterwards Sir William) Paddy, Sir Edward Peacocke, Robert Taylor, and Thomas Bicton.

At this Meeting \* Richard Boyle, † Master of Arts, was chosen Schoolmaster, with power to select his Usher, the Governors allowing or disallowing the selection. It was likewise agreed, *That* there shall be a yearly general Meeting of the Governors at the Schoolhouse on the Tuesday before Michaelmas Day, “betwixt 8 and 9 of the clocke,” and that any governor failing to attend shall send his proxy and pay iijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> towards the charges of the said Meeting; *That* the schoolmaster shall by writing notify unto such of the governors as dwell far off the day of their said meeting, “some tenne days before the same;” *That* every governor shall pay towards the present repara’cons of the Schoole iijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> a year, with the exception of Lord Windsor, who promises to give xls; *That* Mr. Moffett shall set down some orders concerning the school, which, being perused and allowed by Sir Ralph Coningsby, Sir Tho. Po. Blount, and four other of the governors next adjoining, or the major part of them, shall be put in practice and used.

A minute, dated 10 Sept. 1601, records that “the said Schoole by the diligence and good discrecon of the now Schoolemaister ‡ doth begynne to flourish and encrease in schollers and is likely more and more so to doe,” and proceeds to point out how its prosperity greatly depends upon the “helping hands” of the governors. To which end, and especially with a view to the repairing of the schoolhouse, the expediency of a General Meeting is suggested. “But because the same may better be hoped for than obtained, in regard that the said Governo<sup>rs</sup> are many and dwell in remote places,” it is proposed that as many as conveniently can shall meet on the following Tuesday, bringing with them such writings and other things as they have in their custody concerning the same.

Another minute, dated 6 Sept. 1605, after alluding to the resolu-

\* Minute Book, f. 7.

† It is noted in the margin that Rich. Boyle “is now in A<sup>o</sup> 1634 L. Bishop of Cork in Ireland, who succeeded John Boyle, immediate predecess<sup>r</sup> Schoole-Ma<sup>r</sup> of Barnett to the s<sup>d</sup> Rich. Boyle and also im<sup>e</sup>diat<sup>e</sup> predecess<sup>r</sup> L. Bishop of Cork to the s<sup>d</sup> Rich. Boyle.” It would seem, notwithstanding, that Thomas Turner, M.A. came between the two Boyles.—*Vide preceding page.*

‡ Mr. Richard Boyle, I suppose.

tion passed "at the last meetinge . . . . . that there should be a yearly General Meeting the Tuesday before the feast of Saint Michaell Tharchangell," and lamenting that "for these three yeares last past, what with the greate and universall \* sicknes then happeninge, as alsoe other occasions of busines of the said Governors, the said intended Meetings have been omitted and the schoole thereby likely to grow in decay," proceeds to appoint a Meeting for "Tuesday the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of this instant moneth, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the after-noone."

At a Meeting held 24 Feb. 1608, Mr. Andrew Marsh and Mr. John Briscoe were elected governors in the place of two deceased. In the list of living governors, however, the following names are missing from that of 8 September, 43 Eliz.:—Henry, Lord Windsor, William Kympton, Dr. Hutchenson, Thomas Taylor (of Hadley), Rob<sup>t</sup>. Taylor, Sir John Fortescue, Sir Edw. Peacocke. They are replaced by Robert Briscoe, Thomas Conyers, Richard North, Ralph Briscoe, and Richard Keterich. This leaves one wanting, who was probably Sir Richard Coxe (*vide infr.*)

At a Meeting held 3 April, 1610, John Hare, Esq. Thomas Ravenscroft, Esq. and Mr. Matthias Milward, parson of Barnet, were elected governors in the room of William Muffett, John Cage, and Robert Sharpe. These, with Sir Richard Coxe, omitted from the preceding list, made up the full number of 24.

Under date 25 Sept. 1612, are entered certain "Remembrances concerninge Barnett schoole," signed Jo. Hare, of which the following are worthy of notice. They seem to have been addressed to

\* Reference is doubtless made here to a visitation of the Plague. "It is to be remembred that, one time with another, a *Plague* happeneth in *London* once in 20 *Years*, or thereabouts; for in the last hundred years, between the Years 1582 and 1682, there have been five great *Plagues*, viz.: *Anno* 1592, 1603, 1625, 1636 and 1665. And it is also to be remembred that the *Plagues* of *London* do commonly kill one-fifth part of the *Inhabitants*." This extract is taken from "Another Essay in Political Arithmetick concerning the growth of the City of London, with the Measures, Periods, Causes, and Consequences thereof, 1682." By Sir William Petty, Fellow of the Royal Society. Printed by H. H. for Mark Pardoe, at the Black Raven, over against Bedford House in the Strand: 1683.

Sir William Petty, in this essay, delivers himself of a prediction, which the result has signally falsified. He calculates that the growth of London must stop before the year 1842, and must be at its greatest height Anno 1800, when it will be eight times more than when he wrote (1682).

one \* John Smith, and conclude with the memorandum, "I send you alsoe the pattend and all the loose papers in the box w<sup>ch</sup> I r<sup>cd</sup> of Mr. Ralph Briscoe." He likewise instructs Mr. Smith to "lett Mr. Briscoe and others of yo<sup>r</sup> towne Governo<sup>rs</sup> consider of this w<sup>ch</sup> I have sett downe, and what more you thinke good. And then lett S<sup>r</sup> Raphe Coningsby and S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Blunte be made acquainted therew<sup>th</sup>, and take their further advice therein before the Sessions, That soe a readyer dispatch may then be of the busines."

1. "That some fitte person certaine, as Mr. Raphe Briscoe, be chosen as Clarke of the Schoole, to enter all orders and proceedings in a booke † from tyme to tyme, and that a booke be provided speedily for that purpose, experience shewing that loose papers are soone lost, &c. And the L<sup>res</sup> pattendts to be therein first entered at large."

8. "In my opinion it should be ordered that the Schoolema<sup>r</sup> from tyme to tyme should be a batchelor and unmarried and such a one as should not onely teach Grammar but to write and cast accompte w<sup>ch</sup> is noe losse, but more necessary to many."

9. "For Mr. Merialls displaing with content I think it were good the Governo<sup>rs</sup> did write to Mr. Millward to encrease his stipend for preachinge some 20 nobles more yearly. And that alsoe the Townesmen should make some yearly encrease to it for his yearly maintenance, in regard to his preaching amongst them."

10. "That noe Scholler be admitted to be taught in that Schoole untill he be first allowed by two of the Governo<sup>rs</sup> at the least, and the same allowance first entred into the aforesaid booke, ffor w<sup>ch</sup> nothinge shall be given or taken but onely of the child of each forrainer ij<sup>s</sup>, and of every Townesman's child xij<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> shall be employed wholly in a Stocke for repairinge the Schoolhouse from tyme to tyme."

11. "That some speciall place be appointed in the Church for the Schoolem<sup>r</sup> and all his Schollers to sitte together upon each Sabbath day. And that each Scholler dwellinge in the towne or parish, upon payne of 6 ierks, ‡ shall every sabbath day morninge and eveninge before service and before the ende of the last peale come to the Schoolhouse and orderly from thence attend their said Schoolema<sup>r</sup> to the Church whereby they may be seene to come orderly together w<sup>h</sup> him and not negligently or in uncomely sort."

These two last recommendations were "ordered."

\* Very likely the person of that name who more than once figures afterwards as schoolmaster. He may have been living in the neighbourhood, and called in by the governors, from time to time, during vacancies.

† *Vide supra*. Judging from Mr. Ralph Briscoe's signature at the foot of Minute Book, f. 11b, it may, with some probability, be conjectured that the earlier records were entered in this book under his supervision, and perhaps by the hand of Richard North.

‡ Jerk, a smart quick lash.—Johnson.

At a meeting held 1 Oct. 1612, after noting that William Lea, Esq. Arthur Cockett, gent. Anthony Maynard, gent. John Aishe, gent. and Thomas Bicton, five of the governors, do now dwell in remote places out of the shires of Hertford or Midd. and that John Marshe, gent. one of the former governors, is deceased; *it is ordered that Mr. William Marshe be chosen in the place of Mr. John Marshe, that, in choice of governors hereafter, there shall always be eight dwellers within the town of Barnet, and that there shall be a meeting twice in every year,—every Ash Wednesday and every Michaelmas day.*

Also, it is to be remembered that Mr. Meriall, who now dwelleth in the schoolhouse, hath openly promised that at Lady day next he will avoid and leave it to the new schoolmaster that shall be chosen.

At a Meeting held 24 March, 1618, it is agreed that Mr. Smith, “who now teacheth Schollers in the Schoole, shall be suffered to teach in the same Schoole untill Midsömer day next, and shall have the 50<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is usually paid to the Schoolem<sup>r</sup> for a quarter of a yeare. And in the mean tyme Mr. Smith to provide for himself and the Governo<sup>r</sup>s and townsmen to provide them of a Schoolma<sup>r</sup>.”

An undated list of governors on the following page,\* but which may perhaps be referred to this period,† states that fourteen are now living: Sir Tho. Pope Blount, Sir William Paddy, *Sir Richard Coxé*, knights; *Thomas Hitchcocke*, *Robert Kympton*, *Richard Keterich*, *Thomas Ravenscroft*, Esquires; Matthias Milward, clerk; *Philip Briscoe*, *Ralph Briscoe*, John Briscoe, *Andrew Marshe*, *William Marshe*, gentlemen; *Richard North*, clerk. The following were at this time elected to supply the vacancies: *Sir John Weld*, knight; *Henry Jay*, *Hugh Hare*, *William Peacocke*, Tho. Coningsby, Esquires; Tho. Nichols, gent. of Totteridge; Richard Sylverlocke, John Smyth, *John Owen*, *John Bottomley*, inhabitants of Barnet.‡

There now intervenes an hiatus extending over several years, without any report of a meeting until 3 Sept. 1633, when, in place of Matthias Milward, parson of Barnet, who “for divers good considerations him moving doth relinquish and resign his place of Schoolemaster,” the then surviving governors, nine in number,

\* Minute Book, f. 16.

† It must, at all events, have been prior to 28th Nov. 1621, when Mr. Rich. Keterich died.

‡ Those whose names are italicised were marked off as dead at the meeting held in May 1634.

appoint to the office George Smalwood, Master of Arts, "a man well knowne for his life and conversation and also for his sufficiency in learning."

The next Meeting mentioned was held at Barnet School, 29 May, 1634. There were at this time only eight\* surviving governors:—*Sir T. P. Blount, knt.* *Sir W. Paddy, knt.* *Thomas Coningsby, Esq.* *Matthias Milward, clerk,* *John Briscoe,* *Richard Sylverlock,* *John Smyth,* and *Thomas Nichols.* Five now present † filled up the sixteen vacancies by the nomination of;

1. The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Hugh Visc<sup>t</sup> Colerane.
2. Sir Thomas Trevor, kn<sup>t</sup>. and one of the Barons of the Court of Excheq<sup>r</sup>.
3. Sir Robert Barkeley, kn<sup>t</sup>. and one of the judges of the King's Bench.
4. D<sup>r</sup>. Westfield, Archdeacon of S<sup>t</sup> Alban's.
5. Humfry Weld, Esq<sup>re</sup>, L<sup>d</sup> of the Manor of Barnet.
6. Thomas Allen, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
7. Thomas Tooke, Esq<sup>re</sup>, one of the Auditors of the Court of Wards.‡
8. Michael Grigge, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
9. Rich. Peacock, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
10. William Johnson, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
11. John Adderly, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
12. Thomas Keterich, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
13. John Gale, Esq<sup>re</sup>.
14. William Greene, gent.
15. Matthew Thwaites, gent.
16. Daniel Nicholls, yeoman.

The former choice of George Smalwood, clerk, and Master of Arts, to be schoolmaster, was, on this occasion, approved and confirmed. He had been appointed, as we have seen, in the previous September by a comparatively small proportion of Governors, and it may have been judged desirable to obtain the sanction of the full body. It was further proposed that the Governors should contribute towards the repairs of the School, and the following, being present, with others, then and there set down their "benevolences" with their own hands.

The L. Colerane . . . .	2 <sup>li</sup>
Sir Robert Barkeley . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>

---

\* John Bottomley, whose name appears to the appointment of Mr. Smalwood, may have died in the interval.

† The names of those present are in italics.

‡ The Court of Wards, instituted by Statute 32 Hen. VIII. was not abolished until the restoration of Charles II.

Sir Thomas Pope Blunt	. "two good and faire timber trees," (which we subsequently learn were sold for forty shillings) *
Michael Grigge, Esq <sup>re</sup>	. 13 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
Richard Pecoock, Esq <sup>re</sup>	. 10 <sup>s</sup>
William Johnson, Esq <sup>re</sup>	. 10 <sup>s</sup>
John Gale, Esq <sup>r</sup>	. 10 <sup>s</sup>
William Greene, gent.	. 10 <sup>s</sup>
Matthew Thwaites, gent.	. 10 <sup>s</sup>

The next Meeting, held 19 Aug. 1634, was, like that of 27 Mar. 1597-8, intended to be an important one. There were thirteen Governors present, viz.:

Mr. Justice Barkeley.	Richard Sylverlock.	Mr. Willm. Greene.
Mr. Thomas Tooke.	Sir Tho. Pope Blunt.	Mr. Matthew Thwaites.
Mr. Michael Grigge.	Mr. John Adderly.	John Smyth.
Mr. Thomas Allen.	Mr. Richard Peacock.	Daniell Nichols.
Mr. Milward.		

An account was rendered of the total sum derived from the governors' "benevolences." These, inclusive of the sale of the "two good and faire timber trees," amounted to 13*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* whilst the expenditure upon repairs was 17*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* The governors present, however, upon "a view taken by them of the work done," having "well approved the imploiment of all the said severall sōmes of mony," proceeded, amongst themselves, to cover the estimated deficit by subscribing "freely" 4*l.* 12*s.* whereby a balance of x<sup>s</sup> was left in the hands of Mr. Smalwood against future need. Mr. Daniel Nicholls, in addition to his contribution of v<sup>s</sup>, is stated to have given further assistance by "the carriage of a load of timber valued at vj<sup>s</sup>." This Meeting was apparently looked upon in the light of a new beginning,—as an occasion, in short, upon which the school should, if possible, be placed on a satisfactory basis, not only as regarded the fabric, but also in relation to its internal economy. The most copious regulations for its government that we have as yet met with were now compiled, and may be interesting in evidence of the good intentions of that period, even if we may be permitted to entertain a doubt whether they were ever rigidly enforced. They are introduced with this preamble :

\* Minute Book, f. 18.

Furthermore, in regard that by meanes of the benevolences and course afore-sayd the said Schoolehouse (w<sup>ch</sup> formerly was ranne into great ruine) is now set in good repaire, The said Governo<sup>rs</sup> at this time met and assembled, taking into consideration that it is not enough that the materiall parte of the Schoole bee put in repaire, but that it is farre more necessary that some good orders bee prescribed carefully to bee observed for the setled government of y<sup>e</sup> said Schoole, to the end that youth there placed may recieve good education as well in religion and good manners as in nurture for learning, Have for that purpose agreed upon the orders and directions following, viz.:

- Imprimis, That none bee admitted Schoolem<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> said Schoole but such a one as shall bee and continue of sound religion, of honest behaviour, and competent learning, and discretion to instruct and governe youth ; And beside such as shall bee lawfully admitted into holy Orders, and shall bee well approved by the Lord Bishop of London for the time being.\*
2. It'm, If the number of Schollers repairing to the Schoole so require, That the said Schoolemaister shall procure to his helpe a fitte and able Usher, provided that before hee bring such Usher into the said Schoole hee have the approbation of the maior part of the Governo<sup>rs</sup>.
3. It'm, That the Schoolem<sup>r</sup>, as alsoe the Usher (when there shall bee any), shall at all times of keeping the Schoole open reside in and about the sayd Schoole, And that one of them at least bee alwayes at Schoole times in y<sup>e</sup> said Schoole to looke unto, order, and instruct the Schollers there. And that neither the Schoolem<sup>r</sup> nor Usher, unlesse hindred by sicknes, bee absent above one daye in the weeke, at the most from the said Schoole, nor such one day without urgent occasion. And that y<sup>e</sup> Schoole Maister and Usher bee not both absent together in any one day, and that whensoever the SchooleMaister is absent, in case hee have no Usher, he procure some other able and fitte man to supply his place in his absence for the governing and instructing of his Schollers.
4. It'm, That a Register bee made and kept in a paper booke for that purpose of all Schollers now being or hereafter to bee admitted unto the Schoole. And that none bee admitted thereunto but male children not touched with any infectious disease, such as can read English perfectly, and as are fitte to bee set to learne accidence or grammar. And that upon admissions of them no greater summe or reward bee taken or exacted then as followeth, viz.: Of children borne or whose parents reside in the parish of Barnet, two shilling a peece, of other children foure shillings a peece. And after they are so admitted, no more than twenty shillings per annum to bee paid quarterly shall bee taken or

---

\* Juxon was at this time Bishop of London. He had succeeded Laud, who was raised to the primacy in 1633, and was beheaded on Tower Hill, 10 Jan. 1644-5.

exacted of Schollers borne or whose parents reside in the parish of Barnett as for their teaching, unlesse their parents or friends will voluntarily and freely give more, but for other Schollers it is left at large for the SchooleMaister to take for their teaching as hee and their parents and friends shall agree.

It'm, That upon every Saturday at one a clock in the afternoone a full houre at the least bee spent by the SchooleMaister himselve in the catechising of his Schollers, and instructing them in the tenne commandments especially, and in other the principles of religion.

6. It'm, That some convenient place in Barnet Church \* bee assigned to the SchooleMaister, Usher, and Schollers to sit together, and there to bee present at the whole common prayers, and at all sermons preached there every Sunday, and holiday, and such of the Schollers as shall bee appointed by the SchooleMaister shall take notes in wrighting of the sermons, and such their notes shall present to their M<sup>r</sup> on Munday morning, and præpositours shall bee appointed to take the names of all Schollers absent from service or sermon, or playing or mispending their time there.
7. It'm, That the SchooleM<sup>r</sup> doe not by any meanes suffer any manner of swearing, blaspheming or cursing by any of his Schollers, either in Schoole or abroad, And that hee bee careful to inflict speedy and sharpe punishment upon every of his Schollers who shall offend therein.
8. It'm, That the SchooleMaister have a speciall care that his Schollers bee kept from drunkennes, and from haunting alehouses, or tipling houses, or any houses or places where unlawfull games are used, and if any of them bee inclined or drawne to any such places, that they bee speedily and severely corrected in the Schoole before their fellowes with declaration of the cause of such their correction. And if correction will not reclaime, that such a one bee banished and put out of the Schoole.
9. It'm, That upon every Schooleday all the Schollers come duely to Schoole at the calling of the schoole bell, betweenc sixe and seaven a clock in the morning, And that the SchooleMaister or Usher doe then publiquely in the Schoole read prayers, according to the booke of common prayer, and upon Wednesdayes and fridayes read the Letany there, And that they continue at Schoole every morning untill cleaven a clock, and that in every afternoone of every Schoole day, not being halfe holyday, the Schollers resort to the Schoole at one of the clock, and there stay untill five a clock. And that a little before every their going from Schoole at cleaven and five a clock all the Schollers sing a short psalme in English, and one of the eldest Schollers say one or two short prayers in Latine.

---

\* It is almost invariable that the scholars of the foundations of Edw. VI. and Elizabeth are enjoined to attend Church, and it is not uncommon to provide that the Bishop of the Diocese shall have a control over the regulations.

10. It'm, That no leave to play from the Schoole or Schoolehouse bee given but onely twice in the weeke at the most: viz. on Twesdayes and Thursdays in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone, and then not before two a clock.
11. It'm, That the SchooleM<sup>r</sup> shall weekely appoint two of his Schollers such as are studious and sober to be Praepositours for that weeke, and to take and give him dayly notes in wrighting of all Schollers absent from Schoole or Church, or not coming thither in due time. And the Schoole Maister to correct with the feruler such as shalbe defaultours therein.
12. It'm, That every Scholler, according as hee shall bee able, shall bee instructed and taught *Qui mihi discipulus* \* in *Lillies Grammar*. And that the same rules bee once every weeke read out and construed publicly and aloud by the SchooleMaister, all his Schollers then being about him, and silently attending and listening to him.
13. It'm, That orations in latine bee publicly made in the Schoole once every weeke by some of the best Schollers, and that exercises in latine both in prose and verse bee made by the Schollers as they shall bee able foure dayes a weeke, and shalbee perused and examined by the Schoole-Maister himselfe.

---

\* William Lily was the first High Master of St. Paul's School, founded by Dean Colet in 1512, at a cost of 4,500*l.* and held the office for ten years, from 1512 to 1522. Dr. Samuel Knight, in his *Life of Colet*, gives a particular account of this eminent teacher, scholar, and grammarian. He was recommended in the strongest manner by Erasmus for his learning, talents, and virtues, and whose name has been perpetuated by the grammar which bears it, though the labour was divided between him, Colet, and Erasmus, while some improvements were afterwards made by Cardinal Wolsey for his projected school at Ipswich. (Newcourt, i. p. 46. *History of Winchester, Eton, and other Schools*, published by Ackermann, 1816, 4to.)

In case any one should be interested in the studies of Barnet schoolboys in the seventeenth century, it may be as well to give the opening sentences of "*Qui mihi discipulus*."

"*Monita Pædagogica school Masters precepts, seu or carmen a treatise in verse* Gulielmi Lillii of *William Lilly*, ad discipulos suos to his schollers de moribus concerning manners.

Puer little youth qui which es mihi discipulus art my scholler, atquè and cupis desirest doceri to be taught, ades come huc hither, concipe conceive well hæc dicta these sayings animo tuo in thy minde. Citus betime manè in the morning fuge leave lectum thy bed, discute shake off mollem somnum thy sweet sleep: supplex humbly petas goe unto Templum the Church, et and venerare worship Deum God: attamen but imprimis first of all fit facies let thy face be lota washed, què and manus thy hands: sint vestes let thy garments bee nitidæ cleane cæsariesque and thy haire compta kembed, &c." (*Lilie's Rules Constructed, whereunto are added Tho. Robinson's Heteroclites, The Latine Syntaxis, and Qui mihi*. London 1642.)

14. It'm, That the Schollers in some of the highest formes shalbee held to speake nothing but latine in the Schoole. And if they speake English to bee punished by the feruler.
15. It'm, That the SchooléM<sup>r</sup> or Usher be carefull that they doe not give any immoderate correction to any Scholler. And that they doe not strike them on or about the head, necke, backe, shoulders, or belly with the ferula or stumpe end of y<sup>e</sup> rodde.
16. It'm, There being an ancient order, that the Parson (pro tempore) of the parish of Barnett shall not bee SchooleMaister : (And M<sup>r</sup> Milward the now parson being one of the governours, and so it being likely that his successors for the time shalbee chosen governo<sup>rs</sup>;) M<sup>r</sup> Milward is prayed by the rest of the present Governo<sup>rs</sup>, and in like manner it is desired of his successours, that they would carefully visit the Schoole once every month at least, and examine the Schollers, and specially looke into the observation of these present orders. And as cause shall bee informe the Governo<sup>rs</sup> how the Schoole is ordered, and in what state it is and shalbe from time to time.
17. It'm, The Governours being desirous that this Schoole w<sup>ch</sup> is scituate in Chipping Barnet, the church of which towne is dedicated to S<sup>t</sup> John Baptist, may have relation (though but as a cell) to the great and flourishing Schoole under the government of the hono<sup>ble</sup> and right wo<sup>ll</sup> Company of Merchant Taylours London, doe order and give speciall charge to the SchooleMaister, that if the sayd hono<sup>ble</sup> and right wo<sup>ll</sup> Company shall bee pleased to send any of their Schollers, whom they shall thinke fitt for health sake, or for any other respect, to this Schoole, that such Schollers be readily entertained and ordered there with all due respect. And further that if any of the Wardens or other Governo<sup>rs</sup> or Maisters of the said honorable and right wo<sup>ll</sup> Company, or any the SchooleMaisters of their Schoole, bee pleased to looke into this Schoole, that the SchooleMaister upon notice thereof doe provide a gratulatorie oration in latine or English, to bee publicly delivered by one of his Schollers for their entertainment and welcome.

Memorandū That in y<sup>e</sup> moneth of August 1634, And a little before this meeting,\* Mr Thomas Bates, gent. now dwelling in Oxfordshire and sometime Scholer of this Schoole, freely bestowed upon y<sup>e</sup> Schoole a Cooper's Dictionary,†

\* These are the only scholars whose names have been handed down to us.

† The Thesaurus Linguae Romanae et Britannicae, in folio, with the Dictionary added, of Thomas Cooper of Magd. Coll. Oxford, was printed in London in 1565, and dedicated to Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester. On the title-page is the bear and ragged staff surrounded by the motto of the Garter, together with the following adulatory verses from the pen of one Richard Stephens:

Vilesca rutila dives Pactolus arena,  
 Hermus, et auriferi nobilis unda Tagi,  
 Vilescent Cræsi gemmæ, Midæque talenta,  
 Major apud Britones eruta gaza patet.  
 Hoc Wainflete tuo gens Anglica debet alumno,  
 Qui vigili nobis tanta labore dedit.

And also Mr John Marsh of the towne of Chipping Barnett, gent., sometimes a Scholer of this Schoole, freely bestowed upon the Schoole Erasmus Adagies in folio.\*

Remembrances for the Governo<sup>rs</sup>

First, that they faile not to meete constantly and solemnly once every yeare, viz. upon the Thursday in Whitsunweeke, according to the order in that behalfe made and agreed upon y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of May last.

Secondly, That the Schollers may bee taught to wright faire, the Secretary hand, Court hand, and Romane hand, and to cast accompte.

Thirdly, That a parcell of ground not exceeding foure acres, and lying next the backside of the Schoole, bee bought and added to the Schoole, and well inclosed with a high bricke wall, and not to bee converted to profit, but for the recreation of the Scholers, w<sup>ch</sup> when it shall bee procured, will be of many good consequences, namely, for sweetenes, health, fitting and honest recreations of the Schollers, and chiefly for y<sup>e</sup> keeping them together upon play dayes, from wandering and running into the Towne, or other places of loosenes or ill example.

The outlay incurred in 1634 was by no means an acquittance in full of all demands upon the purses of the governors. Attention was drawn, at a Meeting held on Thursday, 20 July, † 1637, to the need of a further contribution in consideration of "the ruines of y<sup>e</sup> outward parts of the Schoole and wall." Mr. Adderley and Mr. Keterich were desired "to survey the decayes," and we have an account of the sums collected:

From governors present:

	£	s.	d.
Hugh Lord Colerane . . . . .	2	0	0
Mr. Justice Barkeley † . . . . .	1	0	0

Other editions with the same title-page were published in 1573 and 1584.

Thomas Cooper was the son of a poor tailor living in Cat Street, Oxford. He was originally a chorister of Magdalen College, and became a Fellow in 1539. During the reign of Queen Mary he practised as a physician at Oxford. He became Dean of Christ Church in 1567, Dean of Gloucester in 1569, Bishop of Lincoln in 1570, translated to Winchester in 1584. He died 29 April, 1594, at Winchester, and was buried in the Cathedral.—Wood's *Ath. Oxon.* i. 608. Bliss's ed.

\* An edition of Erasmus' Adagies in folio was published at Aureliæ Allobrogum (Geneva) in 1606. There is a copy in the British Museum.

† It was on 23 July, 1637, that the experiment was made of introducing a Liturgy in the High Church of St. Giles, Edinburgh.

‡ On 14 Feb. 1637, the judges had pronounced their decision in favour of the legality of ship-money, and on the following 12th of June John Hampden was condemned, four judges only voting in his favour.

	£	s.	d.
Sr Thomas Po Blunt . . . . .	1	0	0
Mr. Thomas Tooke . . . . .	1	0	0
Mr. Richard Peacock . . . . .	1	0	0
Mr. Milward . . . . .	0	0	0
Mr. Greene . . . . .	0	13	4
Mr. John Gale . . . . .	0	10	0
Mr. John Adderly . . . . .	0	13	4
Mr. Thomas Keterich . . . . .	0	10	0
Mr. John Briscoe . . . . .	0	10	0
Mr. Richard Sylverlock . . . . .	0	0	0

From governors absent:

	£	s.	d.
Sr Thomas Trevor, one of ye Barons of ye Exchequer . . . . .	1	0	0
Mr. Thomas Coningsby, Esq. . . . .	0	0	0
Doctor Westfield . . . . .	0	0	0
Sr John Franklyn . . . . .	1	0	0
Mr John Langham . . . . .	0	11	0
Mr. Micbaell Grigge . . . . .	0	10	0
Mr. Thomas Allen . . . . .	1	0	0
Mr. William Johnson . . . . .	0	11	0
Mr. Matthew Thwaites . . . . .	0	10	0
Thomas Nichols, yeoman . . . . .	0	5	0
Daniell Nichols, yeoman . . . . .	0	5	0
Received in all by George Smalwood, Schoolem <sup>r</sup>	14	8	8

Disbursed in y<sup>e</sup> repairing y<sup>e</sup> Schoole and walle as followeth, viz.:

	£	s.	d.
Inp'mis, for 5,000 bricks . . . . .	4	5	6
for 2 loades of lime . . . . .	2	6	8
for 5 loades of sand . . . . .	0	12	6
for 26 bushels of lime more . . . . .	0	12	0
for wages to the workemen . . . . .	4	5	0
for setting up the bell and for a rope . . . . .	0	3	6
for y <sup>e</sup> gate, lock, and boltes . . . . .	2	14	11
for glazing the windowes . . . . .	1	0	6
for gravelling the yard . . . . .	1	6	10
for leading the turrett . . . . .	5	0	0
In toto . . . . .	22	7	5
Whereof received of y <sup>e</sup> Governo <sup>rs</sup> . . . . .	14	8	8
Remaining due to y <sup>e</sup> said George Smalwood . . . . .	7	18	9

After which follows:

A note of extraordinary charges disbursed by George Smalwood, Schoolem<sup>r</sup> of Chipping Barnett, in and about y<sup>e</sup> Schoole and wall over and above what was contributed by the Governors, for w<sup>ch</sup> as yet he hath received no satisfaction:—

Inp'mis, paid to Mr. Milward for things set up and added to the house by him . . . . .	£	s.	d.
	20	0	0
It'm laid out for repairing the wall more then the Governo <sup>rs</sup> contributed as appears by y <sup>e</sup> former accounts . . . . .		7	18 9
It'm for a new pump . . . . .		4	0 0
It'm for making a cellar . . . . .		5	0 0
It'm for building a portall . . . . .		2	0 0
It'm for boarding the hall and kitchin . . . . .		4	0 0
It'm for making a sinke in y <sup>e</sup> kitchin . . . . .		0	10 0
It'm for pailing a part of y <sup>e</sup> garden . . . . .		1	2 0
It'm for thatching the hovell . . . . .		1	10 0
		46	0 9
2 peeces of wanscoat set up by the said George Smalwood for w <sup>ch</sup> hee is unsatisfyed . . . . .		2	10 0
Sum'a totalis . . . . .		48	10 9

At the same Meeting Sir John Franklyn, of Willesden, knight, and John Langham, of Hadley, Esq. were chosen governors in place of Sir William Paddy and John Smyth, deceased.

It was likewise agreed “that, notwithstanding the 4th article (sc. of the Regulations of 1634, *qu. vid.*), four children toties quoties towardly and docible of poore parents not able to disburse the set stipend bee admitted into the Schoole, and there have their learning and education gratis.”

On “this third daye of June, in the xx<sup>th</sup> year of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles, &c. anno dni 1644,” George Smalwood resigns the office of schoolmaster,\* and at a meeting held on the following 1 July † the governors appoint in his stead Mr. Smith, ‡

\* Minute Book, f. 22.

† The battle of Marston Moor was fought 2 July, 1644. The governors who, at this troubled period, were collected enough to meet together at Barnet for the purpose of electing a schoolmaster were eight in number:—Richard Turner, sen. Richard Turner, jun. and Thomas Nicoll, all of Totteridge, William Greene of East Barnet, John Gale of Hadley, John Briscoe of Barnet, Randall Nicoll and Daniel Nicoll.

‡ The same person, very probably, who previously held the office, see *supra*, 24 Mar. 1618.

“ a man recommended for his life and conversation as also for his sufficiency in learning . . . . he teachinge so many poore schollers of this parishe as the governors shall appoint, not exceeding the number of six,\* . . . . at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme and place it was moved in the behalfe of Mr. Matthew Hassard that the new addition of buildinge on the backside of the Schoole might be allotted to him to dwell in, he beinge at present Minister of Barnet and destitute of a convenient dwellinge, w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted accordinglye.”

Amongst those signing this minute occur<sup>d</sup> the names of Richard Turner, Richard Turner, junior, and Randall Nicoll, of whose appointment we have no mention.

Mr. Smith did not long retain the post of schoolmaster, for, under date 29 Sept. 1645, we find a receipt for forty shillings, signed William Wilton, for teaching the scholars one quarter, ending at Michaelmas.† This Wilton, no less than Smith his predecessor, was perhaps a stop-gap, as, on the previous 22 of September, Mr. Francis Storre, Bachelor of Arts, was appointed Master, “ a man well knowne to many of us for his life and conversation and also for his sufficiency in learning.” On this occasion the names of William Leman, John Marshe, and Thomas Fletcher, are met with for the first time among the governors.

The case of Mr. Matthew Hassard, Minister of Chipping Barnet, comes up again 20 Feb. 1645. After reference made to the Meeting of 1 July, 1644, when permission was given to him to dwell in the schoolhouse, the school “ being ‡ then voyd of a schoolmaster,” this permission is now revoked, in consequence of Mr. Storr's election, and it is ordered that Mr. Hassard do leave before Our Lady Day next, “ the warning being in soe short a tyme, because hee hath had warning sufficiently heretofore, and hath had it almost 2 years.” It was at the same time agreed that the list of present governors should be entered as follows, the three last being added by reason of the death of Mr. William Johnson and Mr. William Greene, and Thomas Saunders refusing.

\* Minute Book, f. 22 b.

† Minute Book, f. 21 b.

‡ As Mr. Smith was chosen Master the same day (see *supra*), I should infer that his was only a temporary appointment, no less than that of William Wilton, and that he had another dwelling of his own in the town or neighbourhood.

The right ho. the Lord Colerane.	Mr. John Briscoe.
Sir Robert Barkeley.	Colonel Jo. Marshe.†
Sir Thomas Allen.*	Mr. Bazill Nicoll.
Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . Leman.	Mr. John Lockye.
Mr. Richard Peacock.	Daniel Nicoll.
Mr. John Adderley.	Randall Nicoll.
Mr. Tho. Keterich.	Tho. Fletcher.
Mr. Matthew Thwaites.	Mr. Matth. Hassard.
Mr. Tho. Tooke.	Mr. Tho. Harrison.
Mr. Tho. Nicolls.	John Marshe.
Mr. John Gale.	24 W <sup>m</sup> Marshe.
Mr. Rich. Turner, senior.	Mr. Francis Harison (in a
Mr. Rich. Turner, junior.	different hand and ink).

29 Aug. 1646. "By reason of the departure of Mr. Francis Storr," Mr. John Smith, M.A. is appointed Master, but there is nothing to show whether it was the same Mr. Smith, who had held the office already more than once.

18 July, 1651. At a Meeting of six of the governors, "the schoolhouse being much decayed and the rooffe in danger to fall," contributions were collected for the necessary repairs.‡ Richard Turner, junior, is here styled Colonel, and William Marsh, Captain. Sir T. Trevor, and Mr. Langham once more appear on the list, from which 20 Feb. 1645, they were absent. On this occasion, Stephen Estweeke, Esq. Alderman of London, John Hayes, Esq. Alderman of London, Captain John Owen of London, Captain Edward Minshaw § of Barnet, and Mr. John Rotherham of Barnet, were elected governors.

28 July, 1651. At a Meeting of six of the governors || the election of July 18 was probably confirmed, and it was proposed that another Meeting should be held on Monday,¶ 25 August, for the appointment of a schoolmaster, "the place being unfurnished."

\* Now described for the first time as *Sir* Thomas Allen.

† Here designated Colonel for the first time.

‡ Minute Book, f. 25 b.

§ Elsewhere called Minshull (Minute Book, ff. 28 b. 29), where it is apparently his own signature.

|| Minute Book, f. 24 b. I cannot help suspecting that there was only one meeting, but some error in the dates. This is the last occasion upon which the name of Richard Turner, sen. appears.

¶ Charles II. having reached Worcester Aug. 22, established his headquarters there August 23, precisely nine years to a day since his father had raised the standard at Nottingham.

15 Sept. 1651. It was moved that Mr. Edward Briscoe, B.A. be chosen Master, but the decision was referred to a further Meeting or consent of the major part of the now living governors.

27 Oct. 1651. A further adjournment to Nov. 17. The times were out of joint, and these adjournments are not, in consequence, surprising. The battle of Worcester had been fought on Sept. 3, and Charles was now a fugitive, endeavouring to effect his escape from England. He reached Brighthelmstone Oct. 14, sailed the following day from Shoreham Harbour, and on Oct. 16 landed at Fécamp. Cromwell reached London Sept. 11, having been met at Aylesbury by the Commissioners sent by the Parliament to congratulate him.

The sum expended in repairs under the superintendence of Mr. Daniel Nicoll and Mr. John Rotheram at this period amounted to 25*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* and the receipts to 24*l.* 10*s.* Amongst them we find 8*l.* of Mr. John Briscoe for one year's rent, and 3*l.* for half a year's rent.\*

The governors met 27 Oct. 17 Nov. and 15 Dec. 1651, but not, it would seem, in sufficient numbers to proceed to the election of a Master, which was once more postponed to the following 12 Jan. 1651-2.

6 Dec. 1652.† Thomas Broughton Senior, Bachelor in Arts of the University of Cambridge, "a man commended unto us both for pious conversation and sufficient abilitie," appointed schoolmaster, "instead of Mr. Tylour ‡ having then deserted."

Mr. Thomas Urmeston, Mr. Nicholas Heywood, and Mr. George Proctor, were this day elected governors.

14 Nov. 1653. It was propounded by Captain William Marsh that his brother John Marsh, at his decease, had given 10*l.* to the school, and ordered that Daniel Gregorie of Barnet, collar maker, should receive the same, giving his bond and paying interest at the rate of 6 per cent. to the schoolmaster.

Monday, 1 Dec. 1654, Justinian Pagitt of Hadley, Esq. and John Philipps, Rector of the parish church of Chipping Barnet, chosen governors, instead of John Adderly, Esq. and Matthew Thwaites, gent. deceased.

1 Jan. 1654-5. The school being without a Master in conse-

\* Minute Book, f. 26 b.

† Minute Book, f. 31.

‡ Mr. Tylour must have been chosen either 12 Jan. 1651-2, or subsequently.

quence of "the late death of Mr. Thomas Broughton," till further inquiry can be made and other order taken, "it is ordered that Mr. William Sclater, M.A. shall at his request supply the said place till Lady Day next ensuing, permitting Elizabeth the relict of the aforesaid Thomas Broughton to have convenient habitation" in the schoolhouse "for herselfe and boarders during the same time," and "provided that before his entrance he procure a bond of 100*l.* to the said governors from Mr. John Rotheram, that he shall quietly depart in case he be not further approved of in the meantime."\*

Monday, 19 March, 1654. Upon view of a certificate under the hand of Mr. William Du-Gard,† Master of the Merchant Taylors' School, London, bearing date 23 Feb. 1654, it is ordered and concluded that Mr. William Sclater, M.A. of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, shall have, hold, and enjoy the place of schoolmaster.

Monday, 28 July, 1656. Mr. John Gale being dead, and Mr. Nicholas Hayward and Captain Edward Minshull, "now dwelling in remote places out of the shires of Hertford and Middlesex," Coll<sup>l</sup> William Web of Southmymys is chosen as governor.

24 Dec. 1660. Sir Henry Blunt, Sir Edward Alston, Mr. Edward Peck, Mr. Thomas Nicholl of Totteridge, Mr. John Wilford of Hadley, and Mr. Robert Penniston, were chosen governors, in the place of those who were deceased, or who had removed their habitations out of Middlesex or Hertfordshire. The name of John Goodwin appears for the first time amongst those who sign the minute, but the date of his own appointment is not preserved.

\* The minutes of this Meeting, as well as on several subsequent occasions, are in the handwriting of Col. Richard Turner, who seems to have handled the pen of a ready writer. The minutes of Vestry Meetings held at Totteridge were, for a considerable period, chiefly kept by him.

† William Dugard, M.A. was Master of Merchant Taylors' School from 1644 to 1661, and is described in Wood's *Ath. Oxon.* (iv. 703) as "a man ista arte nulli postponendus, quod ex ingenti virorum præclarissimorum numero, quorum animos præceptis suis, assidua diligentia, ac sapienti institutione ad virtutem, pietatem, omnigenamque doctrinam formavit, compertissimum est." He was the author of "The English Rudiments of the Latine Tongue, explained by Question and Answer, Which are so formed that a Childe, omitting altogether the Questions, may learn only the Answers, and bee fully instructed in the Rudiments of the Latine Tongue. By William du-Gard, For the use of Marchant-Taylor's School, London. Printed by W. D. and are to bee sold by Francis Eglesfield at the Marigold in Paul's Church Yard. An. Do. 1656."

15th April, 1661. It was agreed that the list of present governors should be entered as under : \*

The Right hon <sup>ble</sup> y <sup>e</sup> Lord Colerane.	Mr. Tho: Harrison.
<i>Sir Thomas Allen.</i>	Mr. Francis Harrison.
Mr. Richard Peacock.	Mr. Justinian Pagit
Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . Leman.	Mr. Keterich.
<i>Mr. Richard Turner.</i>	Mr. Nicholas Heyward.
Mr. John Wilford.	Mr. W <sup>m</sup> . Web.
<i>Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Pennyston.</i>	Mr. Jn <sup>o</sup> . Goodwyn, minister.
<i>Ald. Hayes</i>	Mr. Jn <sup>o</sup> . Rotherham.
Mr. John Marsh.	Mr. Edward Minshull.
<i>Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. Marsh.</i>	<i>Sir Henry Blount.</i>
<i>Mr. Daniell Nicoll.</i>	Sir Edward Alston.
<i>Mr. Tho: Fletcher.</i>	Mr. Edward Peck.

16 Dec. 1662. Henry Hare, of Totteridge, Esq. Thomas Nicolls, yeoman, of the same, Mr. Walter Yorke, of Barnet, and Mr. Edward Nicolls, of the Fold, were this day elected governors in the room of Mr. Alderman Hayes and Mr. Nicholas Heyward deceased, and of Col. Web and Mr. Edward Minshull, † “removed at soe far a distance that they are altogether unserviceable.”

25 March, 1663. ‡ Mr. Will. Sclater resigns his post as Master. The impression of the coat of arms upon his seal, Argent, a saltire azure, is as as clear now (in 1875) as when originally affixed to the act of resignation. At the same Meeting Mr. John Goodwin, Rector of Barnet, desired to be made schoolmaster; but, “being fully heard thereon, after a long debate it was put to the question whether he should be elected, and it was caryed in the negative by nine voices.”

15 Dec. 1663. Sir Henry Wroth, of Durants, in the parish of Enfield, chosen governor in the place of Mr. Francis Harrison, deceased. On the same day Mr. Daniel Barnes, M.A. is appointed schoolmaster.

29 March, 1664. Mr. Daniel Barnes again elected schoolmaster. A memorandum states that fourteen governors were present on this occasion. Their autograph signatures remain at the foot of the minute, that of Edward Minshull still amongst them, whilst the name of John

\* Eight governors, whose names are in italics, were present at this settlement.

† Edward Minshull, notwithstanding, signs once more as governor 29 March, 1664, and 20 April, 1665.

‡ Minute Book, f. 36.

Owen re-appears. Mr. Thomas Day was now chosen in the place of Mr. Thomas Keterich, resigned.

Thursday, 20 April, 1665.\* Another nomination of Mr. Daniel Barnes as schoolmaster. It would almost seem as if, at this time, for some reason, the appointment was renewed annually.

Here the earlier Minute Book terminates, and an unrecorded interval of more than twenty years follows. Great changes have taken place in the list of governors, when the second book commences 4 Feb. 1688-9, and Mr. Daniel Barnes is no longer Schoolmaster, his place being filled by Mr. Joseph Thomas.† With this we are not now concerned; but, in conclusion, it may not be inappropriate to add one or two sentences in relation to the reconstituted school.

The members of the new Governing Body met for the first time in the vestry room of Barnet Church on Thursday, 10 July, 1873, when, upon the Earl of Strafford declining, Mr. H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton was elected Chairman, and the Rev. R. R. Hutton Honorary Secretary and Treasurer. A sub-Committee, consisting of the Chairman, the Rev. R. R. Hutton, and the Rev. F. C. Cass, was afterwards appointed for the more direct carrying forward of the new buildings and restorations. From designs furnished by Mr. W. White, architect, a residence for the Master has been erected, abutting upon Wood Street, as well as class rooms, with other necessary buildings, at the back of the school hall. The hall itself has undergone extensive repairs and alterations, including a new portal at the east end, with a music gallery above the entrance. Rather more than an acre of land to the south has also been purchased from the trustees of Harrow School, to form a playground, and without doubt constitutes a portion of the four acres, which, as long ago as the year 1634, it was in contemplation to secure for the same purpose.

On Monday, 21 Dec. 1874, the Governing Body met for the election of a schoolmaster, all being present except Sir J. P. Grant and Mr. McGeachy. Out of 108 candidates their choice fell upon the

\* In March, 1665, the importation of English manufactures, even to beer, was prohibited in Holland, on account of the Plague, under a penalty of 1,000 guilders, besides confiscation of the property. A sharp frost which began in Dec. had continued very severe till near the end of Feb. The bills of mortality decreased, but burials in St. Giles' stood high, from the beginning of April especially, at 25 a week, till from the 18th to the 25th there were buried 30 (2 of plague) and alarm began to spread again.—De Foe.

† Instituted 16 Dec. 1687, to the vicarage of South Mimms, in which he was succeeded, in 1707, by John Birdsey.

Rev. John Bond Lee, M.A., formerly Scholar of Exeter College, Oxford, and Senior Assistant-Master at Bedford School. At a large meeting held in the Hall on Saturday, 17 April, 1875, under the presidency of Mr. Stapylton, after addresses from the Chairman, Rev. F. C. Cass, and Mr. J. E. White,\* the school was formally declared to be opened, preparatory to the reception of scholars on the following 3 of May. On this latter day, Mr. Lee, having secured the services of the Rev. Robert Alban Meaden,† M.A., late Senior Assistant-Master of Bradford School, Yorkshire, as Second Master, and of Mr. Whitmore ‡ as Lower Schoolmaster and English Master, the work of the school commenced with an attendance of 48 § scholars. On June 11, 1875, Sigismund J. Stern,|| Esq. of Little Grove, East Barnet, took his seat, for the first time, at a meeting of the governors, having been elected on the previous 6 of May to fill the vacancy occasioned by Sir J. P. Grant's resignation. At the same meeting, the sanction of the governors was given to a boarding house being opened by Mr. Meaden from the re-opening of the school in September.

#### GOVERNORS OF THE SCHOOL.¶

ADDERLEY, John, Esq. 29 May, 1634. This gentleman, who d. 28 Jan. 1651-2, æt. 70, and was bur. at South Mimms, where an inscription to his memory still remains on the chancel floor, can have been no other than the 4th son of Ralph Adderley, of Coton End, co. Stafford, by his 2nd marriage\*\* with Philippa, dau. of Henry Mylward, of Doveridge in Derbyshire, and is described (Harl. MSS. 1570, f. 81b) as of Mickleover in the latter county. He mar. Winifred, dau. of John Oxborough of Lynn in Norfolk. The earliest mention of the name in the South Mimms register occurs in 1618. Mrs. Thomasin Addeley, a dau. of John Adderley, was married there 31 July, 1649, to Mr. Ralph Ewer. Arms: Arg. on a bend az. three masles of the field. Crest: On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. a stork arg.

ALLEN, Thomas, Esq. 29 May, 1634. According to the Minute Book he had been knighted previous to 20 Feb. 1645-6.†† Sir Thomas Allen, knt. of

\* Of the Endowed Schools Commission.

† Formerly Scholar of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 13th Wrangler, 1868.

‡ Mr. Whitmore had filled a similar position at Bedford.

§ Increased to 70 at the re-opening of the school in Sept. 1875.

|| Mr. Stern purchased the Little Grove property in 1871 from A. H. Campbell, Esq. who, in 1862, had bought it from the executors of the late Frederick Cass, Esq.

¶ The date following the name is that of the appointment, whenever recorded.

\*\* From Ralph Adderley, the 3rd son of this marriage, descends the present Right Hon. Sir Charles Bowyer Adderley, K.C.M.G.

†† From the registers of Finchley Parish it appears that he was knighted between 2 Oct. 1638, and 19 Jan. 1640. In Lans. MS. 870, f. 66, containing a

Middlesex, is mentioned amongst the persons qualified in 1660 to be made knights of the projected order of the Royal Oak. His estates are then declared to be worth £2,000 per ann.

Lysons, in his account of Finchley (ii. 337), speaks of a Sir Thomas Allen, who, anno 1647, held an estate there, called the manor of Bibsworth, which was still the property of his descendants in 1795;\* whilst, under the head of South Mimms (v. 228), he informs us that the Manor of Oldfold "now belongs to Thomas Allen, Esq. whose ancestor, Sir Thomas Allen, became possessed of it about the middle of the 17 cent. by marrying the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Vernon."† In Gunton and Rolfe's map of Enfield Chace, A.D. 1658, a copy of which is in the Bodleian, a piece of land containing 45A. 0R. 28P. opposite Old Fold, and extending northwards from Hadley windwill, on the east side of the road leading to Potter's Bar, is described as Sir Thomas Allen's Common.

On the monument ‡ of Sir Thomas Allen, knt. in Finchley Church (ob. 18 Aug. 1681, aged 79), it is stated that he married Mary, daughter of Sir John Weld of Arnolds, and that she died 4 Feb. 1663, aged 55. (See Clutterbuck's *Hist. of Herts*, ii. 358.) The arms upon this monument are, Quarterly: 1 and 4, Per fesse gu. and sa. a chev. rompu. betw. three griffins' heads erased erm.; 2 and 3, Sa. a chev. erm. betw. three unicorns' heads erased arg. Towards the end of the 17 cent. a field at Artley or Arkley, on Barnet Common, was purchased by Thomas Allen, Esq. of Finchley, from John Walker, Esq. of Hadley, and afterwards sold by him in 1739 to the Governors of the Grammar School. The arms upon the seal attached to the conveyance on that occasion are those of Allen of Finchley, without any quartering, impaling Vernon, Arg. fretty sa. a canton erm. There is likewise a monument in Finchley Church to the memory of Thomas Allen, Esq. (ob. 18 Apr. 1780, aged 64), great-grandson of Sir Thomas Allen, knt. the arms upon which have those of Vernon in the third quarter. From these considerations it might rather be inferred that Lysons is in error, and that either a son or a grandson of Sir Thomas Allen married into the Vernon family.

ALSTON, Sir Edward, Knt. 24 Dec. 1660. This was an eminent physician, and president of the college. From Harl. MSS. 1358, f. 21b, containing arms from the Visitation of London 1633-4, it would seem that Dr. Alston then resided within the limits of Billingsgate Ward. His armorial bearings are Az. ten estoiles or, four, three, two, and one. Crest: A crescent arg.

---

list of knights made by Charles I. and II. and James II. to 1686, Thomas Allen does not occur, but we find that Richard Allen was knighted at Whitehall, 26 Mar. 1639. There may perhaps be an error in the Christian name.

\* Lysons complains that the then proprietor refused to favour him with any information.

† No authority is given for this statement.

‡ This monument was against the east wall of the church, when Lysons saw it. It is now removed to the organ gallery at the west end.

charged with a martlet, betw. the horns an estoile or. He was the eldest son of Edward Alston, of Edwardston, co. Suffolk, and married Susan, dau. of Christopher Hudson of Norwich, by whom he had two daughters, *Mary*, the wife of Sir James Langham, 2nd Bart. of Cottesbrooke, Northants, who left an only child, Mary, married to Henry Booth, Earl of Warrington, and *Sarah*, who was three times married, 1st to George, eldest son of Sir Harbottle Grimston, 2nd, to John Duke of Somerset, and 3rd to Henry Lord Colerane. (See *infr.* Colerane). She d. s. p. 25 Oct. 1692, and was bur. in Westminster Abbey. In 1660 Sir Edward Alston had the Royal licence to impark 160 acres at East Barnet. The lands adjoining to the Frith-house, being mentioned in the grant, denote it to have been the estate now called Oak Hill, but anciently Monken Frith. Sir Edward's younger brother, Joseph, of Chelsea. was cr. a Bart. 20 Jan. 1681, and the baronetcy expired in 1783. (Lysons, iv. 10; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage.*)

- ASHE, or AYSHE, or AISHE, John, Esq. Described, 1 Oct. 1612, as dwelling remote from Hertfordshire and Middlesex.
- BEAKENFIELD, John, yeoman. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Still living 10 Oct. 1591.
- BERKELEY, Sir Robert, Knt. 29 May, 1634. Robert Berkeley, serjeant-at-law, the 2nd son of Rowland Berkeley of Spetchley, co. Worcester, M.P. for Worcester (ob. 1611), was born in 1584. (Burke's *Landed Gentry.*) He married Elizabeth, eldest dau. and coheirss of Thomas Conyers, Esq. of East Barnet. The present parsonage house there was purchased by him in 1631, and by him appropriated to the use of the rector, to be held of him and his heirs on a lease of 99 years, renewable from time to time. The original rectory house stood near the church-yard gate, and was then in ruins. (Lysons, iv. 17, 18, 23.) In Salmon's time (*Hist. of Hertfordshire*, p. 58, pub. 1728) the arms of Berkeley, Gu. a chev. betw. ten crosses-pattée arg. impaling Conyers, Az. a maunch or; Crest: A bear's head coupéd arg. muzzled gu. were still in the chancel window of East Barnet church. He was knighted, as of Spetchley, and as one of the King's serjeants-at law, at Whitehall, 14 Apr. 1627 (Harl. MSS. 6062, f. 82), and in 1632 was appointed judge of the King's Bench. In Feb. 1637, he was one of those who gave an opinion in favour of the legality of ship-money. For this he was afterwards seized on the bench, and taken to prison. John Rous in his *Diary* (*Camd. Soc. Pub.*), under date 12 Feb. 1640, makes this note: "At the termes end, Judge Bartlet (Berkeley) led away by usher of blacke rod."\* Clarendon says (iv. 286, 287), A.D. 1643, that "Justice Berkley, who had been committed by them (the judicature of the house of peers, now reduced in number to ten) to the Tower, shortly after the beginning of the parliament, upon a charge of high treason, and since the beginning of the war, permitted to sit as sole judge in the King's

\* Cf. Tom Taylor's *Hist. of Leicester Square*, p. 52. Evelyn's *Memoirs*, vol. ii. (edition of 1818), *Original Correspondence*, p. 47.

bench one whole term, was now brought to judgment; and by their lordships fined the sum of twenty thousand pounds, and made incapable of any place of judicature; and upon abatement of half, and his liberty, he paid the other ten thousand pounds together, to those persons they appointed to receive it; which, since all fines are due to the King alone, and cannot be disposed but by him, many thought a greater crime than that for which he was sentenced. Baron Trevor, who was fined for the same offence, and suffered still to continue the same office, in which he had committed his misdemeanour, yielded them as much more." A little before the battle of Worcester, the Scotch Presbyterians burned his house at Spetchley, and he was forced to convert the stables into a dwelling, where he resided with dignity on the wreck of his fortune. A splendid monument to his memory still remains at Spetchley church, adorned with shields of the noble families from which he was descended. (*Burke's Landed Gentry*.)

Sir Robert Berkeley d. in 1656, aged 72. "26 July, 1656. Sir Robert Berkley, late Justice of y<sup>e</sup> King's Bench, died this Vacation." (Obituary of Rich. Smyth, *Camd. Soc. Pub.*) Thomas, his only son and successor, was bapt. at East Barnet, 14 June, 1630, and two daughters, Katherine and Isabel, 18 Aug. 1631. The estate of Spetchley still continues in his family, and Robert Berkeley, Esq. of that place, his lineal descendant, d. 26 Sept. 1874.

He had an elder brother, William, of Cotheridge, co. Worcester, but this branch became extinct in the male line, in the person of his son, Sir Rowland Berkeley, of Cotheridge, knt., a Cavalier officer, and a younger brother, John, also of East Barnet (living 1634), whose only daughter and heiress, Katherine, was married there 23 Apr. 1639, to William Dixon. (East Barnet Par. Reg; Harl. MSS. 1096, f. 96; 1546, f. 131; 1547, f. 88; 1566, f. 117.)

BICTON, Thomas, gent. 8 Sep. 1601. Described 1 Oct. 1612, as dwelling remote from Hertfordshire and Middlesex. Soon after his appointment he seems to have acted as Treasurer, and was probably living at that time near at hand.

BLOUNT, Thomas Pope, Esq. 27 Mar. 1598. Of Tittenhanger, was the eldest son of William Blount of Osbaston, co. Leicester, and Blount's hall, co. Stafford, by Frances, dau. of Edward Love, Esq. by Alice Pope, sister of Sir Thomas Pope, knt. who founded Trinity College, Oxford, in 1554, and under whose charge the Princess Elizabeth was placed at Hatfield in 1555. Sir Thomas Pope had married Elizabeth Blount, sister of the aforesaid William, whose son, usually called Thomas Pope Blount, succeeded her at Tittenhanger in 1583. He was Sheriff of Hertfordshire 1597, was knighted by James I. at Theobalds, 7 May, 1603 (Harl. MSS. 6062, f. 50 b), died 10 Jan. 1638-9, æt. 86, and was bur. at Ridge, where his tomb still remains on the north side of the chancel. He m. Frances, widow of Sir Thomas Neville, knt. and dau. of Sir Thomas Pigot, knt. of Dodershall, co. Bucks. She was bur. at Ridge, 23 June, 1616. (Clutterbuck, i. 207-211; Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 154.)

Arms of Blount: Barry nebuleé of six or and sa. Crest, a wolf passant sa. armed and langued gu.

**BLOUNT, Sir Henry, Knt.** 24 Dec. 1660. Son of the preceding. He was born at Tittenhanger, 15 Dec. 1602, was educated in the Free School at St. Alban's, and, in 1616, entered Trin. Coll. Oxford, as a Gentleman Commoner. Afterwards he became a member of Gray's Inn, and spent several years abroad, returning to England in 1636, when he printed an account of his travels. This recommending him to the notice of Charles I. he was made one of his Gentlemen Pensioners. At his father's death, in 1638, he succeeded to Blount's Hall, and was knighted at Whitehall, 21 March, 1639-40 (Lans. MSS. 870). He married, in 1647, Hester relict of Sir William Mainwaring, of Cheshire, knt. dau. and coheirss of Christopher Wase, of Upper Holloway, Esq. by whom he left three sons and one daughter. In 1654, at the death s. p. of his elder brother, Thomas Pope Blount, Esq. he succeeded to Tittenhanger, and rebuilt it as it now is. During the Civil War he espoused the King's cause, and is said to have had charge of the royal children at the battle of Edgehill. After the extinction of royalty he attached himself to the Parliament. In 1661 he was Sheriff of Hertfordshire, and d. at Tittenhanger, 9 Oct. 1682. Besides the work already mentioned, he was the author of several books. Wood says that he was "esteemed by those that knew him, a gentleman of very clear judgment, great experience, much contemplation, and of a notable foresight into government. He was also a person of admirable conversation; in his younger years a great banterer, which in his elder he disused." His eldest son and successor, Sir Thomas Pope Blount, was cr. a Bart. in 1679. The baronetcy expired in 1757. (Wood's *Ath. Oxon.* i. 711, 712; Clutterbuck, i. 209-212.)\*

**BOTTOMLEY, John.** 24 March, 1618. An inhabitant of Barnet. He appears to have died between 3 Sep. 1633, and 29 May, 1634.

**BRISCOE, Philip.** 27 March, 1598. I imagine this person to have been the son of John Briscoe, and grandson of Edward Briscoe of Aldenham, co. Hertford, "servant to the lady Coningsby," whose father, another Edward Briscoe, was of Westward in Cumberland. He was twice married; 1st, to Joan, dau. and coheir of William Petyt or Pettit,† of Barnet, and 2nd, to Joan Hall, and had a numerous family. He d. 26 Apr. 1633. (Harl. MSS. 1504, ff. 63, 64, 1546, ff. 54 b, *et seq.* 1547, f. 45; Clutterbuck, i. 158.) Arms of Briscoe: Arg. three greyhounds courant in pale sa. Crest: A greyhound courant sa. with a hare in its mouth ppr.‡

---

\* Cf. *Biographie Universelle*, and Hallam's *Literature of Europe*, Preface, p. xii. ed. 1873.

† One of the original governors of the School (see Pettit).

‡ The branches of this family were so numerous, and the same names so multiplied, that it is impossible to pronounce with certainty upon the identity of its members.

- BRISCOE, Robert.** 27 March, 1598. This was probably a son of Edward Briscoe of Aldenham, and uncle of the preceding. He is likewise described as of Aldenham, and died s. p. having married Susan Nicholls. In 1618 a legacy to the school of 5*l.* was paid by his executor Mr. Edward Briscoe, who may have been the eldest son of his deceased elder brother Edward, of Newberries and Organ Hall (ob. 15 Apr. 6 Jac. I.). Ref. *ut supra*; Cole, Collect ex Inq.; Harl. MSS. 759, 760. One Robert Briscoe, of Aldenham, was a benefactor to the parish of Elstree. (Clutterbuck, i. 163.)
- BRISCOE, Ralph,** is first mentioned as a governor 24 Feb. 1608, but the date of his appointment is not recorded. He was living in 1618, but died before 29 May, 1634. He was perhaps the second son of John Briscoe and brother of Philip. (Harl. MSS. 1546, ff. 54 b, *et seq.*)
- BRISCOE, John.** 24 Feb. 1608. The eldest son of the above Philip Briscoe. He m. Margaret Smyth, by whom he had several children, the eldest being Philip, of Ridge, who m. 1st, Mary, dau. of Edward Briscoe of Aldenham, and 2nd, Elizabeth, dau. of Elias Walcott. He is mentioned as still alive in Dec. 1652, but his name is absent from the list of 15 Apr. 1661. (Minute Book, ff. 31, 35; Harl. MSS. 1504, 1546, 1547, *ut supra*). A John Briscoe, Esq. gave by his will to the poor of Chipping Barnet three acres of land at Kentish Town, called Fortis, near Fortis Green. (Clutterbuck, i. 150.)
- BROCKET, John, Esq. of Brocket Hall.** 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He was the eldest son of Sir John Brocket, knt. (ob. 23 March, 1558), by Margaret, d. and heir of William Benstede, and grandson of John Brocket, Esq. Sheriff of Herts 1531. He himself served the office in 1566, and again in 1581. In 1577 he was knighted at Gorhambury, the house of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal (Cotton MSS. Claudius C. iii. f. 217 b), and died 2 Oct. 1698, æt. 60. His monument is in the south transept of Hatfield Church, adorned with the armorial bearings of the Brocket family,—Or, a cross flory sa. Crest: A stag \* lodged sa. ducally gorged and lined or,—and of families in alliance with it. He m. 1st, Helen, d. and heiress of Sir Robert Lytton, knt. of Knebworth, by whom he left five daughters, to the youngest of whom, Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Reade, the estate of Brocket descended. His second wife was Elizabeth, d. and coheir of Roger More of Burcester (Bicester), co. Oxon. and widow of Gabriel Fowler of Tilsworth, co. Bedford, by whom he had an only child, Frances, who m. Dudley, third Lord North, ancestor of the Earls of Guilford. His widow, dame Elizabeth Brocket, survived him until 24 June, 1612, and her monument, erected by her only son, Richard Fowler, still exists at Hatfield, near that of her second husband. In 1685 Sir John Brocket was entrusted with the training and inspection of the men who were levied in these parts at the time of the Spanish Armada,

---

\* The word "brocket," it may be observed, is a name for a red deer, two years old. Fr. broquant,—jeune cerf de deux ans, qui est à la première tête.

and sent to the camp at Tilbury, where they were put under the command of Sir Rowland Lytton, Lieutenant of the county, his wife's first cousin. The present Brocket Hall was commenced in the middle of the last century, on the site of the ancient manor house, by Sir Matthew Lamb Bart. and completed by his son, the first Viscount Melbourne. (Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 11; Monumental Inscriptions at Hatfield Church; Clutterbuck, ii. 359, 360, 361.)

CAGE, John, Citizen of London. 10 Oct. 1591. Qu. Eliz. in the 32nd year of her reign, 11 May, 1590, granted the manor of Totteridge, as part of the possessions of the Bishop of Ely, to John Cage, Esq. Much litigation was consequent upon his ownership, and in 1606 the manor and estate became vested in Richard Peacock. (Chauncy; Clutterbuck, ii. 449; Lysons, iv. 10.) He was the 2nd son of Anthony Cage, citizen and salter of London (ob. 4 June, 1583), and had an elder brother, Anthony, of Longstow in Cambridgeshire. (Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 136 b; 1533, f. 101b; 1551, f. 148; 5810, f. 42.) Mr. John Cage mar. Jane, dau. of Richard Thornhill of Bromley, co. Kent, and had a son, Richard (living in 1623), of Thames Ditton, who was married in London 3 Feb. 1596, to Jane Fowler, daughter of Lady Brocket by her first husband, Gabriel Fowler. (Totteridge Par. Reg.) In 1593 John Cage of Totteridge, gent. was assessed 40*l.* to the defence of the kingdom. (Cussans' *Hertfordshire*.) Arms: Per pale az. a stag saltire or. Crest: A stag pass. erm. attired or.

COCKETT, Arthur, gent. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He was of South Mimms, and son of Anthony Cockett of the same, descended of a Suffolk (or Norfolk) family, by Margaret, one of the daughters of Sir Arthur Hopton, knt. of Westwood, co. Suffolk. She married, 2ndly, Arthur, son of Sir John Robsart, knt. and brother of Amy Dudley, at the investigations consequent upon whose death he seems to have been present. (Froude's *Hist.* vii. 286.) Mr. Arthur Cockett\* married Elizabeth, dau. of ..... Marsh of Barnet. The name occurs in the South Mimms Registers between 1573 and 12 Jan. 1604, on which day Elizabeth Cockett was buried. On 1 Oct. 1612, he is stated to be no longer residing in the neighbourhood. (Harl. MSS. 1169, f. 34; 1504, f. 49b; 1546, f. 33.) In Harl. MS. 1433, f. 20 b, Visitation of Herts and Surrey 1572, and in Harl. MS. 6147, f. 45 b, Visitation of Herts 1572, Arthur Cockett is described as of Fold Parke. The moated site in Galley Lane, near Dyrham Park, now known as Fold Farm (probably by way of distinction from The Fold or Old Fold, contiguous to Hadley Green), is indicated in some of the maps as Fold Park, and was most likely the place intended. He may have been succeeded there by the Ravenscrofts. Thomas Ravenscroft, Esq. is designated as of Fold Park, Middlesex, in Harl. MSS. 2187, f. 101 b, and it is observable that he was elected a governor 3 Apr. 1610.

---

\* Arthur Cockett and John Marshe were associated in the custody of the Charter, 3 Sept. 1591.

(See Ravenscroft.) Arms of Cockett: Arg. on a fesse betw. three estoiles sa. a demi-lion ramp. betw. two fleurs-de-lis of the field, quartering Froxmere, Sa. a griffin segreant, betw. three crosses-crosslet fitchée arg. within a bordure or. Crest: A moor's head coupéd below the shoulders and sided faced ppr. habited vert, the collar or, on the head a cap bendy wavy of the last and az. turned up arg. and sa. (Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 33.)

COLERANE, Hugh Hare, 1st Lord. 29 May, 1634 (see Hare). Hugh Hare, of Langford, co. Wilts, son of John Hare, Esq. of Totteridge, by his 2nd wife, Margaret Crowtch, was, when only 19, cr. by Charles I. Baron of Colerane, co. Londonderry, 30 Aug. 1625. He mar. in 1632, Lucy, 2nd dau. of Henry Montagu, 1st Earl of Manchester, the sister of Edward 2nd Earl of Manchester, the Parliamentary General, and by her had a numerous family. She was bur. at Tottenham, 9 Feb. 1681-2. (Clutterbuck, ii. 454; Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham.*) Rich. Smyth, in his Obituary, enters, under date 2 Oct. 1667: "The Lord of Colrane died sodenly at his house at Totteridge." He was there bur. on the 9 of the same month, being in his 61st year. The circumstances of his death are quaintly recorded in a curious genealogical sketch in MS.\* of the Hare family, compiled early in the last century. "Being att Supper one night and talking merrily with some gentlemen of his acquaintance, and haveing a Turkey bone in his mouth, itt was his hard hap through extreame laughter (att some witty expression of one of them) to cause itt to go the wrong way, w<sup>ch</sup> (notwithstanding great care was taken for the preservation of his life) was y<sup>e</sup> instrument of his Death; Some of those w<sup>ch</sup> were not y<sup>e</sup> King's Freinds reported y<sup>t</sup> he was choackt in drinking to their confusion." He is stated in the same memoir to have lived, in early life, "very nobly on his Estate, but being much adicted to some sorts of gameing (viz.) Cocking, &c. and being a curious florist he in a few years spent a good part of his Estate." He was, a staunch royalist and suffered in his fortune for his attachment to the Crown.

Arms of Hare: Gu. two bars or, on a chief indented of the last a cross moline sa. Crest: A demi-lion ramp. arg. holding the sprig of a rose tree ppr.

CONINGSBY, Ralph, Esq. 10 Oct. 1591. Sheriff of Herts, 1596, knighted at Grimston, 10 Apr. 1603 (Lans. MSS. 870, f. 49b), was the eldest son of Sir Henry Coningsby, Knt. † (ob. 1593), of the Weld and of North Mimms, by Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Boteler of Watton Woodhall, and grandson of John Coningsby, who m. Elizabeth, dau. and coheiress of Henry Frowick of Old Fold and North Mimms. He m. 1st, Margery, dau. of Richard Whethill, of the town of Calais, and 2ndly, Jane, dau. of Sir John Lamme, and widow of William Button, Esq. of Alton, Hants. The present house at North Mimms Park was most likely built by him, a short distance to the south of the original manor house, which stood nearer the church. (Clutterbuck, i. 443, 444.) His name had disappeared from the list in 1618.

\* In the possession of John Walker Ford, Esq. of Cockfosters.

† Sir Henry Coningsby was dubbed at Theobalds in 1585.—Cotton MS. Claudius C. III. f. 231.

Arms: Gu. three conies sejant, within a bordure engr. arg. Crest: A coney sejant arg.

- CONINGSBY, Humphrey, Esq. 10 Oct. 1591. The 2nd son of John Coningsby by Elizabeth Frowick, which John was the 3rd son of Sir Humphrey Coningsby (ob. 1551), one of the Judges of the King's Bench. He m. Mary, or Maud, dau. and heiress of Sir Richard Lee, of Sopwell, knt. was appointed Steward of St. Albans 21 Sept. 1587, and represented the borough in Parliament from the 27 to the 43 of Eliz. his colleague being Henry Maynard. He d. s. p. (*Clutterbuck's Herts.*)
- CONINGSBY, Thomas, Esq. 24 March, 1618. Second son of Sir Ralph Coningsby, but succeeded to North Mimms in 1630, upon the death of his elder brother, Sir Francis, s. p. Prior to this event he probably resided at East Barnet, where one of his children, Humphrey, was bapt. 9 June, 1624. He was Sheriff of Herts in 1637, and mar. Martha, dau. of William Button, Esq. of Alton, co. Hants, who bore him six sons and twelve daughters. In 1642 there were no sheriffs, on account of the Civil War, but the King wrote from Reading, 11 Nov. 1642, requesting Mr. Coningsby to undertake the office again. Soon after he received a writ and proclamation to array the county for the King's service. He accordingly executed the writ at St. Albans, when he was made prisoner by Cromwell, who plundered his house and carried him to the Tower, where he remained for several years. He was bur. in the chapel at North Mimms, and his widow, in conjunction with her eldest son, Sir Harry Coningsby, sold the manor in 1658 to Sir Nicholas Hide, Bart. (*Clutterbuck's Herts*; East Barnet Par. Reg.)
- CONYERS, Thomas, Esq. The name first appears 24 Feb. 1608. He was of East Barnet, son of John Conyers of London, Auditor of the Prest\* (ob. 25 Oct. 1604), and m. Isabel, dau. of Bryan Askew of Osgarby. By her he had three daughters; Elizabeth, m. to Robert Berkeley,† of Spetchley, serjeant-at-law, Isabel, m. to William Pert, of Arnolds, co. Essex, and Catherine, m. to Sir John Boles, knt. and Bart. (Harl. MSS. 1096, f. 96; 1546, f. 131.) He was bur. at East Barnet 13 Feb. 1614, where formerly was the following inscription to his widow: "In memory of the religious and vertuous M<sup>rs</sup> Isabel Conyers, widow, who, after more than 75 years in this mortal life, departed to an immortal upon the 14<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1644." (East Barnet Par. Reg.; Chauncy's *Herts*, ii. 380.) Arms: Az. a maunch or, in chief an annulet arg. Crest: A wing sa.
- On Monday, 3 June, 1611, Lady Arabella Stuart effected her escape from the house of Mr. Conyers, with the object of leaving England with her husband, William Seymour.‡ In order to prevent any intercourse

\* Auditors of the Imprest. Officers of the Exchequer who audit or make up the great accounts of Ireland, Berwick, the Mint, and of any money *imprest*ed to any man for the King's service. (Cowel. *Holthouse's Law Dict.*)

† See Berkeley.

‡ See D'Israeli, *Curiosities of Literature*, 2nd Series, vol. i. p. 253. Harl. MSS. 7003.

between them, it had been arranged that she should be removed to Durham, and on March 21 the Bishop of Durham, to whose keeping she had been consigned for the purpose, wrote to Salisbury and the Council from Barnet,\* announcing her arrival at that place, after a six days' stay at Highgate, at the same time thanking them for having sent Sir James Croft to relieve him. On March 31 Sir James Croft informs Salisbury that "Lady Arabella dressed herself, as well as her extreme weakness would permit, and shewed readiness to remove, but could not, because nothing was prepared for her at Mr. Conyers' house. She had a violent attack in the head." To the Council he writes on Apr. 2 from East Barnet, that "Lady Arabella was removed from Barnet to East Barnet, Mr. Conyers' house, yesterday, but was extremely ill on the journey," and, on the 17 of the same month, he asks further instructions for her journey, stating that "she is somewhat better and lightsomer, but has not yet walked the length of her chamber, and is full of fears about going so far off as Durham." (*State Papers Dom.* James I.; Lodge's *Portraits*, ii.)

COXE, Richard, Esq. 27 March, 1598 (afterwards Sir Richard Coxe, kn.), of Porter's in the parish of Shenley, Taster to Qu. Eliz. and Master of the Household to James I. He was the 3rd son of Thomas Coxe, gent. of Beaumonts, in the parish of St. Peter's, near St. Albans, and dying s. p. 13 Dec. 1623, was bur. in Westminster Abbey, where his brother John, who had succeeded to Beaumonts in 1618, at the death s. p. of his elder brother Thomas, built a tomb to his memory. Upon the death, likewise s. p. of John Coxe, in 1630, his nephew Alban Coxe, the son of his deceased brother Alban, became possessed both of Beaumonts† and Porter's. (Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 61.; Clutterbuck, i. 113, 114, 124, 490.) Arms: Or, three bars az. on a canton arg. a lion's head erased (or coupé) gu. Crest: A goat's head erased sa. horned, eared, bearded, and pierced through the neck with an arrow or, the wound guttée de sang.

DAY, Thomas. 29 March, 1664. Mr. Thomas Day was bur. at Hadley 5 July, 1680. His name, however, does not occur in a list of the ratepayers of that parish 26 Jan. 1678-9.

DODDE, William, Esq. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. This person, whose ancestry I have been unable to trace with certainty, but who may have been the son of David Dodde of Edge, in Cheshire, m. Elizabeth, dau. and coheirress of Henry Frowick, of Old Fold and North Mimms, and widow of John Coningsby, Esq. In right of his wife, William Dodde lived at North Mimms, and was Sheriff of Herts in 1570 (Clutterbuck, i. xxxii. 444, 476; Harl. MSS. 1096, f. 26; 1424, f. 49 b; 1463, f. 23; 1504, 1505, f. 49b.) Lysons says (v. 228) that Thomas Lewknor, in 1562, aliened the manor of Williotts in South Mimms to William Doddes

\* During her stay at Barnet she was lodged at an inn. *Notes and Queries*, vol. i. pp. 10, 274.

† From the Coxe family the estate of Beaumonts descended to the Coles, and from them passed to the Kinders.

and Katherine (? Elizabeth) his wife, who, in 1575, conveyed it to Robert Stamford of Pury Hall, Staffordshire, son of Sir William Stamford of Hadley.

Arms: Arg. on a fesse gu. betw. two cotises wavy sa. three crescents or, a crescent charged with a mullet in chief for diff. Crest: A serpent vert, issuant from and piercing a garb or. (Harl. MSS. 1547, f. 33 b.)

EDWARDS, Christopher, Citizen of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Christopher Edwards, of London, received a patent of arms between 1574 and 1597. Az. a bend vairé arg. and gu. cotised of the second, betw. two eagles displayed or. Crest: An eagle's head erased . . . . . ducally gorged or. (Add. MSS. Brit. Mus. 14297, f. 26.) His name is missing from the list 10 Oct. 1591.

ESTWICKE, Stephen, Esq. of Totteridge. 18 July, 1651. Alderman of London and Girdler; Sheriff 1652.\* His name first appears in the Minute Book of the Totteridge Vestry, 25 June, 1649, and Richard Smyth, in his Obituary, mentions that "Alderman Estwick died 15 Dec. 1657." In Harl. MSS. 5810, f. 68, is a coat of arms subscribed "Arma sive Honoris Insignia Laudatissimi viri Stephani Estwike, armigeri. Ro. Browne, Blewmantle." Chequy, purp. and erm. Crest: A talbot's head or, collared purp. and erm. chained of the first.†

EVANS, John, Citizen of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. His name is missing from the list of 10 Oct. 1591.

FAIRFAXE, Humfrey, Citizen of London and Grocer. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He was the 3rd son of John Fairfaxe, of Swarby, co. Lincoln, whose grandfather, William Fairfaxe, of Deeping Gate, Northants, was Sheriff of that county in 1461, and descended from the Fairfaxes of Yorkshire. His uncle Ralph was the last Prior of Kyme, previous to the Dissolution. He m. Bridget, daughter of Thomas Keightley, of London, and had a daughter, Margaret, married to . . . . . Fox. Arms: Arg. three bars gemelles gu. surmounted by a lion ramp. sa. Crest: A lion's head erased sa. gorged with three bars gemelles or, and charged on the neck with a mullet of the last. (Nichols's *Herald and Genealogist*, vi. 620, 621; Harl. MSS. 1096, f. 65; 1190, f. 79b; 1463, f. 22; 1550, f. 206b.)

FLETCHER, Thomas. His name first appears 22 Sept. 1645, and in the Hadley Register it is recorded that Thomas Fletcher, gent. was buried 11 Dec.

\* Orridge's *Citizens of London and their Rulers*, 1060-1867.

† A small tablet on the north wall of Tottenham Church recorded that: "Near this place lyes M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Estwike, the Daughter of Stephen Estwike, Alderman of London, who lived in Celibacy, and dyed an Ornament to our Religion the 10<sup>th</sup> of June, 1705, in the 64<sup>th</sup> year of her age." (Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*, p. 94.) The education of Mrs. Constantia Hare, daughter of Henry, 2nd Lord Colerane, was entrusted to a Mrs. Estwick, probably this lady. MS. memoir of the Hare family, *penes* J. W. Ford, Esq.

1667. We likewise find that Thomas, son of Thomas Fletcher, was bapt. 3 March, 1624-5, and that Thomas Fletcher, jun<sup>r</sup>, was bur. 18 Feb. 1662.

**FLOWER**, Francis, Esq. 10 Oct. 1591. The name is not met with subsequently. He may have declined, or have been found ineligible.

**FORTESCUE**, Sir John, knt. 8 Sept. 1600. Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Sir Adrian Fortescue of Salden, co. Bucks (which Adrian was the 2nd son of Sir John Fortescue of Punsborne, co. Herts), was father of Sir John Fortescue, Master of the Great Wardrobe and Chancellor of the Exchequer 1590, who was also of Salden, and died in 1607. He m. firstly, Alice, dau. of Christopher Smith, Clerk of the Pipe, and, secondly, Cicely, dau. and heir of Sir Edmund Ashfield of Ewelme, co. Oxford. His descendants remained at Salden until they became extinct at the death of Sir Francis Fortescue, s. p. 11 Nov. 1729. (Harl. MSS. 1234, f. 35; Collins's, *Peerage*, v. 338, ed. 1812; Lysons, iii. 4; Clutterbuck, ii. 349.) He at one period resided at Hendon; for Norden (*Spec. Brit.* pub. A.D. 1593, f. 21), in speaking of Hendon Place, says,—“the manor house of Hendon, Sir Edward Herbert's, knt. where nowe is often resident Sr John Fortescue, knt. one of hir Majesties most honourable privie counsell, when he taketh the ayre in the country.” To Sir J. Fortescue was granted, Anno 1594, for 60 years in reversion, the site of the manor house of Highbury, and certain demesne lands consisting of about 300 acres. (Lysons, iii. 134.) Arms: Az. a bend engr. arg. cotised or. Crest: A plain shield arg. These arms are thrice repeated in the chapel, south of the chancel of Hatfield church, commonly called the Brocket Chapel, which may have been erected by the Fortescues during their connection with Ponsborne.

**FRANKLYN** (or Francklyn), Richard, Esq. of Willesden, 27 March, 1598, was the son of John Franklyn of Edgeware. He was twice married, 1st to Margaret, daughter of ..... Spurling, by whom he had no children, and 2ndly to Frances, daughter of Francis Roberts, Esq. of Willesden, by whom he was the father of Sir John Franklyn, knt. He was buried at Willesden, 27 July, 1615, where, in Lysons' time, there was still a monument to his memory on the south wall of the chancel. (Clutterbuck, i. 194; Lysons, iii. 618; Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 2.) Arms: Arg. on a bend az. three dolphins embowed of the field. Crest: A dolphin embowed ppr. finned gu. pierced through the sides with two fishing spears or, tied at the top.

**FRANKLYN**, Sir John, knt. of Willesden, 20 July, 1637, son of Richard Franklyn of the same (*vide supra*), by Frances Roberts; was M.P. for Middlesex in three parliaments, 1, 15, and 16 Car. I. and for Wootton Bassett, Wilts, 3 Car. I. He m. Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George Purefoy of Wadley, co. Berks, Esq. by whom he had ten sons and seven daughters, and d. 24 March, 1647, aged 47. Sir John Franklyn was knighted at Theobalds, 2 Oct. 1614. (Harl. MSS. 6062, f. 68 b.) He was buried at Willesden, where the inscription upon the monument erected to his memory by his

widow affirms that "he was never heard to swear an oath, never to speak ill of any man. He was wiser in the opinion of others, than his own. To publike services no man brought more of integrity, of zeal, lesse of himselfe." Arms: Franklyn, impaling Purefoy, az. three gauntlets arg. (Lysons, iii. 618.) His eldest son, Richard, bapt. 20 July, 1630, M.P. for Herts 1661, and bur. at Willesden, 16 Sept. 1685, was cr. a baronet 16 Oct. 1660. He purchased Moore Park at Rickmansworth in 1652, and resold it in 1663. (Clutterbuck, i. 194, 196; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*; Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 2.)

GALE, John, Esq. of Hadley, 29 May, 1634, was the son of William Gale of the same, Citizen and Barber Surgeon of London, who, as the memorial brass, still in Hadley Church, states, died 19 Nov. 1610, aged about 70, being then, for the second time, Master of his Company. The family was originally from Yorkshire. Mr. John Gale, who was Churchwarden of Hadley in 1622, was twice married, 1st to Margery, daughter of George Cole, of London, grocer, who died s. p. and was bur. at Hadley, 8 Dec. 1632, and 2ndly to Jane, daughter of Silas Tinte, of London, by whom he had two daughters, who died young. He seems to have resided, during the latter years of his life, at Bushey, where he was buried in the chancel of the church, having died 5 Jan. 1655, aged 70. By his will he became a benefactor to that parish, where he gave to twenty widows 20 pecks of peas, 20 Haberdine fish (Haberdyn fish, is the northern term for barrelled cod, so called from Aberdeen, formerly famous for curing this kind of fish), and 20 great loaves; if not so many widows, the rest to the poorest of the parish. (Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 55; Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 343; Chauncy's *Herts.* ed. 1826, ii. 463, 464; Hadley Par. Reg.) Arms: Az. on a fesse betw. three saltires arg. three lions' heads erased of the field, langued gu. Crest: A unicorn's head paly of six az. and or, armed of the last.

GOODWIN, John, Clerk, Rector of East and Chipping Barnet. The date of his election is not recorded, but his name is first met with as signing the minutes of 24 Dec. 1660. He was instituted to the united benefices, 11 Dec. 1639, upon the resignation of Mr. Matthias Milward. He has recorded in his own handwriting, in a MS. note in the East Barnet Par. Reg. how he was sequestered in the year 1643. "After which time severall ministers tooke the sequestr. and about the year 1650 Dr. Slaater, now minister at St. John's, Clerkenwell, was sworne Register for East and Chipping Barnett, and until the Kinges returne all was neglected—christenings, marryages, and buryalls. I have collected what I could." Clutterbuck says that the Commissioners found in 1650 that "John Goodwyn, clerk, did supply the cure,\* but by what order they did not

---

\* Mr. Shaw, appointed by the Parliament, was ejected from Barnet by the Bartholomew Act, 24 Aug. 1662. (*Nonconformists' Memorial*, by Edmund Calamy, D.D. ii. 303. Clutterbuck, i. 152.)

know." On 25 March, 1663, upon the resignation of Mr. William Sclater, he became a candidate for the mastership of the Grammar School, but his application was not entertained. At his death, another John Goodwin,\* perhaps his son, was instituted to the joint livings 24 Oct. 1679. (Clutterbuck, i. 152.)

GRANT (or Graunt), Edward, D.D., 10 Oct. 1591, the most noted Latinist and Grecian of his time, was educated at Westminster, and afterwards studied at Christ Church, or Broadgate Hall, in Oxford, taking the degree of M.A. in 1572, about which time he became Head Master of Westminster School. William Camden, the antiquarian, who succeeded him, having been second master since 1575, says that, having held the appointment upwards of 20 years with great reputation, worn out with fatigue, Grant resigned that place, February 1592-3. In 1577 he was made canon, or prebendary, of the 12th, or last, stall in the collegiate church at Westminster, was instituted 12 Dec. 1584, to the vicarage of South Benfleet in Essex, which he resigned the following year, when instituted to the rectory of Byntree and Foulsham in Norfolk, and in 1589 became prebendary of Ely. In 1591 he was appointed to the Rectory of Barnet, upon the resignation of Edward Underne, and in 1598 to that of Toppesfield in Essex, both of which he held at the time of his death, 3 or 4 Aug. 1601. He was bur. in Westminster Abbey, without any memorial. Wood gives an account of his principal writings. He composed a copious Greek Grammar, which was abridged by Camden. (*Ath. Ox.* i. 310, 711; Camden's Life prefixed to the *Britannia*, i. Gough; *Hist. of the Cathedral Church of Ely*, by Rev. James Bentham, 1812, 257; *Newcourt's Repert.* ii. 48, 609; Clutterbuck, i. 152.)

GREENE, William, gent. of East Barnet, 29 May, 1634, son of Edward Greene, prebendary of Bristol, by Mary, daughter of ..... Cassy, of Cassy's-Compton, co. Gloucester, and grandson of William Greene, of Burstall, co. York, married Grace, dau. of Ralph Gill, of the Tower, keeper of the lions, and had by her four daughters, Grace, Isabel, Mary, and Martha, of whom Grace married at East Barnet, 25 Sept. 1649, Edward Pecke, Esq. Mr. Greene gave a register book to this parish, into which the earlier entries were transcribed, and he countersigned the attested documents 30 Nov. 1637. He converted two tenements at Cockfosters into one capital messuage, called Mount Pleasant † (hodie Belmont), which he held by free deed, dated 22 April, 5 Car. I. (*Survey of Enfield Chace*, ‡ 15 Nov. 1636.) In 1658 it was in the possession of Edward Pecke, § Esq.

\* John, son of John and Mary Goodwin, was bapt. at East Barnet 10 July, 1642.

† "1635, July 11. I came to live at Mount Pleasant, near Barnet, and stayed there the rest of the summer." Diary of Elias Ashmole.

‡ A copy of this survey is in the Hadley parish-chest.

§ Gunton and Rolfe's Map.

his son-in-law (also described as Mr. Serjeant Pecke), and in 1686, the date of a later survey, in that of William Pecke, Esq. eldest son of Edward and Grace. Mr. Greene d. 6 June, 1645, aged 67, and was bur. in the chancel of East Barnet church. His widow was bur. 7 Jan. 1685-6, aged 86. (Harl. MSS. 1547, f. 64; Lysons, iv. 13; East Barnet Par. Reg.)

A curious allusion to the wild beasts in the Tower, at the time when they were probably in the custody of Ralph Gill, is met with in "A journey into England by Paul Hentzner, in the year MDXCVIII." of which only 220 copies were printed at Strawberry Hill in 1757. Hentzner was the travelling tutor to a young German nobleman, and he thus relates his visit (pp. 39, 40): "On coming out of the Tower we were led to a small house close by, where are kept variety of creatures, viz. three lionesses, one lion of great size, called Edward VI. from his having been born in that reign; a tiger, a lynx, a wolf, excessively old; this is a very scarce animal in England, so that their sheep and cattle stray about in great numbers free from any danger; there is besides a porcupine and an eagle. All these creatures are kept in a remote place, fitted up for the purpose with wooden lattices, at the Queen's expence."

GRIGGE, Michael, Esq. 29 May, 1634. At the Survey of Enfield Chace, made in 1636, it was presented that there were two windmills within the said manor, one in the tenure of Thomas Coningsby, Esq. or his tenant, and in good repair; the other at Beacon's Hill, pulled down and carried away by one Michael Grigg, of Hadley, Esq. The Hadley Register contains an entry of the baptism of Joseph, son of Michael Grigg, Esq. and Mary his wife, 18 Aug. 1636. Clutterbuck says (ii. 449) that Richard Peacock, lord of the manor of Totteridge, married Rechard, daughter of Michael Grigge, Alderman of London. His name is no longer among the Governors, 20 Feb. 1645.

HARDINGE, John, Citizen and Salter of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. John Hardinge, salter, was a candidate for the Alderman's gown of Portsoken, 16 Feb. 1573, when the choice of the Court fell upon William Kympton, Merchant-tailor. (*Repert.* 18, f. 157, of the Court of Aldermen, Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall.)

HARE, John, Esq. 3 Apr. 1610, was the son of John Hare, Citizen of London, and of Suffolk origin, by Dorothy Hynde. He was one of the prothonotaries of the Court of Wards, and married Margaret, 5th daughter of John Crouch, of Corneybury, Buntingford, widow of Allen Elvin of London, by whom he was the father of Hugh, cr. Lord Colerane. He died 25 May, 1613, aged 67, and was bur. at Totteridge, where there was formerly a tablet to his memory erected by his widow. "Ad meliora moriturus, ingenti suorum rei. publicæ damno et dolore obdormivit." (Chauncy's *Herts.* 305; Clutterbuck, ii. 455.) She subsequently became the 3rd wife (at Totteridge, 26 Apr. 1620) of Sir Henry Montagu, knt. Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, cr. 1625, Earl of Manchester. Lord Manchester resided several years at Totteridge, where most of his children by this marriage were born. (Clutterbuck, ii. 454; Harl. MSS.

1546, f. 141 ; Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*, p. 100.) The character of Mr. John Hare is thus given by the compiler of the MS. memoir of the Hares already quoted (see Hugh, 1st Lord Colerane). "He was a gentleman of extraordinary parts, a pliable mind, and a slight conscience; he began the World with small means, but by his Industry raised himself, and his family; for in his youth he betook himself to the Law, and then to the Court. Whereby manadging his concerns to y<sup>e</sup> likeing of the Princes in whose time he lived (and no less of all wise persons), he got great wealth and reputation. So much concerning his good parts. Now let us in brief consider his pliable mind. Whenever this or that opinion was in request, he sided with itt. Lastly, his conscience was so slight, that he did not only forsake the opinions out of date, but also changed his Religion according to the times." Arms: Gu. two bars or, on a chief indented of the last a cross moline sa. Crest: A demi lion ramp. arg. holding the sprig of a rose tree ppr.

HARE, Hugh, Esq. 24 March, 1618. Brother of the preceding. He was bur. at Totteridge 10 March, 1619-20, and bequeathed 40*l.* to the poor of that parish. (Clutterbuck, i. 454.) The Hares lived at Totteridge in a house built by Robert Taylor, teller of the Exchequer, in the reign of Eliz. It became forfeited to the Crown for a debt, and the Queen sold it to Hugh Hare. This residence has been pulled down, and on its site is the seat (A.D. 1796) of John Fiott, Esq. (Lysons, iv. 46, 48 ; Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 141.)

HARE, Hugh, Esq. 29 May 1634, cr. Lord Colerane (see Colerane.)

HARE, Henry, Esq. 16 Dec. 1662. Succeeded his father as 2nd Lord Colerane. He was bapt. at Totteridge, 21 Apr. 1636, and was three times married; 1st, to Constantia, dau. and heir of Sir Richard Lucy, of Broxbourn, Bart. who was bur. at Tottenham, 9 Feb. 1681-2, and by whom he had several children; 2nd, in July 1684, to Sarah, widow of John Seymour, 4th Duke of Somerset (see *supra*, Alston), who died 25 Oct. 1692; and 3rd, in 1696, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Portman, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, who survived him (Harl. MSS. 5801, f. 38.), and was buried at Tottenham, 19 Jan. 1731-2, aged 90. Lord Colerane died on the 5th, and was bur. at Tottenham, 15 July, 1708. He was succeeded in the title by his grandson Henry (born at Betchworth, in Surrey, 10 May, 1693), the son of his deceased son Hugh, by his wife Lydia Carleton. (Clutterbuck, ii. 454 ; Totteridge Par. Reg.; Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*, 134, 135, App. I. 49 ; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*, where it is stated that he was a celebrated antiquary.)

The letter is still extant,\* in which Lord Colerane made his offer of marriage to the Duchess of Somerset:

"MAY ITT PLEASE YO<sup>r</sup> GRACE,

"I am infinitely pleased that you will allow mee one glance att church; and butt the least oppertunity of assuring your Hon<sup>r</sup>, that my obedience

---

\* In the possession of J. W. Ford, Esq. of Cockfosters.

(as the effect of true Love) will indure the Tryall of your severest Comands, and therefore I forbear other addresses att present; butt with stedfast Resolutions (never to apply myself againe to any Woman breathing) that my duty to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace may excuse, or expiate, my neglect of Dues to the Deceased (if yo<sup>r</sup> Grace think mee guilty on that score), and speak mee only betrothed to Constancy, for (that I might remove yo<sup>r</sup> Graces Doubts) I would crave butt halfe an Howers discourse, to acquaint you truely and clearly with the Condition of my Hart, and of my fortune; since I thank God I am nott in any such strait estate as to have itt proove dangerous to myself, or Others; and tho what I owe was nott upon my owne score, yett I could pay itt easily did there nott att present acruce some accidentall advantage to mee by the continuance of that Debt; which indeed lyes upon a 500<sup>l</sup> p' Annu' that I have otherwise free in Norfolk (and besides the 300<sup>l</sup> p' An. att Tottnam); and all this (and Ten times as much more if I had itt) would I readily offer to yo<sup>r</sup> Graces acceptance, as also a good House nott ill furnishd together with myself.

“Madam, “Yo<sup>r</sup> Graces most humble,

“May, 1681.

“Honest old Servant,

“These,

“H. COLERANE.”

“To her Grace my Lady

“Dutchesse of Somerssett

“with my most

“humble service.”

**HARRISON, Francis, gent.** 20 Feb. 1645. Francis Harrison, gent. was bur. at Hadley, 28 May, 1663, and his successor chosen on the following 15 Dec. He married at Northaw, 17 Mar. 1658, Martha, 3rd daughter of William Leman, Esq. and sister of Sir William Leman, Bart. (Clutterbuck's *Herts*, ii. 414.) Mrs. Martha Harrison was bur. at Northaw, 13 Feb. 1682, the affidavit being sworn before the curate of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, London. She had a brother, Edward, of Fenchurch Street. (Clutterbuck's *Herts*, ii. 414; Northaw Par. Reg.) On 15 July, 1667, the churchwardens of Monken Hadley acknowledged the receipt of 20*l*. for the poor of the parish, bequeathed by Francis Harrison, by the hand of his executor, Richard Harrison, Esq. (Hadley Par. Reg.) This mention of Richard Harrison would seem to indicate a connection with the family of the name at South Mimms.

**HARRISON, Thomas, gent.** first mentioned 20 Feb. 1645, and probably elected at that time.\* *Mr. Thomas Harrison, as a Justice of the Peace for the county of Middlesex*, signs, in 1654, the appointment of Stephen Martin as Parish Register of Monken Hadley, and in 1659 that of Tristram Hurst to the same office. (Hadley Par. Reg.) He lived at Dancer's Hill. (Collins's *English Baronetage*, ed. 1741, ii. 349; Harl. MSS. 4630, f. 50.) His name appears in the South Mimms Register between 1645 and 1666, on 8 Jan. of which latter year, “Mr. Thomas Harrison was

---

\* In Sep. 1608, he was collector of ship-money for Middlesex. State Papers, Dom.

buried." He married Katharine, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Bland, Bart. of Kippax Park, co. York. On the south wall of the nave of South Mimms church there is a tablet to the memory of Frances, 3rd daughter of Thomas Harrison, Esq. and wife of Robert Newdegate, Esq. 2nd son of Sir Roger Newdegate, of Harefield, Bart. and serjeant-at-law, who died 20 Aug. 1682. Arms: Or, on a fesse sa. three eagles displ. of the field. (Lysons, v. 231, 232; Wotton's *Baronetage*, ii. 417, ed. 1771; Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.)

**HASSARD**, Matthew, clerk. First mentioned as Governor, 20 Feb. 1645. On 1 July, 1644, he being then "minister of Chipping Barnet," permission was given to him to dwell in the schoolhouse, the School "being then voyd of a schoolmaster," which permission was revoked, 20 Feb. 1645, in consequence of Mr. Storr's election. His name does not occur subsequently.

**HAYES**, John, Esq. Alderman of London. 18 July, 1651. He is described as deceased, and his successor appointed, 16 Dec. 1662. Benjamin, son of John Hayes, Esq. was bapt. at Hadley, 26 March, 1657-8, and it is recorded that John Hayes, Esq. died 8 Oct. 1661. (Hadley Par. Reg.) Lysons states that a family of this name was connected with Hadley for upwards of a century, from 1582 to 1684 (iii. 518), but there is nothing to indicate that the Alderman was a member of it. In Burke's *General Armoury* we find the arms of Hayes (of Hadley, co. Middlesex): Az. on a pale or three bulls' heads coupé sa.

**HENDLEY**, Hugh, Citizen of London. 10 Oct. 1591. In 1599, a legacy from Mr. Hendley, one of the Governors, was paid to the School's use. (Minute Book, f. 7.)

**HAYWARD**, Nicholas. 6 Dec. 1652. In the minute of 28 July, 1656, he is described as living remote from the shires of Middlesex and Hertford, and on 16 Dec. 1662, a Governor was elected in his room, as being then deceased. From an entry in the Totteridge Reg. that, 21 Dec. 1651, "John, son of Mr. Nicholas Heiward, was bur." it may be inferred that he resided in that parish.

**HITCHCOCKE**, Thomas, gent. 10 Oct. 1591. He last appears in the presumed list of 24 March, 1618. Under date 14 April, 1594, authority was given to Thomas Hitchcocke, "of Lincolns Inne, gent." to expend such sums as he shall deem necessary in repairing the School, and the money levied for the purpose seems to have been left in his hands and in those of Mr. John Boyle.

**HUDSON**, John, Citizen of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter and nowhere else. He was missing from the list on 10 Oct. 1591.

**HUTCHINSON**, Dr. William, Archdeacon of St. Alban's. Only mentioned as a Governor, 8 Sept. 43 Eliz. William Hutchinson, M.A. seems to have been chiefly distinguishable for ecclesiastical fickleness, and it will be only necessary to follow the account which Newcourt gives of him. (*Repert.* i. 95, 873.) Upon the resignation of Giles Lawrence, D.C.L., he became Archdeacon of St. Alban's and Vicar of Rickmansworth, on the same

day, 5 July, 1581. He was "collated to the church of St. Christopher's, London, Jan. 17 following, which he resign'd about Oct. 1587, to the church of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, May 26, 1584, which he resign'd in 1599. Aug. 2, 1588, he was admitted to the Vicarage of Hutton, in Essex, which he resign'd before Apr. 30 following; and the same year, 1588, Feb. 18, was collated to the Preb. of Wildland, which he resign'd before Oct. 22, 1590; and on April 10 following, being then S. T. B. to the Preb. of Hoxton, which he resign'd before Feb. 22, 1605 (Reg. Lon.), in which year one William Hutchinson, who was of St. John's Coll. Oxon. and went out Bachelour of Divinity in 1590, occurs Archdeacon of Cornwall (*Ath. Ox.* i. 764), whom I take to be the same person with this our Archdeacon of St. Alban's; but when or how he voided this Archdeaconry appears not." His successor in the Vicarage of Rickmansworth was appointed in 1584.

**JAY**, Henry, Esq. 24 March, 1618. Henry Jay was Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1613. (*Citizens of London and their Rulers*, by B. B. Orridge, F.G.S.) He had ceased to be a Governor 29 May, 1634.

**JOHNSON**, William, Esq. 29 May, 1634. He was deceased, and his successor chosen, 20 Feb. 1645. In the Survey of Enfield Chace of 1636, William Johnson, Esq. is mentioned as paying rent for a parcel of ground (copyhold) against his house in Enfield Chace, which was probably on the site of Bohun Lodge.

**JONSON**, Robert, Bachelor of Divinity. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Robert Johnson, or Jonson, son of Maurice Johnson, Alderman of Stamford, in Lincolnshire, was M.A. of Cambridge, and incorporated at Oxford 20 Feb. 1564. (*Wood's Fasti Ox.* i. 165, 166.) He was afterwards B.D. and twice made Prebendary of Rochester, which he twice resigned. In 1570 he was installed Prebendary of Norwich, and resigned the same in 1575. He obtained the Rectory of North Luffenham, co. Rutland, in 1571, a canonry of Windsor in 1572, and was installed Archdeacon of Leicester 27 July, 1591, being then an honorary fellow of Jesus College, Oxford. (Fuller's *Worthies*, Lincolnshire, ii. 294; *Wood's Fasti Ox.* i. 94; *Le Neve*, 164, 226, 383; *Bridge's Northamptonshire*, ii. 566; *Willis's Cathedrals*, ii. 114, 523, 543.) He was the founder of an hospital and a free-school at Oakham, and of a free-school at Uppingham, besides being a benefactor of the colleges of Sidney, Clare, St. John's, and Emmanuel, at Cambridge. When, in 1598, he sends his proxy to Dr. Grant, *in re* the Barnet Grammar School, he refers to his interest with Sir Nicholas Bacon having been exerted towards its establishment. It was rather before this that he obtained his canonry at Windsor (*vide supra*). He was bur. at North Luffenham, 24 July, 1625, where, on a small brass in the chancel floor, is the following inscription:—

"Robert Jhonson, Bachelor of Divinitie, a painful preacher, parson of North Luffenham,  
had a godlie care of Religion, and a charitable minde to the poore.

He erected a faire free Grammar-schoole in Okeham.  
 He erected a faire free Grammar-schoole in Uppingham.  
 He appointed to each of his schooles a schoolemaster and an usher.  
 He erected the Hospitalle of Christe in Okeham.  
 He erected the Hospitalle of Christe in Uppingham.  
 He procured for them a corporation and a mortmain of fower hundred marks,  
 Whereby well-disposed people maie give unto them as God shall move their hartes.  
 He bought landes of Queen Elizabeth towards the maintenance of them.  
 He recovered, bought, and procured the olde Hospitalle of William Dalby in Okeham,  
 and caused it to be renewed, established, and confirmed,  
 which before was found to be confiscate and consealed,  
 wherein divers poore people he releaved.  
 He was also beneficiall to the towne of North Luffenham,  
 and also to the towne of Stamforde, where he was born of worshipful parents.  
 It is the grace of God to give a man a wise harte, to lay up his treasure in heaven.  
 Theis be good fruites and effects of a justifying faith, and of a trew profession of religion,  
 and a good example to all others to be benefactors to theis and such-like good workes;  
 that so they may glorifie God, and leave a blessed remembrance behind them,  
 to the comfort and profit of all posteritie.  
 All the glorie, honour, praise, and thanks, be unto God for evermore. Amen.  
 Sic luceat lux vestra. Let your light so shine."

Nichols's *History of Leicestershire*, i. pt. ii. 465. The Committee of Council on Education, under date 18 Jan. 1875, have approved of a scheme for the future management of Archdeacon Johnson's Schools and Hospitals at Oakham and Uppingham.

KETERICH, Richard, Esq. 27 March, 1598. On the floor of the Frowick chapel at South Mimms church are inscriptions to the memory of Richard Keterich, Esq. who d. 28 Nov. 1621, and of Prudence, his wife, daughter of Henry Dyne of Haidon, in the county of Norfolk, who d. 2 May, 1602. They had issue five sons and six daughters, and were both bur. at South Mimms. (Par. Reg.) It must have been a family of old standing, as one Roger Keterich was Sheriff of Herts, A.D. 1369. (Clutterbuck, I. xxxi.; Chauncy, i. 44.) The name probably survives in the neighbourhood in *Gutteridge*. Arms: Sa. a lion ramp. or. Crest: Out of a mural coronet a lion's head or. Granted 1593. (Burke's *General Armoury*.)

**KETERICH**, Thomas, Esq. 29 May, 1634. Probably a son or grandson of the preceding. On 29 March, 1664, Mr. Thomas Day was elected a Governor, in the place of Mr. Thomas Keterich resigned.

**KNOLLES**, Henry, Esq. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Henry Knolles, or Knollys, was the eldest son of Sir Francis Knollys, K.G. (ob. 1596), by Catherine (ob. 1568), daughter of William Cary, Esq. by Mary, daughter of Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire. His mother was, consequently, first cousin to Qu. Eliz. a circumstance to which the Queen herself makes allusion in a letter written 16 Jan. 1570, to the Earl of Sussex, then Lord President of the North, and Sir Ralph Sadler, in which she asks that certain advantages may be granted to him, "whom you know what reason we have to regard, in respect of his kindred to us by his late mother." (Draft by Sir William Cecil. *State Papers, Dom. Green. Addenda*, 1566-1579.) He was educated at the free-school adjoining Magd. Coll. Oxford, and afterwards went with his father and others into Germany. Upon Qu. Mary's accession, we are told that John Jewell (afterwards Bp. of Salisbury) was forced to leave the country, and that he first retired to Frankfort, accompanied by Henry, the eldest son of Sir F. Knollys, Robert Home, and Edwyn Sandys. At his return Henry Knollys became a commoner of Magd. Coll. where he gained the character of being "homo virtute et animi dotibus non infimus," and "homo religionis studiosissimus et liberalissimâ literaturâ egregie ditatus." (*Joannis Juelli Angli vita et mors Laurentio Humfredo S. Theologia apud Oacomienses professore Regio, Autore; Londini, An. 1573, pp. 87, 88; Ath. Ox. i. 390, 653, 654.*) He mar. Margaret, only dau. and heir of Sir Ambrose Cave, knt. (ob. 2 Apr. 1568), Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and by her had two daughters, his coheirs, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Hen. Willoughby, and Lettice, who mar. William, 4th Lord Paget. Through his wife, he became possessed of the manor of Kingsbury in Warwickshire (Collins's *Peerage*, 5th ed. vii. 13; Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ii. 869, 1059), and appears, as of that place, in a catalogue of residents in Warwickshire, A.D. 1577-8. (*Collectanea Topog. et Genealog.* viii. 299, 305.) In August, 1562, he was sent abroad by Elizabeth to feel the temper of the Germans before she committed herself to the support of the Prince de Condé and the Protestant cause in France. (Froude's *Hist.* vii. 422.) From a letter dated Isle of Wight, 13 Oct. 1581, and written by Sir Edw. Horsey to Sir Francis Walsingham, we learn that certain ships have lately departed for the Terceiras for the service of Don Antonio, under Mr. Henry Knolles as General, whilst from expressions contained in a petition of one Rich. Aldersaie to Walsingham of about the same date, and alluding to Knolles having been persecuted by Spaniards until he was brought to his grave, we may conjecture that he died abroad at this period. (*State Papers, Dom.* 1581-90.) It is recorded that his wife was buried at Hadley, in Middlesex, 3 June, 1606, which would seem to imply some direct connection with the neighbourhood. His younger brother William, who d. in 1632, aged 88, was

cr. Earl of Banbury, and out of his succession arose the celebrated Banbury Peerage Case. (Harl. MSS. 1081, f. 39; 1138, f. 47; 1532, f. 53 b.; 1553, f. 32; 4961, f. 58; 5822, f. 25; 6173, f. 50 b.; 14283, f. 58; Collins's *Peerage*, ix. 457, ed. 1812.) Arms: 1st and 4th, Az. semée of crosses crosslet a cross moline or, voided throughout of the field; 2nd and 3rd, Gu. on a chev. arg. three roses of the field. Crest: An elephant arg.

**KYMPTON**, William, Esq. 10 Oct. 1591. William Kympton, Merchant Tailor, was the 5th son of William Kympton, of Weston, co. Hertford. (Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 144; 1547, f. 56 b; 1551, f. 64.) In the year 1562 he "brought great trouble upon himself for having, contrary to the ordinances, called Stephen Misney, a 'brother of this mystery,' a *crafty boy*. For this misdemeanour he was fined 40s. and, not having so much with him, he leaves a gold ring with the master in pawn as security for the amount." (Entries in the Merchant Tailors' Records, as quoted in the "History of Merchant Tailors' School," p. 190, note. Arundell, p. 166.) On Tuesday, 16 Feb. 1573, he was elected Alderman of Portsoken Ward, his name being presented with those of John Hardinge, salter, Martyn Caltrope, draper, and Richard Peacock, leatherseller. He was afterwards transferred to Bread Street Ward, and served the office of sheriff in 1576, but was never Lord Mayor. On Tues. 26 Oct. 27 Eliz. he relinquished the Aldermanic gown at his own request, on paying the sum of 200*l*. which fine was subsequently "remitted and pardoned." (Thurs. 13 Jan. 28 Eliz. *Rep.* 18, ff. 157, 158; *Rep.* 20, f. 946; *Rep.* 21, ff. 226 b. 253 b.; Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall. B. B. Orridge.)

In 1574 the manor of Hadley was alienated to him by Robert Staunford, and on 3 April of that year he received a grant of arms from Robert Cooke, Clarenceux, in which he is described as "Lorde of Monken Hadley, and now Alderman of the Citie of London." (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, pt. ii. 46-7.) The original grant is in the Brit. Mus. (*Add. Charters*, No. 6218.) On 5 Aug. 1580 he appointed Bernard Carrier, clerk, to the church of Hadley, and in 1582 disposed of the manor to Ralph Woodcock and Simon Hayes (Lysons, iii. 518), but this was probably as trustees, since he is still described as of Hadley in 1593, and was one of the Governors present when his son Robert was elected, 27 Mar. 1598. Burghley writes to Walsyngham, 14 Aug. 1587, that he means to ride this night to Barnet, to Alderman Kympton's house. (*State Papers, Dom. Lemon.* 1581-90, p. 422). He was living 10 Sept. 1601, though absent from a meeting then held, but deceased previous to 24 Feb. 1608. Arms: Az. a pelican between three fleurs-de-lis or. Crest: A demi-goat erm. horned and hooped or, collared and chained sa.

**KYMPTON**, Robert, Esq. 27 Mar. 1598, of London, 2nd son of the preceding. He died s. p. Oct. 1624, and was bur. at St. Giles', Cripplegate, having married Margery, dau. of Ralph Woodcock, of London, Alderman, who had been his father's successor in the ward of Portsoken, but was afterwards transferred to that of Coleman Street, and served the office of sheriff in 1580. (Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 144; 1547, f. 56 b; 1551, f. 64; *Rep.* 20, ff. 96, 97b; *Rep.* 21, f. 48; Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall. B. B. Orridge.)

**LANGHAM**, John, Esq. of Hadley, 20 July, 1637, was the eldest son of Edward Langham, of Gillesborough, co. Northampton, by Anne, dau. of Mr. John West, of Cotton End, near Northampton. (Harl. MSS. 1476, f. 84.) He was born at Northampton in 1584, was a Turkey Merchant, and an Alderman of the city of London previous to 1636, being a member of the Grocers' Company. From Harl. MSS. 1358, f. 12 b, it would appear that he resided in Bishopsgate Ward. In 1642 he served the office of sheriff, and was sent to the Tower by the Parliament in 1647, with the Lord Mayor and other Aldermen, for refusing to publish an Act for the abolition of Royalty. He was M.P. for London in 1654, and for Southwark in 1660. Both he and his eldest son, Sir James Langham, were knighted by Charles II. at the Hague, and at the Restoration, on 7 June, 1660, he was created a baronet. He died 13 May, 1671, at Crosby House in Bishopsgate Street, and was bur. at Cottesbrooke, in Northamptonshire. He mar. Mary, dau. of James Bunce, Esq. Alderman of London, and sister of Sir James Bunce, who died 8 April, 1652, aged 52, and by whom he had six sons and three daughters. After the Great Fire he gave 500*l.* towards the rebuilding of St. Michael's, Cornhill. The name appears in the Hadley registers in 1636-7. His successor Sir James Langham, Bart. was thrice married, his 1st wife being Mary, dau. and coheir of Sir Edward Alston, knt. by whom he had an only child Mary, married to Henry, Earl of Warrington. He died in 1699, s. p. m. and was succeeded by his brother. (Wotton's *Baronetage*, ed. 1771, ii. 13; Newcourt's *Rep.* i. 364; *Citizens of London and their Rulers*, B. B. Orridge; Harl. MSS. 5533, f. 134.) Arms: Arg. three bears' heads erased sa. muzzled or. Crest: A bear's head erased, as in the arms.

**LEE**, William, Esq. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He is described, 1 Oct. 1612, as living remote from Hertfordshire and Middlesex. (See p. 10, *supra*.)

**LEMAN**, William, Esq. first mentioned as a Governor 29 Sep. 1645, was the 4th son of William Leman of Beccles, whose grandfather, John de Le Mans, fled into England from the Netherlands, and died about the year 1485. His uncle,\* Sir John Leman, knt. Citizen and Fishmonger, was Alderman of Langbourn Ward, Sheriff 1606, Lord Mayor 1616. Mr. William Leman, of London, woollen draper, who had inherited the larger portion of his uncle's property, resided at Nyn Hall, having purchased the manor, estate, and rectory of Northaw, Herts, in 1632, of William, Lord Russell, who had succeeded his sister Anne, Countess of Warwick, at her death, 9 Feb. 1603-4. (*Vide supra*, p. 11, note.) He was Sheriff of Herts in 1634, and was elected M.P. for Hertford, 17 Nov. 1645. He married Rebecca, daughter and coheir of Edward Prescott, of London, Salter, and of Thoby, co. Essex, by whom he had fifteen children, and was bur.

---

\* He was President of Christ's Hospital. (*Citizens of London and their Rulers*, B. B. Orridge.) He died unm. in 1632, æt. 88, and was bur. in the Fishmongers' Chapel in St. Michael's Church, Crooked Lane. (Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 110).

at Northaw, 3 Sep. 1667. His eldest son, William, was cr. a Baronet 17 Car. II. and died in 1701. The baronetcy expired in 1741, in the person of his grandson, Sir William Leman, of Northaw. (Clutterbuck, ii. 413, 414, 415; Collins's *Baronetage*, ed. 1741, iii. pt. ii, 459; Harl. MSS. 1504.) Arms: Az. a fesse betw. three dolphins naiant embowed arg. Crest: In a lemon tree fructed ppr. a pelican in her nest or, feeding her young ppr.

LOCKYE, John, first mentioned as Governor 20 Feb. 1645. The name does not occur again.

MARSH, John, Gent. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Families of this name were settled at Hendon, Finchley, Totteridge, and South Mimms, as well as at Chipping Barnet. It is presumable, however, that the Governors belonged to the Barnet family. Amongst lands formerly pertaining to St. Alban's Abbey, which were sold 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, were "In Barnet, 3 acres called Cross Croft, with one barn and a meadow of 9 acres, together with an orchard, and a pool in Wood Street, in the occupation of John Marsh, of Chipping Barnet, of the yearly rent of 26s. 8d. The purchaser of these (with other lands at Barnet) was the above John Marsh, whose family hath continued till about 40 years ago, when it expired in Marsh Woolfe, Esq." (Newcome's *Hist. of St. Alban's*, 1793, pp. 499, 500.) Lysons says (iv. 2) that "Pricklers, now called Greenhill Grove, with the lands adjoining, was sold by the Crown, in the year 1558, to John Marsh, and came by descent and intermarriage to Sir John Woolfe, who died in 1703." Mr. Arther Cockett mar. Elizabeth, dau. of ..... Marshe, of Barnet. (See Cockett.) Mr. John Marshe appears to have been still living 3 April, 1610, but was deceased, and William Marshe elected in his stead, 1 Oct. 1612.

MARSH, Andrew, Gent. 24 Feb. 1608. He d. 29 Feb. 4 Car. I. leaving two infant daughters, Margaret and Katharine, by his wife Joan, d. of James Field, of Finchley. He held lands in Ridge and Shenley. (Harl. MSS. 758, T. Cole, Coll. f. 58. Inq. c. ap. Chipping Barnett, 17 May, 4 Car. .)

MARSHE, William, Gent. 1 Oct. 1612. Deceased before 3 Sep. 1633.

MARSH, Colonel John. His name first appears, 20 Feb. 1645, and he was still living 20 Apr. 1665. Amongst the vacancies filled up 4 Feb. 1688-9, is that of John Marshe, Esq. deceased, who was probably this gentleman. I imagine him to have been the John Marsh, Esq. of Shenley, who, as Justice of the Peace for the Liberty of St. Alban's, performed a large number of marriages between Dec. 1653 and Jan. 1656-7, according to the provisions of the Act in that behalf. (Shenley Par. Reg. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 46, note e.\*

---

\* Mr. John Marsh purchased the manor of Garstons in Watford parish, and died seized thereof 9 Sept. 1681, aged 78. He was buried in the chancel of Watford church. Joseph Marsh, his son and heir, born 11 June, 1656, was the owner in 1700. He had a dau. Anne, mar. to Thomas Buck, who, conjointly with her, sold Garstons in 1729. (Chauncy, ii. 355, 361; Clutterbuck, i. 255; Shenley Par. Reg.)

MARSH, John, gent. His name likewise first appears 20 Feb. 1645, and he must have died in 1653, if he be the same person, as seems likely, who bequeathed 10*l.* to the School, which, on Nov. 14 of that year, was handed over to the Governors by his brother Captain William Marsh.

MARSH, William, gent. (usually styled Captain William Marsh). He also first appears 20 Feb. 1645. On 13 April, 1654, Captain William Marsh, of Chipping Barnet, and Mistress Alice Fox, dau. of Mr. Matthew Fox, of the same, were married by John Marsh, Esq. (Shenley Par. Reg.) He was buried at Chipping Barnet, either 26 Nov. 1687, or 14 Feb. 1687-8,\* and left, at his decease, a daughter, Margaret, the wife of John Nicoll, or Nicholl,† of Knightsland; which Margaret, on 18 April, 1688, was the owner in fee of the Prickler's estate, more recently known as Greenhill Grove. Margaret, the only child of John and Margaret Nicholl, married, in 1716, Thomas Brand, Esq.‡ (ob. 1718). She died in 1767. (Clutterbuck's *Herts*, iii. 74.) Her mother, Mrs. Margaret Nicholl, had mar. secondly, Sir John Woolfe, knt.§ and at her death, 27 March, 1713, aged 56, bequeathed Greenhill Grove to Marsh Woolfe, her son by this marriage. He died 27 Nov. 1748, aged 48, and by his will his sister Anne Woolfe became entitled to the property for her life. At her death (circ. 9 April, 1765) Thomas Brand, Esq. M.P. for Shoreham, the only child of the above-mentioned Thomas and Margaret Brand, became the possessor,|| and subsequently sold it to John Pybus, of Cheam, in Surrey. (Lysons, iv. 2.) On the floor of the nave of Barnet church were formerly the inscriptions:

Here lieth the body of John Marsh, late of the Middle Temple, gent., son of William Marsh, of this parish, gent. He departed this life the 10th day of August, 1685, ætatis suæ 22.

---

\* Nov. 26, 1687, Mr. William Marsh buried. Feb. 14, 1687-8, Mr. William Marsh buried. (Chipping Barnet Par. Reg.) These were most likely father and son, but there is nothing to indicate which died first.

† Described, at the opening of the second Minute Book, as John Nicoll of Prickler's Hill, Esq. The name, in his own signature, seems to be spelled Nicholl. He was living 7 Nov. 1692, but died before 14 Oct. 1695. (Second Minute Book.)

‡ Great-grandfather of Thomas Brand, who became Lord Dacre at the death of his mother, Gertrude, Baroness Dacre, 3 Oct. 1819.

§ Sir John Woolfe, knt. Citizen and Mercer, Alderman, Sheriff of London and Middlesex 1696, knighted at Kensington, 9 Oct. 1696, died in London 7 April, 1703, and on 11 of same month was bur. in St. Helen's church. John Godden Woolfe, Esq. who died 18 Sept. 1742, aged 56, and was buried at Chipping Barnet, must have been his son by a former marriage. His brother Sir Joseph Woolfe, knt. Mercer, Alderman, Sheriff 1703, died 10 Sept. 1711, and was likewise buried at St. Helen's. (Le Neve, *Monumenta Anglicana*, v. 72, 232; B. B. Orridge; Clutterbuck's *Herts*, i. 148; *Pedigrees of Knights*, by Peter Le Neve, Rouge Croix; Harl. MSS. 5802, ff. 49, 65.)

|| *Vide supra*. Marsh Woolfe bequeathed it to his sister Ann, and, in default of issue, to his nephew (sc. by the half-blood) Thomas Brand. (Lysons' Collections.)

Here also lieth the body of Matthew Marsh, son of William Marsh, jun. of this parish, gent. He dyed the 8th day of September, anno Dom. 1685, ætat. suæ 24 weekes.

Nomen idem, domus una fuit, nunc una duobus,

Hi sunt fælices terque quaterque duo.

Arms:\* ..... a horse's head and neck coupéd ..... Crest: A griffin's head erased ..... in its mouth a sprig ..... (Chauncy's *Herts*, ii. 378; Clutterbuck's *Herts*, i. 148; Chipping Barnet Par. Reg.)

MILWARD, Mathias, clerk, S.T.B. 3 April, 1610. Mr. Milward was appointed to the Rectory of East and Chipping Barnet 18 May, 1603, upon the death of Edward Munnes (Newcourt's *Rep.*; Chauncy; Clutterbuck;), and to the vicarage of Aldenham, 19 Dec. 1625, upon the death of Robert Pratt, in Sept. of that year. (Clutterbuck, i. 136.) He resigned the former livings, his successor being appointed 11 Dec. 1639, and would appear to have vacated Aldenham at a still earlier date, since Benjamin Spencer signs as Vicar from Nov. 1634. (Aldenham Par. Reg.) He was also Master of Barnet Grammar School, but at what time appointed has not been recorded. His resignation, however, and the election of his successor, are duly entered in the minutes, under date of 3 Sept. 1633. The East Barnet Par. Reg. contains entries of the baptisms and burials of several of his children between the years 1606 and 1621. His signature occurs in the Aldenham Registers at the close of 1626; and on Aug. 9, 1638, Thomas Gill and Anne Milward, of Barnett, were married there by licence.

Amongst the expenses attendant upon Lady Arabella Stuart's occupation of Mr. Conyers' house at East Barnet, from 1 April to 7 June, 1611, we find,—“To Mathias Melwarde, one of the prince's chaplaynes, for his paynes in attending the ladye Arbella Seymour to preache and reade prayers during her abode at Est barnett ..... v<sup>11</sup>” (*Life and Letters of Lady Arabella Stuart*, by Elizabeth Cooper, ii. 158-167; *Notes and Queries*, Nov. 3, 1849, contributed by Peter Cunningham, Esq.; *Ib.* Mar. 2, 1850, contributed by Robert Cole, Esq.)

MINSHULL, Captain Edward, of Barnet. 18 July, 1651. On 28 July, 1656, and again on 16 Dec. 1662, he is described as living at a distance, and on the latter occasion a Governor is elected in his room. He was, however, again present at the last Meeting recorded in the first Minute Book, 20 April, 1665. Amongst the Governors mentioned as recently deceased at the Meeting held 4 Feb. 1688-9, occurs the name of Peter Minshull, most likely a member of the same family. A Mr. Edward Minshull was bur. in the chancel of Enfield church, 26 Aug. 1681. (Enfield Par. Reg.)

---

\* The arms of Marshe, of Waresley, co. Huntingdon, were, Gu. a nag's head coupéd, between three crosses crosslet fitchée or. Crest: A griffin's head sa. ducally gorged and lined or, in the beak a rose gu. stalked and leaved vert. Another crest: A griffin's head sa. tinhe beak a rose gu. leaved vert. (Burke's *General Armoury*.) Similar arms are given for Marshe of Darks, South Mimms co. Middlesex, and are likewise shewn on the memorial tablet to Thomas Marshe of Hackney, in South Mimms church.

MUFFETT, or Moffett, William, gent. The date of his election is not quite certain, but his name seems to have been mentioned, 10 Oct. 1591. It occurs repeatedly in the transactions of the following years, and is last met with under date 24 Feb. 1608. In a list of the nobility and gentry of the county of Hertford, who contributed towards the defence of the country at the time of the Spanish invasion, in 1588, we find,

“ William Muffett, gen. secundo die Maii, 257.”

(Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. p. xxxvi.) It can scarcely be doubted but that the property, now called Muffetts, between Little Heath and Potterells, derives its name from this family. A coat of arms was granted, 10 May, 1585, to Moffett, of Chipping Barnet, co. Hertford, derived from Moffat, of Lauder. Arg. a lion rampant sa. between eight escallops in orle gu. charged on the shoulder with a rose or for difference. (Burke's *General Armoury.*)

NICOLL, William. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Still living in 1591. (Minute Book.) A William Nicoll lived at Finchley in 1573 (Finchley Par. Reg.), but there were so many families of this name, variously written Nicoll, Nicols, Nicholl, Nichols, Nicholls, Niccoll, and Nicolls, seated in the neighbourhood at this time, that, in most cases, identification is difficult, if not impossible.\* The name survives to this day.

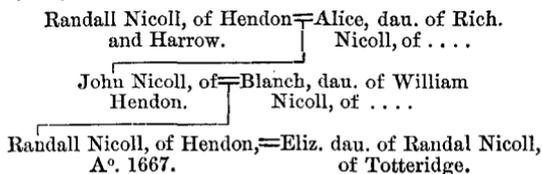
NICHOLLS, Thomas, gent. of Totteridge. 24 March, 1618. A yeoman. (Minute Book f. 21.) His name seems to appear for the last time, 20 Feb. 1645. (Minute Book, f. 24.)

NICHOLS, Daniel, of Chipping Barnet, yeoman. 29 May, 1634. We have his signature continuously in the Minute Book down to 1665. Amongst the first trustees of the Barnet Church Chancel Fund, appointed by Mr. James Ravenscroft, 28 Apr. 1679, 31 Car. II. occurs the name of “ Daniell Niccoll, sonne of Daniel Niccoll the elder, and father of Daniell Niccoll the younger, yeoman.” In the burial register of Chipping Barnet parish is found, Oct. 30, 1680, Mr. Daniel Nicols, sen<sup>r</sup>.; Dec. 9, 1680, Mr. Daniel Nicholl, jun<sup>r</sup>. It must have been Daniel Niccoll, the trustee, who mar. Mary Ewer, widow, of Shenley, 12 Mar. 1655. (Shenley Par. Reg.)

NICOLL, Randall. The name is first met with 1 July, 1644. In the Totteridge Registers are several entries of children of Randall Nicoll and Elizabeth his wife, and on 19 May, 1648, one Randall Nicoll was buried there. Prior to this date the same signature, as in the Grammar School Minute

---

\* The annexed extract from a pedigree (Harl. MSS. 1096, *Visitation of London*, 1664) may serve as an illustration:—



Book, f. 24, is found in the Totteridge Vestry Book, but then disappears. He was Churchwarden in 1622 and 1623, and generally writes himself Niccoll.

NICOLL, Basil. His name only occurs 20 Feb. 1645. (Minute Book, f. 24.) The following entry is found in the Totteridge Vestry Minute Book, under date 10 June, 1617 :—"It was condescended and agreed by the Mynyster, Churchwardens, and p'ishen's then present, at the request of Mr. Basill Nicoll, Citizein and haberdasher of London, that the lower pewe next the Chancell dore wherein Mrs. Drant \* did sit, should remayne and belong to his house w<sup>ch</sup> he late built in this parishe in suche sorte as other pewes there doe belonge to other men's houses. And thereupon he, the said Basil Nycoll, did repaire and trymme up the same pewe at his owne costs and charges." Basil Nicolls, a governor of the school at Highgate, was there buried in 1648. (Lysons, iii. 69.) "Oct. 26, 1648, Basil Niccols, Clerk of the Haberdashers' Hall, buried." (*Obituary of Richard Smyth*, Camden Soc. Pub.)

NICOLL, Thomas, of Totteridge, yeoman. 16 Dec. 1662. His signature, which is remarkable, is met with from this date until the close of the first Minute Book. A Thomas Nicolls, gent. was buried at Totteridge, 12 Jan. 1671-2. (Totteridge Par. Reg.) He may have been a son of Randall Niccoll, bapt. 23 Apr. 1629.

NICCOLL, Edward, gent. of The Fold. 16 Dec. 1662. He also signs to the end of the first book. In the Hadley Parish Register is entered the burial, 26 Oct. 1659, of "Richard, a servant to Mr. Nicolls of the fould." It may be presumed, therefore, that Old Fold, on the edge of Hadley Green, is here in question.

NORTH, Richard, clerk. 10 Oct. 1591. Lysons (ii. 25, Barnet Friarn) states that "it was presented at a court held 37 Eliz. that Richard North, rector, held a grove called Priest's Grove, late the property of his father Ralph North, rector, and which had belonged to Anthony and Thomas their predecessors in the rectory." This must have been *circa* 1595. The Parish Registers unfortunately do not commence so early, but there are indications that Richard North did not reside at a great distance from Barnet. He would hardly, otherwise, have fulfilled the duties of Bedell. Newcourt says (*Rep.* i. 645, 646) that "one Richard North (who may have been the same) was instituted to the vicarage of Heston, Middlesex, 22 Jul. 1581, at the Queen's presentation, as void by lapse." The fact of the vacancy was, notwithstanding, successfully contested by Mordecai Bownell. The soil of Heston, says Lysons (iii. 22), is noted for producing wheat of a very fine quality. Camden speaks of it as having, long before his time, furnished the royal table; and Norden (*Spec. Brit. Middlesex*), who bears the same testimony to its superior quality, says it was reported that Queen Elizabeth had thence "the manchets for her highness' own diet." Mr. North probably judged, with some reason, that such a prize was worth a struggle. The Totteridge Registers inform us that a Richard

---

\* Wife of Mr. Nevil Drant, minister of Totteridge.

North and Agnes his wife were living in that parish between the years 1617 and 1623.

OFFLEY, Robert, citizen of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. At a Court of Aldermen held on Tuesday 13 March, 18 Eliz. Mr. Robert Offley, haberdasher, was appointed, with three others, to examine the account of Edward Underne in the matter of the Barnet School. (*Rep.* 19, f. 55 b. Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall.) The will of Robert Offley the elder, citizen and haberdasher, made 16 Oct. 1591, 33 Eliz. was proved on the Monday after the Feast of St. Edward the Confessor (Oct. 17) 33 Eliz. (*Hustings Rolls*, Guildhall.)

OWEN, John, gent. of Barnet. 24 March, 1618. Deceased before 29 May, 1634.

OWEN, John, Esq. Citizen and Fishmonger. 18 July, 1651. An Alderman of London. Described, at the time of his election, as Captain Owen. He was buried at Barnet, 21 Feb. 1678-9. (Barnet Par. Reg.) By indenture, dated 28 Apr. 1676, as well in consideration of the better maintenance of the Free School, Physic well, and poor people of Chipping Barnet, Herts, and for the better relief of the poor alms-folks, free of the Fishmongers' Company, in the several almshouses at Jesus Hospital, in Bray, Berks, and at Harrietsham, Kent, Alderman Owen granted to the Company, that they might on the 20th of March yearly, for ever, pay the sum of 12*l.* to the several uses and purposes, and in manner following, viz.:—To the Governors of the Free School at Barnet, for the time being, 9*l.* 12*s.* to be by them paid, as follows;—To the master of the said school, 3*l.* to teach in learning three poor boys of Barnet, without charge; towards the reparation of the Physic well, on the common, 1*l.*; and 2*l.* 12*s.* residue in bread, to be distributed every Sunday morning to thirteen poor women of Barnet, to be appointed by the parish; To pay, further, every 26th of March, to six poor alms-folk of Jesus Hospital (at Bray) and six of Harrietsham, 3*s.* 4*d.* each, = 2*l.* and to the Company's clerk, 8*s.* In default of the Governors of Barnet School paying the said sum of 9*l.* 12*s.* to the uses directed, the same was to be divided amongst the Company's poor yearly, for ever, at Easter.

In another deed, dated 23 May, 1677, the following proviso is added as to the Physic-well: \*—Provided, that if any obstruction should take place (as therein mentioned) in the use of the Physic-well, or the same should be forsaken or disused, so as to produce no profit to the tenants or town aforesaid, in that case the said 1*l.* shall be paid to the schoolmaster of the said Free School, for the instruction of one more poor boy of the said town of Barnet, in like manner as the other three boys. (*History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies of London*, by William Herbert,

---

\* The well was visited by Pepys on Sunday, 11 Aug. 1667. "To the Wells at Barnett, by seven o'clock; and there found many people a-drinking; but the morning is a very cold morning, so as we were very cold all the way in the coach. And so to Hatfield, to the inn next my Lord Salisbury's house; and there rested ourselves, and drank, and bespoke dinner: and so to Church." (*Pepys' Diary*, Lord Braybrooke's ed. ii. 110.)

Librarian to the Corporation, 2 vols. London 1836; Lysons, iv. 5; Clutterbuck, i. 149; Chauncy, ii. 379.)

**PADDY**, Dr. (afterwards Sir William). 8 Sep. 43 Eliz. Knighted at Windsor, 9 July, 1603. (Harl. MSS. 6062, f. 53.) In Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* i. 256 (cf. 287), amongst the incorporations A.D. 1591, we find, "Oct. 22, Will. Paddie, of St. John's Coll. in this Univ. lately made doct. of phys. in the University of Leyden." He was afterwards physician to King James I. and King Charles I. and died 22 Dec. 1634, aged about 81 years. "He was buried," says Wood, "in St. John's Coll. Chapel, Oxford, where is a large epitaph over his grave." He seems to have died unm. but his younger brother Nicholas Paddy, Lancaster Herald, m. Katharine, dau. of ..... Hawker of Somersetshire, and had a son Lewis and a daughter Margaret. (*Richard Smyth's Obituary*; Harl. MSS. 1476, f. 461 b.) Wood tells us that Sir William Paddy was with King James when he died, and left a manuscript account of the King's decease, at the end of the MS. copy of the last prayers used to him by Archbishop Laud;\* at the end of a folio Common Prayer Book, bequeathed to the library of his college. "Beyng sent for to Thibaulte (Theobalds) but two daies before the death of my soueraigne lord and master King James, I held it my Christian duetie to prepare hym, telling hym that ther was nothing left for me to doe (in the afternoone before his death the next day atte noone) butt to pray for his soule. Whervpon the archbyshop, and the lord keeper, byshop of Lincolne, demaunded yf his maiestie wold be pleased that they shold praye w<sup>th</sup> hym, wherevnto he cheerfullie accorded. And after short praier these sentences (forty-one in number, which are transcribed in a large and legible hand, and dated in the margin Martii 27, 1625) were by the bishope of Lincolne distinctlie pronounced vnto hym, who w<sup>th</sup> his eies (the messengers of his hart) lyfted vp vnto heaven att the end of every sentence, gave to us all therby a godlie assurance of those graces and lievelie faith, wherew<sup>th</sup> he apprehended the merite of our Lord and onelie Saviour Christ Jesus, accordinglie as in his godlie life he had often publiquellie professed. Will. Paddy." Arms (granted 1591): Sa. an inescutcheon erm. betw. four lions ramp. arg. Crest: On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. a lion passant arg.

**PAGITT**, Justinian, of Hadley, Esq. 1 Dec. 1654, of the Middle Temple, Custos Brevium and Recorder of the Court of King's Bench, was the elder son by his first wife, Katharine, dau. of Dr. William Lewin, Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Prerogative Court, of James Pagitt, also of the Middle Temple, from 1631 a Baron of the Court of Exchequer, who died 3 Sept. 1638, æt. 51, at his house at Tottenham High Cross, and was bur. in Tottenham church on the 10th of the same month, on the north side of the chancel. (*Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham*, p. 90, 92.)

---

\* Then Bishop of St. David's. According to Lodge (*Portraits*, ii.) it was Archbishop Abbott.

Mr. Justinian Pagitt mar. 7 July, 1636, Dorcas, daughter of Richard Wilcocks, of London, citizen and haberdasher, and sister of Thomas Wilcocks, of Tottenham, Esq. by whom he left issue surviving at his death, 29 Dec. 1668, three sons, Justinian, Thomas, and Lewin, and two daughters, Dorcas and Mary. He was bur. in the church of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, 2 Jan. 1668-9, and Dorcas, his widow, in the following Sept. where inscriptions were placed to their memory. (*Diary of Elias Ashmole*, London, A.D. 1717; Le Neve, *Mon. Angl.* iii. 132, 140.)

In the years 1656 and 1657 marriages were performed at Hadley by Justinian Pagitt, Esq. in his capacity of Justice of the Peace. (Hadley Par. Reg.) In Harl. MSS. 1468, f. 130, *Visitation of Middlesex*, 1664, he is described as Sir Justinian Pagitt, knt. but this I take to be incorrect, since he is styled *armiger* and not *miles* on the monumental tablet.

By indentures of lease and release, the latter dated 3 Oct. 1678, Justinian Pagitt of Hadley, son of the above, and Anthonina his wife, conveyed to trustees "all those messuages or tenements called or known by the name of the Vicarage House," &c. From the *Diary of Elias Ashmole, Antiquary and Windsor Herald*, we learn that he was connected, through his mother, with the Pagitt family. He refers to Thomas Pagitt, 2nd son of Baron Pagitt, as "the chief instrument of my future preferments." On 3 Feb. 1642, he records that he resigned this day a clerkship in the Nisi Prius office under Mr. Justinian Pagitt, which, however, he had only held from the previous 10 Dec. "finding the terms too hard."

Arms of Pagitt: Sa. a cross engr. arg. in the dexter quarter an escallop of the last. Crest: A cubit arm erect, habited sa. cuffed arg. holding in the hand ppr. a scroll of the second; thereon the words "Deo Pagit," a seal affixed hereto pendent gu.

PEACOCKE, Richard, Esq. 8 Sept. 43 Eliz. From Harl. MSS. 1551, ff. 32 b, 80, we learn that the family was originally from Redbourne, co. Hertford. According to this pedigree, Richard Peacocke, of North End in Finchley, must have been the 7th son of Walter Peacocke, of Redbourne. A note elsewhere appended to his name (Minute Book, f. 6), "refused. et benefic. nemini obtruditur," would appear to indicate that he had at one time declined the office of Governor. In 1606 the manor of Totteridge became vested in Richard Peacock. (Lysons, iv. 40.) He died s.p. 11 Sept. 1615, and was bur. at Finchley. (Harl. MSS. 756, f. 259; Cole, Coll. ex. Inq.; Finchley Par. Reg.) One Richard Peacock, leather-seller, was a candidate, anno 1573, for the Aldermanic gown of Portsoken. (*Vide supra*, Kympton.)

Arms: Sa. three peacocks close arg. 2 and 1. Crest: A falcon..... wings close, ducally gorged gu. beaked and belled or. Another crest, confirmed anno 1598: On a mount..... a falcon with wings elevated. (Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 32 b.)

PEACOCKE, Sir Edward, of Finchley, knt. 8 Sept. 1600. Knighted at Whitehall 23 July, 1603. (Harl. MSS. 6062, f. 56 b.) According to the pedigree he

was the son of Edward, the 4th son of Walter Peacocke, of Redbourne, and nephew of Richard. T. Cole, however (Coll. ex. Inq.), makes him brother of the latter, which is more likely to be correct. He married Elizabeth (ob. 11 May, and bur. at Finchley 21 May, 1600), daughter of Thomas Denton, of Cumberland, and had a daughter, Etheldreda, married 29 May, 1603, to Sir George Reynolds, knt. Sir Edward Peacocke died 5 Dec. 1605, and was bur. on the 19th at Finchley. (Harl. MSS. 756. f. 259, 1551, ff. 32 b. 80 ; Finchley Par. Reg.)

PEACOCKE, William, Esq. 24 March, 1618, of North End in Finchley. The pedigree makes him the son of William Peacock, of St. Alban's, by Grace, dau. of William Rolfe, of that place. He mar. Mary Townley, and died 24 May, 1623, being buried at Finchley on the 25th. At the Inquisitions taken at Hatfield, 6 April, 22 Jac. and at High Holborn, 21 Mar. 6 Car. he was found possessed of "1 cap. mess. in Finchley, et 6 al. mess. &c. ib'm," and of "1 mess. in Chipping Barnet, voc. the Antelope," together with lands and houses in London, and in the parishes of Ridge, Redbourne, East Barnet, and South Myms. When Lysons wrote there was an inscription to William Pecok, Esq. on the floor of the nave, with the arms. (Harl. MSS. 756, f. 259 ; 1551, ff. 32 b, 80 ; Finchley Par. Reg. ; Lysons, ii. 338.)

PEACOCKE, Richard, Esq. 29 May, 1634. Son of the preceding, and 16 years old when the Inquisition was taken at Hatfield, 6 April, 22 Jac. (Harl. MSS, 756, f. 259.) He mar. Recharde, dau. of Michael Grigge, Esq. of Hadley and by her had 14 children, several of whom were bapt. at Finchley. At his death (a Richard Pecok was buried 15 Aug. 1671) he devised the manor of Totteridge to Recharde his wife and her heirs, and she, surviving all her sons, who died s. p., conveyed it in 1689 to Sir Francis Pemberton, knt. (Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, who mar. Anne, dau. of Sir Jeremy Whichcote) and others, upon trust for Sir Paul Whichcote, Bart. of Qui Hall in Cambridgeshire.

Richard Peacock, a son of the above Richard and Recharde, married Gertrude (bur. 29 Aug. 1728), dau. of Sir John Lawrence, knt.\* Lord Mayor of London. She married, 2ndly, Henry Whichcote, Esq. (bur at Finchley 6 Oct. 1749, aged 97), an intimate friend of the celebrated Wm. Whiston, the younger son of Sir Jeremy Whichcote, and brother of Sir Paul, by whom she had several children. (Clutterbuck, ii. 449 ; Chauncy's *Herts*; Lysons, ii. 342, iii. 15, 16 ; Finchley Par. Reg. ; Burke's *Peerage*.)

PECK, Edward, Esq. 24 Dec. 1660. A note, however, in the minute of 29 March, 1664, represents him as refusing the office. He was a serjeant-at-law, and resided at Mount Pleasant, near Cockfosters, having mar. Grace, one of the daughters and coheiresses of William Greene. (See Greene.) The baptisms of several of their children are entered at East Barnet, where Mr. Serjeant Peck was bur. 24 July, 1674. (East Barnet Par. Reg.)

---

\* Sir John Lawrence, knt. Grocer. Lord Mayor, 1664. Distinguished for his heroic benevolence during the Great Plague.

- PENNYSTON, Robert, gent. 24 Dec. 1660. Deceased before 4 Feb. 1688, when his vacancy was filled up. On 28 Apr. 1679, he was nominated by Mr. James Ravenscroft one of the first trustees of the endowment, the primary object of which was the sustentation of his father's monument in Barnet church. A Mr. Penniston was curate of Hadley and East Barnet, in 1695, during Mr. Robert Tayler's incumbency. (North Mimms Par. Reg.)
- PETIT, or Petyt, William, of Barnet. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Joan, dau. and coheirress of William Petyt, of Barnet, was the 1st wife of Philip Brisco. (See Brisco.)
- PHILIPPS, John, "Rector of the parish church of Chipping Barnet." 1 Dec. 1654. This was evidently one of the intruding ministers during the sequestration of Mr. Goodwyn. We hear no more of him.
- PINDER, John, gent. citizen of London. 10 Oct. 1591. No longer a Governor on 27 Mar. 1597-8.
- PLATT, Richard, gent. 10 Oct. 1591. Citizen and brewer of London, where he served the office of Sheriff. The son of Hugh Platt, of Aldenham, co. Hertford, he mar. Alice, dau. of John Birchells, of Birchells, co. Leicester, and d. 28 Nov. 1600, æt. 76, being bur. at St. James', Garlickhithe. His son, Sir Hugh Platt, knt. (ob. 1605), of Kirby Castle, Bethnal Green, was the author of "The Garden of Eden," "The Jewell-house of Art and Nature," and other curious works. The monument of his son William (ob. 1637), the founder of some fellowships at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, is at Highgate.
- Mr. Richard Platt, by deed, dated 18 Jan. 1599, founded at Aldenham a free grammar school and six almshouses. A scheme relating to the former was submitted by the Endowed Schools Commissioners, in 1874, to the Committee of Council on Education. He likewise conveyed a message at St. Alban's to the use of the free-school in that town. (Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 34 b.; Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 86, 143; Lysons, ii. 29, 32, 320, iii. 66, 70, 71.) Arms: Or, fretty sa. plattée. Crest: A demi-lion ramp. ppr. holding in the paws a plate.
- PROCTOR, George. 6 Dec. 1652. Vintner and Citizen of London. He d. 8 Sep. 1656, leaving three sons, and was bur. within the church of Barnet. Sarah, his widow, one of the daughters of Henry Owen, of Barnet, remarried Walter Yorke, and d. 3 Oct. 1661. Chauncy's *Herts.* ii. 378.
- RAVENS-CROFT, Thomas, Esq. of Fold Park, co. Middlesex. 3 April, 1610. (Harl. MSS. 2187, f. 101 b.; see Cockett). Descended from an ancient family of the name, seated for many generations at Bretton (inherited from the Brickhills), in Flintshire, near Chester. He was born at Hawarden, the fourth son of George Ravenscroft of that place, whose father, John, was a younger brother of George Ravenscroft\* of Bretton. Mr.

---

\* Peter Ravenscroft, a younger son of this George Ravenscroft, m. Elizabeth, dau. and heiress of John Hall, of Horsham, co. Sussex, and became the founder

Thomas Ravenscroft was twice married, 1st, to Thomasine, dau. of James Smith, of London, gent. (ob. 12 Dec. 1611), by whom he had four sons and two daughters, James, Thomas, John, George,\* Elizabeth, and Thomasine; and 2ndly, 16 June, 1614, at East Barnet church, to Bridget Powell. (East Barnet Par. Reg.) He died 12 Feb. 1630, aged 67, and was bur. beneath the south wall of the chancel of Chipping Barnet church, where his son James erected, in 1632, a handsome monument to his memory, adorned with the armorial bearings of the Ravenscrofts, a shield of six quarterings differenced by a crescent: 1. Ravenscroft, Arg. a chev. betw. three ravens' heads erased sa. 2. Holland, Az. semée of fleurs-de-lis, a lion ramp. arg. 3. Skevington, Arg. three bulls' heads erased sa. armed gu. 4. Brickhill, Sa. three garbs or within a bordure arg. 5. Swettenham, Arg. on a bend vert three spades of the field. 6. Ravenscroft. Crest: On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. a lion pass. guard. arg.

His remains were disturbed at the recent rebuilding of Barnet church, when the skeleton was found entire, though the coffin had perished. They have since been deposited in an elegant memorial chapel, constructed in the new south transept, where the monument has likewise been re-erected. Fold Park, his place of residence, probably stood on the moated site contiguous to Fold farm, or Old Fold farm, in Galley Lane, leading from Barnet to High Canons and Shenley. It is now the property of Major Trotter, and in the tenure of Mr. Osmond, whose family have held it for several generations. There was formerly a drawbridge near the south-east angle of the enclosure, which is of considerable size, and traces of the brick wall, which formerly lined the moat, are still visible.

The name of Ravenscroft is one which must ever be had in remembrance in Barnet, owing to the benefactions of Mr. James Ravenscroft, of the Inner Temple, eldest son of the preceding, who mar. Mary, dau. of William Pecke, Esq., of Spixworth, co. Norfolk, by whom he had seven sons and four daughters, and who died 10 Dec. 1680, aged 85, "*Cum generis humani et patriæ suæ mutationes longum vidisset,*" as the tablet to his memory in Barnet church expresses it. Like another John Kyrle, of Ross, he is identified with the most signal improvements which have been effected in the town of late years,—improvements not merely external and ornamental, but which haply may leave their mark upon generations yet to come. In the noble church, in the resuscitated and busy grammar school, and in the

of the Horsham branch, whose heiress mar. Thomas Delves, esq., son and heir of Sir Henry Delves, of Doddington, co. Chester, bart. She died 2 Dec. 1654, aged 25, and was bur. at Horsham, beneath a marble altar tomb, still in beautiful preservation, with her recumbent figure at the top. (Harl. MSS. 6164, f. 9. Visitation of Sussex.) The present Sir Henry Delves Broughton, bart., of Broughton, co. Stafford, now represents the family.

\* Baptized at South Mimms, 5 Sep. 1610.

bright little garden-plot forming the new approach to the almshouse founded by him, he being dead yet speaketh.

The Parliamentary Commissioners, in 1650, found that James Ravenscroft, Esq., of Orkinborough (Alconbury \*), in the county of Huntingdon, had a lease of the parsonage at Shenley, which is expired. (Clutterbuck, i, 484.)

By deed, dated 20 April, 1679, wherein he is described as of High Holborn, in the county of Middlesex, he incorporated his almshouse by the name of Jesus Hospital, and endowed it with a piece of pasture ground, containing 10 acres, 3 roods, the greatest part of a close, called the Fourteen Acre Close, in Stepney parish; whilst by indenture, dated the 28 of the same month, he conveyed to trustees a piece of ground containing 3 acres, 1 rood, the lesser part of the same close, the interest thereof to be applied, *firstly*, to the repairs of his father's monument; *secondly*, to the upholding of the vestry; and *thirdly*, to the repairs of the chancel; any overplus to be available towards the sustentation of the church generally. Out of the accumulated surplus income arising from the latter benefaction the church has been rebuilt, whilst from similar accumulations, derived from the former, the grammar school has been restored and endowed. His second son, George, whom he named one of the first Visitors of Jesus Hospital, placed a tablet to his memory in Barnet church. This George died 7 June, 1683, in his 51st year, and was buried near his grandfather, leaving issue surviving, by his wife, Helen Applebie, James, Mary, and Elizabeth. (Clutterbuck, i, 149; Chauncy.) It is unfortunate that the earliest Register Book of Chipping Barnet parish only commences in the year 1678.

**ROLFE**, William. 24 March 1573. Named in the Charter. His name is missing from the list of 10 Oct. 1591. The family of Rolfe seems to have had a very ancient connection with this neighbourhood, especially at East Barnet, Chipping Barnet, Totteridge, Enfield, and Finchley,—a connection which can at all events be traced back as early as 12 June, 1470, when one William Rolfe, senior, of East Barnet, made his will. (Harl. MSS. 411, f. 2; Cole, Esch. From a Register Book of Wills belonging to the Abbots of St. Alban's and extant in 1630.) It is a name which still lingers in Barnet and Hadley. The branches of the family were, however, so numerous, and the same Christian names so frequently repeated, that an identification of the William Rolfe now before us is rendered almost impossible. He may have been the son and heir of William Rolfe (died 6 Dec., 1 Eliz. possessed of 1 messuage and 38 acres at Monken

---

\* On May 31, 1637, a letter was sent from the Council to Sir Capel Bedell, Sir Robert Osborne, and James Ravenscroft, Esq. concerning the conduct of Giles Randall, curate of Easton, a neighbouring village. (State Papers Dom.) I have lately learned, through the courtesy of Mr. G. J. Rust, that all the children of Mr. James Ravenscroft, save two (the eldest and youngest), were baptized at Alconbury between Feb. 1629—30 and May 1644.

Hadley, held of the manor of Edmonton),\* who was in his 24th year at the time of his father's death (Harl. MSS. 756, f. 488 ; T. Cole) ; or he may have been William Rolfe, of Totteridge and London, father of Nicholas (bapt. 27 Sep. 1573), of Chislehurst, and of William, of London, goldsmith. (Harl. MSS. 1096, f. 130 ; 1476, f. 159 ; 5533, f. 131 ; Totteridge Par. Reg.)

Arms of Rolfe (Chislehurst, co. Kent, and London) : Arg. three ravens sa. a cinquefoil in chief vert. Crest : A raven close sa. beaked and legged gu. in the beak a trefoil slipped vert.

**ROTHERAM**, John, gent. of Barnet. 18 July, 1651. His signature is met with down to the close of the first minute book, but he was deceased in 1688. On 16 Aug. 1682, a Mrs. Rotheram was buried at Barnet. (Par. Reg.)

**RUSSELL**, Thomas, citizen of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Thomas Russell, Citizen and Draper, executed his will, 7 July, 1593, 35 Eliz. and the same was proved on the following 17 July at the Court of Hustings. (Hustings Rolls, Guildhall.) He desired to be buried in the church of St. Edmund the King, in Lombard Street, under the stone where Jane his first wife and Jane his daughter lie. Besides other property, in Staffordshire and elsewhere, he died possessed of a messuage in Whetstone-street, in the parish of Finchley, and of lands in Fryern Barnet, which he left to his brother Lewis Russell, for life, of three other messuages in Finchley, and of a messuage in East Barnet. To Adrian Surravia,† parson of the several churches of Tatenell (Tatenhill) and Barton, in the county of Stafford, and to the churchwardens of Barton, he bequeathed 50*l.* "for and towards the erection and building of one schoole in the towne of Barton under Needwood, in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> countie of Stafford, in such lyke sort manner forme p<sup>o</sup>portion and buildinge as the schoole lately erected at Height gate or Heigh Barnet, in the county of Midd. is builded." (See *supra*, p. 20, note.)

**SANDYS**, Myles, Esq. 10 Oct. 1591, of Latimers, co. Bucks, bred to the law, and of the Society of the Middle Temple, was Clerk of the Crown and Master of the King's Bench Office. He was the fifth son of George Sandys, Esq. of London, by Margaret, dau. of John Dixon, and his elder brother Edwin became Bishop of London, and afterwards Archbishop of York. Mr. Sandys was twice married, and had several children by his 2nd wife. He died in 1601. His eldest son, Sir Edwin Sandys, knt. mar.

---

\* From the Survey of Enfield Chace, in 1636, it would appear that a William Rolfe had, at some period previously, held lands at Cockfosters, which may have been those here mentioned as dependent on the Manor of Edmonton.

† Dr. Adrian Saravia, natione Belgica, natus Hedinae Artesii, his father a Spaniard, his mother a native of Artois,—both Protestants,—was made a Prebendary of Canterbury 6 Dec. 1595. Whilst there he became the intimate friend of Richard Hooker, who had been appointed to Bishopsborne on July 7 in the same year. (Strype's *Whitgift*, ii. 210; An. I. ii. 224.) He died 15 Jan. 1612-3, aged 82. (Wood, *Ath. Oxon.*; Keble's *Life of Hooker*, i. 74, and seq.)

Elizabeth, dau. and heir of William, 3rd Baron Sandys, of the Vine. (Harl. MSS. 1102 f. 32 ; 1151 f. 31 ; Strype, A. III. ii. 65 ; Wood's *Ath. Oxon.* ii. 592 ; Burke's *Extinct Peerage.*)

Arms: Or, a fesse indented betw. three crosses crosslet fitchée gu. Crest: A griffin segreant, per fesse or and gu.

SHARPE, Robert, yeoman. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. Mr. Matthias Milward was chosen in his place, 3 April, 1610.

SMYTH, John, of Barnet. 24 March, 1618. He died previous to 20 July, 1637, when Mr. Langham was nominated in his room.

STACYE, John, citizen of London. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. No longer in the list 27 Mar. 1597-8.

SYLVERLOCK, Richard, of Barnet. 24 March, 1618. Rich. Smyth, in his *Obituary*, 30 Mar. 1641, records that "Mr. Silverlock, father to the wife of Mr. Robert Robinson, was buried at Barnet." Clutterbuck (i. 150) mentions James Silverlock, gent. as a benefactor to the parish of Barnet.

TAYLOR, Thomas, Esq. of Barnet (also described as of London), 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He died before 1594. (Vide *supra*, p. 18.)

TAYLOR, Thomas, Esq. of Hadley and of Plaistow, co. Essex. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He was the son, by his 2nd marriage with Catherine, dau. of Richard Crosse, and widow of John Warren, of St. Alban's, of Edward Taylor, of Hadley, and grandson \* of Edward Taylor, likewise of Hadley, by Ellenor, dau. of Edward Cheesman, of Dormanswell, co. Middlesex, cofferer to Hen. VIII. who afterwards mar. John Palmer of Kentish Town. She died 29 Feb. 1558, and was bur. at Barnet, of which town she was a benefactress, and where there is still a memorial of her in the church. Thomas Taylor was twice married; his first wife being Dorothy, dau. of Sir Arthur Hopton, of Cockfield and Westwood, co. Suffolk, widow of John Beriffe, of Colchester. Her sister Margaret was the wife of Anthony Cockett, of South Mimms (see Cockett), and her brother, Sir Owen Hopton, of Westwood, knt. Lieutenant of the Tower of London. (Froude's *Hist.* x. 217, 294.) Mr. Taylor must have died before 24 Feb. 1608, and was buried in Suffolk. (Harl. MSS. 1169, f. 34; 1551, f. 27.)

Arms: Az. semée of crosses crosslet arg. three boars' heads armed of the second ; quartering Hungerford, Sa. two bars arg. in chief three plates. Crest: A boar's head arg. between two wings az. semée of crosses crosslet or.

\* The following entry occurs in Cole, Coll. ex. Inq. vol. vii. (Harl. MSS. 411, f. 6):—

<p>A<sup>o</sup> 1493, 29 Oct. 9 H. 7, Henr. Tailor de Barnet, gen. condidit testament. su' de terr. &amp;c. in com. Hertf. et Midd. sepultus est in Cancell ecc'li'æ ib'm.</p>	<p>— Fil. Hungerford ux. eius, sepulta jacet ib'm. She was sister to Edward Hunger- ford, Esq.</p>
---	--

Edw. Tailor, fil. et her.

Aleanora, 500 m'ks.

TAYLOR, Robert. 8 Sept. 1600. Thomas Taylor, of Hadley, had an elder brother named Robert, by the first marriage of his father, Edward Taylor, with Elizabeth, dau. of Hugh Vaughan of Littleton. (Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 27.) In 1594 the manor of Willliotts in South Mimms was conveyed to Robert Taylor and Elizabeth his wife, who reconveyed it in 1603. (Lysons, v. 228.) The house at Totteridge, purchased by Hugh Hare (see Hare) was built in the reign of Elizabeth by one Robert Taylor, Teller of the Exchequer. (Lysons, iv. 45.) There is no direct proof, however, of the identity of these persons.

THWAITES, Matthew, gent. of East Barnet. 29 May, 1634. The following inscription was formerly in East Barnet church:—

“Here lieth the body of Jane, the dearly beloved wife of Matthew Thwaites, gent. who was married unto her said husband 41 years and 6 months. Aged 63 years and 3 months, and was buried Nov. 26, 1650.

“A Virtuous Pattern of a pious Mind  
To Heaven is gone, her Body here behind  
Is left intombed to follow her most sure;  
Her spotless Body of a Soul most pure  
Through Christ in this for ever to endure.”

(Chauncy's *Herts.* ii. 380; Lysons, iv. 14; East Barnet Par. Reg.)  
On 1 Dec. 1654, John Philipps, *Rector of Barnet*, was elected a Governor instead of Mr. Thwaites deceased.

TOOKE, Thomas, Esq. one of the Auditors of the Court of Wards. 29 May, 1634. William Tooke, Esq. son of Ralph Tooke, of Godinton, co. Kent, where the family is still seated under the name of Toke, purchased the manor of Holbeach, otherwise Popes, in the parish of Hatfield. He died 4 Dec. 1588, set. 80, having been an Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries 44 years, and was buried in Essenden church. He was succeeded by his son Walter,\* also an Auditor of the same Court, whose first wife was Angelet † (ob. 31 May, 1598), 2nd, dau. and coheiress of William Woodcliffe, or Woodliffe, citizen and mercer of London, and lord of the manor of Wormley. Upon his death the manor descended to his eldest son and heir by this marriage, Ralph, who died s.p. 22 Dec. 1635, aged about 77, when it came to his next

---

\* In Lans. MSS. 78, art. 67, Burghley Papers, 1594-95, amongst “the names of all such gentlemen of accompte as were residing within y<sup>e</sup> Citie of London, liberties and suburbes thereof, 28 Novembris, 1595, anno 38 Elizabethæ Reginae, &c.” is found under Aldrichgate Warde:—

“Mr. Audytor Tooke, of Hertfordshire.”

† Angelet, the eldest dau. of his brother Nicholas, of Essenden Parsonage, mar. William Dighton, of Aldersgate Street, London (son of Henry Dighton, of Ware), and their dau. Angelet, married Mr. William Gale, of Hadley. (Harl. MSS. 1550, 1551, f. 55; Hadley Par. Reg.; Clutterbuck, ii. 351.)

brother George, who likewise died s.p. having mar. 2ndly, Margery, dau. of Thomas Coningsby, Esq. of North Mimms, who survived him. At her death it fell to his brother Thomas, like his father and grandfather an Auditor of the Court of Wards, who mar. 1st, Judith, dau. of John Trott, of Colney Hatch, and widow of Laurence Campe, who died 8 July, 1638; and, 2nd, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Richard Atkins, of Clapham, co. Surrey, bart. He sold Popes in 1664 to Stephen Ewer and Joshua Lomax, whom Chauncy describes as "Attorneys at Law, who dealt much in buying and selling of lands," and who resold it the following year.

Mr. Tooke is not mentioned in the list of Governors later than 20 Feb. 1645, but he was living 6 Dec. 1667, and his will was not dated until 9 June, 1670. He probably resided at Wormley. His eldest son, John Tooke, Esq. (born 27 Jan. 1655-6), of that place, mar. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Thomas Dacres, of Cheshunt, knt. (Clutterbuck, ii. 134, 135, 179, 234, 235, 240, 350-352.)

Arms: Quarterly, 1. Per chev. sa. and arg. three griffins' heads erased, counterchanged, Toke or Tooke; 2. Or, a cross engr. gu. a crescent or in fesse point for difference, Hawte; 3. Arg. a lion ramp. sa. debruised by a fesse az. charged with three bezants, Woodliffe or Woodcliffe. Crest: A griffin's head per chev. sa. and arg. guttée counterchanged, holding in the beak a sword arg. hilt downwards, hilted and pommeled or. (Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 152 b. 1546, f. 102 b.)

TREVOR, Sir Thomas, knt. 29 May, 1634, was the fifth son of John Trevor, Esq. of Trevallin, in Denbighshire (ob. 15 July, 1589, and bur. at St. Bride's, Fleet Street), and was born 6 July, 1586. He was a member of the Inner Temple, and became a Baron of the Exchequer. Walter Yonge, Esq. in his Diary (pub. Cam. Soc.), makes the entry: "17 May, 1625, Sir Thomas Trevor made a Baron of Exchequer." According to Lysons, who tells us that he was five times married, he was residing at Clapton about the year 1627. Enfield Manor House, now called the Palace, was let by Sir Nicholas Raynton, knt. to Sir T. Trevor, in whose tenure it appears to have continued from 1635 to his death (Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 109; Lysons, ii. 285, Enfield; ii. 489, 490, Hackney.) "6 Mar. 1656, Sir Thomas Trevor, once Baron Excheq<sup>r</sup>, died about this time." (*Obituary of Rich. Smyth*.) He was bur. at Leamington Hastings, in Warwickshire. (Collins's *Peerage*, ed. 1812, vi. 294.) By his first wife, Prudence, dau. of Henry Boteler, Esq. who died in 1614, he left an only son, Thomas, created a baronet in 1641, being then described as of Enfield, who was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. and died s.p. 5 Feb. 1676, when the baronetcy became extinct. (Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.) Like Sir Robert Berkeley, who died the same year, Baron Trevor was heavily fined for the part taken by him in relation to ship-money. (Clarendon, iv. 286, 287.)

Arms: Per bend sinister erm. and erminois, a lion rampant or.

TURNER, Richard, sen. Esq. of Totteridge. His name and that of his son are first met with 3 June, 1644. Richard Turner, of London, the son of

William Turner, of Sutton Valence, in Kent, and great-grandson of another William Turner, of the same place, an esquire in the King's house, A.D. 1459, temp. Hen. VI. was a draper and Alderman's deputy. He mar. Alice, dau. of William Jefferies, by whom he had Richard (of whom *infra*), Samuel,\* and Mary, the wife of Tempest Milner, of London, † Merchant Taylor, Sheriff in 1656 (B. B. Orridge. Harl. MSS. 1106, f. 28 b. 1432, ff. 191, 333 (a very full pedigree of the family), 1476, f. 386 b. 1548, f. 60 b.; 2198, f. 113 b.; Add. MSS. 5507, p. 38.) In the Totteridge Vestry Minute Book we find that, in 1618, the overseers made an allowance (in the rates) to Mr. Turner, because he had only been in the parish three-quarters of that year; from which it may perhaps be concluded that he first came into the neighbourhood at this time. He was himself overseer in 1621, and on 24 May, 1622, his dau. Anne was buried. In April 1624 he paid a fine to avoid serving the office of churchwarden. His signature appears for the last time on 5 April, 1659, and on 15 April, 1661, his name is missing from the list of School Governors. (Totteridge Par. Reg.)

Arms: Per fesse sa. and erm. a pale counterchanged, three fers-de-moline or, two and one; on a chief or a lion pass. guard. between two roses gu. Crest: A lion . . . . erm. holding a fer-de-moline or. (Add. MSS. 5507, p. 38; Hasted's *Kent*, v. 51, ed. 1798.)

TURNER, Richard, jun. Esq. of Totteridge House, and of London, draper, eldest son of the preceding; styled Colonel Richard Turner after 18 July, 1651. He mar. 1st, Martha, dau. of Alexander Prescott, Alderman of London, Sheriff in 1612 (B. B. Orridge), and either cousin or aunt of the wife of William Leman, Esq. of Nyn Hall, Northaw (see Leman); and, 2nd, prior to 1653, Dorothy , by both of whom he had issue. On 24 June, 1658, Mr. Pelatiah Barnardiston, ‡ of London, merchant, and Mrs. Martha Turner, dau. of Mr. Richard Turner, jun. were married at Totteridge. Susanna, dau. of Richard Turner, and Dorothy, his wife, d. 14 July, 1672, ætat. 15 years and 10 months, and on 6 March, 1672-3, her sister Dorothy was mar. to William Taylor, Esq. of London, merchant. She died on the 7 Dec. following, ætatis 20, in giving birth to a son. A tablet to her memory still remains in the church at Totteridge, where were also inscriptions recording the deaths of her father and sister: "Under this Pew lieth interred the Body of Richard Turner, Esq. of this Parish, who departed this Life the 20th of May, 1676, ætat. 65." Mr. [or Colonel] Turner did not survive his daughters many years. He was bur. as they were, within the church, 25 May, 1676. (Totteridge Par. Reg.; Chauncy's

\* Charles, the son of Mr. Samuel Turner, bur. 26 April, 1649. (Totteridge Par. Reg.)

† Between 1662 and 1667 Alderman Tempest Milner was living in Enfield parish. (Enfield Par. Reg.)

‡ Their son Nathaniel succ. as fourth baronet on the death of his cousin Sir Pelatiah Barnardiston, 4 May, 1712, and died s.p. on the following 21 Sep. when the baronetcy expired. (Collins's *Eng. Baronetage*, iii. pp. 2, 396, *et seq.* Harl. MSS. 1560, f. 120.)

*Herts.* ii. 3.) He seems to have taken an active interest in local matters, and many entries, as well in the Vestry Book of his parish as in the Grammar School Minute Book, are in his handwriting. Totteridge House was sold 25 Mar. 1698, to William Fazakerly,\* of London, merchant, by Nicholas Turner, his son, described as of Staplehurst in Kent. It has recently for several years been the residence of Lloyd Baxendale, Esq. whose father, Joseph Baxendale, Esq. of Woodside, Whetstone, purchased it of the Franklyn family.

UNDERNE, Edward, clerk. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. The active part taken by him in the foundation of the school has been already explained. He was instituted to the livings of East and Chipping Barnet, 8 Jan. 1567, upon the resignation of Anthony Blage, and was succ. by Dr. Graunt, 3 Nov. 1591. His name occurs for the last time in the list of Governors, 27 Mar. 1597-8. (*Newcourt's Repert.* Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 153, where he is erroneously called *John.*)

URMESTON, Thomas, gent. 6 Dec. 1652. Frances, widow of Sir John Weld, conveyed the manor of Barnet, 21 Car. I. (1645) to William Small and Thomas Urmeston, gents. who again alienated it, 30 April, 1658, to Thomas Munday, Esq. Mr. Urmeston signs the Minutes 19 March, 1654, but his name is not in the list of 1661.

WAGER, William, clerk. 24 March, 1573. Named in the Charter. He had ceased to be a Governor 10 Oct. 1591.

WEB, Colonel William, of South Mimms. 28 July, 1656. On 16 Dec. 1662, he is spoken of, with others, as removed to a distance. He was Surveyor-General of Enfield Chase under the Parliament (Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 186), and from Gunton and Rolfe's map of 1658 would appear to have resided at Gannick Corner, where he may have occupied the messuage called Gannox, belonging to the Bowyer family. (Harl. MSS. 759, f. 261. Cole Inq.) Samuel, the son of Col. William Web, was bur. 3 Oct. 1654, and Anna, his wife, 11 Dec. 1655. (South Mimms Par. Reg.)

WELD, Sir John, knt. 24 March, 1618. Son of Sir Humphrey Weld, knt. (ob. 1610), grocer, Sheriff of London 1599, Lord Mayor 1608, President of Christ's Hospital. (B. B. Orridge.) Sir John Weld lived at Southgate, in a mansion called Arnolds, on or near the site of which Minchenden House was subsequently erected, and built a chapel contiguous to his dwelling, which was consecrated 24 May, 1615, by Dr. John King, Bishop of London, and always known as Weld Chapel. It stood immediately to the west of the present church, and was pulled down when this was built, in 1862, its site still forming a portion of the churchyard. Amongst the stipulations made at its consecration it was provided "that the Inhabitants of the said House, call'd *Arnolds*, and the two before-mentioned Hamlets or Wards of *Southstreet* (Southgate) and *Bows*, hall, at the Feast of *Easter*, every Year, receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,

---

\* Afterwards knighted, and Chamberlain of the City of London. He was bur. at Totteridge, 3 April, 1719.

in the Mother Church of *Edmonton*, and not in this Chappel, without a special Licence for that purpose first had and obtain'd from the Bishop or his Vicar-General. Also, that none of the said Inhabitants were to be baptiz'd or marry'd in the said Chappel, without Licence from the Vicar \* of the Mother Church, or unknown, or against the Will of the Possessor for the time being of the said House call'd Arnold's." (*Newcourt's Repert.* i. 600.) Sir John Weld, who mar. Frances, dau. of William Whitmore, Esq. d. in 1622, and was bur. at Southgate, where his monument stood on the south side of the chancel. In 1619, 17 Jac. I. he purchased the manor of Barnet of the Butler family. His widow, who died in 1656, conveyed it to William Small and Thomas Urmeston (see Urmeston). (*Clutterbuck*, i. 145; *Lysons*, ii. 275, 276; *Burke's Commoners*, i. 197; *Harl. MSS.* 1468, f. 131 b.) Arms: Az. a fesse nebulée between three crescents erm. quartering: 1. Az. three lions ramp. or, a chief arg. for Button. 2. Arg. three chev. . . . for Fitzhugh. Crest: A wyvern sa. gontté of erm. issuing out of a ducal coronet ppr.

WELD, Humphrey, Esq. of Holdwell. 29 May, 1634. He was the elder son of the preceding, and purchased the manor of Lulworth, in 1641, from the Howards; was governor of Portland Castle; died circ. 1684, and was bur. in King Hen. VII. Chapel at Westminster. By his wife, Clare, dau. of Thomas, Lord Arundel of Wardour, he had an only child, Mary, mar. to Nicholas Taaffe, Earl of Carlingford. At Lulworth he was succ. by his nephew, William, who mar. in 1672, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Sherburne of Stonyhurst. Edward Weld, Esq. (d. s. p. 1775), great-grandson of William, mar. Mary Anne, youngest dau. of Walter Smythe, of Brambridge, who afterwards, as the widow of Thomas Fitzherbert, Esq. of Swinnerton, became so well known in connection with King George IV. Thomas Weld succ. his brother at Lulworth, and died suddenly in 1810 at Stonyhurst, where he founded the College. He was father of Thomas, Cardinal Weld, b. 22 Jan. 1773. (*Burke's Commoners*, i. 197.)

WESTFIELD, Dr. Archdeacon of St. Alban's. 29 May, 1634. Thomas Westfield, D.D. who succ. to the archdeaconry of St. Albans, 14 Nov. 1631, was born in the parish of St. Mary's, at Ely, 1573, and became, successively, scholar and fellow of Jesus Coll. Cambridge. He was appointed to the rectory of Great St. Bartholomew's, London, 12 Dec. 1607, being then B.D. and was likewise Rector of Hornsey and Preb. of Caddington Major, but the date of his appointment to either is uncertain. In 1637 he resigned Hornsey, and in 1641 was promoted to the see of Bristol, where he d. 25 June, 1644, and was bur. at the upper end of the aisle adjoining the choir, on the north side. (*Athen. Oe.* i. 812.) This was before the formal suppression of cathedral establishments; but, like the rest of the bishops, he was reduced to poverty by the seizure of his revenues, so that he says in his will, "As to my worldly goods, as the times are, I know not well where they be, or what they are." His biographer, speaking of his

---

\* The Vicar of Edmonton in 1615 was William Hickey, appointed 6 June, 1589, resigned 1620.

manner of preaching, says, "He made not that wearisome which should be welcome, never keeping his glass, except upon extraordinary occasions more than a quarter of an hour; he made not that common which should be precious, either by the coarseness or cursoriness of his matter. He never, though almost fifty years a preacher, went up into the pulpit but he trembled, and never preached before the King but once, and then he fainted." (Lysons, iii. 56; Clutterbuck's *Herts*, i. 42; Fuller's *Worthies*; Newcourt's *Repert.* i. 95; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 47, 1862; *Lives of Eminent Cambridge Men*, Harl. MSS. 7176, pp. 172-175.)

WILFORD, John, Esq. of Hadley. 24 Dec. 1660. The eldest son of William Wilford, of the manor of Elsings, otherwise Norris Hall or Norris Farm, in the parishes of Enfield and Hadley, by Magdalen, dau. and heiress of Roger Taylor of Aldersgate Street, London, and great-grandson of Stephen Wilford of the same, who, according to the Inquisition taken at St. John Street, 24 May, 8 Eliz.\* was the son of John Wilford, citizen and scrivener of London, and died 26 Sep. 1547, 1 Edw. VI. (Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 21; T. Cole, Coll. ex Inq. Harl. MSS. 759, f. 123; *Survey of Enfield Chace*, A.D. 1636.) Robinson says, that the manor of Elsynge belonged in the year 1526 to John Wilford (the scrivener), who d. 10 Dec. 36 Hen. VIII. that two-thirds of it lay in the parish of Enfield and the remainder in Hadley, and that the latter portion was alienated from the Wilfords at a very early period. (*Hist. of Enfield*, i. 158.)

Mr. John Wilford, by his first marriage with Frances Sadler, circa 1 April, 1635, had issue Edward, baptized at Enfield, 9 April, 1640, John, Magdalen (mar. 22 June, 1654, George Blackall, woollendrapier of London), and Frances (mar. 3 Sep. 1661, Mr. Edward Seamor). He was bur. at Enfield church, 28 Oct. 1670, in the family vault in the vestry, leaving Edward his heir, who had mar. at Hadley, 23 Mar. 1665, Elizabeth Scarles, and whose name appears in a list of the freeholders of Middlesex in 1684. (Harl. MS. 3790, f. 153.) Edward Wilford had three sons, George, Richard, and Charles, of whom George, the eldest, having died s. p. soon after coming of age, Richard became heir male of the family, and, by lease and release, dated 16 and 17 Oct. 1707, conveyed all the lands in Hadley and Enfield to John Cotton, Esq. Of the former were the house and premises on Hadley Green, which, until a few years ago, were the property of the Dury family. (Hadley Par. Reg.; Enfield Par. Reg.; Title Deeds belonging to Mr. George Pooley, of Hadley; Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 159.)

---

\* At the Inquisition taken after the death of Stephen Wilford the property thus described:—

m̄ voc. Elsings als }  
 Norreys ffarme } &c. in Enfeild and Hadley monachor.  
 vide. ⅔ eiusd. ten. de R. ut de ho. suo de Mandevile.  
 p'cell duc. sui Lanc. p' ⅔ 1 f. m.  
 et ceter. ten. de m<sup>o</sup>. H. M. in soc. p' fidel. et 2s. redd.

Of this family was Roger Wilford, D.D. (probably a brother of John Wilford), who was instituted to the Ealdland Prebend, in St. Paul's Cathedral, 23 Jan. 1665, and was buried at Enfield, 30 March, 1675. (Enfield Par. Reg.; Newcourt's *Reper.* i. 147.) Arms (granted 20 June, 1536, to John Wilford of Elsings, als Norris Hall, and confirmed by Robert Cook, Clarenceux, to his posterity, 12 Aug. 1586): Per pale or and gu. three leopards' heads counterchanged. Crest: A bundle of swans' quills banded arg. (Harl. MSS. f. 5846, f. 109; Add. MSS. 14297, f. 14.)

WINDSOR, Henry, 5th Baron, 10 Oct. 1591, of Bradenham, co. Bucks, was the 2nd son of Sir Edward Windsor, 3rd Baron (d. 24 Jan. 17 Eliz.), and succ. his brother Frederick or Ferdinand (died unm. 4 Dec. 28 Eliz.) He was in his 23rd year on the 10 Aug. 27 Eliz. and mar. Anne, dau. and coheir of Sir Thomas Revett, of Chippenham, co. Cambridge. (Clutterbuck, ii. 269.) His will is dated 5 April, 3 Jac. (1605), and he died the following day, æt. 43. His successor in the title was his only son, Thomas (b. 29 Sep. 1591), who died s. p. 6 Dec. 1642, having mar. Catherine, dau. of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester, and sister of Henry, advanced to be Marquis in 1642, who took so decided a part in favour of royalty. Thomas Windsor Hickman, the son of his sister Elizabeth, by Dixie Hickman, Esq. succeeded him as 7th Baron, and was afterwards created Earl of Plymouth. (Harl. MSS. 759, f. 135, 136; 760, f. 359; T. Cole Coll. ex. Inq.) The abeyance of this barony was terminated in 1855 in favour of Lady Harriet Windsor Clive, 2nd dau. of Other Hickman Windsor, 5th Earl of Plymouth, and 11th Baron Windsor.

The manor of Stanwell had been the property of the Windsor family from the twelfth century until the year 1543, when Hen. VIII. induced Andrews, Lord Windsor, much against the latter's will, to exchange it for Bordesley Abbey, in Worcestershire. (Lysons, v. 250.) The family, however, retained property in Middlesex at Greenford Magna, Heston, Cranford and South Mimms, until the close of the century. (Lysons, ii. 439; iii. 38; v. 20, 227.)

Edward Lord Windsor died seised of the manor of South Mimms in 1575,—m̄ South mymmes, &c., ten. de R. ut de Castro suo de Hertford—it being then held under the Queen as of her castle of Hertford, and Norden, writing in 1593, says that at South Mymmes, "there is a faire warren of conies of my Lo: Windsores." (*Spec. Brit.* p. 39; Harl. MSS. 759, f. 136; Lysons, v. 227.)

Arms: Gu. a saltire arg. between twelve cross-crosslets or. Crest: A buck's head affrontée, coupé at the neck arg. attired or.

WROTH, Sir Henry, knt. 15 Dec. 1663, of Durants or Durance,\* in the parish of Enfield, was the 2nd son of Sir Robert Wroth of the same (d. 1613),

---

\* A moated manor-house a short distance to the north of Ponders End, and on the east of the high road to Cambridge.

knight of the shire for Middlesex, by Mary,\* eldest dau. of Robert Sidney, Viscount Lisle, and Earl of Leicester, the niece of Sir Philip Sidney, and of Mary, Countess of Pembroke, the "Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother," of Ben Jonson's well-known lines. This Sir Robert was the son and heir of another Sir Robert (died 26 Jan. 1605, and buried at Enfield), whose father, Sir Thomas Wroth, † of Durants, d. in 1573, having mar. Mary, dau. of Richard Lord Rich.

Sir Henry Wroth, who distinguished himself in the royal cause during the Civil War, was knighted 16 Sep. 1645, by the King at Hereford, whence he was immediately despatched with letters to Oxford. (Richard Symmonds' MSS.; Harl. MSS. 994, f. 47; Collins's *Peerage*, v. 145, 336.) In Lans. MSS. 870, it is stated that Henry Wrothe, Gent. Pensioner, was knighted at Chirk Castle, 15 Sept. but Charles, who had hastily left Oxford, 31 Aug. was at this date at Hereford, where he received intelligence of Prince Rupert's surrender of Bristol to Fairfax, 11 Sept. On the 14th, the King wrote from Hereford to the Prince and Sir Edward Nicholas at Oxford, whither the former had retired, and it was of these letters probably that the newly-made knight was constituted the bearer. (Guizot's *Histoire de Charles I.* i. 120, 121, 122; Clarendon, v. 249 *et seq.* ed. 1826.)

Sir Henry mar. Anne (bur. at Enfield, 9 Nov. 1667), dau. of William Lord Maynard. (Clutterbuck, iii. 497.) In 1660 he was one of those considered qualified to be made knights of the Royal Oak, having estates worth 2000*l.* per ann. chiefly in Hertfordshire. He was bur. at Enfield, 26 Sept. 1671, leaving Henry, his son and heir, who died s. p. in London, and was bur. at Enfield, 10 June, 1679, and a dau. Jane (bapt. 29 March, 1659), who mar. William Henry de Zulestein, ‡ cr. 10 May, 1695, Baron Enfield, Viscount Tunbridge, and Earl of Rochford. The manor of Durants and Gartons continued in the Wroth family till the year 1673,

\* Her brother Robert, second Earl of Leicester of this family, was the father of Algernon Sidney.

† Sir Thomas Wroth was Ranger of Enfield Chace. (Lysons, ii. 288.) He left England during the reign of Queen Mary. (Lysons, ii. 317; Cf. Fuller's *Worthies*, Middlesex.) Fuller remarks that "it is observable that he, who then fled away for his conscience, hath alone of all this catalogue his name remaining in this county" (p. 188). In 1564, being sent by Cecil with Sir Nicholas Arnold, as Commissioners to enquire into the complaints against the army in Ireland, he described the Pale, on his arrival, in a letter to Cecil, dated 16 April, as a weltering sea of confusion, "every man seeking his own, and none that which was Christ's; few in all the land reserved from bowing the knee to Baal." (Froude, viii. 54, 55.)

‡ The son of Frederick de Nassau, Lord of Zulestein (a natural son of Henry Frederick Prince of Orange), by Mary, dau. of Sir William Killigrew, Bart. William Henry, the 2nd Earl, brought home the despatches announcing the victory of Blenheim. (Collins's *Peerage*, iv. ed. 1779.)

when it was sold by William Lord Maynard and William Maynard, Esq. executors of Sir Henry Wroth. (Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*; Hodson and Ford's *Hist. of Enfield*; Enfield Par. Reg.)

Arms: Arg. on a bend sa. three lions' heads erased of the field, ducally crowned or. Crest: A lion's head erased, affronté arg. ducally crowned or.)

YORKE, Walter, of Barnet. 16 Dec. 1662. He mar. Sarah, relict of Mr. George Proctor, and by her, who died 3 Oct. 1661, and was bur. at Barnet, had two daughters, Sarah and Bridget. Bridget Yorke was bur. 10 July 1681. (Barnet Par. Reg.; Chauncy's *Herts*, ii. 378.)

Of those who discharged the functions of schoolmaster during the interval which we have been considering, with few exceptions, scarcely anything is known. We have not even the names of all who were appointed to the office, whilst of some we have nothing beyond the names. The present account would, notwithstanding, be imperfect if it included no allusion to the men who, doubtless, in their generation, exercised no unimportant influence over the fortunes of the School, and, it may be, through their pupils, over the character of the surrounding neighbourhood. It would be very interesting had we the means of realizing the life of the Barnet schoolmaster among his scholars in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, as well as the general tone and proficiency of those scholars themselves. From what rank in life and from what localities were they principally drawn? Did a study of "Qui mihi discipulus" and researches into Cooper's *Thesaurus* pave the way for a distinguished career afterwards at the universities? Was a dread of the ferula, on Monday mornings, found to sharpen the wits in seizing the salient points of the preacher's discourse the day before? Unhappily we possess no means of judging. With the exception of Thomas Bates and John Marshe we are unacquainted with any of their names. If a conjecture were to be founded upon the parish registers of the neighbourhood, the scholastic epithets of *major*, *minor*, and *minus* would have gone but a little way towards distinguishing between the numerous scions of the prolific houses of Nicoll, Marshe, Brisco, Rolfe, and others. It is to be regretted that gossiping Samuel Pepys, on that cold August Sunday morning,\* did not look in at the school on his way to or from the Physic Well, and that Elias Ashmole never strolled thither by Enfield Chace and Hadley, or across the meadows between Mount Pleasant† and the top of Barnet Hill, nor made a halt there when journeying to visit his friends Mr. and Mrs.

\* See *supra*, p. 70.

† See *supra*, p. 55.

Hutchinson at Delrow. It would have been a more healthy and useful employment of his time than casting the horoscopes of his friends and relations, and corresponding with William Lilly,—not the grammarian but the astrologer.

No name of a master has been preserved prior to the year 1594, when we find Mr. John Boyle holding the office, though the date of his appointment has not been recorded. He is almost exclusively mentioned in connection with the repairs of the school at that time. The funds provided for this object seem to have been placed in his keeping, and he has noted with an almost sarcastic brevity the inconveniences to which the trust exposed him (page 18). We are informed that he was born in Kent, being the eldest son of Roger Boyle (ob. 1576) of Preston, in that county, by Mary, daughter of Robert Naylor, of Canterbury, and brother of Richard Boyle, the first Earl of Cork. He was of the University of Oxford, where he took the degree of B.D. in 1610, when admitted to the rectory of Great Stanmore (23 Dec. 1610), from which benefice, as well as from that of Elstree, of which he was likewise rector, he was promoted, in 1618, to the bishopric of Cork, with liberty to keep the see of Ross *in commendam*. On 7 Feb., 1610, he was made prebendary of Bishop's-Hill, in the cathedral church of Lichfield, to which he was presented by Lord Chancellor Egerton. He died 20 July, 1620, aged 57, and was buried at Youghal. (*Athen. Oxon.* ii. 860; *Newcourt's Repert.* i. 730 841; *Clutterbuck*, i. 161; *Willis's Cathedrals*, ii. 427; *Collins's Peerage*, vii.)

Thomas Turner, M.A., was elected schoolmaster 27 March, 1598, and was most probably Boyle's immediate successor. He did not, however, hold the appointment long, for on 8 Sep.,\* 43 Eliz., Richard Boyle, M.A., was appointed. This Richard was a son of Michael Boyle, the brother of Roger, and consequently first cousin of John. Wood says that he was M.A. of Cambridge, and incorporated at Oxford, 16 July, 1601. Michael Boyle, his brother (ob. 1635), was Bishop of Waterford, and he himself, having been previously Dean of Waterford and Archdeacon of Limerick, succeeded his kinsman in 1620 as Bishop of Cork. He was afterwards Archbishop of Tuam, and died in 1644. His son Michael, father of Murrant Boyle, created Viscount Blessington, was Archbishop of Armagh, and died in 1702, at the great age of 93. (*Athen. Ox.* ii. 860; *Fasti Ox.* i. 293; *Collins's Peerage*, vii.)

\* On this date, see Note *supra*, p. 22.

Under Richard Boyle the school seems to have prospered (*supra*, p. 23) ; but there is no evidence to show how long he continued at its head. In 1612, a Mr. Meriall (*supra*, pp. 25-26) was apparently displaced from the office, and on 24 March, 1618-9, we find one Mr. Smith teaching the scholars, though under notice to quit as soon as the governors and townsmen should be able to provide themselves with another master.

At a Meeting held 3 Sep. 1633, the resignation of Matthias Milward, rector of Barnet, and one of the Governors, is accepted, but of the time of his election to the office we have no trace. In his room was appointed George Smalwood, M.A. who presided over the destinies of the school until 3 June, 1644. A little later than his resignation of the office at that date, we come upon a trace of his presence in the neighbouring parish of Enfield. Interpolated in the very ill-kept and almost illegible registers of this period are entries of the baptisms of Katharine, daughter of George Smallwood, 18 April, 1645, and of Grace, daughter of the same, 31 May, 1646, in the beautiful handwriting in which the school minutes were kept between the appointment and retirement of Mr. Smalwood, thus showing these minutes to be in his hand. It was during his rule that the elaborate directions for its government were framed, which we find under the date of 19 Aug. 1634. A Mr. George Smalwood, M.A. was instituted, 18 Aug. 1660, to the rectory of St. Margaret, New Fish Street, and resigned the same in 1662, on the 16 Oct. in which year\* he was instituted to St. Mary-le-Bow rectory, and held the latter preferment till the time of his death in 1679. Both churches were destroyed in the Great Fire, and St. Margaret's, being the nearest to that part of Pudding Lane where it began, was probably the first consumed. The site of this church and churchyard was selected for the erection of the Monument. Whilst still rector of this parish he preached, 17 Oct. 1661, the funeral sermon of Sir Abraham Reynardson, knt. and alderman, which was printed, and dedicated to Lady Reynardson. On 26 July, 1666, he officiated at a marriage at 'Totteridge. (Newcourt's *Repert.* i. 407, 440 ; Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*, p. 30 ; Totteridge Par. Reg.) Theophania, one of the daughters of Thomas

\* Pepys enters in his Diary that, on 4 Feb. 1663-4, he went to St. Paul's School to hear the Upper Form examined, and that the 'Posers' were "Dr. Wilkins (Warden of Wadham, and afterwards Bishop of Chester) and one Mr. Smallwood."

Coningsby, of North Mimms, married Matthew Smallwood, S.T.P. (who may have been his kinsman), son of James Smallwood, of Middlewich, in Cheshire, chaplain to King Charles II. and appointed Dean of Lichfield in 1671. (Clutterbuck, i. 445 ; *History of Staffordshire* by Rev. Stebbing Shaw, B.D. p. 288.)

Upon the vacancy occasioned by Mr. Smalwood's retirement, Mr. Smith was nominated Master on the following 1 July; but on 29 Sep. 1645, we discover one William Wilton receiving payment, as having taught the scholars during the quarter ending on that day. It may be assumed that he was only employed temporarily, since a week previously, 22 Sep. Mr. Francis Storre, B.A. had been formally elected. Mr. Storre had been appointed second undermaster at Merchant Taylor's School in 1626, but only retained that post until the following year. (*Hist. of Winchester, Eton, and other Schools*, pub. by Ackermann in 1816.) By reason of his departure from Barnet, Mr. John Smith, M.A. was chosen, 29 Aug. 1646. Though not so expressly declared, he was probably the same man who had already occupied the post. Be this as it may, we read that "the place" was once more "unfurnished," on 28 July, 1651. Mr. Edward Briscoe, B.A. was at this time a candidate, but, after several adjourned meetings, no one had been appointed previous to the following 12 Jan. 1651-2. It is to be inferred that Mr. Taylour was then elected; for on the ensuing 6 Dec. Thomas Broughton, senior, B.A. of the University of Cambridge, succeeded to the post "instead of Mr. Taylour, having then deserted." Mr. Broughton died before 1 Jan. 1654-5, and on the 19 March it was ordered that Mr. William Sclater, M.A. of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, should enjoy the place of schoolmaster. He had most likely been previously connected with the neighbourhood, since Mr. Goodwin, who was sequestered from East and Chipping Barnet in 1643, has left a note in the East Barnet Par. Reg. to the effect that "about the year 1650 Dr. Schlaater, now minister of St. John's, Clerkenwell, was sworne register for East and Chipping Barnett." (Cf. Shenley Par. Reg. Jan. 1655-6.) He is, notwithstanding, in error, since it was to St. James' Clerkenwell, that William Sclater, M.A. was licensed 17 Sept. 1666, the date of his successor's appointment being 5 Dec. 1691.\* Newcourt inserts his

\* There is still preserved in the buttery of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, a two-handled, silver-gilt, quart tankard, presented to that Society by Dr. Sclater.

name in a list of the incumbents of Monken Hadley, and mentions 5 July, 1662, as the date of his appointment, but there is no trace of his ministrations in the registers, and William Tompson's name occurs between 1663 and 1666.

He held the mastership of the school until 25 March, 1663, when, upon his resignation, Mr. John Goodwin, the rector, applied unsuccessfully for the situation, which was filled up on the 15 Dec. next ensuing by the election of Mr. Daniel Barnes, M.A. whose appointment, for some reason not expressed, was renewed 29 March, 1664, and 20 April, 1665. In the deed of 23 May, 1677, by which John Owen, citizen and fishmonger of London, conveyed his benefaction to the school, Thomas Gregory is described as master, but when the second Minute Book commenced, in 1688, the place was filled by Mr. Joseph Thomas (of Jesus College, Oxford, B.A. 21 March, 1681, M.A. 18 Nov. 1686), instituted to the vicarage of South Mimms, 16 Dec. 1687. (*Newcourt's Repert.*)

Besides the Sclater arms, Arg. a saltire az. (*vide supra*, p. 40) it has the following inscription: Poculum Charitatis. Ex dono R<sup>di</sup> Viri Gul<sup>mi</sup> Sclater, S. T. P. indulgentissimi Patris filij pientissimi Franki Sclater, S. T. B. C. C. C. Oxon. Socij nuper dilectissimi, nunc desideratissimi qui variolarum morbo contracto obiit Maij 12<sup>mo</sup> A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1685<sup>to</sup>, ætatis suæ 35<sup>mo</sup> Donatum A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1687<sup>mo</sup>.

Dr. William Sclater was the lineal ancestor of the present William Lutley Sclater, Esq. of Hoddington House, Hants, and of his son, the Right Hon. George Sclater-Booth, M.P. for North Hants, of Balliol College, Oxford, and now President of the Local Government Board.



SOME ACCOUNT OF THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF  
THE WORSHIPFUL COMPANY OF SKINNERS,  
LONDON.

BY J. F. WADMORE, A.R.I.B.A. AND HON. LOCAL SEC. K.A.S.

From the time that God clothed our first parents with coats of skins to the present time, skins, or furs as we now call them, have been used.

The preparation of skins was in the time of Moses well understood, and must have been extensively practised, as we find them employed in the covering of the Tabernacle in the wilderness,<sup>1</sup> which is described as protected with rams' skins, dyed red, and badgers' skins.

Julius Cæsar in his Commentaries describes the Britons as "pellibus vestiti."<sup>2</sup> In Saxon times skins continued to be largely used by the inhabitants of the country generally, but, as regards the origin of the practice of the dealers in skins associating themselves as a guild, we know but little. As the town populations increased Saxon guilds or Fridborges, afterwards called Frankpledges, came gradually into use; but these appear to have been more or less of a religious character, as we find that originally a guild consisted of thirteen members only, one principal and twelve associates, in imitation of the numbers chosen by Our Saviour, with one sister, however, who was added to represent the Blessed Virgin Mary.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exod. xxvi. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Cæsar, iv. c. xiv.

<sup>3</sup> Herbert's *Livery Companies*, i. 3. See also, *The Ordinances of some Secular Guilds of London*, by Henry Charles Coote, F.S.A., published in the *Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society*, vol. iv. part I.

Guilds increased both in numbers and importance under the Normans, and the Skinners are mentioned as a trade-guild as far back as the thirteenth year of Edward II. A.D. 1319. The earlier licences to hold property in mortmain are distinctly recognised and confirmed in charters granted by Edward III. to the Goldsmiths, the Skinners, and the Merchant Taylors, and in like manner in the charters granted by him subsequently in the twenty-seventh, twenty-eighth, and thirty-seventh years of his reign, to the Grocers, the Fishmongers, Drapers, Salters, and Vintners.<sup>1</sup> The charter of Edward is addressed to his beloved men of the city of London, called Skinners. That so many charters should have been granted is perhaps to be accounted for by the fact "that Edward,<sup>2</sup> following the example of his father, felt the necessity for summoning a commercial Parliament, apparently more numerous than the National Parliament itself, to discuss questions of trade, and to endeavour to settle the differences between capital and labour;" the disputes of which had led to so terrible a result, in the frightful depopulation of the country by the plague<sup>3</sup> known as the Black Death. This, together with the war which broke out between England and Scotland, rendered it necessary that the king should appeal for assistance to his faithful subjects, not only in the city of London, but in forty-two other cities or towns, for the raising of men and horse, for which latter a sum of from 30s. to 40s. was allowed.<sup>4</sup>

The Skinners were now (A.D. 1339) a powerful Company, jealous of their privileges, which soon brought them into collision with the Fishmongers, an equally honourable and ancient Company.<sup>5</sup> From 1412 to 1422 the rage for precedence was carried to the greatest excess, and it is related that in the time of Henry V. two ladies named Grange and Trussel were so outrageous as to have carried the quarrel into the church at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, whereon their husbands interfered and drew their swords, and in the *melee* Petwardin, a Fishmonger, was slain and several others wounded; for this they were excommunicated until submission was made to the Church, and satisfaction given to the widow. Chroniclers state that the contest produced a

<sup>1</sup> Herbert, i. 25. A.D. 1327.

<sup>2</sup> *The Life and Times of Edward III.* by W. Longman, p. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 5.

<sup>4</sup> *Edward III.* Longman; Rymer's *Fœdera*, i. 226.

<sup>5</sup> Herbert, p. 306.

kirmish and a riot, which the magistracy endeavoured to appease, and seized some of the offenders; they were however rescued by Thomas Hansart and John le Brewer, who illused the mayor (Henry Darcie) and wounded some of his officers. Hansart and Brewer were apprehended, tried, and condemned at Guildhall, and afterwards executed in Cheapside; which well-timed severity we are informed was so much approved of by the King that he granted the magistrates an indemnification for their conduct.

Nor were such disturbances at all unusual in those times. Stowe<sup>1</sup> tells us that in the first year of the reign of Edward III. the bakers, tavern-keepers, millers, cooks, poulterers, fishmongers, butchers, brewers, cornchandlers, and divers other trades and misteries, together with the loose sort of people called malefactors, were the chief mischief makers in the tumults, who broke open citizens' houses and spoiled their goods, imprisoned their persons, wounding some and slaying others, so that the King more than once called on the mayor and sheriffs to suppress this evil and organize a city watch. These tumults appear, however, to have continued even up to the time of Richard III.

In the thirty-seventh year of Edward III's reign (A.D. 1364) the Skinners, Drapers, and Fishmongers contributed the sum of 40*l.* in aid of the war in France.

In 1395, the Skinners, who had previously been divided into two brotherhoods, one at St. Mary Spital<sup>2</sup> and the other at St. Mary Bethlem,<sup>3</sup> were united under Richard II.

<sup>1</sup> Strype's *Stowe*, ii. 255.

<sup>2</sup> On the east side of the north end of Bishopsgate Street (Pennant, ii. 165) stood the priory and hospital of St. Mary Spittle, founded in 1197 by Walter Brune, sheriff of London, and Rosia his wife, for canons regular of the order of St. Augustine. It was noted for its pulpit cross, at which a preacher was wont to deliver a sermon, consolidated out of four others which had been preached at St. Paul's Cross on Good Friday and the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday in Easter week; and then to give a sermon of his own. At all which sermons the mayor and aldermen were to attend, dressed on each occasion in different coloured robes. This custom continued till the destruction of Church government in the civil wars of the last century. At the Dissolution here were found not fewer than a hundred and fourscore beds, well furnished for the reception of the poor.

<sup>3</sup> Between Bishopsgate and Moorfields (*Ibid.* ii. 161) stood the hospital of St. Mary of Bethlehem, founded by Simon Fitz-Mary, sheriff of London in 1247, for a prior, canons, brethren, and sisters of a peculiar order, subject to the

In the order for setting a watch on the Vigil of St. Peter and St. Paul, 6 Edward IV., the Skinners rank as sixth amongst the first twelve Companies.<sup>1</sup>

In the first year of the reign of Richard III. (1483) they stand seventh,<sup>2</sup> and at his coronation John Pasmer, Pelliparius, is named as chief butler in the deputation from the twelve Companies who are associated with the Lord Mayor.<sup>3</sup>

visitation of the Bishop of Bethlehem. They were to be dressed in a black habit, and distinguished by a star on their breast. In 1403 most of the houses belonging to this hospital were alienated, and only the master left, who did not wear the habit of the order.

<sup>1</sup> Herbert, p. 307.

<sup>2</sup> They ranked seventh in the Arti Maggiori of Florence. History of the Republic by Capponi.

<sup>3</sup> At the coronation of George IV. the late Mr. John Moore, a respected member of the Company, performed the same office, as the elegant rosewater-dish used on the occasion, &c., presented by him to the Company, records. (Stowe, Appendix, cap. iii. p. 16, Guildhall Library, K, fo. 17 a, 8 Hen. VI. lib. 1. fo. 191 a, and 6).

Coronatio Domini Richardi Tertii et Domine Annæ Consortis suæ.

This ancient custom is thus alluded to in the Pleas concerning the city of London, held at the Tower, before Will'm of York, Provost of Beverley, Jeremy of Caxton and Henry of Bath, Itinerant Justices.

To the Right High and Mighty Prince the Duke of Norfolk, Seneschal of England, shown unto your good and gracious Lordship, the Mair and citizeins of the citee of London. That whereafter the libertee and commendable customs of the said citee of time that no man's mind to the contrary used, enjoyed, and accustomed. The Mair of the said citee for the time being, by reason of the office of Mairaltie of the said citee, in his own person, oweth of right, and duty, to serve the King, our Sovereign Lord, in the day of his ful noble coronation in such place as it shall please his Highness to take his spices; and the same cup, with the keveringe belonging thereto, and a layer of gold, the same Mair to have, and with him to bear away at the time of his departing, for some fee and reward. Also that divers other citizeins, that by the said Mair and city shall be named, and chosen owen of right, by the same custome, at the same day, to serve in the office of Butlership, in the helping of the Chief Butler of England, to the Lords and Estates, that shal be at the said coronation, as well at the table in the hal, at meat, as after meat in the chamber . . . Also the said Mair and citizeins praien that they may sit, on the day of his said coronation, at the table next the cupboard of the lifte syde of the hal, like as of old time it hath been used and accustomed on the coronation at Westminster, and praying that, *mutatis mutandis*, they might be allowed to exercise the same privilege at the coronation of the queen of Henry VII., July 6, 1501.

Sir John Shaw, Mair.

It was at this time that a dispute arose between the Skinners and the Merchant Taylors<sup>1</sup> respecting their right of precedence in civic processions. The dispute ran high, blows quickly followed, and, as it was a question which did not admit of such a settlement, "the said Maist<sup>r</sup>s, Wardeyns, and ffeolashippes of both the said p<sup>r</sup>ties the x<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, the first yeere of the Reign of Kyng Richard the ij<sup>d</sup>e, of their free willes have comp<sup>r</sup>mitted and submitted theymselves to stonde and obey the Rule and Jugement of Rob<sup>t</sup> Billesdon, Mair, and th' aldremen of the said Citee of London, whereuppon the said Mair and Aldremen takyng uppon theym the Rule, direccion, and charge of Arbitrement of and in the p<sup>r</sup>misses, ffor norisshing of peas between the Maisters, Wardeyns, and ffeolashippes aforesaid, the which ben ij grete & wirshippful membres of the said Citee, have adjudged and awarded the said Maist<sup>r</sup> and Wardeyns of Skynn<sup>r</sup>s shall yerely desire and pray the said Maist<sup>r</sup> and Wardens of Taillo<sup>r</sup>s to dyne w<sup>t</sup> theym atte their Com'on Hall on the Vigill of Corpus Christi; also that the said Maist<sup>r</sup> and Wardeyns of Taillo<sup>r</sup>s shall yeerely desire, and pray the said Maist<sup>r</sup> and Wardeyns of Skynn<sup>r</sup>s to dyne w<sup>t</sup> theym on the ffest of the Nativitee of Seint John Bapte, if thei there than kepe an oppen Dyn' at their Com'on Hall, and that the Skynn<sup>r</sup>s shall goo before the Maist<sup>r</sup>, Wardeyns of Taillo<sup>r</sup>s from the ffest of Easter next comyng unto the ffest of Easter next ensuyng. And that the said Maist<sup>r</sup> and Wardeyns shall goo before the Skynn<sup>r</sup>s after the Feast of Easter next ensuyng, and so on alternately, except in the case of the Lord Mair being chosen from one of the Company, in which case the said Company is to have precedency during the yeere."

This judgment of Rich. Billesden has with but one exception

---

On which occasion the following persons were selected, some of whose names are singularly appropriate to their calling:

John Tate, Mercer.  
 Will<sup>m</sup> Sands, Grocer.  
 Will<sup>m</sup> Sparke, Cloth<sup>r</sup>.  
 John Swann, Cissor (*i.e.* Taylor).  
 John Ostriche, Haberdasher.  
 Will<sup>m</sup> Mariner, Salter.  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Knight, Fishm<sup>r</sup>.  
 John Pasmer, Pellipar (*i.e.* Skinner).  
 Tho<sup>s</sup>. Breytan, Ironmonger.  
 Roger Ford, Vintonner.

<sup>1</sup> Herbert, p. 319; Jor. 6, fo. 105, or No. 9, fo. 50.

during the Commonwealth been faithfully observed; and to this day the Skinners and Merchant Taylors exchange friendly greeting one with another, and take precedence as directed under the award.

The toast used on the meeting of the Companies runs thus:

“The Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants drink health, happiness, and prosperity to the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants of the Merchant Tailors, Merchant Tailors and Skinners, Skinners and Merchant Tailors, root and branch, and may they continue for ever.”

The martw as at St. Mary at Axe and St. Andrew Undershaft, a neighbourhood which still retains some of its former local traditions, as any one who cares to visit Leadenhall on its market-days may see.

The charter (16 Richard II.) confirms in perpetuity the Guild of Corpus Christi, by which title the Company of Skinners were then known, and allows them to maintain two chaplains to perform mortuary and other services for brothers and sisters, to appoint a master and four wardens, and empowers them to wear a livery wherein they may make their procession on Corpus Christi.<sup>1</sup> The King also of his special grace, and for lx li. paid into the Hanaper, confirms the former grants of his grandfather's letters patent.

The chantry of Corpus Christi, annexed to St. Mildred Poultry, was established from funds of an earlier endowment in 1394 for a brotherhood, and then took the name of the Chapel of Corpus Christi and St. Mary.<sup>2</sup> When suppressed (1 Edward VI.) its revenue was 10l. 8s. 8d. of which there was allotted to the Skinners' Company yearly two shillings. It did not adjoin St. Mildred's church, but was situated in Conyhope Lane, now Grocers' Hall Court, and the site together with that of a tenement between it and the street is now occupied by the houses Nos. 34 and 35, Poultry.<sup>3</sup>

Subsequent<sup>4</sup> charters were granted by Henry VI. 1430, Henry VII. 1501, Philip and Mary 1558, Elizabeth 1560, and James I. 1606. These charters enter more or less minutely into the trade distinctions

<sup>1</sup> See charter of Richard II. This as well as the other charter will be found printed in Herbert's *History of the Twelve City Companies*, p. 308.

<sup>2</sup> The Virgin Mary was the patroness of the Sisters of the Company.—See *Illuminated Court Book*.

<sup>3</sup> Some interesting particulars respecting the chapel and brotherhood will be found in Milbourn's *History of the Church of St. Mildred, Poultry*, p. 20 *et seq.*

<sup>4</sup> Herbert, p. 308.

of skins dressed and undressed, fell ware and raw ware, empowers the Company to exercise due scrutiny over all articles or men of the same mystery, selling or working in London or elsewhere, or in any fairs, markets, or places throughout England; St. Botolph, Windchester (Winchester), Yves, Stamford, St. Edith, St. Edmonds, and Basingstoke being the principal towns where the trade appears to have settled.

Furs were forbidden under penalty of forfeiture to be worn by any but members of liveries, the royal family, prelates, earls, barons, knights, and ladies, and those in the Church who might expend by the year *clivres* at the least<sup>1</sup> from their benefices. Coney or rabbit skins were also much worn, both by nobles and gentlemen. The richer furs were of foreign importation, and in early times very costly; mention is frequently made of them in wills as special legacies, but a few examples will suffice.

Joan, Lady Hungerford, bequeaths to the wife of her son Walter her black mantle furred with minever, A.D. 1411.<sup>2</sup>

Joan, Princess of Wales (called also the Fair Maid of Kent), in her will dated in 1385 bequeathed, amongst other things, "*Meo carissimo Johanni de Holland (her third son by the Earl of Kent) unum cooperatorium de scarlet furr' cum meum purat', 1 couerchief de camaca, sive furrura.*"<sup>3</sup>

Joan, Lady Bergavenny, 1434, gives her best gown furred with marters (martens) to Walter Kebel; her second gown of marters, and the remnant (remainder) of her gowns so furred, to her son Sir James Osmond.

The most interesting is, however, the will of Dean Colet, 1519, by which he bequeathed to Master (Dr.) Morgan "his best gown, with the hood, his best coat of chamlet furred with black boggys, and a vestment."

Furs were worn both on the gowns and hoods of livery companies. Stowe tells us that the hoods were worn with the roundlets upon the head, the skirts to hang behind the neck. The hoods were in old time made in divers colours according to the gowns, as red and blue, red and purple-murrey, or as it pleased the master and wardens to appoint to their several companies. The gowns were all of one colour, and that, he adds, of the saddest, but the hoods were made of the

<sup>1</sup> Statute 11th Edward III. c. 4. This Act was repealed by 1st James I. c. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Herbert, p. 305.

<sup>3</sup> Nichols's *Royal Wills*, p. 79.

same cloth, and the linings remained red, as of old time. The gown is still worn with foins.<sup>1</sup> By the *Inspeximus* of Elizabeth, 1560, no skinner or furrier was allowed to sell old furs, otherwise than as coming from vestments, that is to say, collars and linings and old hoods with their tippetts on.

Furs were packed in tiers, and the number of vents, or bellies as they were called, in each tier is given in the earliest charter (Edward III.); and the same number without any variation is mentioned in those of later date: and other regulations on the same subject were made by the City, as appears by the *Liber Custumarum*, which was compiled about A.D. 1320.<sup>2</sup>

The numbers were as follows:—

Furs of Minever <sup>3</sup> . . .	8 tiers	120 vents
Do. do. . . . .	7 „	100 „
Do. Besum . . . . .	8 „	72 beasts
Do. Popel <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	7 „	60 „
Do. do. . . . .	6 „	52 „
Do. Stradling <sup>5</sup> . . . . .	6 „	52 „
Do. Minuta <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	—	52 „
Do. Cuvell . . . . .	—	60 „
Hoods of Minever, pure . . . . .	—	40 vents
Super fine do. . . . .	—	36 „
Do. do. . . . .	4 „	20 „
Do. do. . . . .	3 „	8 „

Furs of bogy<sup>7</sup> or boggys, or bennet, or lamb, of one ell or  $1\frac{1}{4}$  in length.

<sup>1</sup> Foins, or foone, fur of the stone marten or fitchet; it is mentioned in the inventory of the wardrobe of King Henry V. taken in 1423, after his decease.—*Prompt. Parvulorum*, and Halliwell's *Dict.* s. v. define it as polecat.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber Albus*, p. 243.

<sup>3</sup> Minever. The furs of the ermine mixed with that of the small weasel. The white stoat is called minefer in Norfolk.—Halliwell's *Glossary*, s. v.

Fairholt (*Dict. of Costume*) gives the derivation menu vair, the fur of the black squirrel, which is white beneath. Coleridge (*Glossarial Index*) gives the same derivation.

<sup>4</sup> Pople. The back of the squirrel in spring.—Note to *Liber Albus*, p. 243.

<sup>5</sup> Stranlyng. The skin of the squirrel between Michaelmas and winter.—*Ibid.* note to p. 625.

<sup>6</sup> Minuta—Minuti varii—Menu vairs—Minever.—Halliwell and others.

<sup>7</sup> Bogy. Budge fur, i. e. lamb-skin with the wool outside.—Halliwell's *Glossary*, s. v.

Beaver (by that name) and various other skins are not mentioned in the earlier charters. All manner of fur which was found contrary to these ordinances was to remain forfeit to the mayor and commonalty of the City, or at the fairs of St. Botolph (Windsor), Winchester, St. Ives, Stamford, St. Edith, and at other fairs in the realm.

One of the duties of the guild also appears to have been to see that all furs were what they purported to be, and that no old ones were sold as new, under pain of forfeiture; this will be seen in the ordinances which we have subsequently noted. Those who worked at the skins were called tauyers, and many disputes used to arise between them and the Skinners. The latter appear to have appointed fairs for furreyers, who were formerly associated with Skinners.

By the sumptuary laws passed in the reign of Henry IV.<sup>1</sup> the wearing of furs of ermine, lettice, pure minivers, or grey, by wives of esquires was prohibited, unless they themselves were noble or their husbands warriors or mayors of London. The queen's gentlewomen, attendants upon a princess or duchess, are likewise prohibited from wearing the richer furs.

At a date between 1338 and 1353 the City ordered that common women should not be arrayed in clothing furred with budge or wool. (Letter Book F. 208).<sup>2</sup> And soon afterwards it was ordered that women of civil life should not wear hoods that were furred, except with the wool of lambs or the fur of rabbits. (Letter Book G. 267).<sup>3</sup>

The Corporation guilds formerly joined in royal pageants and processions. When Henry III. (1236) brought home his wife Eleanor, the citizens of London rode out to meet them clothed in long garments embroidered about with gold and silk and divers colours,<sup>4</sup> every man having a golden or silver cup in his hand; again, in the time of Edward I. (1300), when he brought home his wife Margaret from Canterbury, the citizens, to the number of 600, rode out to meet them in one livery of red and white, with the cognizances of their misteries embroidered upon their sleeves. Scarlet gowns and sanguine hoods were worn by the aldermen, and white gowns and scarlet hoods with divers cognizances by the commonalty, in the time of Henry VI. 1432.

<sup>1</sup> Knight's *British Costumes*, p. 180.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber Albus*, p. 510.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Stowe, p. 165.

In the time of Henry VII. violet appears to have been worn, the hoods were furred and used as a covering to the head, as may be seen in early missals of that date.

In the charters of Henry VII. (1501) the Skinners are confirmed as to their former privileges under the title of the Master and Wardens of the Guild or Fraternity of the Body of Christ; and the festival of Corpus Christi continues to this day to be especially memorable in connection with the tradition of the guild, when they elect their Master and Wardens for the ensuing year. The ceremony has been often described, but I venture to make some few extracts from the graphic account in Knight's *London*.<sup>1</sup>

“ Issuing from their hall in Dowgate in their new liveries they take their places in the procession and pass along the principal street; most imposing is the appearance they present; scattered at intervals along the line are to be seen the lights of more than a hundred waxen torches, costly garnished. Amongst the different bodies included in the procession are some two hundred clerks or priests, in surplices and copes, chanting; after these come the sheriffs' servants, then the clerks of the compters, the sheriffs' chaplains, the Mayor's serjeant, the Common Council, the Mayor and Aldermen in their scarlet robes, and, lastly, the members of the Company, male and female, which it is the business of the day to honour. The church of St. Lawrence in the Poultry is their destination, whither they all proceed to the altar of Corpus Christi and make their offerings, staying awhile to hear mass; from the church they return in the same state to dinner, where the principal and side tables are laid out in all the chief apartments of the building; the officers of the Company occupying one, the sisters another, and the players and minstrels a third. Plate glitters on every side, and choice hangings adorn the hall.

“ The materials for the pageant are suspended from the roof, and attract many an admiring glance, while the fragrance of Indian sandal wood is filling the atmosphere, though not altogether to the exclusion of those exhalations which proceed from the kitchen, betokening the more solid pleasure of the epicure.

“ The guests, including the Lady Mayoress, with the Sheriffs' ladies, together with Noblemen and the Priors of the great conventual establishments of London, St. Mary Overies, St. Mary Spital, St. Bartholomew, and Christchurch, are all there. Of the dinner itself

<sup>1</sup> *Pictorial History of London*, v. 114.

what shall we say that can adequately describe its variety, profusion, and costliness, or the skill with which it has been prepared? The boar's heads and the mighty barons of beef seem almost to require an apology for their introduction amidst the delicacies which surround them; above the stately salt, there are brawn, fat swans, conger, and sea-hog, dishes of great birds, with little ones around them, Lechi Lombard, made of pork pounded in a mortar, with eggs and raisins, sugar, dates, salt, pepper, spices, milk of almonds, and red wine, the whole being tied up in a bladder, with many others of a similar composite character; whilst the subtleties so marvellously and cunningly wrought tell in allegory the history of the company, and of the Saviour as its patron, while it reveals to us the true artist, the cook.

“After dinner, whilst the spiced bread and hippocras goes round, the master and wardens who had retired for election re-enter with garlands on their heads, preceded by the beadle, and the minstrels playing; then the garlands are removed, and a show is made of trying whose head amongst the assistants it will best fit; it is found by a remarkable coincidence that the persons previously chosen by the Court of Assistants are those whom the chaplets do fit.

“With renewed ceremony a loving cup is then brought in, from which the former master and wardens drink health and prosperity to the master and wardens elect, who assume the garlands and are greeted with cheers by the whole fraternity. The pageant is now eagerly looked for, the tables are cleared. The pageant descends from the roof, and the actors, nine in number, approach, and soon the whole audience is engrossed with the representation of the history of Noah's flood.”

The coronation of the master and wardens still continues to take place much in the same way at the present time. After the loving cup has gone round a procession is formed by the junior members of the livery in their gowns, bearing caps and silver-gilt cocks, the gift of Sir William Cockain (*see* list of plate), accompanied by the clerk, the beadle with the boys of Christ's Hospital nominated by the Company, preceded by a military band; twice the hall is perambulated ere the crowns and caps are deposited, when the ceremony of fitting of the cap takes place, amidst a grand flourish of trumpets.

There were also other pageants of processions on Corpus Christi<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Stowe, i. 242.

The company of corporists  
The fellowship of our Lady

Gaudemus omnes in dño diem festū celebrantes  
sub honore bte marie virginis de cuius Assumpede  
gaudent Angeli ⁊ colaudant filiū Sori.

of a very early date, when stage plays were enacted at Clerk's Well, at Skinner's Well, beside Smithfield; they date back as early as 1391, and lasted sometimes three days, and on one occasion we read of Richard the Second and his Queen,<sup>1</sup> with many of the nobility, being present.

It does not, however, appear that there was any miracle-play specially adapted for Corpus Christi day: but rather that the day was selected for the performance of some play based upon Scripture.

A great play is also mentioned by Stowe to have taken place in 1409 at Skinner's Well, which lasted eight days, and was of matter from the creation of the world. The most part of all the great estates of England were there to behold it.<sup>2</sup>

These plays or mysteries, as they were called, were entirely of a sacred character, and similar no doubt to those collected by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps, F.S.A., in his work entitled "*Ludus Coventriæ*," which he says took place on Corpus Christi day, "when a great company of people from far and near assembled to see them acted with mighty state and reverence." The stages were placed high, and generally upon wheels, so that they might be drawn to the principal places for the advantage of the spectators.

In 1450, temp. Henry VII. a tumult was raised against the mayor at a wrestling, beside Clerk's Well.

At Coventry, in 1495, the Cardmakers petitioned that the craft of Skinners and Bakers, who had no play of their own, should pay annually 13s. 4d. towards the charge of their pageants, which the city ordered accordingly. In 1531 the Skinners paid 5s. annually towards the Weavers' pageant.<sup>3</sup>

### EARLY COURT BOOKS.

The illuminated court books before mentioned are particularly interesting, both as manuscripts of the fifteenth century and as affording us much important information as regards the customs of the ancient guild.

<sup>1</sup> Stowe, i. p. 251.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 117.

<sup>3</sup> Sharpe's *Coventry Mysteries*, pp. 10, 11. There were guilds of Corpus Christi at Beverley, founded in 1408, mainly for the performance of such pageants. At Hull and Coventry there were also guilds of Corpus Christi.—Toulmin Smith's *English Guilds*, pp. 141, 154, 160, 232.

The two earliest volumes of records are excellently written upon vellum, and adorned with illuminations: one relates to the Mystery or Craft of the Fraternity of Corpus Christi, being what is now called the Worshipful Company of Skinners; the other is the Roll of the Fraternity of Our Lady. The precise powers and relative position of these two bodies would perhaps be impossible now to ascertain, but their mutual concurrence appears to have been essential to the enactment of the rules and ordinances made from time to time for the good order and governance of either body, all of such rules being specifically stated to be made by the Master and Wardens of Corpus Christi and sixteen of the fraternity of Our Lady.

THE VOLUME RELATING TO THE FRATERNITY OF CORPUS CHRISTI commences with a copy, *in extenso*, of the charter granted by King Richard II., being a confirmation of that granted in the 39th year of King Edward III., A.D. 1365 and 1366. This is succeeded by—

The othe of newe entres and of all shop holders.

Ye shale swere that ye shall be good and trewe liege men unto oure liege lorde the Kyng, and to his heyres kynges; ye shall trewlye by and trewlye sell and trewlye worche after y<sup>e</sup> ordinaunces of the crafte, and as trew workemanship askyth; and all manner ordenaunces lefull and lawfull of this crafte, the secretis and counsellis of the same, ye shall well and trulie kepe and hold; ye shalbe redy at all manner of Commands that bene made for the worshipe of the Cite and for the Crafte, or ellis to pay youre mercementis that ben ordeyned and assigned therfore; and all the poyntes and ordenaunces longing to the fraunchise of the seid Cite, and for the wele of the seyde Crafte of Skynners, ye shall kepe on your behalve—so god you helpe, and all seyntis.

Then follow the statutes of the Company for the regulation of the trade, commencing thus:—

These bene the Articles touching the Crafte of Skynners of london, made by the Good folke of the same Crafte, the whiche bene graunted and confermyd by Adam Burye than mayre of London and the Worshipfull Aldremen of the seid Cite, In the yere of oure soverayne Lorde Kyng Edwarde the thirde, After the Conqueste xxxix<sup>th</sup>, (A.D. 1365 & 6) and entred in the book of G., in the leffe, c. lxiiij; that is to wytt—

The Articles being of great length, an abstract of them will suffice for the present purpose:—

1. First is ordained that none of the craft work both old and new peltry of his own, so as to avoid suspicion of mixing them.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Intermingling new and old work was forbidden in the City at an early date, as appears by the *Liber Custumarum* (compiled circa 1320).—*Liber Abbas*, p. 243.

2. That calabre<sup>1</sup> be used according to its nature, that is to say with one side black, that folk be not deceived.

3. That calabre skins, or gray calabre, of season and not seasoned, be not mixed together nor with popell.

4. Any one proved in the Chamber of the Guildhall to have offended against the above rules, to be imprisoned eight days in Newgate and then fined 13s. 4d. to the Chamber and 11s. 8d. to the Craft, for their Alms.<sup>2</sup>

5. Any man or woman aggrieved by such acts, on complaint to the Rulers of the Craft, to have a good fur instead of that forfeitable, whether put in cloth or not. And, if the offender be a stranger without the City, he shall suffer equally if he can be taken within the franchise.

6. None of the craft to beat fur or skins in the street, under penalty of half a mark, of which half to go to the Chamber and the other half to alms of the craft; and the offender himself to be imprisoned 4 days.<sup>3</sup>

Nor to bring furs of "wilde worke" out of the City till seen by the Rulers to be "avowable," under pain of forfeiture and fine of 5s. to the Chamber and 20d. to alms of the Craft.

Nor to sell furs of "grey worke"<sup>4</sup> from Flanders or other lands till seen by the Rulers to be true, under like penalties, because the fur of grey brought from Flanders, for the greater gain, is "so stuffed with chalk that unneth<sup>5</sup> a man may not well know them."

7. Any stranger selling ermines, letues,<sup>6</sup> or work, in the City, making other than good and true "pakking," the same to be sequestrated till he has redressed the fault in the discretion of the craft, or, if a German, then of four of the craft and four of his nation.

8. At accustomed times<sup>7</sup> for the fellowship to wait on the Mayor at "poulis," they go from St. Thomas of Acres to the Bishop's grave in poulis and say *De Profundis*, and there stand in a convenient place in the church, or, if none, in par-

<sup>1</sup> Calabre, pelles ex Calabriâ.—*Ducange*.

<sup>2</sup> Furs were forfeited and fines inflicted by the City for mixing old and new work, circa A.D. 1376-99.—(Letter Book H. 39.) *Liber Albus*, p. 521.

<sup>3</sup> The regulations of the City forbid furs to be scoured in the high streets in the day-time, circa A.D. 1309-16.—(Letter Book D. 108.) *Liber Albus*.

<sup>4</sup> Grey work, the back of the squirrel in winter.—*Liber Albus*, p. 243.

<sup>5</sup> Unneth, hardly.

<sup>6</sup> Lettice, a kind of grey fur.—*Hallivell*.

<sup>7</sup> On the morrow of the feast of St. Simon and Jude (if not a Sunday) the new mayor went to St. Thomas de Acon, and thence with the Aldermen to St. Paul's, where, at a spot in the middle of the nave, between the two small doors, it was the custom to pray for the soul of Bishop William, who, it is said, procured from King William the Conqueror great liberties for the City of London; thence to the tomb of the parents of St. Thomas of Canterbury in the churchyard, and back to St. Thomas of Acons, where the Mayor and Aldermen each offered a penny.—*Liber Albus*, p. 24. Stow says, Thomas of Acons was situated on the north side of Cheap Street, at y<sup>e</sup> Great Conduit. Vol. i. p. 37.

done church halle,<sup>1</sup> in order, till the Mayor has passed, under penalty of 8*l.*, half to the Chamber and half to the alms.

9. On 22nd June, in the 28th year of King Henry VI. (1449), the Master and Wardens, and 16 of the most wise and discreet of the Fellowship of Skinners, unanimously agreed that if any suitable member of the fellowship or of the Brotherhood of Corpus Christi, being duly elected to be Master or Warden, refuse to serve, he be fined 10 *li.* without favour or pardon.

10. On the same day it was ordained that any Brother of Our Lady's Fellowship elected to the aforesaid Office and refusing to serve be fined 5 *li.*

11. On 2nd June in the 1st year of King Edward IV. (1461), it was enacted by the like authority, that any of the Craft when warned by the Bedell and not attending in the Hall at 7 o'clock, or other hour set, shall pay 8*l.* to a pound of wax; the master or wardens double. Failing to be present before the stroke of 9, to be fined 8*l.* without redemption.

On 6th January in the 3rd year of King Edward IV. (1462-3), it was ordained by like authority, that the Fellowship of the Skinners in the Clothing of the Brotherhood of Corpus Christi be warned by the beadle and attend in their livery with the Master and Wardens at St. Thomas of Acres on Christmas Day, the Wednesday following New Year's Day, the Twelfth Day, and Candlemas Day, to bring the Mayor to St. Paul's, under fine of 12*d.* to the box of Corpus Christi; and that none pretend (unduly) to be wardens, under penalty of 3*s.* 4*d.*

12. On 11th January in the 17th year of King Edward IV. (1476-7), it was ordained by like authority, that any freeman of the craft making suit, of evil will, to any other fellowship to change his copy, whether covertly or openly, shall pay 6 marcs sterling, one half to the Chamberlain of London towards the common coffers of the City, and the other half to the sustentation of the poor men of the Craft.

13. On 24th Feb. in the 2nd year of King Henry VII. (1486), it was enacted by the Master and Wardens of the Skinners, with the assent of the 16 of the Fellowship of Corpus Christi, that one who has been Master shall have in seven years four apprentices, Wardens three, and others two.

14. None to take an apprentice till personally approved by the Master, and proved to be free-born and not lame or disfigured of limbs, whereby the City nor Craft take disworship in time coming; and also pay a fee of 20*s.* to the Wardens: under penalty of 26*s.* 8*d.* without redemption. The Clerk of the Company of Corpus Christi to engross the Indentures and enter them in the Register.

15. None to take an apprentice unless of "abilitie of connyng" to teach him the Craft, and keep and find him. If default be found by the Master and Wardens they to remove the apprentice to another master.

16. "The othe of the newe maister and wardeyns the morowe after the day of corporis xpi.

"Ye shall swere that ye shalbe true liegemen unto oure liege lorde the Kyng, and to his heyres Kyngs; ye shall be indifferent Jugis betwene party and party, withoute favoure, love, or affeccion, and withoute malice or any evill will to

<sup>1</sup> Pardon-Church-Haugh, part of St. Paul's churchyard, on the north side, eastward of the Bishop's palace.—Dugdale's *St. Paul's*, p. 93.

any parson or parsons, All manner ordenaunces and good rules that bene made or shall be made for the wele of this craft of Skynners, ye shall truly execute and kepe; ye shall not bruke any of the ordenaunces made by þe comyn Assente and hole agrement of all the xvi of thys Companye w<sup>o</sup>ute þe hoole agrement of alle (or of þe most part, interlined) þe same xvi. All these thyngs ye shall truly observe and kepe; so helpe you god and all seynts, and by the boke; & kys hyt, &c."

17. On 14th July, in the 17th year of King Edward III. (1477), it was ordained by like authority that any man's son if apprenticed to himself pay no fee.

18. On 3rd October, in the same year, it was ordained that none take any man's servant or apprentice to lodge or work in his house without leave of the wardens or master under penalty of 40s.

19. Whereas at divers times the master and wardens have in certain years bought themselves livery of the finest cloth, to the great cost of the common box of the fellowship, it is now ordained and enacted that they shall not take, in the years of giving of livery, more than other years, viz., 20*d.* and no more.

20. On 6th Jan., the 19th year of King Edward III. (1478-9), it was ordained that no Skinner shall make complaint of another in the Counter, or Mayor's Court, without leave of the master or wardens; and in default to pay for each offence to the alms 6*s.* 8*d.*, without remission or favour.

21. On the 24th Jan., the 6th year of King Henry VII. (1490) it was ordained by William Martyn, Alderman, the master, and the wardens and the 16, that the master and wardens grant no lease of lands, rents, or tenements, for more than a year, without consent of the 16, under penalty, if done by the master or wardens, of 10*l.* to the alms, without redemption.

MEM.—21st May, the 9th year of King Henry VII. (1493), it is ordained by Wm. Martyn, Mayor, and the Aldermen, and recorded in the books of the City in the Guildhall of London, that no stranger or foreigner take upon himself the occupation of the craft of Skynners under penalty of 6*s.* 8*d.*, half to the Chamberlain of London and half to the fellowship.

Also, that none of the fellowship hereafter employ any journeyman, except a freeman; upon proof and certificate to the Chamberlain of London to forfeit every time 20*s.*, half to Chamberlain, and half to the fellowship; Thomas Goldherst then being Mayor.

The names of the Founders and Bretheren and Sisters of the fraternity of Corpus Christi founded by the Worshipful Fellowship of Skynners of the Citie of London, that is to say:

King Edward the III.	King Henry the V.
Dame Philip his Queen.	Dame Kat'yn his Queen.
Kyng Richard the II.	Kyng Henr' the VI.
Dame Anne his Queen.	Kyng Edward the IIII.
Prince Edward, father of the said	Dame Elizabeth his Q <sup>e</sup> .
King Richard.	Leonell Duke of Clarence.
King Henry IIII.	Henr' Duke of Lancastre.
Dame Johan his Queen.	Thomas Duke of Clarence.

John Duke of Bedford.	Sir John Cambrigge, phesician.
Humphrey Duke of Gloucester'.	Davy Lecke.
Richard Duke of York.	Nicholas Longe, clerk.
John Duke of Excestre.	Frere Water Brig'.
George Duke of Clarence.	Sir John Everdon.
Richard Duke of Gloucester'.	Sir Thomas Solding, clerk.
Edmund Erle of Rutland.	Water Brikilliswade.
Richard Erle of Salesbury.	Sir James Walker, p'son of Seynt
John Lord ffaunhope.	John's walb <sup>o</sup> ke.
Sir John Levirton, clerk.	John Neuport.
Sir Water Edynh'm, clerk.	Sir John Spark, clerk.
Sir Water Sasseley, clerk.	John Bedford, wulman.
Sir Thomas Pattishull, cl'.	Pers of Newcastle.
Sir Thos. Blunell, clerk.	Master Nychol Barshal, prest
Sir Robert Ellerker, clerk.	of corpus xp'i.
Sir Thomas	and others to the number of 592.
Sir John Brampton, cl'.	

Then follow the names of the Sisters :

Dominica soror testamenta, including,

- My lady Alys Dulgrene.
- My lady dam Ali' Bryce.
- My ladi dā ysbell Norburgh.
- My lady Jone Adderley.
- Marg'et Croke.
- Alys Goldwyn.
- My lady dam Mgt Alley.
- Margarete viscounte' Lesse.

and others, in all 111.

Then follow a list headed with four aldermen and 204 others, which, together with the entrance of new brethren at the feast of Corpus Xpi. a<sup>o</sup>. do<sup>i</sup>. m.cccc. lxxx. xvij., and in the succeeding years 10, make altogether about 720 of the fraternity, which is closed with the name of Harry Wilkyns, clerk of the craft.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> H.R.H. Henry Frederick Augustus Duke of Cumberland and Strathern, Earl of Dublin, one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, was admitted to the freedom in 1767, together with the Right Honourable Charles Townsend. The late Lord Strangford, a lineal descendant of Sir Andrew Judd, and Lord Clyde, were also members. On the 19th of July, 1673, the Right Honourable Lieutenant Berkley of Berkley, and Lord Mowbrey Hargrave of Prussia, were added to this list of freemen.

Another extract gives the connection of the guild with other towns where their influence extended. I select this because it shows that other trades were also admitted to the fellowship:—

These be the names of the brethen and sistren in ye tyme of John Wynter, John Aüger, Richard Scarlet, Thomas mace, Wardeyns of ye seid fraternyte of oure lady,<sup>1</sup> ye xxv day of Julii ye xxüij yere of king Harry ye sixte. (1445).

Marster john boner, doctour.

John moufort, gentilmā, of reigate.

Pers carpenter, of reigate.

John melelard, of reigate.

John wodeward, bocher.

John wrixwope, gentilman.

John huntügdon, of saint albons.

John higdon, dier.

John thorpe wadisbiry, gentilmā.

William at þe wode, of bristowe isoperey.

Willam haselingfeeld, joyner.

John white, of charlewode.

John peinter, of salisbury, skynner.

John gold, bocher.

John petite, groser.

Thos. Winkborne of aldenham.

Harry camproun.

Isabel molling, silkwijf.

Richd. pleistowe.

John aischlee, of godstoone.

A lawe made bytwene the landlord and the tenaunt.

In the tyme of Cateworthe Mayre of London, the xxiiij yere of the reign of Kyng Henry the sixt, the olde books recordes processes and jugementes serched and sene. It was declared by the same Maire and Aldermen than beyng, that it shall not be liefull to eny tenaunt for terme of life, or for terme of yeres, within the said Citee at the ende of his terme, or at eny other tyme, to cast downe, take away, or pull up eny easment to the houses in the grounde of his seid tenure by hym nayled or fastned either with naile of yren, or of tymber as a pentyce, a staple for a lok, glass latyce, a benche, or other like, nor eny aisement fastned with mortar, whether the same mortar be of lyme or of cley, as a ffurneys, an oven, a chymney, a pavement, and such other, nor any plante, or tree, sett in the grounde, that hath taken roote as yvnes, trees, busshes, and suche other.

<sup>1</sup> St. Thomas of Acres, Spital, and Bethlehem.

After these articles are entered year by year the names of the master and wardens, each year in a separate column, headed with the chalice and host, indicative of the guild of Corpus Christi, and with other rich illuminations in colours. The usual heading ran thus till 1548 :—

These be the names of the Bretheren and Systemen of the fraternity of Corpus Xpi of the Crafte of Skynners of London, entered att the feast of Corpus Xpi the yere of our lorde god M<sup>c</sup>CCCLXXXV. Maister William Martyn, Alderman, than being Maister of the seide fraternite and crafte; Richard Swan, Olyu' Caston, Thomas Busselcon and Roger Swanloft, than being Wardyns.

After this date it was customary to enter the heading thus :—

These be the names of the master and the wardens of the felawshypp of Corpus Christi of the Skynners of London, entered at the fest of Corpus Xpi in the yere of ower lorde M<sup>c</sup>CCCCXVIJ.

The illumination of the chalice and host, accompanied by the monograms IHS and XPS, contained in the initial of each year's entry, appears for the last time in the year 1579, after which date it was superseded by a royal crown—a good emblem of the supersession of the church by the State.

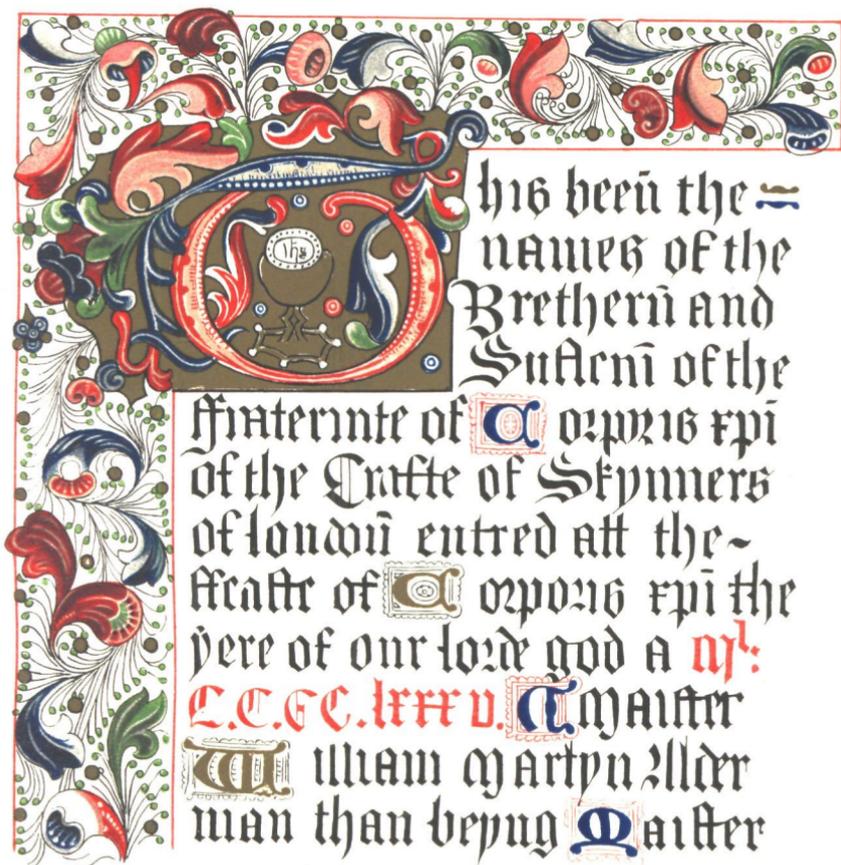
From the year 1550 the arms of the Company head each page, the helmet being that of an esquire and closed until 1612, after which it was represented as open.

It is noteworthy that the entries are always stated to be made on the feast of Corpus Christi, even through the whole period of Puritan rule : and the royal crown, surmounted by its lion, and with the Prince of Wales' plume boldly illuminated, were never intermitted ; this speaks strongly for the determined religious loyalty of the Company.

In the latter portion of the book the arms of England and Scotland are introduced, together with the arms of the Russia and Muscovy merchants, as well as those of Ebbing and Eastland, and merchants of the Levant.

Occasionally we meet with the name of a clerk of the Company, such as Henry Wilkins, Corporis Xpi. 1504, Master John Batten, A.D. 1556, and Thomas Pennant, 1639. In the 19th of Edward IV. we find the following entry relating to the " clerks wagys " :—

Item it is ordeyned in this same yere be the Master and Wardennys, and the xvi of Corpus Xpi, and the xvi of our ladies felisschyp, that Thomas Mason



This been the names of the Brethern and Sufreni of the fraterinte of **C**orporis xpi of the Crafte of Skynniers of londoni entred att the ffeste of **C**orporis xpi the yere of our lord god a **my**: **L.C.C.C. lxxxv.** **M**aister **W**illiam Martyn Alderman than beyng **M**aister

.. Illumination from the Books of the Skinners Company ..

that tyme beyng clerk of the said felyschyp shall have yearly fro this day for his salary xls.

The name of Master William Jenyns, Dean of Gloucester, appears as a member of the Guild in 1544.

THE VOLUME RELATING TO THE FRATERNITY OF OUR LADY commences with a series of rules for the governance of that body, which throw much light upon its organisation, and, being otherwise curious, are given in extenso, as follows:—

Memorandū that it ys ordeynyd and assēted be the maisterys and wardennys of the crafte of skynneris with the xvj off ye company of Corp'is xpi. And be the wardennys and y<sup>e</sup> xvi of the bretheryn and ffelawship of oure lady. The xxiiij day of April In the yeer of oure lord god M.iiij<sup>c</sup>lxxij. And the xii yeer of kyng Edward the iiij<sup>th</sup>. That euery brodir of oure lady felyschyp beyng skynn' holdyng ony schoppe or chambyr of the same That he schall yeerly take an hooede clothe of the wardennys for the yeer beyng or ellys that yeer that no leuery ys gewy that he schall pay for the increse of the clothe xx<sup>d</sup>. And that he schall come with his hooede redy made uppon his schulder on oure lady day Assumptōn to seynte Thomas of Acrysse and awayte uppō the wardennys of o<sup>r</sup> lady ffelawship so comyng forth unto the churche of seynt John uppon Walbroke. And there to offer at the hyee Masse or ellys to pay for the defaunte to the Box of our Lady iij. s. iiij<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>'</sup>oute ony redempcōn. Also it is ordeynyd that iiij p'sonys skynn's of the xvj. of oure lady bretherhode schalbe schosyn to see and understōde that the clothe that schalbe bowgth and ordeyned for the levery schalbe yn valure of iii. s. iiij d. the yarde.

Also we provide and ordeyne that ev'y broder of the felyschyp beyng assigned schall come at ony tyme that he is warned be the Clerk for ony obit of broder or sistir dissesed with his levery hooede that he is warned to come yn upon the peyne of 1 pounde wax. Also we ordeyne and assent that euery brodir off the same ffelischyp schall come to the dyner as he is Warned. And if he come not he schall pay nev' the lesse. And iff ony brodyr be syke or dissesyd and may not come and so knowyn y<sup>t</sup> he may send to the skynny's halle to the wardennys for the yeer beyng ffor his dyn', viij. d. so that he come be fore the fyrst corse be servydn. That thanne he schall haue for his porcōn as schall for oon man be hit hooe sucvyr hit be of the seyde bretheryn or systeryn.

Also eve'ch of the seide<sup>1</sup> frat'nite thats taken<sup>2</sup> cloþinge ne shal not<sup>3</sup> de foyll ne mysuse her cloþinge ne<sup>4</sup> done it away withjune two yere in poynce to paye to the almese of ye seid frat'nite iij s. iiij d. but wel and honestly kepe it and<sup>5</sup> were it in worship of all ye same frat'nite, and that every brother at the<sup>6</sup> receyvynge of the cloþinge paye be fore iij s. iiij d. and the<sup>7</sup> remennte as the Wardeynes & he may accorde.

<sup>1</sup> fraternity.

<sup>2</sup> clothing.

<sup>3</sup> defyle nor misuse their clothing.

<sup>4</sup> nor do away with it.

<sup>5</sup> wear it.

<sup>6</sup> receiving.

<sup>7</sup> rest.

Also yif eny of the same frat'nite be chosen for to be<sup>1</sup> broy'c<sup>2</sup> of ye maisters of the Craft of Skynners he ne shal not take no cloþinge of the<sup>3</sup> . . . for the tyme that he taketh cloþinge of the maisters<sup>4</sup> nev'ye lees he shal be take for oon of ye bretherhede yif he do his duetees as a broþ' doth.

Also yer bene accorded that ye same ffrat'nite shall fynde v tapers of<sup>5</sup> Wexe on the beam<sup>6</sup> in the Chapel in the church of seint John<sup>7</sup> up Walbrok above seid in Worship of the V Woundes that his blessed body suffred on ye cros for the redemption of al man kynde to<sup>8</sup> brenne ev'y solempne daye at divine s'vice, And also eu'ech brother or sistre that dyen shullen have at her<sup>9</sup> entierments six new torches, & two tapers of Wexe, ecch taper of xx lb brennyng at her<sup>10</sup> dirigees and at masses of Requiem as longe as this fraternite lasteth. And also yif there be eny Wif of eny broþ'e that dye after þat the brothere her husband hath<sup>11</sup> be in ye forseid bretherhede by vii yere fulli she shal have the light hool as thoo she were a sust'r of the same co'pany yif she wil axe it.

Also yif eny of ye same ffrat'nite dye eve'ch of the same frat'nite there shollen be at her<sup>12</sup> entierment the which shal be done ye sononday next folowinge and ye body dede shal have foure masses & eve'ch offre aftere his devocion & ye body to be borne to the place there he shal be buried, And ther dwelle til the Corps be assoyled, And who so faile of hem shal paye for ev'ech defaulte that he fayleth iij d. But if he may excuse h̄y be excusacions afterward writen. And more over yif eny of ye seide frat'nite dye out of Town as in pilg'mage or sodeyne deth, þat god forbede, and have no frendship to make there entierment the Wardaynes for þe yere shollen do it uppon ye frat'nite cost. fery' more if eny of the seide ffrat'nite dye eny sodeyn deth as be theves or watere, that god forbede, with inne vij myle aboute ye Cite of london above seid, all the bretheren of the same frat'nite there shall be hym to bringe to the Citee aboven seid þif ther mowe be ony waye have leve.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> brotherhood.

<sup>2</sup> The letter y, as in this instance, is occasionally written in this document instead of the semi-Saxon þ.

<sup>3</sup> word erased.

<sup>4</sup> nevertheless.

<sup>5</sup> wax.

<sup>6</sup> candle-beam, or rood-loft.

<sup>7</sup> upon.

<sup>8</sup> burn.

<sup>9</sup> interment.

<sup>10</sup> Dirige.

<sup>11</sup> been in.

<sup>12</sup> interment.

<sup>13</sup> Stowe, p. 259, mentions the following circumstance in connection with this rule: Thomas Percy, anno 1561, late Skinner to Queen Mary, was attended to his burial in St. Mary Aldermary Church with twenty black gowns and coats, twenty clerks singing, twelve mantle frieze gowns worn by as many poor men; rails set up in the church where the corpse was to rest, hanged with black and arms. Three dozen of escutcheons of arms, and the floor strewed with rushes. For the chief mourners, Mr. Crowley preached. There were present all the cloathing of the Mystery of Skinners, afterwards a great dole of money, and then all went home to dinner. The Company of Skinners to their hall to dine together. At this funeral all the mourners offered, so did the said Company. In Walbroke Church there is a monument to the memory of Daniel Brown, who was Skinner to all kings and queens of the realm from the year 1660 to 1698.

Also yif eny of the same frat'nite trespas to other to him þat the ts'pas is shal be made shewing of his harmes and greeces to the Wardeyns and the Wisest of ye same frat'nite and ther shollen so redresse it and he accorden and the trespasour make to ye partie agreved resonable amendis and pay over that to the frat'nites almesse ii lb. wex in her g'ce. And in every manere is ordeyned of hem yat bene, hauen bene, and shollen bene misdoinge or misspekynge to eny of her bretheren of ye forseide frat'nite, and wil not obeye hym to amendent be aware of the same frat'nite he shall be putt out of þe same frat'nite til he have made amendys for þe trespas done to ye said frat'nite.

Also alle the bretheren of þe same frat'nite have bene by v<sup>r</sup>tue of y<sup>e</sup> charter to the craft of Skynners be our worthie excellent and noble kyng Rie'd the second above seid ys g'unted to assemblen togider certeyn tymes in þe yere yif it be for profite of the same frat'nite as oft hem best liketh and shollen be thereof warned. And yif eny be absent yei shollen pay for ev'y defaute iiij d. but if he may excuse him be siknesse or lettinge of eny Ryal <sup>1</sup> of ye rewme or of his maister or out of contre or eny other resonable cause.

Also yif eny of ye same frat'nite falle in poverté by eny myschief or siknesse or by eny or way and hath bene vij yere dwellinge in þe forseid frat'nite and paide and p'formed alle þe poyntes and duetes aft<sup>r</sup> his power to þe forseid frat'nite <sup>2</sup> longinge withjnne the forseide tyme than he shal have of þe almesse of the frat'nite be deliveraunce of þe Wardeynes <sup>3</sup> þerof xiiij d. ev'e'y weke and an hode of lyvere of the same frat'nite every yere duringe his poverté.

Also yif eny of the same frat'nite be <sup>4</sup> enp'soned falsly be envie, or be fals

---

At Norwich was the guild of the Pelytors (under the patronage, not of Corpus Christi, but of Holy Trinity), founded in 1376, the rules of which were generally similar.—*Ibid.* p. 28.

Similar entries are also found in Machyn's Diary, who was himself a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company :—

P. 233. 1560. The xxx day of Aprell was bered in sant Gregore chyrche in Powlles chyrche-yerd master Payne skynner, and gayff armes, and ther was the masturs of compene of the Skynners in ther (livery,) he had a sermon.

P. 255. 1561. The sam day was bered in Cornyll mastores Hunt wedow, and the chylderyn of the hopetall and the masters wher at her berehyng with ther gren stayffes, and the xxx chylderyn syngyng the Pater-noster in Englysh, and a xl pore women in gownes; and after the clarkes syngyng, and after the corse, and then mornars, and after the craftes of the worshephull compene of the Skynners; and ther dyd pryche the byshope of Durram master Pykyngtun; and after to the Skynners halle to dener.

P. 176. 1558. The xij day of October was bered in Althermare parryche Raff Prestun, skynner, &c. . . . and the masters of the cloythyng of the Skynners was ther; and after they went to the Skynners' hall to dener.

P. 224. 1560. The xxx day of January was bered in sant Margettes-moyeses master Busse skynner, on of the masturs of the hospetall, and ther was all the masturs of the hospetall with gren stayffes in ther handes, and all the masturs of ys compene.

<sup>1</sup> royal person.

<sup>2</sup> belonging.

<sup>3</sup> thereof.

<sup>4</sup> imprisoned.

hatrede take, wherfor he may not maintene him silf to lyve and dwelled in ye manere aforeseid be vij yere in the same frat'nite and paide and p'formed alle ye poyntis and duetes aft' his power withjune ye forseid tyme yan he shal have xiiij d. ev'y weke duringe his meschief be delyu'ance of the wardeynes.

Also for as moch as all ye same frat'nite shol not be letted ev'ich tyme þat eny nede is in ye forseid frat'nite ne assemblen all hool be togidere,<sup>1</sup> but if it were for the grettere nede howe so eve' ye wardeyns for þe yere done forth with xij other associated to hē alle the hole frat'nite shullen holden hem agreed þerwith, as wel for clothinge as for alle other thinges of charge longing to the same companye. And which of þe xij warned to come to eny nede and come not, but he may excuse hȳ be resonable excusations shal paye at eny tyme that he failleth iij s. iijj d.

Also for as miche as the goodys of þe same frat'nite have bene betyme passed be defaute of hem þat han bene keepers <sup>2</sup> p'of to grete <sup>3</sup> adventersynge of alle the companye almes myskepēd and mysrewled, ordeyned is and assented that whan ye wardeyns for the yere passed shullen chese the wardeyns for þe yere sewinge þei shol be boynden for þe same men that þei chesen in such a co'dition that if it so be falle as god forbede þat the goodes of the seide frat'nite be hindred, harmed, or <sup>4</sup> litede, in her tyme that ben chosen for the yere new it shal be re'd<sup>5</sup> of hem that chesen such wardeynes, as wel as of hem þat þe faute is founden jnne, so that the goodes of þe same frat'nite shollen no more be littede as it hath bene.

Also ye wardeynes of þe same frat'nite shollen ev'y yere <sup>6</sup> yelden her rekenynge (*sic*) to an xx of the best of alle the same frat'nite of all receites and expenses made in þe use of the cōpanye also, and of <sup>7</sup> enqetes of cloþing for ye yere passed be Wadnesday in ye Estre weke next suyngē, the feest ev'y yere of Corpus X<sup>i</sup> at þ<sup>o</sup> feryest, wȳout eny more puttinge ove' jn þem ev'ech of ye wardeyns þ<sup>t</sup> bene for the tyme to paye to y<sup>o</sup> cōpany almesse vj s. viij d.

Also þei bene accorded that ev'y yere on our lady day the Assūpcion all the brethered shullen assemble <sup>8</sup> hool to gider in þe chirch of seint John up Walbroke above seide, ther to here an hie masse in þe worship of þe p'cious sacramēt of the <sup>9</sup> autre v'r'y god is owne body ev'eth to offere after his devocion'is. And which of al this forseid bretherhede faile shal paie to þe cōpanye almesse iijj d., but if he may excuse him be excusations a fore rehersed.

Also assented is and accorded þat the same fraternite shullen every yere holden a feest or a diner to <sup>10</sup> gidere if it be likinge unto hem þe which shal be made the day of the feest of the Assūpcion of our lady above seid, þif it be day of flesh and þif it be not ye sonoday next followinge. And which of þe same frat'nite, and he be of power þat absent him, but if it be <sup>12</sup> be v'rey trewe excusation shal paye as moche as yough he were yere.

<sup>1</sup> all the whole, together.

<sup>3</sup> adventuring—risk.

<sup>5</sup> ? required; word scarcely legible.

<sup>7</sup> enquiry.

<sup>9</sup> altar.

<sup>11</sup> to considere.

<sup>2</sup> thereof.

<sup>4</sup> lessened.

<sup>6</sup> produce or yield.

<sup>8</sup> altogether.

<sup>10</sup> together.

<sup>12</sup> hy.

Also all the bretheren and sustrē of this forseid frat'nite that were in the frat'nitees of seint mary spitell, and of bethleem, whoos vij yeres of ye gretter quarterages þat is forto witte xvj d. be yere bene wered out and passed shollen stonde forth stille in this forseid fraternite as þei did in that other. And so alle oþer<sup>1</sup> of ye same wiþjnne yooos seuen yeris stoundinge forth stille after þe quantite of her yeres for disturbance of payment of quart'ages.

Also for as mochel as ye wardeines of this forseid brethered þat shollen bere the t'vaille for alle ye company shold falle be alle reson and exp'ience due worship as falloth be bretheredes to be so' þerfor ordeynd is and assented þ' what manere brother of þe same bretherede yþat<sup>2</sup> mishave him in eny manere þinge, in worde or in dede, that sholde tñ'e vilenye or reпреef to eny of the same wardeynes be ye tyme that thei dwelle in her office that may be<sup>3</sup> preued be foure good men and trewe, the trespassour shal make amendis at ev'y tyme that he t'spaseth iiij lb. wexe. And also þif ye wardeynes for þe tyme because that thei shold<sup>4</sup> norssh love most amonge the bretherede, mishave hē or misbere hē as is aboñ seide þ' may also be p'ved be four trewe men þei sholl renne in ye double peyne.

Also for as much as he that hath be<sup>5</sup> litel tyme knower of a companye sholde not be reson governe a companye as he þat hath knowen a cōpanye of longe time, and fauty of gov'nō'ce be waye of unkōunye maye gretly distrouble a companye<sup>6</sup> ordeynd is and assented þat what maner man shal bere ye office of wardeynship in this same cōpanye, the tweyn at leest shollen be such as haven dwelled in þe same brethered vij yere at þe leest. And þe other tweyn that have dwelled in þe same companye four yere at þe leste, no<sup>6</sup> þinge doynge in her office, as in<sup>7</sup> byinge and<sup>8</sup> prisinge of clothinge newe men into the same companye receivynge almesse to eny pore brother or sustre, g'untinge light to eny brother, sustre, or brotheris wif, grauntinge or over sight of dynere and alle oþer charges ov' seyng upon peyne eche of þe wardeynes to paye at ev'y time that thei faile in this iij s. iiij d. to the almesse of the same companye.

And for case of þe same wardeyns also and in drawinge forth of men þat bene ripe and have borne none office in þe same Companye<sup>9</sup> ordeynd is and assented that who so bereth þe charge of Maistership shall not occupie that office be v yere after that he hath borne charge thereof.

Also the xxxij day of Fev'yere the yere of þe regne of kinge Henr' ye fourte ye thred, ordeynd is assented and fulli<sup>9</sup> g'unted to be holden kept first be ye maister of the craft William Framchingh'm than shyriff of london, and be his waydeyns, that is to witte, Thos. Rolf, John Pellynge, John Hows, and Richard Ffrekell, and afterwarde be ye wardeyns for ye same yere of ye<sup>10</sup> yemen companye þat is to witte, Richard Redinge, Thos. Ledrede, William Sotton, and john morpath, and<sup>11</sup> fery'more be all ye wisest of þe same companye that þe companye is

<sup>1</sup> other

<sup>3</sup> proved.

<sup>5</sup> been by.

<sup>7</sup> buying and.

<sup>9</sup> granted.

<sup>11</sup> furthermore.

<sup>2</sup> misbehave in any manner or thing.

<sup>4</sup> promote.

<sup>6</sup> nothing.

<sup>8</sup> pricing.

<sup>10</sup> yomen?

ordeyned to be rewled by. That for as myche as ther bene mony of þe same Companye þat paien to evel<sup>1</sup> her quarteraiges and for cloth, and other maner duetes that be longeth to the companye, that þei þat paien wel and trewly bene gretly vilanyed and agreved, and ye almesse may unneþhis be mayntened and fery, more be companye stonte in poynt to be undo, yat God forbede, for evil wille and hevynesse that thei þat done wel and trewly her duetees beren to ye companye be cause of þe evel name yat the evel parers make þe companye to have and to bere. And also every yere þe wardeynes as all ye cōpanye knowen wel haven mony sore t'vailles aboute the Tovne fro þe begynnynge of þe yere to þe endinge, that it is<sup>2</sup> vileinye to alle þe copanye yat so litel þinge is so longe to paye not withstandinge every yere ye Wardeynes gret t'vaile and her losse of her good, ordeyned is and assented be the maister above seid and the wardeyns and be all ye wisest of the companye that there shal no brother nor sustere of þe same companye bere no newe cloþinge of the companye lyve,<sup>3</sup> no newe yere nor be take to commune amonge his bretheren as a brother shold be into þe tyme þat he have ful paide and made a ful ende of alle maner dettys and duetees þ<sup>4</sup> he oweth to the companye and to þe wardeynes of þe yere laste before passed as touchinge for eny<sup>5</sup> maner þinge þ<sup>4</sup> longeþ to the brotherhede uppon peyne of ye newe wardeynes ever her after that if þei deliver eny such old detto, eny newe cloþinge more or lasse til he haue paide the Wardeynes last before hē þat he oweth to hem, as for clothinge and to ye cōpanye al þat he oweth of dettys to ye companye thei þat deliver hem eny<sup>5</sup> þinge of newe shal paye both to the Wardeynes last before hem and eke to all ye cōpanye all þat þei owen olde.

Also ye xxiiij daye of ffeyv'ere ye xiiij yere of þe reyne of kinge Henrye þe vi<sup>th</sup> ordeyned and assented is, and fulli g'unted to be holden and kept first be the assent and ye a'vice of ye sextene, and in þe tyme of Thos. Coly, Ric. Burdon, John Grene, and John Poule, þt tyme Wardeynes of þe frat'nite for the yere shal hold a<sup>6</sup> diryge att Seint Joh'is in Walbroke þe sat'day afore þe daye of her dyner, and whan þe dirige is done, to have þof drinkinge at þe halle for alle ye saules of alle þe bretheren and þe sustren to fore past paying to ev'y prest and to ev'y clerk of þe said Seint John is Chirch iiij d. and on ye morowe eft' at ye masse of requiem, and so go to mete and to the which ordinaūce ye seid maisters wy the afore seide han fully awarded that what Wardeyns that this dirige and ye masse unholden and unserved shall paie to þe same frat'nite to the helpinge of her almesse v li. of money wyout eny redempcion.

The rules are followed by a list of "names of the old bretheren holden at Seint Mary-Spitel and at Bethleem the which continues forth a yess<sup>7</sup> brethren in the newe."

The next list is headed: "These bene the bretheren and the susteren that entered inne after þe makyng of þe black paupers." Then follow

<sup>1</sup> pay too evilly, make default in payment.

<sup>2</sup> villany.

<sup>4</sup> belongeth.

<sup>6</sup> dirge.

<sup>3</sup> manner of thing.

<sup>5</sup> thing.

<sup>7</sup> thenceforth?

various entries, of which the following are selected as being those of most general interest:—

There is delivered be the bondes of þe seid Richard Bridford, John Gilmyn, Andrew Sutton, and Richard Maldon, unto Richard Honyngton, Tho<sup>r</sup> Sheerd, William Wikwane, and Gybon prest þe x day of Jul<sup>y</sup> in the yere of king henry ye v<sup>th</sup> þe viij yere a dosen sponys of silver þe which weien xiiij unc' and a qt'on p'ce þe unc' ij s. vj d. without the makinge The whiche margerie Redinge hath yeu'e unto þe bretheren and the sustren of þe same companye in that entent forto s've at the sustres table at her dinere in mynde of hir. þe some xxxv s. vij d.

Also be it remembred that at ye accounte of ye seid Wardeines at her deliv'ance up of the boxe they laft ther Inne in money liiij l. viij s. viij d.

Next is an interesting inventory of the goods of the fraternity made on the 18th July in the 20th year of King Henry VI. (1441).

These bene the goodes the whiche remayne to the bretheren of the seid frat'nite in the tyme of the seid wardeyns at her acounte. Wjþ money Juells and orna-mentz.

First in money in the box iiij<sup>x</sup> li. xij s. v d.

Also a Chales with a caas therto weyinge xv unc. & an half and a q'rto'n.

Also a maser p'ce xl s. of ye gift of Thomas franksse whose name is written in the bordure of ye bone of the same cup.

Also a nother maser p'c. x s.

Also ij masbokes A chesible of cloth of gold with covnes of Estrich fetheres. with avbe. stole. amyte. ffanon. & girdell.

Also a nother Chesible of jalowe jaresenet. with avbe. amyte. stole. fanon. and girdell. with a fruntel of ye same.

Also a chesible of rede saten with the apparaille.

Also a Chesible of white silk with the apparail.

Also a pleyn towale with a fruntell for an auter of Rede and blewe tartery n for an avtere.

Also an avter cloth of blak tartery n beten with Estrich fetheres, and lynes.

Also an avtercloth of grene tartery n beten with palys.

Item a fruntel for an awter of white with Roses.

Also a bordcloth drapred holdinge vj 3erdes. A bordcloth of drapre holding ij 3erdes. A Touale drapred cōteynynge xiiij 3erdes (and an half—struck out.)

Also ij bordeclothes pleyn conteyninge xxx yerdes.

Also the seid wardeynes han ordeyned and do make this registr' boke in p'cell of her entres, the valwre to xxx s.

Almost every year records some donation such as those in the following examples:—

Remembrance that Agnes the wiff of John Raye Skyunner hath yiven to god and in the worship of his blessed moder in whos name this Bretherhede is founded to the use of the seide frat'nite of ys seide yere xl s. And William Brembyll pynnur undere the seid forme vjs viij d.

Also the seide Wardeyns han yevē in parcell of ther encrece in this seide yere vj newe torches weying vj<sup>xx</sup> and viij lb. Of the which ther was of olde wex lviiij lb. p'ce the lb. iiij. d. And so byleveth in clere of newe wex at viij d. the lb.

iiij li. vjs.

Also Alys franke hath yeven to ye seid fraternite in this yere a towel conteynng v yerdes qrt' of diapre werk.

Also the seide Wardeynes have yeven up at their Acounte in the seide yere abouen ye some receyved at her incomyng of clere money as it appereth in ye rolle of her accounte

iiij li. viij. d.

On the 22nd July, the 31st year of King Henry VI. (1452), regulations to the following effect were "avised and ordeined" for the fraternity of our Lady by the advice of Richard Aley, Alderman and Master of Corpus Christi, and the wardens of the same, with the xvi chosen of the fraternity of our Lady.

That no person being brother of the fraternity that happeneth to fall to poverty shall be received into the alms of the fraternity without the counsel of the like authorities for the time being.

That the priests of the fraternity shall have the livery that the wardens shall ordain for a gown cloth, paying only 4d. a-year to the wardens.

That the four wardens of the brotherhood of our Lady shall yearly give up their accounts on the 12th July before the master and wardens and fellowship of the said craft under pain of £10 to the increase of the box of the brotherhood.

The four wardens shall not present or take in any brother or sister "by way of pardon, but if it be þe wifs of þe seid wardeins þ' for þe tyme shul be, oonly."

That if any bequest or other gift be given to the worship of our Lady and helping of the brotherhood, the wardens shall bring them in, whole, beside their account of receipts and payments.

At the end of the succeeding year follows this entry, showing that the rule took effect:—

These beñ the hole bequests in þe said wardens time to þe vse of þe said brethered.

Alsoñ Pangbourne late oon of þe Almes women of þe said brethered hath given in worship of our lady & augmentyng of þe said ffrat'nite in mony

xxs.

Item, j dussein Sponys of Silver weyng xiiij unc' & j qrt' of troy weight.

Item, j bordcloth of diap' conteynng vj yerdis.

Item, j towell of diap' cont' x yerdis & iiij qrt'.

Item, halfe a dussein of countrefete vessell.

Item, j bason & an ewer of laton.



**T**he Queen Margarete fifty  
me wyff and Spoble to kyng  
Harry the seethe.

∴ Illumination from the **B**ooks of the **S**kinners' **C**ompany, N.D. 1422.

The extensive lists of names of members of the fraternity show that it was by no means confined to Londoners, nor to persons in the trade of Skinners; thus, for example, in 1445, we find several resident at Reigate, and others at St. Alban's, Wednesbury, Bristowe, Haselingfield, Charlwood, Salisbury, Aldenham, and Godstone; and among the descriptions are doctor, gentleman, butcher, dyer, joiner, grocer, and silkwife.

Opposite to the list dated the 11th Edward IV. (1471) is noted the enrolment of the queen, thus—

Our moost goode and graciouse Quene Elisabeth, Soster vnto this oure ffraternite, Of oure blissed lady, And moder of mercy, sanct mary virgyn the moder of God.

And in 1475 are the following :—

The Qween Margarete sūtyme wyff and spowse to kyng Harry the sexthe.  
My lady Vawys, dam kat'ine.

Maistresse Elyanore Hawte with the Qween.

Maistryr John Holcot.

Alys Holcot his wyff w<sup>t</sup> þ<sup>e</sup> queē.

Sir Jamys Walkere p<sup>'</sup>st of seȝt Johūs in walbroke.

and several described as gentleman, draper, flecher, tailor, and brewer, besides skinners.

These examples will suffice to show the reputation of the fraternity to be such that the highest persons in the realm were enrolled in the list of members.

The entries are continued year by year with the greatest regularity, enlivened with illuminated capitals, and occasionally with a large miniature of some member of very special distinction.

The last record of the enrolment of new sisters occurs in the year 1542, when five were elected.

On the 20th July in the third year of King Edward VI (1549) the names are entered as the brethren of our Lady's Assumption in the time of certain wardens of the fraternity, but in the fifth year they are called "the bretheren of the yeomanry of the Skinners."

In 1561 occurs the following entry :—

Be it remembered that Mr. Thomas Persie (late master 1553), hathe of his lyberalite geuen unto the use of the Copany of Skinners of London a tabellw<sup>t</sup> a fframe at ye upp, onde of the hall and a fayre carpet to ye same w<sup>t</sup> his armes, also a tabell cloth an towell of damaske worke to the same.

Two of the pages or skins of this volume, which are in size about

sixteen inches by eleven, contain drawings of a more elaborate character. In one we have the assumption of the Virgin, who appears in an attitude of adoration, with hands folded in prayer, looking as it were to heaven, while the three Persons of the blessed Trinity are about to place a crown upon her head. On either side are angels with expanded wings, one on the right hand holds an ermine cap or crown, and the other the monogram IMR; the Virgin is encompassed with a nimbus as well as the Trinity. She is robed in a purple mantle, powdered with stars and lined with ermine, and wears underneath a pink dress, deeply flounced with the same material. Below a figure is represented as kneeling, and a label issuing from her mouth is inscribed with the words "Soi dei genitas ou," and the following laudatory dedication :

*Ascendit Xp'us super celos et preparabit sue castissime matri immortalitatis locum et hoc est illa preclara festivitas om' sanctor' festivitatis incomparabilis in qua gloriosa et felix mirantib' celestis curie ordinib' ad etherum pervenit thalamum quo pia sui memorum immemor nequaquam existat. ¶ exaltata es Sancta dei genitrix super coros angelorum ad celestia regna.*

*Deus qui berginalem aulam in qua habitares eligere dignatus es da quesumus ut sua nos defensione munitos iocundos faciat sue interesse festivitati qui nunc et regnas cum deo pat: r. in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus p' omnia secula seculorum. Amen.*

The Guild roll on the opposite page shows it to have been executed in the sixth year of Henry VII. A.D. 1491.

On the other, Lady Elizabeth Grey, the wife of Edward IV. is represented standing in a commanding attitude, with the ball and sceptre in her hands, and a regal crown upon her head; the expression is sweet and placid, and her hair, which is of a light flaxen colour, falls gracefully over her shoulders; she is robed in purple with a golden border; the robe is lined with ermine, as well as the bodice and skirt, which are of a crimson colour. The background is tastefully filled with roses and pinks, gracefully wreathed together, and the whole encompassed with an illuminated border, with the dedication already referred to:

*Oure moost goode and graciouse Quene Elisabeth, Foster into thisoure fraternite. Of oure blissed lady and modr of mercy Sanct Mary birgyn the modr of God.*

The date given on the preceding page is that of the 11th of Edward IV. A.D. 1471.

The extracts and notes above given are those of the most interest and importance, and serve to illustrate the value and curious contents of the early records belonging to the Company, which would well merit a far more extended notice.

### SKINNERS' HALL.

Herbert, quoting from Stowe,<sup>1</sup> says there is an old record that the original hall of the Company "consisted of iij small tenements in the parish of St. John's upon Walbrocke, and ij tenements in St. Martyn's Orgar, and that they had licence of King Henry III. for the same;" the rent per annum is mentioned as xii. vi. viii.; this was afterwards alienated, although by what means is uncertain, and in the 19th of Edward II. was the property of Ralph de Cobham, who, having made Edward the Third his heir, put it in that monarch's power to restore to the Company their ancient hall, at the same time that he granted them a charter, and allowed his illustrious name to be added to the guild. (1327).

Of the original building known as Copped Hall nothing now remains save some of the old walls, which were sufficiently substantial to resist the Fire in 1666. I have not been able to find a plan of the first building, but the four small buildings were no doubt facing Dowgate Hill. The frontage to the street is 50 feet. There was a court or quadrangle somewhat similar to the present, and the entrance direct into the hall. The present building appears to have been erected as soon as the funds of the Company enabled them to rebuild after the Fire.

At this time the Company held their courts at other places, as we find the Salters kindly lending their hall. Courts also appear to have been held at the Bull Inn in Bishopsgate, and also in the church of St. Helen's.

Soon after the fire the rubbish and old lead were sold, and a Committee appointed (Oct. 15, 1668) for the purpose of carrying out the rebuilding of the Hall. Sir George Waterman, knt., Master, with Sir Thomas Pilkington and others, were on the Committee. In Nov. 1668, it was ordered that the front houses at Skinners' Hall should be rebuilt, "with what speed they conveniently may, and the Warden

<sup>1</sup> Stowe, i. 201.

Gibbs, Mr. Rodgers, Mr. Smith, and others be a Committee to find and buy what timber, deals, lyme, ironwork, at the best and fittest season, and in what quantities, they shall think fit."

In February the Renter was empowered to make the gateway of stone or timber as he thought fit, the quadrangle to be 40 ft. square. Shortly afterwards we find the Renter reports a want of money; to meet this difficulty the Master and Wardens advanced 1000*l.* at 6 per cent., and every member was pledged to use his influence to raise a like sum for the use of the Company. Other means were also resorted to for raising funds, viz., by summoning 20 or more yeomen and bachelors to take upon them the livery or clothing of the Company, the fee of which was 15*l.*, and in case of refusal fining the unfortunate member 20*l.*

We next hear of the Hall being plastered. At a Court held June 28th, 1670, a screen is ordered for the hall, and the windows of the Court-room to be wainscoted with what speed they may be. On Oct. 6, 1671, Renter Gibbs and others were ordered to view the Hall to see if it may be fitted up by Lord Mayor's day.<sup>1</sup> It must have been completed in 1672, as it was let to Sir George Waterman during his year of office as mayor from the 1st of November 1672 to the 1st of November 1673, at a rental of 160*l.* per annum. The description of the procession<sup>2</sup> starting from the Hall at 7 o'clock in the morning is to be found in Herbert's History of the Twelve Companies.<sup>3</sup>

In 1678 the Court ordered a parlour to be erected with a room over it behind the Hall and an attic. Two of these now form Committee Rooms. The carving over the chimney-piece in the Court and Cedar Withdrawing Room is carefully executed in the best style of Grinling Gibbons. In 1691 the New East India Company held the first meeting here. Macaulay in his Hist. of England<sup>4</sup> speaks of it :

The Skinners built their stately Hall, and the meetings were held in a parlour, renowned for the fragrance which exhaled from a magnificent wainscot of cedar. \* \* \* \* \*

During the summer of 1691 the controversy which raged between the Leaden-

<sup>1</sup> In this year the Court authorised the Wardens' disposal of certain surplus land in the rear of the Hall at 3*d.* per foot, which we find was afterwards sold to Mr. Fairbrother.

<sup>2</sup> Towards which the Company subscribed £200.

<sup>3</sup> P. 321.

<sup>4</sup> Macaulay, vol. iv. cap. xviii. p. 144, &c.

hall Street Company and the Dowgate Company kept the City in constant agitation, and the Parliament no sooner met than both parties presented petitions to the House of Commons. \* \* \* \* \*

The tracts which the rival bodies put forth were innumerable if the drama of that age is to be trusted. The feud between the India House and Skinners' Hall was for some time as serious an impediment to the course of true love in London as the feud between the Capulets and Montagues had been at Verona.

The play which Macaulay alludes to is given in a note :

Hast thou been bred up like a virtuous and sober maiden, and wouldest thou take the part of a profane wretch who sold his stock out of the Old East India Company?

It was in consequence of these meetings that the New Company on its amalgamation with the Old presented the Skinners' Company with a carved mahogany court table and silver candlesticks.

Two small statuettes in the drawing-room are worthy of attention, being representations of Edward III.<sup>1</sup> and Sir Andrew Judd.

On the staircase is a full-length portrait of Sir Thomas Pilkington.

In the court-room is a portrait of Sir Joseph Causton, knight, and one of T. G. Kensit, Esq. (the present worthy clerk) by Richmond, R.A., and a small portrait which is said to be that of Sir Andrew Judd. Also a view of Tonbridge School, painted by T. S. Wells, Esq., Master, 1836.

The façade of the Hall next the street is somewhat like that of old Covent Garden Theatre in the time of Garrick. It was erected under the superintendence of the Company's surveyor, Douswell, A.D. 1777. Some alterations to the Hall were made by Mr. Jupp, afterwards surveyor to the Company, but the present roof was from a design of Mr. George Moore, architect, and has been recently redecorated under the superintendence of the Company's present surveyor, Mr. Edward Henry Burnell.

In concluding my remarks on the Company's Hall I would fain adopt the words of Stowe, who, after describing the history of the Company, adds, " Thus much to stop the tongue of unthankful men, such as used to ask, Why have ye not noted this, or that? and give

<sup>1</sup> There is a striking resemblance between this statuette and an engraving in the *Hist. of British Costumes* published by Knight, which is taken from an initial letter in the Grant of the Duchy of Aquitaine.—*Library of Entertaining Knowledge* by Knight, p. 137.

no thanks for what is done; but I feel my inadequacy to the task I have undertaken and crave your indulgence for my omissions."

The arms which had been previously used were confirmed, and the "crest and bestes" (*i.e.* supporters) of the Company, granted by Thomas Hawley, Clarencieux King-of-Arms, on the 1st October, 4 Edward VI. entered and approved at the Visitation in 1634, John Benet, Master. The shield is—Ermine, on a chief gules three ducal coronets or, capped of the field and tasselled gold. The crest is a lizard<sup>1</sup> statant ppr. gorged with a wreath, leaved vert, purffed or. The supporters are—Dexter, a lizard ppr. sinister, a martin sable, each gorged with a wreath, leaved vert. In the old court-books the motto is, "In Christo Fratres," and it is not until the year 1687 that we find the present motto of the Company adopted, viz.

"TO GOD ONLY BE ALL GLORY."

### THE BARGE.<sup>2</sup>

[NOTE.—All extracts from Stowe are from Strype's edition, printed 1720.]

The Skinners, in common with others of the City Guilds, had their state barge in which they were wont to take part in City pageants, accompanying my Lord Mayor on the occasion of his proceeding by water to Westminster on the festival of St. Simon and St. Jude (old style), when he took the customary oaths in the Court of Exchequer, before the Lord Chancellor. They likewise escorted him back to Guildhall with banners, streamers, trumpets, kettledrums, and haut-boys.

Although the custom of the Lord Mayor's taking the oath of allegiance at Westminster dates back as early as the year 1250, it appears that up to the year 1453 the procession was on horseback.<sup>3</sup> In the year last mentioned<sup>4</sup> Sir John Norman was elected Mayor, and he caused a barge to be built at his own costs and charges in which he proceeded in state to Westminster, and the Companies had several barges well decked and manned to pass along with him. This made the Lord Mayor very popular, especially so with the

<sup>1</sup> I am reminded by G. E. Cokayne, Esq. *Lancaster Herald*, that the lizard is almost the same as the leopard, and is generally so depicted, but that it is brown and with a short tail. Edmonson says it is "a short-tailed cat of Norway," and this is what it probably is. In some documents the word is "lazarde."

<sup>2</sup> Stowe, vol. i. p. 169.

<sup>3</sup> Knight's *London*, p. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Fairholt, *City Pageants*, tells us that a barge was hired fifteen years previously, A.D. 1435.

watermen, and they celebrated the event in a song, which was composed and sung to a lively air, commencing with these words :

Row thy boat Norman, row to thy leman.

In 1482 the convenience of this arrangement was further improved by Sir John Shaw, or Shaa, who proceeded to and from Westminster by water.

On royal and state occasions also the City Companies attended the Lord Mayor. When Henry VII. willed the coronation of his Queen Elizabeth she was brought from Greenwich by barges all freshly furnished with banners and silk streamers.

When Henry VIII. avowed his marriage with Anne Boleyn she was brought by all the craft of London from Greenwich to the Tower, trumpets, shawms, and other instruments all the way making play and great melody ; also when Queen Henrietta arrived in London June 16th, 1625, the King and Queen in the royal barge, with many other barges of honour, and thousands of boats, passed through London Bridge. Again, in 1662, to quote the words of Evelyn : <sup>1</sup>

I was spectator of the most magnificent triumph that ever floated on the Thames, considering the innumerable boats and vessels, dress'd and adorn'd with all imaginable pomp, but above all the thrones, arches, pageants, and other stately representations, stately barges of the Lord Mayor and Companies, with various inventions, musiq, and peales of ordnance, both from ye vessells and ye shore, going to meet and conduct the new queene from Hampton Court to Whitehall, at her first time of coming to towne. In my opinion, it far exceeded all ye Venetian Bucentoras, &c., on the occasion when they go to espouse the Adriatic. His Ma<sup>ty</sup> and the Queene came in an antique shaped vessell, covered with a stall or canopy of cloth of gold, made in form of a cupola, supported with high Corinthian pillars, wreathed with flowers, festoons, and garlands ; I was in our new built vessell sailing amongst them.

A picture representing the pageant is now in Her Majesty's collection.

In June 1728 the Company's barge was reported out of repair, and a committee was appointed to obtain tenders for the construction of a new barge, or if possible the repair of the old one. At this time the Company for economical reasons ordered the repairs to the extent of 25*l*. Mr. Richard Bernard, the builder, undertaking to keep her afloat for ten years more. The specification of Bernard appears to have been entered in extenso in the Court Books. As it affords some curious information concerning the construction and cost of a barge at that time, I venture to insert it.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs, vol. i. p. 352. See also *Aqua Triumphalis*, engraved by John Tatham, folio, 1662.

<sup>2</sup> Court Books, August 14th, 1728.

## Mr. Richard Bernard's Estimate for building a new Barge.

For building a new barge, the length to be 73 foot and three inches.

The width of the forepart of the house is 10 foot 10 wide.

The depth of the forepart of the house is three foot.

The length of the house from bulkhead to bulkhead, thirty and four foot, and four inches or thereabouts.

The width of the barge in the middle of the house is eleven feet and 6 inches.

The width of the barge in the after bulkhead is 10 ft. 5 inches.

The depth at the after part of the house is four feet six inches.

The hull of the aforesaid barge to be built with inch board and three-quarter inch board, and the timbers to be three inches in thickness, to be cut out of English oak. The said hull of the barge comes to £100.

The house to be thirty-four feet in length with lockers, and seats and wainscoting, with hinges and locks.

Thirty-six looking glass plates to be diamond cut for the sashes.

The fore bulkhead, ten foot and a half and six foot four inches high, or thereabouts, with fluted pilousted pilasters with carved captols.

The bulkhead shall be eleven foot wide and five foot ten inches high; four carved elbows for the seats in the State Rooms.

Two fluted columns to support the beam, four carved brackets at the corners of the house, pail boards to be carved.

The shield to be nine inches thick with the Company's coat of arms to taffrail of the said barge.

The ceiling of the barge to be good seasoned yellow deals.

The rails of the house four inches broad and one inch  $\frac{1}{4}$  thick.

Six handsome wainsscotte formes.

A plank with iron work sufficient for the sashes, to be silk, blew or red.

The said work comes to £110.

To guild the carved quarter, pairds, large shield in the starn, the carved bracketts in the front, and back part of the house, the pillasters, between the sashes, the fluted pillasters with their capitols and bases, the King's arms in the Master's seat, and other figures as is proper, and the inside of the house varnished with white spirit varnish, and all other ornaments painted and gilded

at	£36 15 0
For eighteen new ashens oars for the barge	9 0 0
For a hitcher, staff, and hook	0 2 0
For one hundred yards of vittory for the covering of the barge, at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ per yard, complatly sowed together after the best manner	5 0 0
	<hr/>
	50 17 0
The hull of the said barge	100 0 0
The building of the house completely finished	110 0 0
	<hr/>
	£260 17 0

Ten years having passed since the last-mentioned repairs, the Court decided upon building a new barge, and, having heard that Mr. Hall had recently constructed barges for other of the City Companies, they appointed a time to meet Mr. Hall and view the Fishmongers' barge. The result was that they contracted with Mr. Hall to build them one of the same dimensions, but with certain alterations as to the gilded images, for the sum of 439*l.*; and Mr. Thomas Nash, then Master, was desired to provide glass and other furniture similar to the Fishmongers'. On the following May, 1739, the barge was prepared for the reception of the Members of the Court and their ladies.

On the election of Sir George Mertins as Mayor in 1724, eight poor men with quarter-staffs were ordered to attend the procession; twenty rich bachelors to walk before the Company in velvet coats, gold chains, and white staffs; the Company to provide gloves, and 2*s.* 6*d.* to be allowed for their dinner.

When Sir Charles Asgill was elected Lord Mayor in 1757,<sup>1</sup> a Master of Defence with eight men were substituted for the eight men with quarter-staffs, and fifty with javelins, a gentleman usher, thirty pensioners with gold chains; thirty whiffers with a star had 3*s.* each and 1*s.* for dinner, and eight sweepers with brooms had the same.

Again, on the election of Sir R. Kite, Skinner, to the office of Mayor in 1776,<sup>1</sup> the Company's barge was ordered out, repainted and gilded, the Company mustering in force. A new silk gown was ordered for the barge-master, new scarf for his mate, jackets and caps for the men, fifty-eight gowns and caps for pensioners, thirty gold chains for the gentlemen, cockades and ribbons without stint, and none of the livery were admitted without a gown. The most singular entry is for John Wade, master of defence, who was to provide eight men with eight bells, with scarves and cockades, to form part of the procession.

The barge was used by the sheriff in 1775, and appears to have met with some damage at a regatta in 1776;<sup>2</sup> it was repaired at an expense of £21 16*s.* 0*d.* in 1777.

In 1783 the Lord Mayor was informed that the Company's barge was again out of repair, and they desired to be excused from taking part in the procession to Westminster. It was afterwards repaired by Searle, in 1785; and with few exceptions the Skinners continued to

<sup>1</sup> Court Books.

<sup>2</sup> For a silver cup of 20 guineas, given by the Duke of Cumberland. Ann. Register.

accompany the *Lord Mayor* on his way to and from Westminster, until it was finally disused. In the year 1786 there is an entry to the effect that no French wines or hock be drank on board the barge. In 1827 it was put into thorough repair by Messrs. Rawlinson and Lyon, at a cost of £665.

On the occasion of the opening of New London Bridge by His Majesty King William IV. and Queen Adelaide, August 1st, 1831, Sir John Key, Bart., Mayor, and the whole of the Corporation and City Companies were present in their gorgeous state barges, while craft of all descriptions gaily dressed with flags covered the river. A channel was kept open for the royal procession, by means of vessels and barges moored alongside, extending in two lines from Somerset House to London Bridge, the arrangement of which had been confided to Admiral Sir Byam Martin.

On the occasion of Her Majesty honouring the City with her presence, at the opening of the New Coal Exchange, October 23, 1849, the Skinners and other Companies in their barges attended Her Majesty in her progress to the Custom House, and also again accompanied her back to Whitehall.

The barge was repaired again in 1855 by Mr. Cristal, when the Company spent £257 14s. upon it.

In consequence of the Lord Mayor and other Companies putting down their barges, the Company unwillingly gave up theirs. It was sold in 1858 to Mr. Scarle for £75, and the old hull may still be seen floating on the river at the side of the Christ Church meadows at Oxford.

The Company usually set apart one day in the year for an excursion to Richmond, when every member of the Court had the privilege of taking with him on the barge two ladies, or one lady and one gentleman. The start was from Dyers' Hall Wharf, and in later times from Waterloo Bridge, where the Company embarked about 11 A.M., and with eighteen rowers proceeded with the tide as far as Putney; here the barge stopped at Mr. Michael Turner's, and other members of the Company joined them; afterwards re-embarking, a light luncheon of fruit and ices was served, and the band enlivened the rest of the voyage with a choice selection of instrumental music. Arriving at Richmond they proceeded to the Star and Garter Hotel, where an elegant entertainment was provided. At 8 P.M. or soon after, those who preferred it returned by water, and pleasant was it for the visitors and younger members of the Company to dance on the deck by moonlight, while

the barge glided gently on, and the sound of the band was wafted over the still waters of the Thames, or sitting with their seniors in the saloon to hear glees and madrigals. As the barge grounded at Putney the rippling tide beat on her clincher-built sides, and flowing onwards swept away with the commingled cadence of the well-known glee—

“ Sleep, gentle lady, the flowers are closing,  
The very winds and waves reposing ;  
Sleep while we sing good night,  
Good night ! good night !  
Good night ! ”

One other custom deserves notice. When the Lord Mayor had landed at Westminster, the barges of the Skinners and Merchant Taylors were brought alongside each other, when ample store of cakes and wine were produced. The wine was drunk from wooden bowls, and the Master and Wardens of the Skinners drank to the health of the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors, root and branch, and might they continue for ever. This loving toast was responded to by the Merchant Taylors in good fellowship and in remembrance of the decree of Sir Richard Billesden as before-mentioned.

One of the best drawings of a City barge (the Stationers) is given in *Shipping and Craft*, published A.D. 1829, by E. W. Cook, Esq., R.A. The men's caps were of red velvet, trimmed round the head with ermine, and expanding to a square at the top in a somewhat similar manner to the University form ; in front of each was a silver leopard, the crest of the Company ; they had also blue striped cotton shirts and trowsers ; the barge-master's coat was scarlet, of true waterman's cut, with ample pleated skirt, ermine collar and cuffs, and the shield of the Company, in silver blazoned, on the left arm. Red smalls and stockings. Eighteen men were employed as rowers ; one at the bow seated on a leopard had a boat-hook, and two at the helm, completed the crew.

The Skinners' and Goldsmiths' Companies conjointly rented a barge-house at Chelsea of the Archbishop of Canterbury, afterwards of the Apothecaries' Company.



## CITY PAGEANTS.

Stowe mentions the names of twenty-one lord mayors as being members of the Company. The earliest is Sir Thomas Leggy, 1348, 1355. The last Sir Richard Chiverton, 1658: besides these I have traced numerous others who will be referred to hereafter in a list of such members of our Company as have filled this important office.<sup>1</sup>

Of the city pageants six are mentioned by Herbert as described and printed.

The First, that of Sir Wolstan Dixie, is to be found in Stowe, acted Oct. 29, 1585; a copy in black letter, 4to. imprinted by Joseph Alde, by George Peele, M.A., Oxon., is in the Bodleian Library.

The Second is the Triumph of Love and Antiquity, by Thomas Middleton, imprinted by Nicholas Oatres, 1619; it was acted before Sir William Cokayne, Oct. 29, 1619, wherein he is thus addressed by Orpheus—

Behold yon bird of state, the vigilant cock,  
 The morning herald and the plowman's clock,  
 At whoes shrill crow the very lion trembles;  
 The hardest prey of all that here assembles;  
 How fitly do's it match your name and power,  
 First by that name; now is this glorious hour.  
 At your first voyce, to shake the bold'st offence  
 And sturdiest sin, that 'ere had residence  
 In sane man, yet with an equal eie  
 Watching grave justice, with fair clemency,  
 It being the property he chiefly shows,  
 To give wing warning still before he crows;  
 To crow before he strikes, with his clapt wing;  
 To stir himself up first, which needful thing  
 Is every man's first duty by his crow:  
 A gentle call, or warning, which should show  
 From every Magistrate, ere he extend  
 The stroke of justice, he should apprehend;  
 If that prevail not, then the spur—the *Sword*.

The Third.—London's Triumph, by J. B., 4to.; no copy either in the British Museum or City Library. The pageant took place when Sir Robert Titchborne was Mayor 1656.

The Fourth.—Londinum Triumphans, by J. Tathan, a well-known dramatist, celebrated 29th Oct. 1657, in honour of the truly deserving

<sup>1</sup> Three of these served the office of Lord Mayor twice, and one, viz. Pilkington, three times.

Richard Chiverton, Lord Mayor of London, done at the cost and charges of the Worshipful Company of Skinners. A copy was sold at Mr. West's sale, but present possessor is unknown. There is no copy either in the British Museum or Guildhall Library.

The Fifth.—London's Resurrection to Joy and Triumph expressed in sundry shows, shapes, scenes, speeches, and songs, in parts celebrated to the much merited magistrate Sir George Waterman, knt. Lord Mayor of the City of London, at the peculiar and proper expense of the Worshipful Company of Skinners. Written by Thomas Jordan, London: printed for Henry Brown at the Gun, in St. Paul's Churchyard, 1671. Extracts are given by Herbert and Strype:<sup>1</sup> a copy is in the Guildhall Library. The following extract may not prove uninteresting.

The Skinners met at the Hall at seven o'clock and formed in procession. The address to Sir George Waterman commences thus:

In the first Age, when Innocence began  
To spread her splendour on the Soul of Man,  
Union filled all the universe with free  
Felicious and seraphic Harmony;  
All parts of the Creation did consent,  
And the world was one well-tuned Instrument;  
Dog, Bear, Wolf, Lamb, together did agree,  
Nature itself knew no antipathy;  
But, when the peace was broke by Man's Transgression,  
Revenge with rage and envy took possession;  
Discord rioted, and in conclusion  
Old Amnesty was turned into confusion.

The Sixth.—London's Great Triumph, restored and performed on Tuesday the 29th, 1689, for the entertainment of the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Pilkington, knt. Lord Mayor of the City of London; containing a description of the several pageants and speeches, together with a song for the entertainment of their Majesties, who with their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Denmark, the whole Court, and both Houses of Parliament, honoured his Lordship this year with their presence. All set forth at the proper costs and charges of the Right Worshipful Company of Skinners by Matthew Tautman.

Londonum Urbs Sinelita Regum. London, printed for Langley Curtis at Sir Edmundsbury Godfrey's head, near Fleet Street Bridge, 1689.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. 325.

The Seventh, not mentioned by Strype in his edition of Stow or Herbert in his *History of the Twelve Great Companies*, is as follows:—

Sir Anthony Bateman, Master of the Skinners' Company, and Lord Mayor of the city of London 1665.

A pageant was enacted called "London's Triumph," at the cost and charges of the Worshipful Company of Skinners.

The procession started from Skinners' Hall at 8 o'clock A.M.

First. Master and Wardens in their gowns faced with foyne.

Secondly. The Livery in gowns faced with budge.

Thirdly. Forty foyne Bachelors in gowns and satin hoods.

Fourthly. Fifty Bachelors in gowns and satin hoods.

Fifthly. Fifty budge Bachelors in gowns and satin hoods.

Sixthly. Other gentlemen carrying banners and colours of the Company ; 11 of them in plush.

Seventhly. Sergeant Trumpeter and 35 Trumpeters ; 16 of His Majesty's Servants, and 4 of the Duke of Albemarle's.

The Drum-Major and 4 more of His Majesty's Drums.

7 other Drums.

A Fife.

2 more Fifes.

All except His Majesty's Sergeants habited in buff-colored doublets, black hose, and scarfs about their waists.

2 City Marshalls.

The Foot Marshall.

70 Pensioners in red gowns, red sleeves, and red caps, each with a javelin in one hand and a target in the other, whereon is painted the coat of arms of their benefactors.

All with the Company's colors in their hats.

The pageant is made in the manner of a wood or wilderness, being 14 feet long and 8 feet broad. The front thereof is arched over with a wild arbour, whereon sits a figure representing Faunus. His head is clothed with wool intermixed with ermine, the upper part of his body habited like a forester in green, and his nether part like a woodman in russet ; in one hand he holds a javelin, and in the other a bugle-horn ; his attendants are three satyrs, playing on rude instruments. Upon 4 pedestals sit 4 girls, nymphs of the forest called Dryads, and habited accordingly. On the stage are placed several boys habited as bears, monkeys, and several other beasts relating to the Company's trades. Upon the approach of the Mayor the faun thus addresses him :—

Ere scarce the force of government was known,  
 Or superstitious ceremony shown ;  
 Ere Rome received from Romulus her law,  
 Which did the Sabines to subjection draw,  
 Or that the gods into request became,  
 And altars on her Holy Mount did flame,  
 I led the way to those mysterious rites,  
 By the pale tapers of instructive lights :

For Nature (then), as Heathen reason lent,  
 To worship what we call Omnipotent,  
 Where now the one, as oft strives to deface,  
 With oaths and blasphemy the seat of Grace,  
 Worser than Heathen slaves, past sense of shame,  
 From Christian into Atheist change their name ;  
 We were devout in what we did not know ;  
 They know, and yet they will not devotion show ;  
 In woods and groves at first we sacrificed,  
 And then we temples to erect devised ;  
 As we grew up in knowledge, we the more  
 Our unknown God did honor and adore ;  
 These sort of men your temples do despise,  
 And to the beasts do only sacrifice ;  
 That such who thus your government displease  
 Deserve the name of satyrs more than these.  
 Licentious liberty, obdurate hearts,  
 And men from virtue more than beast departs ;  
 For they forsake not their's, and, as we do,  
 Order our beasts, let them be ordered too.  
 Wild beasts are tamed by reason, and wild men may  
 Be brought in time to be as tame as they ;  
 'Tis wisdom in the magistrate that must  
 Crumble all such prejudices into dust.  
 Let such as in your Church no service love  
 Confined be in a forest, wood, or grove ;  
 Let them be company for beasts, not men,  
 Till they return unto the truth again ;  
 By this their punishment you will appear  
 Unto the world more virtuous than severe."

As he proceeded other speeches were addressed to him—

1. By Albion ;
2. By a Turk ;
3. By Minerva ;
4. By a Turk again at Guildhall;

which ended, his Lordship entered his house, all depart in order (as the conveniency of night will admit), and the several persons appointed to attend the service of the day take especial care to lodge the silk hoods and triumphs in some secure place, until they can remove them to Skinners' Hall ; in regard they are of some weight, for the burden of the day (adds the historian) was great upon the undertakers.—Printed by Roger le Strange, 1663.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is worthy of remark that Monk, Duke of Albemarle, was entertained by the Skinners when he supported the claims of Charles II., on which occasion the royal arms were replaced, first in the Company's Hall, and afterwards in the City, where they had been banished during the time of the Commonwealth.

MEMBERS OF THE COMPANY WHO ALSO SERVED  
THE OFFICE OF MAYOR IN THE CITY OF  
LONDON.

The following list, containing a few brief notices of the historical incidents relating to some of the ancient worthies of the Company who have served the office of Lord Mayor of the City of London, may not be uninteresting.

I am indebted for the blazon of the coats of arms to John de Havilland, Esq. F.S.A. York Herald.



THOMAS LEGGE, or LEGGY, Mayor A.D. 1347, 1355, M.P. 20 Edward III.

Arms: Vert, a buck's head or, on a chief argent three crosses flory azure.<sup>1</sup>

He bequeathed 100*l.* for cleaning fosses, on condition that masses were offered for his soul in the Chapel of St. Mary, Guildhall.<sup>2</sup> He also gave 300*l.* to Edw. III. to assist in the expedition against France during his

Mayoralty. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Their son John Legg was a farmer of the public revenue, and serjeant-at-arms to King Richard II. He took part in the insurrection of Wat Tyler, and was beheaded, together with Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, Robert Hales, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, and others, on Tower Hill, on the 14th June, 1381. His father, the mayor, who, Stowe says, was the sufferer on this occasion, had however been dead many years before.<sup>3</sup> Their immediate ancestors are said to have descended from a patrician family in the city of Bavonna, in Italy, who settled in England about the time of King Henry II.

<sup>1</sup> In Harl. MSS. 1049 and 1349 the arms are Azure, a buck's head cabossed or, on a chief argent three crosses moline of the first (thus in Harl. MSS. 1049, fo. 39). Heylyn's *Help*, 1773, gives the same blazon. Harl. MSS. 1349, fol. 6b, blazons the coat in the same way, except that the field is stated to be vert.

<sup>2</sup> Sargeant's *Lord Mayors of London*, MS. Guildhall.

<sup>3</sup> Corporation Records. Letter Books, G. fol. 163 ; H. fols. 21 and 133.

ADAM OF BURY, temp. Edw. III., twice Mayor, 1364, 1373.

Arms: Quarterly, ermine and azure, in second and third quarters an eagle or falcon rising or.<sup>1</sup>

Letter extant in City Records from Johanna announcing the birth of a son, Edward Prince of Gascoyne and of Wales, 1365.

He was buried in old St. Paul's, and made a provision in his will, A.D. 1373, that out of his estate three chaplains should say mass in a certain chapel, at that time new built, near the north door, behind the cross, for the health of his soul and all faithful souls deceased; this property was assigned by his executors to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.



Sir HENRY BARTON, Knt., Lord Mayor of London A.D. 1417, 1429, temp. Henry V. and VI.

Arms: Erm. on a saltire sable an annulet or, voided of the field.

To Sir Henry Barton, Citizen and Skinner, the City of London is indebted for having first introduced a system of lighting. He ordained that lanthorns should be hung out in the City between Hallowmas E'en and Candlemas; besides these every constable in London had his cresset or lanthorn; the charge for which was in lights ij s. iiij d.; each cresset had two men, one to bear or hold it, and another to carry a bag with lights to serve it. There were about 2,000 men so employed; every one beside his wages had his breakfast and was furnished with a straw hat, on which a number was conspicuously displayed; 500 cressets were furnished by the City companies, and the remaining 200 by the Chamber of London.<sup>2</sup>

By his will<sup>3</sup> the testator gave to William Newenham, master of the guild or fraternity of the precious body of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to John Beale and others, wardens of the said fraternity, and to the brethren and sisters of the same guild or fraternity, and to the men of the said mystery, and to Mr. Wm. Kirkeby, rector of the church of St. John upon Walbrook, London, and to their suc-



<sup>1</sup> See Harl. MSS. 1049 and 1349.

<sup>2</sup> Stowe, ii. 256.

<sup>3</sup> Herbert.

cessors, master, wardens, rector, and their successors for ever, all his tenement, with the mansions, houses, shops, cellars, and their appurtenances, in Watling Street, in the parish of Aldermarie Chirche, of London; all his tenement, with the appurtenances, in the parish of Allhallows in Bread Street, London, on the north part of the street called Watling Street, to grant and let to poor and needy persons who heretofore held houses and maintained families, and had by divine visitation and adverse fortune come to extreme want, receiving nothing from them for the habitations aforesaid."

Also, he gave and devised to the master, wardens, brethren, and sisters aforesaid, and to the rectors of the said church and their successors, all the tenement with appurtenances, and the great garden with the repairs to the said tenement, situate and being over against the hospital of the Blessed Mary without Bishopsgate, in the suburbs of London, to hold the same to them and their successors for ever, upon condition of their completing all his ordinances above-mentioned; and if they should make default then he gave the same to the mayor and chamberlain and their successors as aforesaid.

He is said to have been "buried in the charnell house by Pauls, on the north side of the churchyard, now pulled downe and dwelling houses erected in the place thereof."<sup>1</sup>



Sir WILLIAM GREGORY, son of Roger Gregory of Mildenhall, Suffolk, Mayor A.D. 1451, temp. Henry VI. He was buried in the church of St. Ann by Aldersgate.

Arms: Per pale arg. and az. two lions ramp. endorsed counterchanged.



Sir THOMAS OLDGRAVE, OF OULEGREVE, son of William Oldgrave of Knottysford, in Cheshire, Mayor 1467, temp. Edward IV.; taken prisoner by the Earl of Warwick and brought to London.

Arms: Az. a fess engr. erm. between three owls or.

During his mayoralty Dame Margaret, sister unto the King, rode through the city on

<sup>1</sup> Harl. MSS. 1349, fo. 12.

her way to the sea-side to pass into Flanders, there to be married to Charles Duke of Burgundy. After whose departure "Sir Thos. Cooke, late Mair (A.D. 1462), which before was peached of treason by a servant of Lord Wenlock's called Hawkins, at the request of the said Lady Margaret upon suretie suffered to go at large, was arrested and sent unto the Tower, and his goods seized by the Lord Rivers, then Treasurer of England; and his wife put out of the house, and committed to the charge of the Mair, in whose place she lay for a season.

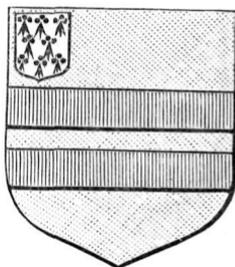
"Sir Thos. was brought into Guildhall and there arreined of the said treason, and after that committed to the Countoure in Bread Street, and from thence to the King's Bench in Southwarke. In which time and season he lost much good, for both his places in the countrie and also in London were under y<sup>e</sup> guiding of the said Lord Rivers' servants, and of Sir John Fog, the under-treasurer; the which spoyled and destroyed much things; and over that much of his jeweles and plate, with greate substance of y<sup>e</sup> merchandise, as cloth of silk and clothes of arras, were discovered by such persons as he had betaken y<sup>e</sup> said goods to kepe, and came to the treasurer's hands, which to the said Sir Thomas was a great enemy, and finally, after many persecutions and losses, was compelled as for fine to pay unto the King 8,000*l.*; and after he had thus agreed, and was at large, for the King's interest, he was then in new trouble against the Queene, which demanded as her right for every 1,000*l.* paid unto the King by way of fine 100 markes, to which he was fain to agree, besides many good gifts that he gave to his council." <sup>1</sup>

Sir WILLIAM MARTIN, son of Walter Martin of Hertford, Mayor 1492, temp. Henry VII.

Arms: Or, two bars gules, in the dexter chief an escutcheon erm.<sup>2</sup>

In this year Henry VII. compromised his claim to the throne of France for 186,250*l.* besides 25,000 crowns yearly.

Sir William married a Mrs. Elizabeth Meggs, and resided in the parish of St.



<sup>1</sup> Fabyan's Chronicle.

<sup>2</sup> The arms given in Harl. MSS. 1049 and 1349, as well as by Heylyn, are Or two bars gules, on the upper bar an escutcheon ermine.

Matthew Friday Street. He was buried in the church of St. Christopher by the Stocks.



THOMAS MIRFINE, Master 1515, son of George Mirfine of Ely, Cambridgeshire, Mayor A.D. 1518, temp. Henry VIII., Alderman of Bishopsgate Ward.

Arms: Or, on a chevron sable a mullet argent, a crescent for difference.

He married Alice, daughter of Oliver Squire, esquire, of Southby, county Hants, who was afterwards twice married; first to John Brigandine, Esquire, of Hants, and afterwards to Sir Edward North, of Kirtling or Catledge, county Cambridge. Thomas Mirfine was great-grandfather of Oliver Cromwell and John Hampden; his only daughter and heir was married to Sir Andrew Judde.<sup>1</sup> "He was buried in the north chancel of old St. Paul's together with Henry Barton, both of whom had fair tombs therein, with their tombs in alabaster, strongly coped with iron; all which, with the chapel, were pulled down in 1549 (3 Edward VI.) by the Duke of Somerset's appointment, and made use of for his building at Somerset House, in the Strand; the bones which lay in the vault underneath, amounting to more than a thousand cart-loads, being conveyed into Finnesbury Fields, and there laid on a moorish place, with so much soil to cover them as did raise the ground for three windmills to stand on, which have since been built there."<sup>2</sup>



Sir JOHN CHAMPNEIS, son to Robert Champneis of Chew, in Somersetshire, Mayor A.D. 1534, temp. Henry VIII. Four times Master, A.D. 1527, 1528, 1530, and 1532.

Arms: Per pale argent and sable, within a bordure engrailed counterchanged a lion rampant gules.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Harl. MSS. 1349.

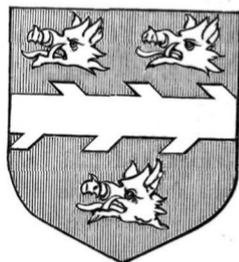
<sup>2</sup> See Baker's North. i. 526. Dugdale's St. Paul's Cathedral, Ellis, p. 92.

<sup>3</sup> In Harl. MS. 1049 and 1349 the arms of Champneys or Champnies are thus blazoned: Per pale argent and sable, a lion rampant gules within a bordure engrailed counterchanged.

Sir ANDREW JUDDÉ, Mayor A.D. 1550, temp. Edward VI. Four times Master, A.D. 1538, 1544, 1551, 1555.

Arms: Gules, a fesse ragulé between three boar's heads coupéd close argent.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Andrew Judde, knight, the founder of Tonbridge School, was born at Tonbridge, but the date of his birth is not known. He was the youngest son of John Judde, Esq., and the nephew twice removed of Archbishop Chichele. An estate between Tonbridge and Tonbridge Wells belonged to his family, who as early as A.D. 1434 were reckoned one of the leading families of the county of Kent. From this property, which was situated on Quarry Hill and was called "Barden," the family removed to Ashford, near which also they had a seat, memorials of many of them being still in existence in the parish church of that place.<sup>2</sup>



Sir Andrew, when young, went to London, and was apprenticed to the Company of Skinners, a body at that time having considerable eminence in the metropolis as the chief, and probably the only, traders in skins and furs. It was by means of this trade that Sir Andrew amassed a large fortune, a considerable portion of which he so liberally expended on the foundation of Tonbridge school, and other trusts in connection with the Skinners' Company.

Sir Andrew is styled in old documents a "skinner and merchant of Muscovy," the latter being a title which in those days implied that he was a man of importance in the city of London.

Sir Andrew Judde himself took part in an expedition of the Merchants' Company, which used to transport their goods to the North of Russia in their own ships; and then, making use of boats shaped from the hollowed trunks of trees, towed them up the River Dwina to Vologda. From Vologda this merchandise was carried across

<sup>1</sup> Thus given in Harl. MSS. 1049, 1349. Quarterly, 1 and 4, Gules, a fess ragulé between three boar's heads coupéd close argent; 2 and 3, Azure, three lions rampant argent. The same authority says that "he was buried at St. Ellens in Bishopsgate Streete; he dwelled in the same howse that was Sir William Hollis, over agaynst Sir John Spencers; his only daughter Alice was married to Thomas Smyth, and was mother to Sir John, Sir Thomas, and Sir Richard Smyth now living."

<sup>2</sup> *History of Tonbridge School*, by S. Rivington.

country by a seven days' journey to Yaroslav, and thence transported down the Volga to Astrakhan, on the shores of the Caspian Sea. In this way, so early as the reign of Edward VI., English goods found their way into Persia and the remote regions of the East.

Sir Andrew Judde also visited the African coast and part of Guinea, and had brought home, at Edward VI.'s request, some gold dust for the use of the Royal Mint ; in fact, as the tablet to his memory says, "To Russia and Muscova, to Spayne and Gynny (Guinea), traveld He by land and sea."

In 1544 Sir Andrew Judde filled the office of Sheriff of London, and in 1550-1551 was Lord Mayor, during which time we have ample testimony, from "Proctour's History of Sir Thomas Wyatt's Rebellion," that Sir Andrew distinguished himself greatly by his loyalty. "Wyatt," says he, "and a fewe with him, went as farre as the drawebridge of Southwark, on the further side whereof he sawe the Lorde Admirall, the Lorde Maiour, Sir Andrew Judde, and one or two other, in consultation, for ordering of the bridge, where unto he gave diligent care a good tyme." These personal exertions in opposing Wyatt's rebellion helped him to gain the favour of Philip of Spain and of Queen Mary ; and during his mayoralty, which he kept in a house near St. Helen's church, Bishopsgate, he displayed great magnificence and hospitality. Sir Andrew was Lord Deputy and Mayor of the Staple of Calais, then in the hands of the English ; and in 1555, on September 4 in that year, he received Philip of Spain, who was on his way with a Royal retinue, including the Earls of Arundel, Pembroke, and Huntingdon, to visit the Emperor Charles V. at Brussels.

On this occasion Sir Andrew presented His Majesty with a purse containing a thousand marks in gold ; a magnificent gift from a private gentleman of that time. Philip was said to have been so gratified with this reception that he distributed a thousand crowns to the soldiers at Calais.

Sir Andrew Judde died on September 4, 1558, and was buried on the 14th, in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate, where a small tablet to his memory may be seen, affixed to the wall. On it is a figure of himself, kneeling, with a quaint inscription beneath.

The accompanying illustration is taken from a picture in the court-room at Skinners' Hall, and is traditionally supposed to be a portrait of Sir Andrew Judde.



## SIR ANDREW JUDGE.

*Taken from his mural tablet in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate.*

“ To Russia and Muscova,  
 To Spayne and Gynny withoute fable  
 Traveld He by laud and sea.  
 Both Mayre of London and staple,  
 The commonwealthe He norished  
 So worthelic in all his Daics,  
 That ech state fywell him loved,  
 To his perpetvales prayes.  
 Three wyves He had, one was Mary,  
 Fowre sons, one mayde, had he by her;  
 By Dame Mary had one Dowghtier.  
 Thus, in the month of September,  
 A thousand five hundred and fifty  
 And eight, died this worthie staplar,  
 Worshipynge his posteritye.”

Machyn (in his Diary, p. 174) mentions his funeral as having been conducted with great pomp and ceremony: “The xiv<sup>th</sup> day of September was buried Sir Andrew Jud, skinner, merchant of Muscovy, and late Mayor of London, with a pennon of armes and a x dozen of penselles, skoeyons, and a herse of wax of v prynde pails, garnished with angelles, and poormen in new gownes, and Master Clarenshus (Clarenceux) King of Armes, and Master Somersett, harold, and the morrow masse and a sermon.”<sup>1</sup>

His wives were:—

1. Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Doon, Lord Mayor of London in 1519. By her he had four sons and one daughter. She died in 1550, and was buried in the church of St. Helen's on the 19th November in that year.

2. Annys.

3. Mary, heiress of Sir Thomas Mirfen, Lord Mayor of London in 1518, by whom he had one daughter, Alice; from her the family of the late Viscount Strangford is descended. This Alice Judde married Thomas Smythe, customer, *i.e.*, farmer of the public revenues, in the reigns of Queens Mary and Elizabeth, and father of Sir Thomas Smythe.

The Free Grammar School of Tonbridge, the native place of Sir Andrew Judge, was founded and endowed by him under letters

<sup>1</sup> *Londina Illustrata.*

patent of perpetuity, dated May 16th, 1553, the seventh year of Edward VI. He erected the school-house at the north end of the town, the original building being upwards of 100 feet in length; its front constructed in a plain, neat, and uniform style, with the sandstone of the vicinity. For the endowment of both his foundations he bought estates in the name of himself and Henry Fisher, who was afterwards his executor, and confided the management of those estates as well as of his school and almshouses to the Skinners' Company, of which he was a member.

After the decease of Sir Andrew Judde and Henry Fisher, to whom the property now described was originally conveyed, Andrew Fisher, the son of the latter, endeavoured to impeach the conveyances, and the whole affair was brought before the Parliament for examination. In the Journals of the House of Commons, 15th of Elizabeth, 1572, Monday, 30th June, appears an entry certifying to the House that the Right Hon. Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor, &c. and others, to whom had been committed the examination of a deed in the name of Henry Fisher, supposed to have been forged, "had found great untruth and impudence in the said Andrew Fisher; and that for very vehement presumptions they thought very evil of the deed; nevertheless, upon Fisher's submission, they had been contented to withdraw out of the Bill all words that touched him in infamy; and so the Bill penned passed this House with an assent on both sides, as well to help Tunbridge school as others that had bought land of the said Andrew's father *bonâ fide*."

At this time the Skinners' Company expended the sum of 4,000*l.* in prosecuting this and other suits; for Fisher again endeavoured to deprive both the school and Corporation of the property, under pretence that the latter was not rightly named in the Act of Foundation, which being again brought before the House of Commons upon the Company's petition, with Fisher's consent, another Act was passed, in 1588-89, the 31st of Elizabeth, confirming the former for the better assuring of the lands and tenements belonging to the free school of Tunbridge.<sup>1</sup>

The property thus given to the Skinners' Company to hold in trust for the school comprised some houses in Gracechurch Street valued at 30*l.* per annum, and about three acres of what was then pasture-

<sup>1</sup> Hasted's *History of Kent*, xi. 346, notes *x y*.

land, in the parish of St. Pancras. This was called the "Sandhills," and was bought by the founder for 34*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* It is now covered with streets deriving their names from villages around Tonbridge, as Bidborough, Hadlow, Speldhurst, &c.

But Sir Andrew thought fit to execute a will as well as his previous charter. In this will, dated Sept. 2, 1558, he repeated his gift to the school, and added a further gift on different conditions. This consisted of a house in Old Swan Alley, one in St. Helen's, several in St. Mary Axe, and an annual rent-charge of ten pounds out of a messuage in Gracechurch Street.

The Wardens and Fellows of All Souls College, Oxford, are elected to act as moderators to the Governors from time to time. The stipend of the master is fixed at 20*l.* the usher at 8*l.* per annum. The master may elect or lodge not more than twelve, the usher not more than six scholars, and it is a singular fact that when Dr. Thomas Knox was examined before the Commissioners of Education in 1818 that the number of day scholars was only ten, and that of the boarders 32. There are now at present in the school about 230, less than one-half of whom are day-boys, and the rest are boarders either in the school-house under Dr. Welldon,<sup>1</sup> the present head master, or in the houses of the assistant-masters.

The exhibitions under the will of the founder are 16 in number, of 100*l.* each, four of which are given away every year; six of Sir Thomas Smith of 17*l.* per annum; four under the will of Sir James Lancaster; one under Mr. Edward Lewis's will of 15*l.*; and another by Mr. Henry Fisher, confined to Brazenose, Oxford, of 20*l.* per annum.

Sir Thomas White gave one of his fellowships at St. John's College, Oxford, for the benefit of scholars from this school.

Sir Andrew Judd also founded the almshouses in St. Helen's for six poor persons, freemen of the Company.

Sir Thomas Smythe, grandson of Sir Andrew Judde, was a great benefactor to the school. By his will, dated April 18, 1619, he bequeathed to the Skinners' Company houses in Old Change and in Lime Street, London, to dispose of their revenues according to his will. By

<sup>1</sup> Since the above was written the Rev. Canon Welldon, D.C.L. has resigned his position as Head Master of the School, and the Rev. Theo. B. Rowe, M.A. late Fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, third in First Classical Tripos, 31st Wrangler, and Chancellor's Medallist, has been elected Head Master by the Governors.

this means he was able to direct that the head master's salary should be increased by ten pounds, and the usher's by five pounds. He also founded six exhibitions of ten pounds per annum to last seven years, now increased to seventeen pounds each by accumulated amounts unapplied in former years through want of applicants, in aid of "the maintenance of six poor scholars at the universities who shall be most towardly and capable of learning, and who shall have been brought up and taught in the said school by the space of three years." During their university education these exhibitioners were to study divinity, and afterwards to enter the "sacred ministry." When ordained as clergymen they were required before and after their sermons to give thanks to God for His mercy toward them in the contribution of their benefactor for their maintenance, for the reason that it should excite others to do good and charitable works.

HEAD MASTERS OF THE SCHOOL FROM THE FOUNDATION TO THE  
PRESENT TIME.

A.D.	
1558 to 1578.	Rev. John Proctor, M.A.
1578 ,, 1588.	Rev. John Stockwood, M.A.
1588 ,,	Rev. William Hatch, M.A.
,, 1640.	Rev. Michael Jenkins, M.A.
1640 ,, 1647.	Rev. Thomas Horne, D.D.
1647 ,, 1657.	Rev. Nicholas Grey, D.D.
1657 ,, 1661.	Rev. John Goad, B.D.
1661 ,, 1680.	Rev. Christopher Wase, B.D.
1680 ,, 1714.	Rev. Thomas Roots, M.A.
1714 ,, 1743.	Rev. Richard Spencer, M.A.
1743 ,, 1761.	Rev. James Cawthorn, M.A.
1761 ,, 1770.	Rev. Johnson Towers, M.A.
1770 ,, 1778.	Rev. Vicesimus Knox, LL.B.
1778 ,, 1812.	Rev. Vicesimus Knox, D.D.
1812 ,, 1843.	Rev. Thomas Knox, D.D.
1843 ,, 1875.	Rev. James Ind Welldon, D.C.L. <sup>1</sup>
1875	Rev. Theo. B. Rowe, M.A.

<sup>1</sup> By the Court Books, A.D. 1672, it would appear that the Skinners when applied to appointed one of the ushers at Tonbridge to the head-mastership of Kingston, Southampton.

Sir RICHARD DOBBES, 5 Edward VI., son of Robert Dobbes of Bailby, Yorkshire; Sheriff 1543; Alderman of Tower Ward; Mayor 1551. Master, A.D. 1542, 1543, 1548, 1550, 1554. Buried at St. Margaret Moyses, Bread Street.

Arms: Per pale argent and sable, a chevron engrailed between three unicorn's heads erased and counterchanged.<sup>1</sup>



There is a portrait of Sir Richard Dobbs, knt. in the court-room of Christ's Hospital, ætatis suæ 65. He is habited in his robes of office, and wears a venerable beard, a small black hat, and has a plaited frill round his neck; he holds a book in his right hand with the forefinger in the leaves, and under the picture are the following lines:

"Christ's Hospital erected was a passinge deed of pittee,  
 What time Sir Richard Dobbs was Mair of this most fam's Citee;  
 Who carefull was in Government and furthered moche the same;  
 Also a benefactor good and joyed to see its frame.  
 Whoes portraiture heare his frends have sett to putt eache wight in minde  
 To imitate his virtuous deeds as God hath us assigned."

Londinium Redivivum.

I cannot do better than sum up the deeds of this worthy man by quoting from Bishop Ridley's letter<sup>2</sup> shortly before his martyrdom to his friend Sir George Barnes:

"O Dobbs, Dobbs, Alderman and Knight, thou in thy yeare did win my heart for evermore for thine honorable act, that most blessed work of God, of the erection and setting up of Christ's Holy Hospitals and truly religious houses, which by thee and through thee were begun, for thou, like a man of God, when the matter was moved for Christ's poore silly members to be holpen from extreme misery, and hunger, and famine; thy hearte I saye was mooved with pity, and, as Christ's high honorable officer in that cause, thou calledst together thy bretheren the Aldermen of the City, before whom thou breakest the matter for the poore; thou didst plead their cause, yea and not only with thine owne person didst set forth Christ's cause, but to further the matter thou broughtest me into the

<sup>1</sup> According to Harl. MSS. 1049 and 1349, and also in Heylyn: Per pale argent and sable, a chevron engrailed between three unicorn's heads erased, each charged with three guttées, all countercharged. "Buried at St. Margaret Moyses in Friday Streete, where he dwelled in the howse that was lately Roger Clarks, sometime Sheriff and Alderman of London."

<sup>2</sup> Stowe, p. 176.

Council Chamber of the City, before the Aldermen alone, whom thou hadst assembled there to hear me, and to speak what I could say as an advocate by office and duty in the poore man's cause. The Lord wrought with thee and gave thee the consent of thy brethren, whereby the matter was brought to the Common Council, and so to the whole body of the City; by whom with an uniform consent it was committed to be drawn, ordered, and devised by a certain number of the most witty Citizens and politick, endued also with godliness and with ready hearts to set forward such a noble act, as could be chosen in all the whole City; and thy like true and faithful Minister, both to the City and their master Christ, so ordered, devised, and brought the matter forth, that thousands of poore silly members of Christ, that else for extreme hunger, and misery, should have famished and perished, that be relieved, holpen, and brought up, and shall have cause to bless the Aldermen of that time, the Common Council, and the whole body of the City, but especially thee, O Dobbs, and those chosen men by whom this honorable work was begun and wrought." <sup>1</sup>

We are indebted to Henry Machyn, Merchant Taylor, for the following description in his Diary <sup>2</sup> of his funeral, which appears to have been celebrated with all civic honours, A.D. 1555.

The xviiiij day of May at after-non was bered ser Recherd Dobes latt mayre of London and altherman; ther wher at ys berehyng mony worshefull men ;..... my lord mare and the swordbeyrer in blake, and the recorder cheyff mornor, and master Eggyllfield and master (*blank*) and master ..... [ov]ersear, and a lx mornars, and ij haroldes of armes, and the althermen and the shreyffes, and master Chestur bare ys cott armur, [with] helmett and targatt, sword, a standard, and penone, and iiij baneres [of] images, and a xxx pore men in rosett gownnes holdyng ..... torches, and iiij gylt chandyllstykes with iiij grett tapurs [with] armes on them; and all the cherche and the stret hangyd with blake, and the qwyre, and armes, and ij grett whyt branchys; and alle the masturs of the hospetalle boyth althermen and the commenas with ther gren stayffes in ther handes; and the cheyff of the hospetalle, and prestes and clarkes; and after *dirige* to the place to drynke; and the morow masse of *requiem* ij masses, on of the Trenete in pryke songe, and a-nodur of our Lade; and after a sermon, and after to dener: and ther wher x dosen of skochoyons.<sup>3</sup>

[The ..... day was the funeral of lady Dobbes, late the] wyff of ser Recherd Dobes knyght and skynner late mayre, with a harold of armes, and she had a pennon of armes and iiij dosen and d' skochoyons; [she was buried] in the parryche of sant Margat Moyses in Fryday stret; [she] gayff xx good blake gownnes to xx powre women; she gayffe xl blake gownnes to men and women; [master] Recherdsun mad the sermon, and the clarkes syngyng, [and] a dolle of money of xx nobulles, and a grett dener after, and the compene of the Skynners in ther leverye.

<sup>1</sup> Stowe, i. 176. Rev. W. Trollope, *Christ's Hospital*, p. 342.

<sup>2</sup> Machyn's Diary, p. 106.

<sup>3</sup> Heraldic ensigns of the lowest order.

Sir WOLSTAN DIXIE was the youngest son of Thos. Dixie of Catworth, Huntingdonshire, Mayor A.D. 1585, temp. 27 Eliz. Master, A.D. 1573, 1576, 1580, 1588, 1592.

Arms: Azure, a lion rampant or, a chief of the last.



During his mayoralty there appears to have been a great muster of the citizens both by reason of domestic insurrection and to resist the then contemplated Spanish Invasion; large contributions were raised by the citizens, towards which fund Sir Wolstan Dixie gave 1,000*l.* for which the Queen paid 10 per cent. About this time she found it better to borrow from her own subjects than negotiate with foreign merchants. We find that in the year 1588 the members of the twelve Livery Companies raised a sum amounting to no less than 51,000*l.* Shortly after which, the Queen being at Greenwich, the City Militia was mustered before her, for six or eight days lying intrenched about Blackheath, to the number of between 4,000 or 5,000 men; amongst these we find the Skinners furnished 174 men, fully equipped, and contributed a sum of 163*l.* 5*s.* He married, firstly, his master's daughter, Walkenden, secondly, Agnes, daughter of Sir Christopher Draper. Agnes was the founder of a Greek and Hebrew lectureship at Emanuel College. He died without issue at the age of 69, and was buried in St. Michael's Bassishaw in 1593. "He dwelled in the howse," says the MS., "where Sir Leonard Halyday now dwelleth," and like Sir Andrew Judd amassed a large fortune as a Russia merchant.

There is an excellent portrait of him in the court-room of Christ's Hospital as president in 1592, of which foundation he was a liberal benefactor, as appears on a shield in the corner. The knight is habited in his Lord Mayor's dress; his features show considerable firmness of character as he leans on a table holding a richly embroidered glove in his right hand; he wears a venerable beard, and hat of the period.<sup>1</sup>

Besides assisting liberally in the building of Peterhouse, Cambridge, he left in trust to the Skinners' Company a sum of 700*l.* towards founding a grammar-school at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire. The

<sup>1</sup> Stowe, i. 37.

Skinner, however, appear to have been averse to accepting the trust, no doubt on account of the annoyance and loss they had sustained in resisting the claims of Andrew Fisher to the property devised by him for a similar purpose in the foundation of Tonbridge School,<sup>1</sup> in the prosecution of which trust some 4,000*l.* are stated to have been swallowed up.

A complaint was therefore entered in the Court of Chancery by Wolstan Dixie, a nephew of the testator, and an order was obtained, A.D. 1600,<sup>2</sup> that the bequest and the trust accompanying it should be transferred to him; and statutes were by his direction drawn up for the government of the school.

To Christ's Hospital he gave yearly for ever 42*l.*

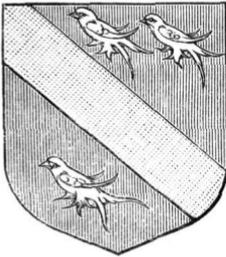
To Emanuel College, Cambridge, the maintenance of two Fellows and two Scholars, 600*l.*

To the building of the College 50*l.*

To be lent unto poor merchants 500*l.* thrifty young men free of the Company.

For marriage portions to poor maids 100*l.*

To poor strangers, Dutch and French, 50*l.*



Sir STEPHEN SLANEY, OF SLANY, SON OF John Slaney of Mitton, in Staffordshire, A.D. 1595, 37 Eliz. Master, A.D. 1585, 1591, 1598.

Arms: Gules, a bend between three martlets or.

Alderman of Portsoken Ward and President of Christ's Hospital.

He married Margaret, the daughter of Jasper Pheasant, and had five sons and six

daughters.

There appears to have been a great scarcity of corn during his mayoralty, and orders were issued by the Privy Council for remedying the dearth, when one Delaney printed and published a ballad or dialogue ridiculing these orders and endeavouring to stir up disaffection to the existing government, for which offence Sir Stephen Slaney committed him to the Compter.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rivington's *Tonbridge*, p. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Lond. and Mid. Trans. ii. 25-36.

<sup>3</sup> Stowe, i. 442.

Sir Stephen Slaney was buried at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 1608.<sup>1</sup>

Sir RICHARD SALTONSTALL, Master, A.D. 1589, 1593, 1595, 1599, returned as Member for the City 28 Elizabeth, Mayor 1597.

Arms : Or, a bend between two eagles displayed sable.



He was the second son of Sir Gilbert Saltonstall, of Halifax, Yorkshire, and resided at Okendon, in the county of Essex. He married Susan, the only daughter of Thomas Poyntz, of North Okendon, co. Essex, by whom he had two sons, Sir Richard and Sir Samuel Saltonstall.<sup>2</sup> His granddaughter Anne married John Hurly, Skinner and Merchant Adventurer. His great-granddaughter, an heiress, born 5 April, 1711, married the Honourable George Montague, afterwards 2nd Earl of Halifax, K.B. from whom descended Francis North, first Earl of Guildford. Sir R. Saltonstall appears to have purchased the manor and advowson of Chipping Warden, in the county of Northampton, some time prior to 1619, of Edward Griffin, esq.<sup>3</sup> His arms were on a panel at No. 76, High Street, Aldgate, where he resided, and are given by Mr. J. G. Smithers in vol. i. of the London and Middlesex Society's Transactions, p. 375.

The Parliamentary Commissioners in 1655 certified the parsonage as having a representative worth of 88*l.* per annum, in the patronage of Richard Saltonstall, esq.; at this time Richard Stanwick was incumbent. The manor house, standing on the east side of the church, was erected by the Saltonstalls in the seventeenth century. Saltonstall was also a Merchant Adventurer.

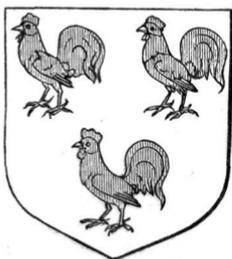
In a letter written by him to Lord Burghley he says that he had used all diligence as became him, and called the Merchant Adventurers together, and that they had agreed to furnish the 3,320*l.* 8*s.* required by Lord Burghley, of which 2,000*l.* was for a month's pay of the army in Picardy.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In Harl. MS. 1349 he is said to have died on the 28 December, 1608, and to have been buried at St. Swithyn's by London Stone on the 31 January following.

<sup>2</sup> Baker's *Northampton*, i. 526.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 528.

<sup>4</sup> Domestic State Papers, pp. 361, 374.



Sir WILLIAM COKAYNE, Mayor 1619, Alderman of Castle Baynard Ward, and first Governor of the Irish Society. Master, A.D. 1625, 1640.

Arms : Argent, three cocks gules, armed and legged sable.

Sir William Cokayne was second son of William Cokayne of Baddesley Ensor, co. Warwick, Citizen and Skinner of London, (by Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Medcalfe, of Wensleydale, co. York, and of Alspade and Meriden, co. Warwick, also Citizen and Skinner of London,) and grandson of Roger Cokayne, of Sturson, in the parish of Ashbourne, co. Derby, which Roger was younger son of William, second son of Sir John Cokayne, knt. of Ashbourne, by Isabel, daughter of Sir Hugh Shirley, knt. He was born 1560, admitted free of the Company of Skinners by patrimony 28 March, 1590, was a Merchant of London, Alderman and Lord Mayor as aforesaid, and was knighted at his own residence, Cokayne House, in Broad Street, London (afterwards the site of the Old South Sea House and now of the City of London Club), on 8 June, 1616, after having entertained the King and the Prince of Wales at a banquet. Purchased the manor and estate of Rushton, co. Northampton, of Elmesthorpe, Swepston, and Nethercote, co. Leicester, of Coombe Nevill, in Kingston, co. Surrey, &c. He married 22 June, 1596, at St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, Mary, youngest daughter of Richard Morris, sometime master of the Ironmongers' Company, by Maud, daughter of John Daborne, of Guildford, Surrey, sometime mayor of that town. Sir William died 20 October, 1626, aged 66, at Coombe Nevill, and was buried in great state in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a handsome monument was erected to him, engraved in Dugdale's History of St. Paul's.<sup>1</sup> His widow remarried, 6 July, 1630,

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale has fortunately rescued his monument from oblivion; it stood in the south-west part of the choir of old St. Paul's. He and his wife are represented as recumbent figures, lying on a sarcophagus, with four daughters kneeling in front of it, while at the head of Sir William two other daughters are represented kneeling, and at his feet his son Charles, besides two babies in swaddling clothes under the one side, and two children (who died in his lifetime) kneeling under the other. The inscription was as follows:—

Gulielmus Cokainus Eques auratus, civis et senator Londinensis, septemq. abhinc annis urbis prefectus: antiqua Cokainorum Derbiensium familia oriundus:

at St. Peter le Poor, Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon, first Earl of Dover. She died 24 December, 1618, and was buried with her first husband.

Of Sir William's children, besides several who died young, Charles Cokayne, only surviving son and heir, was created 11 Aug. 1642 Viscount and Baron Cullen in the peerage of Ireland, with a special remainder, failing the heirs male of his body (which happened 11 Aug. 1810) to the younger sons of his sister Martha, Dowager Countess of Holderness, by her then husband Montague Bertie, Lord Willoughby d'Eresby (afterwards second Earl of Lindsey), in right of which the present Earl of Lindsey is entitled to the Viscountcy of Cullen.

1. Mary, married 22 April, 1620, at St. Peter's aforesaid, Charles Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, second Earl of Nottingham, and died s.p. 6 February, 1650-1.

2. Ann, married Sir Hatton Fermor, of Easton Neston, co. Northampton, knt. by whom she was ancestress of the Lords Lempster and Earls of Pomfret. She died 17 May, 1668.

3. Martha, married firstly, John Ramsay, Earl of Holderness in Scotland, and secondly Mountague Bertie, Lord Willoughby d'Eresby, afterwards (1642) Earl of Lindsey and K.G. By him she was ancestress of the Dukes of Ancaster and of the present Earls of Lindsey, Lords Willoughby d'Eresby, Dukes of Leeds, &c. She died July 1641.

qui bono publico vixit, et damno publico decessit; et gaudio publico Regem Jacobum ad decorem hujus Domus Dei senescentis jam et corrugatæ restituendum, solenniter huc venientem, Consulatu suo magnifice excepit: idcirco in Templo publico, ad æternam rei memoriam hic situs est. At vero et Famæ celebritas, quæ viget in ore hominum, et gloria beatitudinis, quam migrando adeptus est, et splendor sobolis quam numerosam genuit, atq. nobilem reliquit, junctim efficiunt omnia, ne dicatur hic situs est.

Una cum illo tot homines mortui, quot in illo defunctæ sunt virtutes; simulq. et acies ingenii et popularis eloquii suada, et morum gravitas, et probitas vite, et candor mentis, et animi constantia, et prudentia singularis, et veri Senatoris insignia hic sepulta sunt.

Jam tuum est, Lector, fœlicitatis ad culmen anhelare per ista vestigia laudis, et venerandi imitatione exempli curare, ne unquam virtutis sic semina intereant, ut dicatur hic sepulta sunt.

Obiit xx Octob. An. Dom. 1626.

*Et Etatis suæ LXVI.*

Detached Corinthian columns in Ante (with a low semi-arch between them carrying the inscription) support a pediment; on the entablature appear sculptured the family arms, viz.: 1, Cokayne; 2, Herthull; 3, Deyville; 4, Savage; 5, Rossington; 6, Edensor; and 7, "Arg. three stags sable."

Standing on scrolls on the pediment are four statues, and in the centre the

4. Elizabeth, married Thomas Fanshawe, first Viscount Fanshawe in the peerage of Ireland, and was ancestress of the succeeding viscounts. She died February 1667-8.

5. Abigail, married John Carey, Viscount Rochford, Earl of Dover, son of Henry, first Earl of Dover above-named, by his first wife. She died February 1637-8.

6. Jane, married the Hon. James Sheffield, younger son of Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, K.G. She died September 1683.

In 1620 we find Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Thomas Lowe, and Sir William Cokayne,<sup>1</sup> appointed by an order of Council on a commission for settling all difference between the Spanish and Turkey merchants, who were required to take up certain loans and to furnish their quota to the expedition against the pirates in the narrow seas, and to "prepare good and serviceable ships, furnished with able men and wholesome provisions in proportion to the tonnage employed by the King's ships," for which they were to be reimbursed by levies of one per cent. on all imports and exports.<sup>2</sup>

This, however, was not the only way in which he lent his services for the use of the State. When the East India and Muscovy Companies<sup>3</sup> were unable to meet their liabilities, Sir William Cokayne, in conjunction with Sir Baptist Hicks and Peter Vanlore, advanced them a sum of no less than 30,000*l.*, for the reimbursement of which an order of Council was passed for repayment from the first moneys that came in upon the credit of the Palatine, the Council to enter into bonds with the said knights for security.<sup>4</sup> In conjunction with Sir John Catcher and Abraham Cartwright Sir William Cokayne was fortunate enough to obtain a grant from the Crown of a monopoly to transport and dispose of all tin in the counties of Devon and Cornwall for a period of seven years.

shield and crest; on either side are two recesses with Corinthian pilasters and half-circular pediments.

Besides the great coat of seven quarterings mentioned above, the arms of Lady Cokayne (*viz.*, "Vert, a stag or," being the coat of Morris) appear twice on the tomb impaled with Cokayne; and there are shields over each of the six daughters and over the one son, *i.e.* the seven surviving children. The shield over the latter had the arms of Cokayne impaling O'Brien (Earls of Thomond), while those over the two daughters (above) contained (1) Howard, Earl of Nottingham, impaling Cokayne; (2) Ramsay, Earl of Holderness, impaling Cokayne. Three of the four shields over the four daughters below contained a blank space impaling Cokayne, while the fourth contained Fermor impaling Cokayne.

<sup>1</sup> Domestic State Papers, 1620, p. 298.

Ibid. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. 1621, p. 308.

<sup>4</sup> Domestic State Papers, 1620.

He was also one of the first members of the Irish Society appointed by the City for colonizing Londonderry.<sup>1</sup>

We find him also occupying the position of President of St. Thomas's Hospital,<sup>2</sup> as well as a benefactor and a governor of Christ's Hospital. There is in the court-room of this last-mentioned excellent charity a good portrait of him with a venerable beard, his eyes and mouth expressive of decision and firmness of purpose.

(For description of pageant see page 130.)

Sir RICHARD DEAN, Mayor 1628. He was son of George Dean of Dunmow in Essex. Alderman of Candlewick. Master 1609.

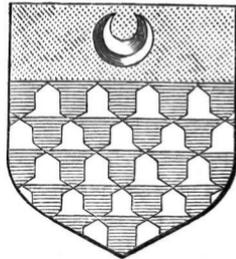
Arms: Argent, on a chevron sable, between three Cornish choughs proper, as many cross-crosslets or.<sup>3</sup>



ROBERT TITCHBORNE, or TICHBORN, son of John Titchborne of Cowden, in Kent, Mayor, A.D. 1657. Master, A.D. 1650.

Arms: Vair, on a chief or a crescent.

Sir Robert Tichborn appears to have been a descendant of a branch of the Tichborns of Hants, who were created barons<sup>4</sup> temp. Henry II. His father lived in an old manor-house called Creppenden, about five miles from Edenbridge; some portion of it still remains and is now a farmhouse. In one of the rooms there is a fine carved oak chimney-piece with this inscription carved on it in bold relief:—



When we are dead  
And laid in grave  
And all our bones are rotten,  
By this shall we  
Remembered be  
Or else we were forgotten.  
R. and D. T. 1607.

Richard and Dorothy Tichborn.

<sup>1</sup> Court Books.

<sup>2</sup> Domestic State Papers, p. 546.

<sup>3</sup> In Heylyn's *Help to English History*, 1773, the arms are given as Argent, on a chevron gules between three Cornish choughs proper, as many crosses patée or.

<sup>4</sup> Berry's *County Peerage of Hants*; Stowe, ii. 146.

The family successfully carried on one of the iron-foundries which at that time were confined chiefly to Kent and Sussex; and from the foundry here established the Parliamentary forces were assisted with a supply of ordnance.<sup>1</sup>

Living at a time when the struggle between Charles I. and the nation was becoming every day more bitter, the arbitrary acts of the King would recall to his mind those of Elizabeth, and the death of his kinsman<sup>2</sup> Chidiock Tichborn, who for his part in the Babington conspiracy was executed on Tower Hill. Added to this, accounts would reach him publicly if not privately from his relative Sir Henry Tichborn (who was at the siege of Drogheda) of the circumstances of mismanagement and cruelty which added to that unfortunate rebellion. Occupying as he did an honourable position amongst his fellow citizens, he would also be alarmed at the threatening attitude of the King, who by placing troops in the Tower<sup>3</sup> endeavoured to overawe the Londoners. Swayed by these and such like considerations we must not be surprised to find that he threw in his lot with the Parliamentary forces at that time struggling for the mastery; and, taking the rank and title of Colonel, was appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, on the retirement of Sir Isaac Pennington, by General Fairfax then Chief Constable, as well for services rendered in the Kentish rising as for his influence in the City. While occupying this post, A.D. 1648,<sup>4</sup> Thomas Adams, John Langham, and James Brue, Aldermen of London, were committed to his custody. Finding that they were likely to be carried before the Lords Justices, they addressed a petition both to their honoured friend Colonel Tichborn and also to the lords assembled in Parliament, protesting against the illegality of the proceeding, and the fine of 500*l.* which had been imposed upon them, alleging weighty reasons and concluding thus :

Your Petitioners, being Free Commoners of England, according to the known laws of the land (*de jure*) claim their birthright, which is to be tried by God and their country, in his Majesties Court of Justice, by the sworn judges of the law, and a jury of their equals, of their own neighbourhood, where the pretended fact was done, the courts of justice being open.

---

<sup>1</sup> A specimen may be seen on the lawn in front of the Rev. J. Hervey's house, Cowden, with the name of Tichborn on it.

<sup>2</sup> Bailey's *Tower of London*, ii. 507.  
Stowe, ii. 300.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 97.

While holding this post, hope was entertained of restoring tranquillity, and negotiations were entered into between Cromwell and the King (who was then a prisoner in the Isle of Wight). Amongst other conditions it was required that the government of the Tower of London should be confided to the city for ten years. In the following year Fairfax resigned, and Cromwell appointed Sir John Berkshot to succeed him. General insurrection appears now to have broken out in various parts of the country, amongst others at Tonbridge and Redhill.<sup>1</sup> The Council of State being apprised thereof, a party of horse were sent to the place of rendezvous, when some prisoners were taken, and the rest dispersed.

In these and other matters Tichborne had no doubt rendered valuable service to his party, and we find his name subsequently appearing amongst the leading members of the House of Commons, who were appointed a High Court of Justice, for the trying and judging of Charles Stuart, King of England, Die Sabbati, January 6, 1648.

The Court met in the Painted Chamber at Westminster on the following day, and on the 12th of January Tichborne, Col. Blackstone, and Fry, all members of the Court, were appointed to make preparations for the trial of the King: "That it should be performed in a solemn manner, and that they take care for other necessary provision and accommodation in and about the trial, and appoint and command such workmen in and to their assistance as they think fit."<sup>2</sup> On another occasion his name appears on a Committee for considering the circumstances and order of the trial, together with Sir Hardress Waller, Col. Whalley, Mr. Scott, Col. Harrison, and others. Twice only was he absent, although the Court sat twelve times in the Painted Chamber and five times at Whitehall; on the last occasion his name appears as one of those who signed the fatal warrant of Jan. 27th.

In 1650 he and Sir Richard Chiverton (both Skinners) were elected to serve the office of sheriff, and it is in this year that his name appears in the Court Books as Master of the Company. He was afterwards, on the feast of St. Michael, 1656, elected Mayor, Sir Anthony Bateman, a Skinner, being one of his sheriffs.

<sup>1</sup> Heath's *History of the Civil War*.

<sup>2</sup> Copy of Journal of High Court of Justice for Trial of King Charles I., by Neilson, LL.D., 1683.

The year 1660 brought changes and troubles to Tichborne. The apprentices of the City<sup>1</sup> assembled by thousands and clamoured for a free Parliament; people everywhere refused to pay taxes. General Monk was advancing towards London, and he had no sooner declared himself in favour of a free Parliament than the prospect of a restoration was hailed with delight. At a Court<sup>2</sup> held at Skinners' Hall the 29th day of March, it was resolved that the Council of State should be invited, and a Committee was chosen to dispose all matters and things thereunto belonging, and to appoint a day for the feast with his Excellency, to which purpose the Master and Wardens, our Lord Tichborne, Sir R. Chiverton, Alderman Bonar, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Burdett, Mr. Bateman, Mr. Bowles, Mr. Joliffe, Mr. Dawson, Mr. Alsopp, Mr. Albin, Mr. Corbill, and Mr. Lewis the younger, were appointed; to these, six other names were afterwards added; amongst these latter we find that of Sir William Cokayne. The entertainment took place on the 4th of April, when a panegyric was spoken in honour of his Excellency, who was called the Deliverer.<sup>3</sup>

On the 7th of May following a precept from the Lord Mayor and Common Council was read at the Court requiring the Company to advance and pay into the Chamber 50*l.* to help make up a sum of 12,000*l.* for the King's most Excellent Majesty as a present; 10,000*l.* for him and 2,000*l.* for the two Dukes; wherewith the Company, though willing enough for the work, were displeased with the word "require," considering it in the nature of a demand, whereunto it was answered that it was an error of the Clerk of Common Council, and not the intent of the Court, and that it should be amended, and "desired" be inserted, whereupon the money was advanced.

On the 21st a further precept was received, requiring the Company to be in readiness with twenty-four of the most comely and graceful persons of the Company, every one of them to be well horsed, and well arrayed with velvet plush or satin, and chains of gold; to be waited upon by a footman in advance, to attend on the King's Majesty, if he shall happen upon his happy return from beyond the sea to pass through the City of London, thereby to manifest the Company's affection and duty to his Highness, and to have all rails, banners, and ornaments ready.

<sup>1</sup> Macaulay, i. 145.

<sup>2</sup> Court Books.

<sup>3</sup> The address was printed, but the copy at Skinners' Hall cannot now be found.

Sir R. Tichborne was at this time beyond the sea, where he had no doubt fled, possibly to sue for pardon, relying on the clemency of the King and his proclamation of amnesty.<sup>1</sup> His success may be inferred from a proclamation signed by Charles, dated Breda, Oct. 9th, wherein Owen Roe, Augustus Garland, and R. Titchborne, are described as "having been guilty of the most detestable and bloody treason, in sitting upon and giving judgment upon the life of our royal father, and have fled and obscured themselves." They were required to surrender themselves to the Speaker within fourteen days, under pain of being exempt from pardon and indemnity, both with respect to their lives and estates. Relying, no doubt, on the favour of his friend General Monk, he and the others surrendered, and were committed to the care of Sir John Robinson, his Majesty's Lieutenant of the Tower. A Special Commission of thirty-eight members was appointed to take charge of the trial of the Regicides, which commenced its sittings at Hicks's Hall, Oct. 6th, amongst whom we find General Monk, now Duke of Albemarle, and others, who unblushingly consented to try their comrades for fidelity to the cause which they themselves had betrayed. Twenty-nine persons were remanded for trial at the Sessions House in the Old Bailey. The trial commenced Oct. 10th and lasted eight days. Tichborne pleaded not guilty to the manner and form of the indictment, and when called upon for his defence alleged his early age, and ignorance when he sat with the Commission upon the King; that he had not acted with malice, and, had he known what he then knew, he would as soon have gone into a fiery oven as the Commission, concluding with these words: "My Lords, I came in on the proclamation, and now I am here. I have in truth given your Lordships a clear and full account. Whatever the law shall pronounce because I am ignorant, I hope there will be room found for that mercy and grace that was I think intended by the proclamation, and I hope by the Parliament of England." To which the Council replied: "We shall give no evidence against the prisoner; he said he did it ignorantly, and I hope and do believe he is penitent, and as far as Parliament thinks fit to show mercy I shall be very glad."

All the prisoners were convicted, and the Lord Chief Baron pronounced sentence accordingly. Of the twenty nine tried, ten only suffered the extreme penalty of the law, and Tichborne's name does

<sup>1</sup> State Trials, v. 1002 to 1230.

not appear amongst them. Although he was fortunate enough to escape from paying the extreme penalty of the law, his property was nevertheless sequestered, as the following extract from the State Papers shows:—

“In June 1660 a warrant issued commanding Sir R. Mauleverer to search for the plate and jewels of Alderman Titchborne, said to be immured in his late dwelling-house, Noble Street, London, and to take a catalogue thereof.”<sup>1</sup>

“A petition was also presented by Catherine, wife of Paul Feryn, groom of the robes, for the lease of Old Court Manor, part of the manor of East Greenwich, forfeited by his attainder, together with the parsonage, ballast wharf, &c., at a rent of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in lieu of a debt of 2,000*l.* due to her father's husband for perfumes supplied to the late King and Queen.”<sup>2</sup>

In an order of Common Council,<sup>3</sup> Sept. 27th, 1660, the Lord Mayor is ordered forthwith to repair unto the Ward of Farringdon for nomination in place of Master Alderman Titchborne, who is disabled by a proviso in the late Act of Oblivion, whereby all those who signed on the 5th of December, 1648, and did give sentence of death upon any person in the late illegal High Court of Justice, or signed the warrant of any person therein condemned, are made incapable of bearing office.

In 1661 a grant of his stock and other moneys in the East India Company was made to Sir Henry Littleton, Bart.<sup>4</sup>

In a subsequent grant to the Duke of York of all arrears of rent arising out of the estates of all persons attainted of high treason for the horrid murder of the late King, those of Carew and Robert Titchborne are excepted, having as we have seen been elsewhere appropriated.

Our portrait of Sir Robert is copied from an interesting print in the possession of the Corporation of London. It has been stated that he was the last Lord Mayor who rode on horseback to Westminster, but this is inaccurate; Sir William Heathcote, knight and baronet, proceeded in this way when elected to the Mayoralty in the year 1710.

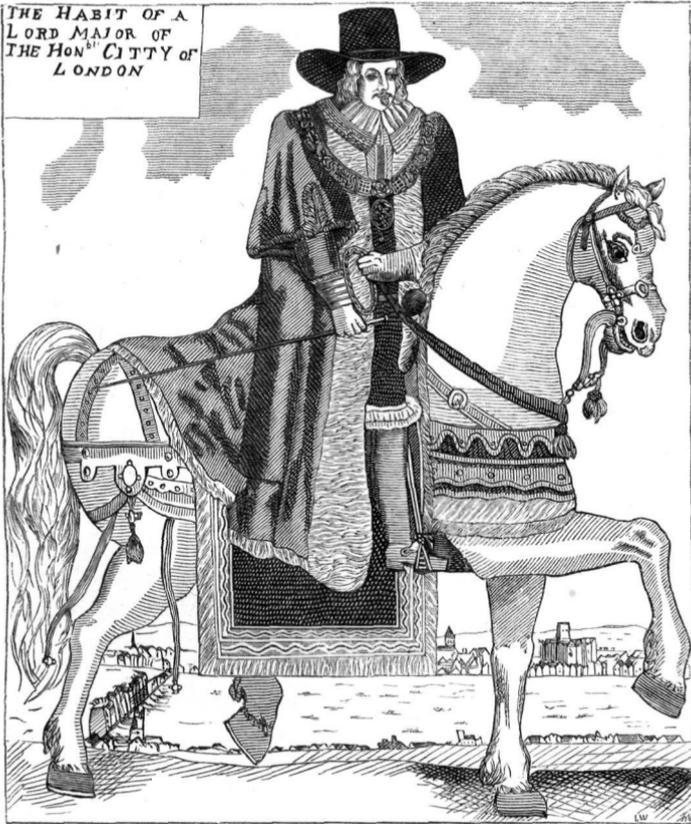
Strype (p. 121) mentions an old timber building, existing in 1716, at the upper end of Fitches Court, Aldersgate, as being the house wherein he lived; the house escaped in the Fire of London when all others around were consumed.

<sup>1</sup> Domestic State Papers, Charles II.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 344.

<sup>3</sup> Guildhall Report, 67, fol. 136.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* Docquet Book, p. 101.



*Ex culptis ejus officio Anno Dni 1657 mense Martij exeunte  
Roberto Titchborn Maiore*



Sir RICHARD CHIVERTON, son of Henry Chiverton of Trehouse in Cornwall, Mayor A.D. 1658.

Knighthed by Cromwell 1653 and by Charles II. 1663.

Arms: Argent, on a mount vert a tower triple-towered sable.



Sir ANTHONY BATEMAN, Mayor A.D. 1664, son of Robert Bateman, Chamberlain of London A.D. 1633, and one of the representatives in Parliament for the City;

Arms: Or, three crescents, each surmounted with a star gules.

He was appointed one of the commissioners for convening a free Parliament for the city on the entry of General Monk.

(For description of pageant see page 131.)

Sir GEORGE WATERMAN, son of John Waterman, Mayor A.D. 1674, a vintner at the King's Arms, Southwark; he lived at the Helmet in Thames Street. M.P. for Westminster. His daughter married Judge Jeffries.

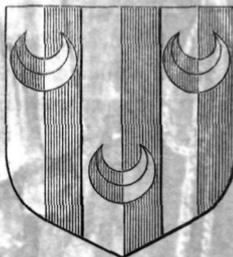
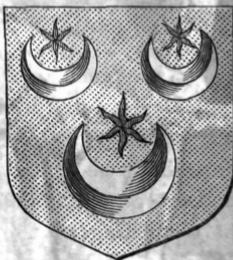
Arms: Paly of six argent and gules, three crescents countercharged.

(For description of pageant see page 131.)

Sir THOMAS PILKINGTON, son of Sir Thomas Pilkington, son of John Pilkington of Okeham, was descended from a good Northamptonshire family. He was thrice Master of the Company, in 1677, 1681, and 1682, and three times Lord Mayor of London, viz., in 1689, 1690, 1691.<sup>1</sup>

The accompanying photograph has been taken from the portrait of Sir Thomas which hangs on the staircase.

Arms: Argent, a cross ponce, voided gules.



<sup>1</sup> Stowe, p. 151.

He was elected as Member of Parliament for the City of London 1680, and again in 1689. He appears to have lived in times of great political excitement, and to have been violently opposed to the Court party in the latter part of the reign of Charles II., when, as Macaulay tells us,<sup>1</sup>

The Habeas Corpus Act was suspended, and the Presbyterians of Scotland were suffering under a tyranny such as England in the worst times had never known; when the whole nation under the Whigs were ripe for insurrection, and the unscrupulous and hot-headed chiefs of the party formed and discussed schemes of resistance, and were heard, if not with approbation, yet with the show of acquiescence by better men than themselves.

It was at such a time (1671) that Pilkington was elected sheriff. Not long after we find him on the occasion of the King's return from Newmarket, and that of his brother the Duke of York from Scotland, expressing his opinion somewhat too freely, for which he was accused and prosecuted by the Duke of York for *scandalum magnatum*, because at a meeting of the Court of Aldermen Sir Henry Tulse and Sir William Hooker swore to his having used the words, "He hath burnt the city and is now come to cut the people's throats;"<sup>2</sup> for this he was prosecuted, and the case tried at Hertford. Mr. Pilkington made very little defence, and the jury after a short interval found for the plaintiff, damages 100,000*l.*; a sentence, as Macaulay observes, "tantamount to perpetual imprisonment," although the execution of it was for some cause or other deferred. The severity of the sentence however does not appear to have damped his ardour for the Protestant cause, and we next hear of him taking a prominent part in the election for sheriff A.D. 1683.

From time immemorial the Lord Mayor had exercised the privilege of nominating one sheriff, by drinking to him at the Bridge House feast, the Livery electing the other.<sup>3</sup> This custom the Lord Mayor determined, as it had fallen somewhat into disuse, to revive and to exercise, and was backed by the power and influence of the Court party.

At this time there appear to have been two parties, of whom Sir John Moore, the Mayor, sided with the Court, while the others were continually meeting at coffee-houses and raving about the state of affairs, using the cries of "Popery," "French," and "arbitrary power" frequently.

<sup>1</sup> Macaulay, i. 267.

<sup>2</sup> Cobbett's *State Trials*, ix. 194.

<sup>3</sup> Stowe, i. 353.

The difficulty was, however, to find some one to stand for sheriff who would not fine off; the opposite party denounced all who were inclined to do so, and "hanging," "knocking out of brains," "hell and damnation" (if they might presume so far), was to be the fate of those who might stand. While this was going on, my Lord Mayor according to custom sent the cup to Mr. North, afterwards Sir Dudley North, who was not at the Bridge House feast. The opposite party desired the election of Papillon and Dubois. On the day of the election the dispute ran so high that curses and threats were used at the Common Hall, and as the Court of Aldermen could not agree the Lord Mayor desired to adjourn; this was disputed, but after much clamour an adjournment was made, and Sir John Moore left the chair. Pilkington and Shute with the liverymen of their party thought fit not to obey the adjournment, and held on the Common Hall, and afterwards proceeded to election by setting up a poll, and elected Papillon and Dubois. The illegality of the act is obvious, and warrants were immediately issued by the King in Council to take up the two sheriffs and their accomplices, to be prosecuted at law, using force if necessary; they were accordingly sent to the Tower, but afterwards (on Habeas Corpus) bailed, prosecuted, convicted, and fined.<sup>1</sup>

At an adjourned meeting the opposition party, supposing they had obtained their end, failed to appear in sufficient numbers, and Sir Ralph Box's election was carried, but Box was frightened and paid off; finally, North and Rice entered upon office.

For this, together with the alleged liberty of unlicensed printing on the part of the City, the charter of the City of London was declared forfeited.

Of this, says Stowe,

Many did make but a matter of sport, and songs were merrily sung at entertainments in the City on this occasion to the tune of Packington Pound :

Ye freemen, and masters, and prentices mourn  
 For now you are left with your charter forlorn,  
 Since London was London, I dare boldly say,  
 For your riots you never so dearly did pay.

In Westminster Hall  
 Your Dagon did fall  
 That caused you to rise and mutiny all.

---

<sup>1</sup> Principals 2,000*l.*, bail 1,000*l.*; Pilkington, because in prison, 500*l.*; other 1,000 and 500 marks.

The cause was twice tried before the Lord Chancellor on a writ of quo warranto, first by Mr. Finch, the King's Solicitor for the Crown, and Sir George Troby, the Recorder for the City; and, again, by Sir Robert Simpes, the King's Attorney-general, and Mr. Pollexfen for the City.

Evelyn tells us<sup>1</sup> that he was present on the occasion when the Lord Mayor, Sheriff, and Aldermen, presented a humble petition to his Majesty on the quo warranto against the charter, which they delivered to his Majesty in the Presence Chamber, after which the King returned into the Council Chamber, when the Mayor and his brethren were called in—

And my Lord Keeper made a speech to them exaggerating the disorderly and riotous behaviour in the late election and polling for Papilion and Du Bois after the Common Hall had been finally dissolved, with other misdemeanours and libels on the Government, &c., and that but for the submission, and under such as the King should require their obedience to, he would certainly enter judgment against them, which hitherto he had suspended.

The things required were as follows: that they should neither elect Maior, Sheriff, Aldermen, Recorder, Common Serjeant, Town Clerk, Coroner, or Steward of Southwark without his Majesty's approbation, and that if they presented any his Majesty did not like they should proceed in wonted manner to a second choiss; if that was disapproved his Majesty to nominate them, and if within five days they thought good to assent to them all former miscarriages should be forgotten.<sup>2</sup>

In the last years of James II., when he was in apprehension of the Prince of Orange invading England, he appointed Lord Jefferies, at that time Lord Chancellor (who himself had been instrumental in procuring judgment against the City) to carry back the charter to Guildhall in great formality, hoping thereby, adds Stowe,<sup>3</sup> "to sweeten the City," who were weary of his government. After the accession of William and Mary the City presented a petition to their Majesties praying for the passing an Act for the restoration of the City charter. This made Pilkington the most popular man of the day.

On the occasion of his accepting the civic chair in 1689<sup>4</sup> both King William and Queen Mary honoured him with their presence, together with the Prince and Princess of Denmark, all the principal officers of the Court and both Houses of Parliament, the Bishop of London and

<sup>1</sup> Evelyn's Diary, June 18, 1683.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. . 553.

<sup>3</sup> Stowe, p. 78.

<sup>4</sup> Herbert, p. 326.

prelates of the Church, the Lords Commissioners of the Privy Seal, the Lord Chief Justices of both Benches, the Lord Baron, and all the other Judges, the four Dutch and all foreign Ambassadors, Envoyes, and Attaches.

A copy of the pageant which was enacted on that occasion is in the Guildhall Library, all set forth at the proper costs and charges of the Right Worshipful Company of Skinners, by Mathew Trautman.<sup>1</sup>

The following lines are selected as a specimen of the time; Mercy in a robe of crimson and silver mantle addresses his Lordship in these words :

Since first Augusta was mine ancient name,  
 London has more than once been in a flame,  
 Our fierce elections, our domestic wars,  
 Our hot contentions, and our civil jars,  
 In a few years have prejudiced us more  
 Than all the Jesuits' powder did before ;  
 But, thanks my Lord, the cloud is now dispersed,  
 And we are of our former rights possessed.  
 The Sun, with you, resumes its course this year,  
 And shines again within our hemisphere ;  
 All we enjoy we must acknowledge due  
 To England's Great PRESERVER, and to you :  
 You did assert our privileges. He  
 Timely redeemed from pointed Tyranny !  
 You for our freedom sacrificed your own.  
 What more could Pompey for his Rome have done ?  
 In some degree to make you recompense  
 Behold, Peace, Concord, Mercy, Innocence :  
 These are the best supporters of a state,  
 My handmaids here, on you assigned to wait.

The following is one of the songs used on another occasion, in 1691 :—

Come boys drink an health to the chiefs of the City,  
 The loyal Lord Mayor and the Legal Committee.  
 The Imperial City, this year that with you  
 Hath restored us our lives and our liberties too.

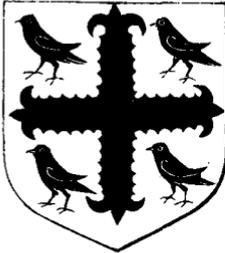
With justice and peace may it ever be floating,  
 May the heads that support it agree in their voting,  
 May a strong tide of union still flow in your hall,  
 And no sea of faction ere beat down your wall.

---

<sup>1</sup> Tanburn, p. 306.

A health to the dons of the Company's table,  
Crown every bumper with ermine and sable,  
If ermine's the emblem of honour, then you,  
As well as their lordships, are dignified too.

From heats and contentions for ever be free,  
Let City and Court make one harmony.  
May never more discord among you be found,  
But one loyal bumper for ever go round.



Sir HUMPHREY EDWIN, or EDWYN, son of William Edwin, Sheriff 1688, elected Mayor and Alderman of Tower Ward 22 October, 1689, Barber Surgeon, afterwards Skinner.

Arms: Argent, a cross flory engrailed, between four Cornish choughs sable.

He was descended from the Edwyns of Hereford and Glamorgan; Lord Mayor temp. William III. A.D. 1697-8. His son and heir by his wife Elizabeth Sambrooke, Samuel Edwin, of Llanfihangel, in the county of Glamorgan, married Lady Catherine Montague, third daughter of the Earl of Manchester. Died 14 December, 1707. Edith, daughter of Sir Humphrey, married William Coney of Walpole, Norfolk, who died in 1742 at the ripe age of 82; their son Edwin became High Sheriff of Norfolk in 1734, died in 1755, aged 68; his son Robert, Colonel of the Norfolk Militia, married Anne Bright; their daughter Elizabeth married Walter Swaine, esq., of Leverington; Louisa, daughter and coheirress of the latter, became united to Charles Whiting, esq., of Romford, whose fourth daughter married E. J. Sage, esq., at present a resident in Stoke Newington, and to whom I am indebted for the foregoing particulars.

As soon as the country had settled back upon its old foundations the persecution of the Dissenters was resumed with more rigour than ever, and it was enacted<sup>1</sup> that no person should be elected to any office in the corporation of a town unless he should have within one year before his election received the sacrament in the form prescribed by the Church. Those who invented this precaution flattered themselves that no real Dissenter would be able to pass such an ordeal. It was followed up in 1673 by the Test Act, which imposed the same

obligation. The Act of Toleration with which William commenced his reign did nothing more than clear away some harsh statutes which rendered Dissenters liable to a heavy fine for visiting a conventicle, but it did not remove the obstacles which stood in their way to office. In 1697 the choice of the City fell upon Sir Humphrey Edwin to be Lord Mayor. He took the sacrament in the form prescribed by the Corporation Act. He was in consequence installed in his office, and he then openly proclaimed himself a Dissenter by resorting to a conventicle in full civic state, with the sword and mace borne before him.

At a Court of Aldermen, held on the 9th of November,<sup>1</sup> attention was drawn to the fact that Sir Humphrey Edwin, the then Lord Mayor, had on the two previous afternoons of the Lord's day gone to a private meeting-house, and a resolution was passed at the court, that a restraint be put to the proceeding, and that the like practice be not permitted for the time to come.

Attention having been drawn to the subject by this flagrant case it soon became a matter of notoriety that Edwin was by no means the only Dissenter who had obtained office by submitting to a single act of conformity with the Established Church. The various corporations of the City swarmed with occasional conformists. There were Dissenters holding lucrative places in the magistracy, the customs, the excise, the army and navy, and even the royal household. This led to the passing of the Act for preventing occasional conformity.

Sir Humphrey Edwin appears to have not only gained the approval of his fellow citizens, but well and fully to have realised and met the difficulties of the times in which he lived, and the duties to which he had been called.

He acted zealously and energetically in carrying out an order of their Lords Excellencies in Council which had been forwarded to the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen,<sup>2</sup> wherein they were instructed to search for and seize certain desperate and dangerous persons who had come into the kingdom from foreign parts, and who had been concerned in the late horrid conspiracy of Sir George Barclay, Sir John Fenwick, and others, to assassinate his Majesty's sacred person, for which purpose thirty-six warrants were issued.

The search was ordered to commence November 11, at four o'clock.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 102.

<sup>2</sup> Court of Aldermen, Rep. 102, Nov. 11, 1694.

“Great (says Macaulay<sup>1</sup>) was the dismay amongst the Jacobites; those who had betted deep on the constancy of Louis took to flight; one unfortunate zealot of divine right drowned himself . . . . . but the rage and mortification were confined to a very small minority. Never since the Restoration had there been such times of public gladness in every part of the kingdom; peace was proclaimed, and the general sentiment was manifested by banquets, pageants, loyal healths, beating of drums, and blowing of trumpets, and breaking up of hogsheads.”

The 4th of November, which was the anniversary of the King's birthday, and the 5th that of his landing at Torbay, were celebrated with bonfires and crackers all over the country. After some days of anxious expectation his Majesty landed at Margate on the 14th of November. A meeting of the Court of Aldermen<sup>2</sup> was summoned for the following day, at which it was arranged that the Lord Mayor, wearing his rich collar and jewels uncovered, the Aldermen and Sheriffs, should ride and meet his Majesty at the Sessions House, Saint Margaret's Hill, Southwark, on the morning of the 16th. The route was through “Queen Street, Budge Roc, and Cannon Street.” On arriving at the Sessions House Sir Humphrey Edwin presented to his Majesty the City sword, which his Majesty graciously returned to Sir Humphrey, who bore it before him in the procession. His Majesty's coach was attended in his journey through the City by all the City officers in new liveries, the Duke of Gloucester, and Prince George. The right and left-hand side of Cheapside was lined with the Livery Companies with their standards; the Skinners<sup>3</sup> to the number of 200 being stationed at the east end of Golden Lane; at the east of Saint Paul's churchyard stood the boys of Christ's Hospital; round the Cathedral, down Ludgate Hill and Fleet Street, were drawn up three regiments of Londoners; from Temple Bar to Whitehall Gate the trainbands of Middlesex and the foot-guards were under arms; tapestry, ribands, and flags decorated the route, and the windows were filled with a delighted and enthusiastic multitude. With such indications of joy and affection was he greeted from the beginning to the end of his journey, that William wrote that evening to his friend Heinsius, “I never saw such a multitude of well-dressed people.”

At a Council held a few hours after his public entry, the 2nd of

<sup>1</sup> Vol. iv. p. 803.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. p. 806.

December was appointed as a day of thanksgiving for the peace,<sup>1</sup> and the Chapter of Saint Paul's resolved that the choir of the Cathedral, which had slowly risen to supply the place of the former one, should be opened. William announced his intention of being present, but when it was represented to him that three hundred thousand people would assemble to see him pass he abandoned his intention and went to his private chapel in Whitehall, where Bishop Burnet preached. In the City the Lord Mayor, Sir Humphrey Edwin, and all the City magistrates, attended service in the Cathedral, and an eloquent sermon was delivered by Bishop Compton,<sup>2</sup> who took his text from Psalm cxxii. "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord."

Sir GEORGE MERTTINS, knt. 1724, son of — Merttins of Cornhill, goldsmith and jeweller, and descendant of a family of that name in Frankfort, Germany.

Arms: Azure, two bars or, in chief a Catherine wheel, between as many bugle-horns argent.



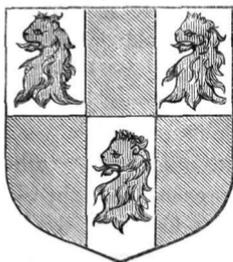
Sir George was Alderman of Bridge Ward, knighted 11 April, 1713, Lord Mayor 1724, treasurer of Christ's Hospital and afterwards president; died in 1727, shortly after his elevation to the latter office; was buried in the south cloister of Christ's Church, Newgate Street, 11 November, 1727, with his wife Philadelphia, whose death had preceded him by about five years, and by whom he had issue. She was the daughter of John Mitford, of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, third son of Robert Mitford, esq., of Mitford Castle, Northumberland.

Sir George's only brother, Henry Merttins, was of Valence, in the parish of Dagenham, Essex, and of the city of London, jeweller. He was buried at Dagenham in 1725, aged 66.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Signed at Ryswick, 10 Sept. 1697.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Compton, Bishop of London, was the second son of Spencer Compton, second Earl of Northampton. He witnessed the laying of the first stone of the Cathedral, as well as its completion. He died in February, 1713, in the eighty-first year of his age.—Elmes's *History of Sir Christopher Wren*.

<sup>3</sup> Extracted from his MS. collections by the kind permission of E. J. Sage, esq., compiled from the registers of Dagenham, Barking Manor Court Rolls, Harrison MSS., &c., &c.



Sir CHARLES ASGILL, Bart., Mayor 1757.  
Alderman of Candlewick Ward.

Arms: Per fesse argent and vert, a pale countercharged, in each piece of the first a lion's head erased gules.<sup>1</sup>



Sir ROBERT KITE, knt., Mayor 1766.  
Master 1756. Grandfather of Alexander Ball.

Arms: Azure, a chevron between three kites' heads erased or. See p. 127.

It would not be right if in concluding our account of the illustrious members of the Company who have filled the office of Mayor we omitted some account of others who by their benefactions and charities have given encouragement to the industrious, aid to the student, or assistance to the poor.

In 1557 Mr. Thomas Hunt left lands which then produced 60*l.* per annum, to lend freely to such young men and occupiers, free of the Company, as had served at least eight years' apprenticeship, and two years as journeymen for wages, one sum of 20*l.* for three years at an interest of 2½*l.* per cent., and when the profit of the land to be bought by the residue of the estate should amount to 400*l.* it should be lent to twenty young men, and the residue to relieve five poor decayed freemen of the Company. By the prudent management of the Company the funds have been considerably increased, and afford aid and assistance to twenty-six poor freemen, or their widows, besides contributing capital to aid young men commencing business.

In 1588 Mr. Lawrence Atwell left land and tenements to form a stock from time to time to be employed in some good sort whereby

<sup>1</sup> It does not appear that these were the arms borne by Sir Charles Asgill. They were granted to the family in the year 1821. He resided at Richmond, Surrey, in a good house by the river-side. This villa is mentioned in Lysons as having become the property of Whitshed Keene, esq. and that it is described in the lease as being on the site of the ancient palace. There is a print of it in the *Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. iv. p. 74.

poor people, especially such as were free of the Company, might be set on work. The funds of this estate have largely increased, and loans free of interest are lent for a period of two years to persons commencing business.

In 1618 Sir James Lancaster left certain lands in the county of Lincoln to the Company in trust for the town of Basingstoke, and towards the maintenance of four poor scholars. By an order of the Court of Chancery, 1713, this trust was relegated to the Corporation of Basingstoke, who remit to the Company the amount bequeathed for the payment of poor scholars, of which two, value 16*l.* per annum each, are appointed to Oxford, and two to Cambridge.

In 1619 Sir Thomas Smith, besides the portion of his property which relates to Tonbridge School, bequeathed to the Company certain property, to pay yearly to the five parishes of Bidborough, Tonbridge, Speldhurst, Otley, and Sutton-at-Hone, Kent, 5*l.* 10*s.* each, to be paid to the churchwardens for the poorest and honestest resident householders thereof; also a sum of 20*s.* worth of cloth to form a winter garment; and as the revenue increased the charity was to be extended to Darenth, Wilmington, Otford, and Shorne. Application has been made to the Charity Commissioners for a new scheme for this portion of the trust. Under this will six Exhibitions are given away to poor scholars at the University, each of the annual value of 17*l.* per annum.

In 1630 John Meredith bequeathed certain properties to pay yearly to aged freemen and freemen's widows; also 5*l.* to two unbeneficed clergymen of the Church of England; of these latter recipients four are now appointed who receive 20*l.* a year each.

In 1611 William Stoddart left 2,000 marks for the relief of the poor of the Company, and maintaining and educating the sons of poor freemen at Christ's Hospital. The bequest was paid to the treasurer of Christ's Hospital for the time being, and the Company nominate ten children for education.

#### ALMSHOUSES.

In addition to the school at Tonbridge, Sir Andrew Judd made a provision under his will for founding and endowing an almshouse in St. Helen's Close, in the City of London, for six poor freemen of the Company. The almshouses were rebuilt by the Company in 1729, J. Phillips being Master.

Dame Alice Smith also left a bequest to these almshouses, A.D. 1592. Each freeman, besides lodging, receives a pension of 20*l.* per annum, with coals.

In 1663, Mr. Lewis Newbury, after leaving 100*l.* to be lent to poor freemen and 50*l.* to the Company, directed that so much of his estate as should be got in should be laid out in the purchase of a piece of ground and building of so many small houses for six poor women, to be appointed by the Company. The almshouses, sufficient for the accommodation of twelve poor widows, with chapel, and rooms for the minister, were afterwards erected at Mile End, A.D. 1688, Benjamin Alexander, Master. Each pensioner receives 20*l.* per annum with coals.

Bishop Beccles now acts as Chaplain to the Company and the almshouses.

The Company<sup>1</sup> have recently given two Exhibitions of 60*l.* per annum to liverymen and freemen of the Company.

One of 50*l.* to the Middle Class School Corporation.

One of 30*l.* to the London School Board.

One of 50*l.* to the City of London School.

One of 40*l.* to the National School of Music.

#### MANOR OF PELLIPAR, AND CONNECTION OF THE SKINNERS WITH IRELAND.

Nor should we omit to mention the connection of the Skinners' Company with the Society of Governors and Assistants of London for the planting of Ulster, better known perhaps as the Irish Society, to whom James the First, after the suppression of the Irish rebellion, A.D. 1609, gave his licence to hold lands in mortmain. This grant we afterwards find Charles the First endeavoured to repeal, A.D. 1630, whereupon a petition was presented by the Lord Mayor and the Companies of the City of London not only to his Majesty but also to the House of Commons. After some proceedings had been taken in the Star Chamber, an arrangement was effected between the Society and his Majesty, and the twelve chief Companies met and contributed

<sup>1</sup> February 8th 1798, the Company voted 1,000*l.* per annum towards the expense of carrying on the war.

40,000*l.*, in equal proportions of 3,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each. In their contribution the Skinners were assisted by three other Companies, viz., the Stationers, Bakers, and Girdlers. The total amount ultimately expended in Ireland was, however, much larger, for we find it stated in the petition which was presented to the Commons by the Society, that not less a sum than 130,000*l.* had been expended, irrespective of many thousands laid out by the tenants.

It appears that the persons selected by the City and the twelve chief City Companies to view the intended plantation consisted of Mr. John Board, goldsmith, Hugh Hammersley, haberdasher, Robert Tresswell, painter stainer,<sup>1</sup> and John Rowley, draper. Three hundred pounds were allotted for their expenses of viewing the land, to which another one hundred pounds was afterwards added. Their report was referred to a committee of the City and twelve Companies to consider. It was agreed that there should be expended by the City on the plantation a sum of 20,000*l.* according to the assessment set upon every Company to the corn-rate; whereof 15,000*l.* was to be expended on the plantation. And provided for the building of three hundred houses in Derry and two hundred in Coleraine, and for the walls and fortifications thereof, with four thousand acres next adjacent, exclusive of waste and bog added thereto. That the keeping of Cutmore Castle should belong to the City, together with wood, timber, trees, and fisheries in the Ban and Lough Foyle. That for the ordering and conducting of the plantation a Company should be established by charter (1613), which should consist of one governor and twenty-four assistants, and further that the governor and five of the assistants should be aldermen of the City of London. The first governor elected under the charter was Alderman Sir William Cokayne, Citizen and Skinner.

The new city (says Macaulay)<sup>2</sup> soon arose, which on account of its connection with the City of London was called London-derry; the buildings covered the slope of the hill which overlooked the Foyle. On the highest ground stood the cathedral, and near it the bishop's palace.

The dwellings were encompassed by a wall, of which the whole circumference was little less than a mile; on the bastions were placed culverins and sakers presented by the wealthy guilds of London and

<sup>1</sup> Not a member of one of the twelve City Companies.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. iii. p. 12.

the colony. On some of these guns, which have done memorable service to the great cause, the devices of the Fishmongers', Vintners', and Merchant Taylors' Company are still discernible; that which is said to have been presented by the Skinners is supposed to have been shipped as ballast to America; at all events the cannon cannot be identified. Of the celebrated siege which it afterwards sustained the reader cannot do better than refer to Macaulay.

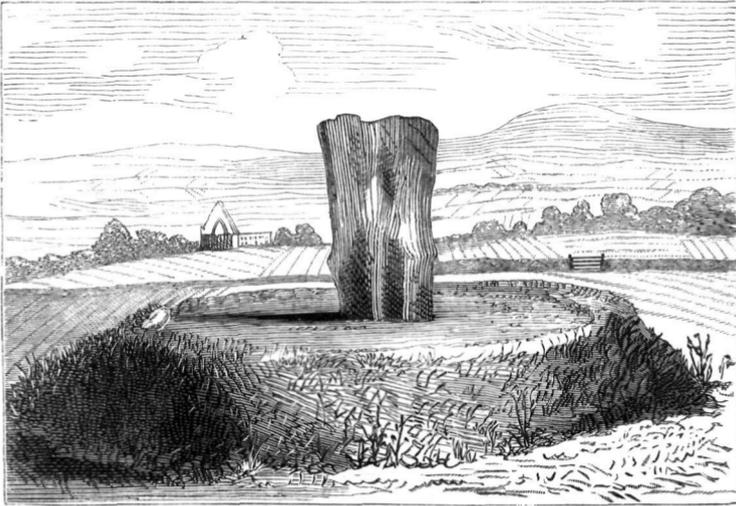
There is something quaint and singular in the way in which these lands were made over to the twelve companies. After a careful survey they were divided into what was considered twelve equal proportions, as in the case of the twelve tribes, and lots were drawn by all the Companies, which decided the right of proprietorship.

The portion allotted to the Skinners is known as the Manor of Pellipar, the nearest point of which is about four miles west of Londonderry. It consists of the parishes of Upper and Lower Cumber, Banacher, Dungiven, Ballynascreen, containing about 44,450 acres; of this about 20,756 are at present under cultivation, and the rest consists of mountain, moor, and bog. Benbradagh, which stands close to Dungiven, rises to a height of 1,517 feet, and the White Mountain to 1,773 feet, above the sea.

The market town of Dungiven is about fourteen miles from Derry, and is situated on the River Roe. The original castle was pulled down 1803, and rebuilt by Robert Ogilby, esq. who died before its completion. The town consists of one long and one cross street of about 112 houses, together with church and market-house, Presbyterian meeting-house, and Roman Catholic chapel, &c. Pellipar House, a handsome residence, is at present occupied by Mr. James Ogilby, Strangemore by Mr. King, and others by the Company's agent, Mr. James Clarke, Canon Ross, &c.

Close to the town of Dungiven is an interesting Dolmen or Pillar Stone. The object of erecting these stones, called also Maenhir, or Gallaum, has been the subject of much discussion; there are many such in the North of Ireland, although none that I am aware of approaching in size or importance those of Brittany.

The mound is raised about five feet above the level of the hill, truncated at the top, and about fifteen feet in diameter; the stone is five feet high by an average width of two feet nine inches, and in thickness about one foot, with pointed and round end, much like a large celt-stone standing with its edge upward.



A DOLMEN OR PILLAR-STONE, ERECTED CLOSE TO THE TOWN OF DUNGIVEN.

I was struck with the pointed shadow which it cast on the circular earthen ring surrounding the mound, and, on consulting a compass, found it stood with the thin sides due north and south; the thought struck me, that if at any time it was used as a gnomon there would be a pointer for the shadow to fall on at noon; and on further examining the mound I discovered on the south side, not many points removed from its position, a smaller stone which, I have no doubt, served as a pointer, as there were no other stones visible or around the mound.

I mentioned this circumstance to Mr. Hunt, the County Surveyor of Tyrone, who informed me, now his attention had been drawn to it, that he recollected that many of these stones stood north and south. If so, here is clearly another use for these singular stones other than those of burial.

To the south of the stone, within three hundred feet or more, lies the Roman Catholic Chapel of St. Columba, on the banks of the River Roe.

It is possible that St. Columba may have preached Christianity here, and that the rite of baptism was administered on the river,

where a church was afterwards erected: of this church the ruined chancel still remains, together with a chancel arch and nave.<sup>1</sup>

The annexed illustration represents the tomb or monument in the chancel of Covey Na Gall. There is an arch nine feet high, and beneath a recumbent figure, and sculptures in niches, said to represent his sons. Covey na Gall, or, as he is called in Erse, Cuncigh na Gall, or the Stranger, was of the tribe of O'Chans, whose territories had been confiscated; he died 1385.

The county is said to have been originally called Glen Given, or Glen of Skins, and from its stronghold it took the name of Dun Given, from *Dun* a fort, and *Given* a skin.

#### SCHEDULE OF ORNAMENTAL PLATE EXHIBITED AT SKINNERS' HALL, 1874.

The following account of the plate in the possession of the Skinners' Company is taken from the Catalogue of Antiquities and Works of Art exhibited at Ironmongers' Hall in 1861.<sup>2</sup> I am permitted by the editor, Mr. George Russell French, to reproduce the description, and to his kindness I am likewise indebted for the loan of the accompanying illustrations.

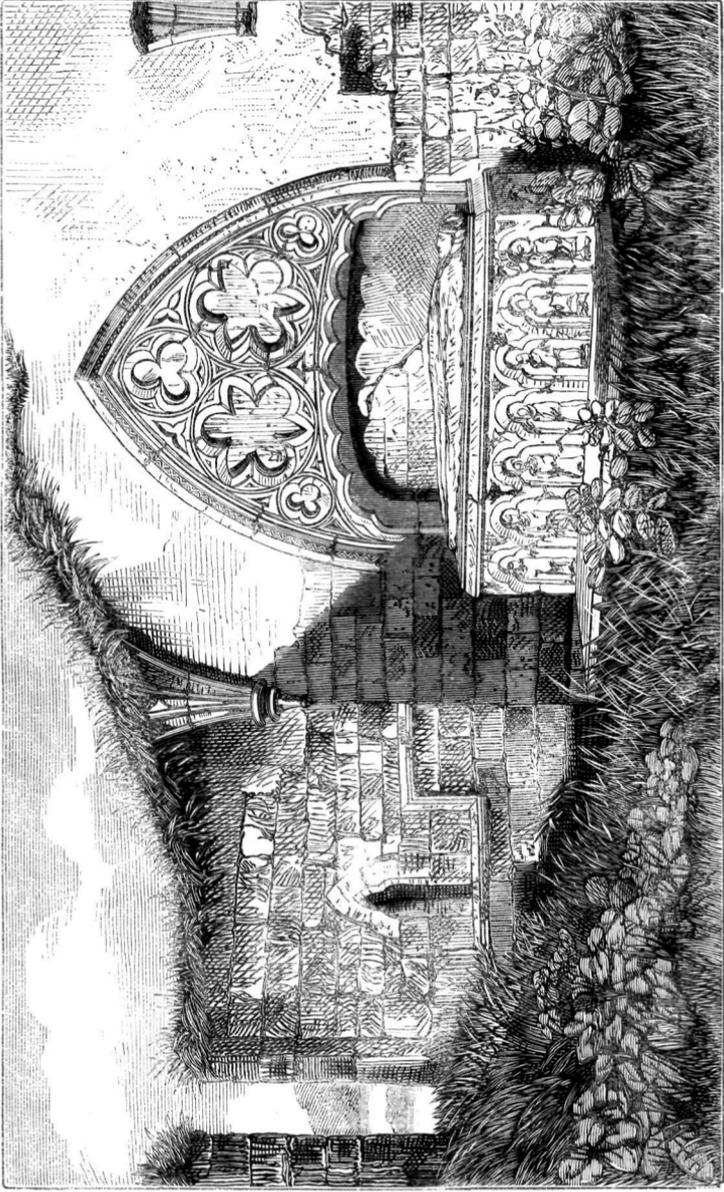
A ROSEWATER DISH, silver gilt, diameter  $19\frac{1}{2}$  inches, weight 76 oz. In the raised centre is the coat of arms of the Company with their supporters, crest, and motto, surrounded by the inscription, which is repeated on the rim, "The Gift of Mr. Francis Cowell (Covell) Skynner, deceased the 7th of Sept. 1625." Plate-mark the small black letter *i* for 1566, with the initials R. V. on a shield with a heart below.

THE BRETON LOVING CUP,<sup>3</sup> silver gilt, standing on a baluster stem,

<sup>1</sup> The ruins present features in most respects similar to the church of Killea in Kintyre, Scotland, drawn and described by Captain T. P. White, R.E., F.R.S.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. ii. pp. 585, 590.

<sup>3</sup> The loving cup was in Saxon called *huæp*, and the ceremony is one of great antiquity. It consisted in two or more persons drinking from the same goblet. He who first drinks before doing so cries out *Waes hel*, and he who receives the cup before drinking responds *Drink hel*. (*Dictée du Mobilier*, vol. ii. p. 115).



TOMB OF COVEY NA GALL, NEAR TO THE TOWN OF DUNGIVEN, IRELAND.

12½ inches high, weight 29 oz. The bowl is ornamented with the arms and crest of the Company, and round the rim is inscribed, "Ex dono et in testimonium grati animi Georgij Breton olim Clerici inclitæ Societatis Pellipariorum, London;" and on a corresponding oval, "qui obiit vicesimo nono die Februaïj, 1639." Plate-mark the court-hand N, standing for 1650, with the lion passant and leopard's head, and the initials W. M. on a shield with a Moor's head.

THE POWELL CUP, similar in shape to Breton's cup. It is a "loving cup" of silver gilt, and weighs 26 oz. It is inscribed, "The gift of Mr. Edward Powell, Citizen and Skinner of London, 1654," with the arms of the Company on one side, and on the other a coat, Quarterly, 1 and 4, party per fess or and argent, a lion rampant; Gules, 2 and 3, six pheons 3, 2, and 1. Crest: On a helmet an estoile. The plate-mark, the Lombardic letter V, answers to the date 1616, with the lion passant and leopard's head, and the initial F.

A SILVER GILT LOVING CUP, similar to Breton's cup, inscribed, "Ex dono Gulielmi Ridges, Armigeri, 13 Octo, 1670." On one side is a shield of arms having "three demi-lions ermine." On the other side is a crest, a demi-lion ermine, holding in his dexter paw a battle-axe. The plate-mark is the Lombardic letter V, for the year 1616, with the initials R. F. on a heart-shaped shield.

Viollet le Duc gives the following illustration, taken from an old work of the twelfth century, entitled *li Romans de Brut* :

"Costume est, sire en son pais (des Saxons)  
 Quant ami boivent entre ami,  
 Que cil dist *wes hel* qui doit boire  
 Et cil drinkel qui doit recevoir ;  
 Dont boit cil tote la moitie  
 Et por joie et por amistié ;  
 Au hanap rescoivre et baillier  
 Est costume d'entre baisier.  
 Li rois si com il li aprist,  
 Dist trinkel et si sosrist ;  
 Provent but et puis li bailla.  
 Et en baillant le roi baisa."

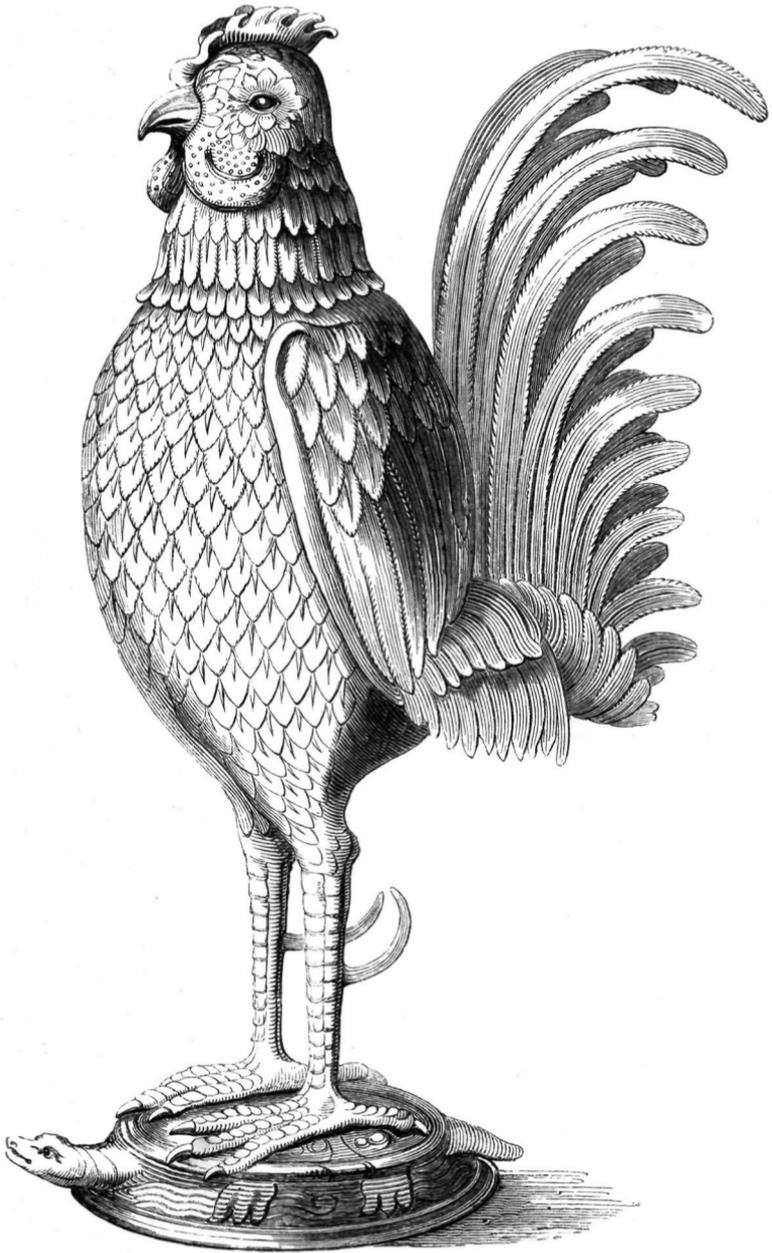
also in *Roman de Parise la duchesse*, a unique MS. in the Bibliothèque impériale:

"Li roi demande l'aive ou palais principer  
 Quant il orent lavé s'asistrent au diner  
 A la plu maitre table sert Ungues de vin clere,  
 A l'enap qui fu d'or conques ne fu blamez."

The FIVE COKAYNE LOVING CUPS, silver gilt, in the form of cocks, of which the heads must be removed for the purpose of drinking. The cocks are placed on the backs of turtles; each cup is  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, and weighs 72 oz. These birds were bequeathed to the Company by the will of Mr. William Cockayne, dated 24th October, 41 Elizabeth (1598). On the receipt of the cocks the Company covenanted with Mr. Cockayne's executors that "they and their successors would thereafter use the said five Guift Cups to be borne upon their Election-day of Master and Wardens every year before the Wardens of the said Mystery for the Election of Master and Wardens, according to the true meaning of the will of the said Wm. Cockayne deceased;" which has been the invariable custom ever since. These cups are designed in the spirit of the time of the sixteenth century, having the punning allusion to the donor's name, as also in the instance of the "Peacock Cup" described below. Much of the plate of this period was made in the shape of animals and birds. In the fine collection of Lord Londesborough, among other designs, are to be seen cocks and peacocks. The plate-mark is the small black letter  $\text{h}$ , for the year 1565, with a lion passant guardant and leopard's head, with the letter G on a shield.

The PEACOCK CUP. A silver peahen with two peachicks; one other is lost. It forms a "loving cup" on the head being removed; it is  $16\frac{1}{4}$  inches high, and weighs 62 oz. 10 dwts. On the foot of the cup is a coat of arms, in a lozenge, a chevron ermine between three esquires' helmets. The ground of the foot is embossed with figures of reptiles, turtles, snails, and tree-roots. On the base is inscribed, "The gifte of Mary, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Richard Robinson, and wife to Thomas Smith and James Peacock, Skinn<sup>ers</sup>, 1642." There is no plate-mark.

The BATEMAN CUP, silver gilt, on baluster stem  $12\frac{1}{4}$  inches high, weight 27 oz., inscribed "The gifte of y<sup>e</sup> Wrp<sup>ll</sup> Robert Bateman, Brother of this Company, and late Chamberlaine of y<sup>e</sup> Hon'ble City of London. Who deceased y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Decem. 1644." On one side of the cup are the arms and crest of the Company, and on the opposite side is the coat of arms of the donor, viz. "Or, three starres, issuant from as many cressants gules," which coat, Gwillim says, was borne by "Robert Bateman, Esquier, Chamberlain of London, who left a hopefull and flourishing issue, viz. Richard Bateman, William Bateman, Anthony Bateman, now Sheriff of London 1658, and Thomas



LOVING CUP. THE GIFT OF SIR RICHARD COKAYNE, KNT., CIRCA 1619.



THE GIFT OF MARY DAUGHTER OF RICHARD ROBINSON,  
and wife to Thomas Smith and John Peacock, Skinners.

Bateman, all Merchants and Members of that noble City." Of these sons Anthony was Lord Mayor in 1664, and was knighted; and Thomas was created a baronet in 1644, but died without issue. The plate-mark is the court-hand letter B, for the year 1639, with the lion passant and leopard's head, and on a heart-shaped shield is a mullet between five bezants, and on the upper part the initials D. W. On the cup is the Bateman crest, viz. a star issuant from a crescent.

A SILVER SALT, of octagonal form, height 9 inches, width at base  $10\frac{1}{4}$  inches, weight 66 oz. 10 dwts. The foot is ornamented with the arms of the Company and a shield bearing, "On a cross five eagles displayed." On the top is inscribed, "The Gifte of Ben. Albin, Esq. late Cittizen and Skinner, of London, dec<sup>d</sup> Anno dom. 1676." The plate-mark is obliterated. There is a shield with the initials W. P. and an estoile. On the rim of the salt are four projections or horns, which seem to have been for the purpose of supporting a covering, most probably a napkin, as it was considered desirable to keep the cover clear of the salt itself; "loke that your salte seller lydde touch not the salte," saith "the Boke of Kervinge."

A PAIR OF SILVER GILT LOVING CUPS, each of which is 12 inches high, 6 inches diameter; each weighs 37 oz. and is ornamented with repoussé work, on baluster stem, having on a shield of arms "three bowls, issuant from each a boar's head erect." On the rim is inscribed, "The gifte of Edward Bolle, Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of the Company of Skinners, 168<sup>o</sup>." The plate-mark, the small black letter f, stands for 1680, with the lion passant and leopard's head, and the letters J. B. on a shield bezantée. This worthy citizen was, no doubt, of the ancient family of Bolle, extinct baronets, of Scampton, whose principal seat was at Bolle Hall, in Swineshead, co. Lincoln. Sir George Bolle, knt., was Lord Mayor of London in 1617, and by his wife Jane, daughter and coheir of Sir John Hart, knt., Lord Mayor in 1590, had a son John, who was created a baronet in 1628. The title became extinct in the fourth generation in 1714.

They had for arms, "Azure, three bowls or, out of each a boar's head erect argent." It appears that an ancestor of the family was Alan de Swineshead, lord of the manor of Bolle Hall, hence the canting nature of the arms. It was at the abbey of Cistercian monks at Swineshead that King John was taken ill.

*“Messenger.* My lord, your valiant kinsman, Falconbridge,  
Desires your Majesty to leave the field  
And send him word by me which way you go.

*K. John.* Tell him, towards Swinestead, to the Abbey there.”

Shakespeare’s *King John*, Act v., Scene 3.

Shakespeare gives the popular version of his death taking place there:

“The King, I fear, is poisoned by a monk.”—Scene 6.

The true name of the place where King John was taken ill was not Swinestead, which is in a different part of Lincolnshire, but Swineshead, which is in the direct route from Lynn Regis to Sleaford, where the King rested, and to Newark, where he died. Not a vestige remains of the abbey, which was founded in 1134 by Robert de Gresley; a mansion was built from its ruins by one of the Lackton family, according to Dugdale.

A SILVER LEOPARD, collared, representing the crest of the Company and forming a snuff-box, of which the head is contrived to contain one kind of snuff and the body to hold another. Around the collar is inscribed, “The gift of Roger Kemp, Master, 1680.” Weight 34 oz.

A large SILVER FLAGON and COVER  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, 6 inches diameter, weight 32 oz. The purchase of the Cover has a winged demi-female, terminating in foliage. It is inscribed, “The gift of William Russell, Esq., free of the Worshipfull Company of Skinners, Apr 16, 1679.” The date-mark is the small text **g** for 1684. It has the arms and motto of the Company.

A SILVER SALVER,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, weight 45 oz. standing on a foot  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, ornamented with the arms, supporters, and motto of the Company, inscribed, “The gift of Mr. Lewis Newberry, Skinner, An<sup>o</sup> Dom’ 1684.” Date-mark, small text **g** for 1684.

A SILVER TANKARD,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches high,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter, weight 49 oz., inscribed, “The gift of Sir Richard Chiverton, Kn<sup>t</sup> and Alderman, a Member of this Company, 1686,” with the arms, crest, supporters, and motto of the Company. The date-mark is the small text letter **b** for the year 1685.



SNUFF-BOX. THE GIFT OF ROGER P. KEMP, 1680.



SNUFFER STAND.

THE GIFT OF WM. RUSSEL, KNT.

A SILVER BOWL or MONTEITH, diameter 13 inches, depth  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches, weight 72 oz. 6 dwts., inscribed, "The gift of Sir Richard Chiverton, Kn<sup>t</sup> and Alderman, a Member of this Company, 1686," with the arms and motto of the Company. The donor was Lord Mayor of London in 1658, and bore for arms, Argent, a tower tripple-towered sable, on a mount proper.

Sir Richard Chiverton, who was knighted by Oliver Cromwell, was the second son of Richard Chiverton of Trehensye, co. Cornwall, and his wife Isabel, daughter of ——— Polewhele of Polewhele, in the same county.

At the entrance of a small cross aisle on the south side of Quethiock Church, Cornwall, belonging to the manor of Trehunsey, are placed against the wall the brasses of Chiverton, his wife, and eleven children; also the arms of Chiverton impaling Polewhele. Richard Chiverton died 28 July, 1617, and Isabel his wife died 25 May, 1631. The date-mark is the same as on the tankard, viz., the small text **b** for 1685, with the lion passant and leopard's head, and the initials G. G. on a shield.

A SILVER SNUFFER STAND with SNUFFERS, inscribed, "The gift of Sr Will Russell, K<sup>t</sup>, deceased." The snuffers have the arms of the Company, and on the box is inscribed as above; they fit into the stand somewhat in the form of a candle. The plate-mark is the court-hand W, with Britannia and lion's head erased. 1705.

TWO SILVER CANDLESTICKS in form of an Italian Doric column with extended base,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, exclusive of arms, ornamented with the arms of the Company, and weighing 25 oz. It has been mounted with scroll branches forming a candelabrum for three lights. The gift of Sir William Russel, knt. 1705.

TWO other SILVER CANDLESTICKS, 15 inches in height, somewhat similar to the other two, mounted with scroll branches, to form a centre, 35 oz. 1752.

FOUR small BALUSTER CANDLESTICKS of silver, with inscription "Ex dono Societat. Angl. ad Indos Orientalis Negotiant." They were presented about the year 1690.

A SILVER GILT TANKARD, diameter 5 inches, height  $6\frac{3}{4}$ , weight 31 oz. 10 dwts., elaborately ornamented in repoussé work, having the arms of the Company engraved in front, the supporter on the dexter side being a leopard, and on the sinister a leopard or wolf collared.

It is inscribed, "The gift of James Langdon Reynolds, Citizen and Skinner, Corpus Christi, 1646." The plate-mark, a small black letter *i*, would give the year 1646 for the date of the tankard; it has the lion passant and leopard's head, and on an oval shield between a crown and a leopard's head are the initials I. R.

A handsome SILVER-GILT ROSEWATER DISH,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, elaborately wrought in repoussée with a scroll and flowers, with inner-raised surface similarly wrought. The arms of the Company and donor are engraved on the border; the centre carries the following inscription:

This piece of Plate  
is presented to the  
Worshipful Company of Skinners,  
by Thomas Moore, Esq<sup>re</sup>.  
To commemorate the Coronation of  
His Majesty George the Fourth,  
on Thursday the 19th day of July, 1821,  
at which ceremony he had the honor of representing  
that Company  
as one of the twelve  
Citizens of London,  
to the  
Chief Butler of England.<sup>1</sup>

Weight 40 oz.; letter *h*, 1685.

A SILVER CENTRE-PIECE elaborately wrought, with extended branches for either fruit or flowers, stands 24 inches in height, on a raised plateau 15 inches in diameter, with supporters holding shields engraved with the arms of the Company and donor; weight 158 oz., date 1829; on the base is engraved the following inscription:

1862.  
Presented to the  
Worshipful Company of Skinners  
by Thomas Kensit, Esq.  
Clerk of the Company,  
in testimony of his esteem and friendship  
for the members of the  
Court of Assistants.  
Geo. Legg, Master,  
Geo. Trust,  
Fredk. Howell, }  
Saml. Wix, } Wardenus.  
Fredk. Turner, }

---

<sup>1</sup> Vide note 2, page 95.

A handsome ROSEWATER DISH in fine silver (electro deposit), 18 inches in diameter, partly gilt, in the cinque-cento style, with ewer to match, 14 inches in height, elaborately wrought with Neptune, tritons, and sea monsters; weight 68 oz., 1848. The original, from which the above is a facsimile, is in the possession of the Corporation of Norwich.

A large ROSEWATER DISH in fine silver (electro deposit), partly gilt, 18 inches in diameter, elaborately wrought in the Raphaelesque style round the border with figures and devices emblematic of the arts and sciences, in the centre with enrichments representing the four seasons; weight 42 oz., Æ, 1849. The original by Briot, a predecessor of Cellini, is at the Hotel Cluni at Paris.

A SILVER SNUFF-BOX in form of an oval vase, surmounted with the Company's crest, with supporters on either side holding shields engraved with the Company's arms and motto or ribband, the whole mounted on an ebony stand; weight 27 oz. † 1863.

Around the lid there is the following inscription :

Presented to the Worshipful Company of Skinners by Geo. Legg, Esq. in testimony of the kindness of the Wardens, Court of Assistants, and Clerk during his Mastership, June 1863.

SILVER CIGAR-STAND, with supporters of Company, arms and motto :

Presented to the Worshipful Company of Skinners,  
George Trist, Master, 1863.

A JEWELLED BADGE in cinque-cento style, of somewhat oval form, richly set with rubies and diamonds; at the base a circular shield surrounded by diamonds, with the date of the Company's charter in enamel. The greater part of the badge is occupied by the arms and supporters in their proper heraldic colours, surmounted by the crest.

On the back is engraved the following inscription :

1874.  
Charles Barry,  
Master,  
Joseph Causton,  
Thomas Hobson,  
Richard Knight Causton,  
William K. L. Langridge,  
Wardens.

BARGE-MASTER'S BADGE: shield of the Company in repoussée, laurel-leaved border 10 by 7 inches; weight 18 oz.; date 1719.

The SILVER HEADS to the BEADLE'S STAVES,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, weight 74 oz., the stem and bowl richly embossed, and having on the top the arms, supporters, and crest of the Company.

With regard to the plate I find the somewhat singular entry in the Court Books: "Josiah Colebroke by his will, 1775, bequeathed to the Company two octagon silver candlesticks with silver nozzles, belonging to his late father, on condition that they would also accept and hang two pictures, of his brother and sister, which the Company refused to do."

Some curious and ancient pieces of plate appear to have been disposed of by the Master and Wardens in 1827 by an order of the Court; they are mentioned as follows:

Two silver tankards, marked R. M.  
 One salt stand, the gift of R. Meredith.  
 Two ditto ditto John Frewin.  
 One ditto ditto Robert Dickinson.  
 One ditto ditto Nathl. Wright.  
 Four taper candlesticks.

Also 7 soup ladles.  
 12 gravy spoons.  
 14 sauce ladles.  
 6 sugar-tongs.

At the same time new plate was purchased.

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society.

FOUNDED IN 1855.

THIS Society has been formed with the following objects :—

To collect, record, and publish the best information on the Ancient Arts and Monuments of the Cities of London and Westminster and of the County of Middlesex; including Primæval Antiquities; Architecture—Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military; Sculpture; Works of Art in Metal, Wood, Ivory, &c.; Paintings on Walls, Wood, or Glass; Heraldry and Genealogy; Costume; Numismatics; Ecclesiastical History and Endowments; Charitable Foundations; Records; Civil History and Antiquities, comprising those of Manors, Manorial Rights, Privileges, and Customs; and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archæology.

To procure careful observation and preservation of Antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as Excavations for Railways, Foundations of Buildings, &c.

To make, and to encourage Individuals and Public Bodies in making, Researches and Excavations, and to afford to them suggestions and co-operation.

To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which Monuments and Ancient Remains of every description may from time to time be threatened, and to collect accurate Drawings, Plans, and Descriptions thereof.

To found a Museum and Library for the reception, by way of gift, loan, or purchase, of works and objects of Archæological interest connected with London and Middlesex.

To fulfil these designs, periodical meetings are holden in the Cities of London and Westminster; Excursions are made to various localities in the Country; and Evening Meetings are holden monthly during the first six months of the year.

THE EVENING MEETINGS ARE HELD AT 4, ST. MARTIN'S PLACE, TRAFALGAR SQUARE, when communications are read, and antiquities are exhibited, by the Members and their friends.

The Transactions of the Society, including original Papers and Communications, with Illustrations, are published from time to time, and a copy is transmitted, free, to every Member whose subscription is not in arrear.

Yearly Subscription (due January 1), to be paid in advance, 10s. Entrance Fee 10s.

All Persons desirous of becoming Members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply, either personally or by letter, to the Hon. Secretaries, or to any Member of the Council.

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society,

4, ST. MARTIN'S PLACE, TRAFALGAR SQUARE.

## Patrons.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT OF MIDDLESEX.  
THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

## President.

LORD TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

## Vice-Presidents.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.  
LORD EBURY.  
LORD HATHERLEY.  
THE DEAN OF WESTMINSTER.  
THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.  
THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MAYOR.  
SIR WILLIAM ANDERSON ROSE, ALDERMAN.  
D. H. STONE, ESQ., ALDERMAN.  
SIR GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT, R.A., F.S.A.  
SIR S. J. GIBBONS, BART., ALDERMAN.  
SIR S. H. WATERLOW, BART., ALDERMAN, M.P.  
SIR JOHN LUBBOCK, BART., M.P., F.R.S.  
A. J. B. BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
COLONEL SAMUEL WILSON, ALDERMAN.  
T. Q. FINNIS, ESQ., ALDERMAN.  
JOHN RUSKIN, ESQ., F.G.S.  
THOMAS SOMERS COCKS, ESQ.  
SYDNEY SMIRKE, ESQ., R.A. F.S.A.  
JOHN ROBERT DANIEL-TYSSEN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
CHARLES ROACH SMITH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
THE REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.  
CHARLES BAILY, ESQ.  
BENJAMIN FERREY, ESQ., F.S.A.  
GEORGE RUSSELL FRENCH, ESQ.

## Treasurer.

JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Trustees.

JOSEPH ARDEN, ESQ., F.S.A.

JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Council.

EDWARD BADDELEY, ESQ.  
EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, ESQ., F.S.A.  
GEORGE H. BIRCH, ESQ.  
JOSHUA W. BUTTERWORTH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
HENRY CAMPKIN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
REV. F. C. CASS, M.A.  
HENRY CHARLES COOTE, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN FRANKLIN, ESQ.  
JOHN EDMUND GARDNER, ESQ.  
MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A.

SAMUEL HILL, ESQ.  
GEORGE LAMBERT, ESQ., F.S.A.  
W. H. OVERALL, ESQ., F.S.A.  
T. F. PEACOCK, ESQ.  
F. G. HILTON PRICE, ESQ., F.G.S.  
CHARLES J. SHOPPEE, ESQ.  
J. F. WADMORE, ESQ.  
CORNELIUS WALFORD, ESQ., F.S.S.  
JOHN GREEN WALLER, ESQ.  
ALFRED WHITE, ESQ., F.S.A., F.I.S.

## Honorary Secretaries.

E. W. BRABROOK, ESQ., F.S.A.

JOHN E. PRICE, ESQ., F.S.A.

## Director of Evening Meetings.

JOHN E. PRICE, ESQ., F.S.A., 60, Albion Road, Stoke Newington.

## Bankers.

MESSRS. COCKS, BIDDULPH, AND CO., 43, Charing Cross, S.W.

## Collector.

Mr. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, 5, Groombridge-road, South Hackney.

Subscription (due January 1), to be paid in advance, 10s.; Entrance Fee, 10s.

\* \* The Back Numbers of the Transactions of the Society can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretaries at the following prices: viz., to Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 10s. 6d. each, Vol. III. 15s., and Vol. IV. 15s. To Non-Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 15s. each, Vols. III. and IV. 20s. Separate parts may also be had on application at a reduced rate to Members.

The Society has also published: (1) A Description of the Roman Tessellated Pavement found in Bucklersbury, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., of which a few copies remain, which may be had, by *Members only*, price 10s.; and (2) Roman Antiquities, illustrated by Remains found near the Mansion House, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., to *Members only*, bound in cloth, price 10s.; (3) Temple Bar, or Some Account of "Ye Marygolde," No. V. Fleet Street, by F. G. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., &c., to *Members only*, price 5s.

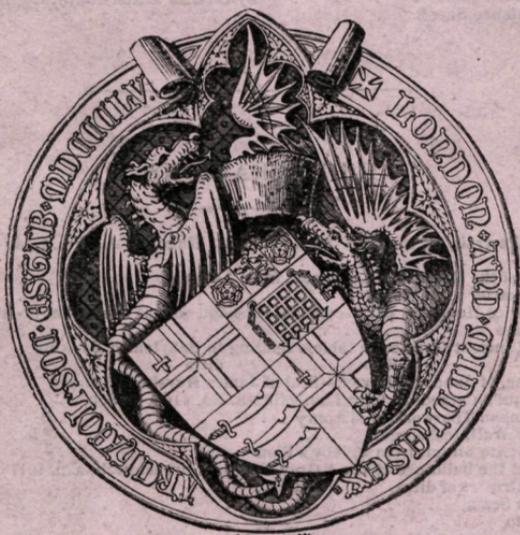
Vol 5/11  
SURREY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,  
8, DANES INN,  
TRANSACTIONS STRAND, W.

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

PART XV.—PART II. OF VOLUME V.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY,  
BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, PARLIAMENT STREET.

Distributed gratuitously to Subscribing Members.

PUBLISHED BY J. H. AND J. PARKER, 377, STRAND

(TO BE OBTAINED BY THE PUBLIC THROUGH ALL BOOKSELLERS.)

MDCCCLXXIX.

## CONTENTS OF PART XV.

	PAGES
1. The Hospital of Le Papey, in the City of London.	
By the late Rev. Thomas Hugo, M.A., F.S.A., V.P.	183
2. A Calendar of the Ecclesiastical Dignitaries of S. Paul's Cathedral from the year 1800 to the present time	222
By the Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D., F.S.A., V.P.	
3. The Sergeants and their Inns	234
By Edward E. Brabrook, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.	
4. Some Notes on the Early Goldsmiths and Bankers to the close of the seventeenth century.	
By F. G. Hilton Price, Esq., F.G.S., &c.	255
5. London Notes : A lost Charter ; the traditions of London Stone.	
By Henry Charles Coote, Esq., F.S.A., V.P.	282
6. On two Roman Tombs discovered in digging the foundations of the new buildings, St. Bartholomew's Hospital	
By Norman Moore, M.D. (Cantab.), F.R.C.P., and Warden of the College S. Barth. Hos.	293
7. James Huyshe, Citizen and Grocer	302
By Wentworth Huyshe, Esq.	
8. The Halinghen Inscription in the Museum of Boulogne	
By Charles Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A. V.P.	309
9. A Short Chronicle of S. Paul's Cathedral from 1140 A.D. to 1341	
By the Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D. F.S.A. V.P.	311
10. The Church of S. Stephen's, Walbrook	327
By Thomas Milbourn, Esq.	
11. On Recent Discoveries in Newgate Street	403
By John E. Price, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.	
12. Notes on an Inventory of Westminster Abbey	
By the Rev. Prebendary Mackenzie Walcott, M.A., F.S.A.	425
13. On Roman Leaden Seals	433
By Charles Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A., V.P.	
14. Report and Balance Sheet.	436

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Frontispiece. Portrait of the late Rev. Thomas Hugo, M.A., F.S.A. and Vice-President	182
Birdseye view of the Hospital of Le Papey, from "Aggas"	184
Facsimile of Charter of Le Papey	221
Portrait of Justice Hough in party-coloured robe and coif as a serjeant-at-law, from stained glass	250
Photograph of ancient terra-cotta tablets relating to Babylonish Banking	257
Ditto ditto ditto ditto	257
Arms of Huyshe, of Sand, co. Devon.—Seal of James Huyshe of London	308
Sketch of S. Paul's Cathedral, from Lambeth MS. No. 1106, fo. 96b	317
Imitation of Roman Tile-work in Masonry	407
Portion of City Wall, Bishopsgate	407
Portion of Newgate Street, from Ogleby's Plan	418
Ancient Plan of the buildings of the "Grey Friars," Christchurch, A.D. 1617	421
Remains of buttresses of ditto ditto	421
Roman Leaden Seals	433
Ditto ditto	434

## NOTICE.

The Council have much pleasure in announcing that Charles Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A. (V.P.), proposes to resume the publication of his invaluable "Collectanea Antiqua" by the early issue of a seventh volume. The Members who are familiar with the mine of archaeological wealth of which the first six volumes of that work consist will appreciate the importance of this announcement. Subscribers' names will be received by the author, Temple Place, Strood, Kent.



*In Memoriam.*

THE REV. T. HUGO,

M.A., M.R.S.L., F.L.S., AND V.P. OF THE LONDON AND MIDDLESEX  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

183

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
LONDON AND MIDDLESEX  
Archæological Society.

---

---

VOL. V.

AUGUST 1877.

Part II.

---

---

THE HOSPITAL OF LE PAPEY, IN THE CITY OF  
LONDON.

BY THE REV. THOMAS HUGO, M.A., F.S.A., &c.,  
VICE-PRESIDENT.

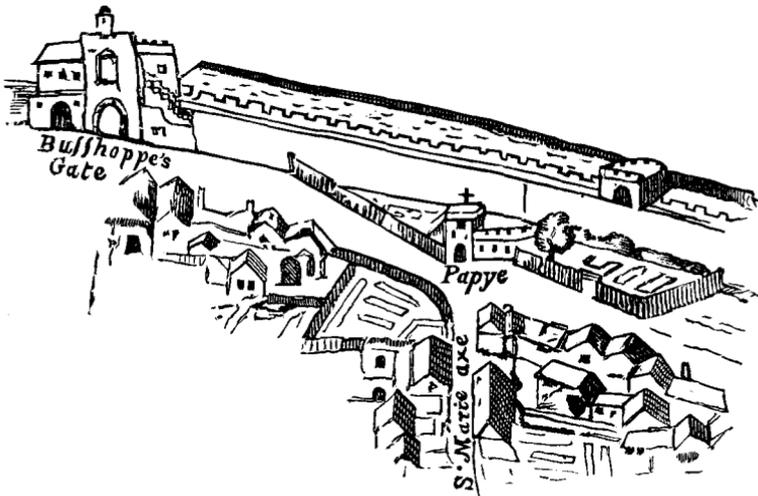
---

It has often, and especially here in London, been objected to the students of archæology, that the results of their investigations, however interesting as evidences of laborious research, or as pictures of ages and men long passed away, are possessed of little or no value, either in the removal of present difficulties or as aids toward future acquisitions. The times, it is said, are so changed, and the needs of modern society have so altered in their character from those of bygone centuries, that very much which then was doubtless of essential service, even if we knew its original peculiarities and subsequent history, would give us in the elucidation of our manifold perplexities no details of substantial importance, and no lessons of practical utility. We know how utterly and absurdly false such assertions are in thousands of instances, how constantly it may be seen that they are but the odious outcome of self-sufficiency and self-conceit, and that, in very truth, the failures, the defects, the ugliness, and the unwisdom which we have so commonly to encounter, and whose evil influence is so wretchedly and indeed fatally conspicuous, are nothing else but the natural result of an ignorance of those very things which the exhibitors assert to be of

so infinitesimal a value. Their very blunders are proof positive of the inaccuracy of their estimate. And the result can cause no wonder. For such persons wilfully shut their eyes, and turn away their faces from the very quarter from whence their blindness would have the best—perhaps the only—chance of a happy removal.

I promise myself, in contradistinction to these, the gratification of proving that a search among the records of olden days may be as full of practical as of picturesque interest, that is, if a comprehensive review of an admirable model for much-needed Institutions in our own day has a right to be so considered. It may not only open to us an agreeable picture of an old London Brotherhood, but may also suggest a number of most valuable points in the organisation of similar establishments, which the circumstances of our age seem imperatively to demand.

If, during a considerable portion of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, one of us had walked from the church of St. Andrew Under-shaft to the Bishopsgate entrance into the City, he would, immediately after leaving St. Mary Axe Street, and turning on his left-hand through what is now called Camomile Street, have observed on the right side of the street, and nearly opposite to the end of that which he had just left, a church and a small collegiate-looking edifice with its accompanying garden. The following is a bird's-eye view of it



copied from the celebrated map of Aggas, in 1560,\* where a church appears, of Perpendicular character, and the figure of a tree gives evidence of the fact that a shady garden existed on the spot, though close under, yet happily to the south of, the city wall which frowned upon its privacy. The church was that of St. Augustine, united, as we shall presently see, to that of All Hallows-on-the-Wall; and the Religious House and garden which adjoined it were those of the Hospital of Le Papey, or Pappey, whose annals I am about to offer.

The history of this hitherto but little-known Institution has had for the most part to be gathered from fragmentary and otherwise obscure manuscript authorities. For I am constrained to add that hardly a writer of the last three centuries has devoted a few words to the place who has not to a greater or less degree repeated the errors of his predecessors, or added some of his own to the already vexatious aggregate. This, indeed, is the common fault of archæologists. Instead of conscientiously and carefully examining the original sources of information, only too many of them have been content to copy from each other; and a blunder of the older writer may with all confidence be expected, and in the great majority of instances is sure to be found, in the compilations of his successors.

The special sources from whence the annals of the Hospital are to be obtained are two MSS. respectively in the Cottonian and Harleian collections.† Of these, if the first were perfect our labour would be very much reduced, and the result for a long period of its history all but complete. I refer to a MS. of twenty-two pages, forming part of one of those precious volumes of the Cottonian Library which suffered by the fire at Ashburnham House in 1731. Enough remains not only to suggest the value of much that is irrecoverably lost, but most happily to furnish information which is obtainable from no other quarter. Although of many of the leaves little more than a half exists, the authorities of the British Museum have shown their wise appreciation of the value of the fragments by inlaying, mounting, and binding them in a sumptuous volume, where all the details which they are still able to impart may be examined without difficulty. We are now, therefore, notwithstanding the effects of the deplorable catastrophe

\* I am indebted to W. H. Overall, Esq., F.S.A., Librarian to the Corporation of London, for the excellent tracing, from the original map in his custody, from which the woodcut is taken.

† MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. ff. 113-123 *b*. MS. Harl. 604. ff. 12, 12 *b*.

to which I have referred, in a far better position than Malcolm, who, when he attempted to include some account of the place in his *Londinium Redivivum*, "found it impossible to separate the leaves, which are contracted to half their original size." \* The MS. was doubtless the original cartulary and leiger book of the Hospital. There was in the first place an account of its foundation, then of its possessions, with items of its subsequent history, continuing with the authorised copy of the rules and regulations, by which its concerns and the life of its inmates were governed, and concluding with a list of its Masters and Wardens from its first institution to its final suppression. †

The other is a MS. of two pages in volume 604 of the Harleian Collection, in the handwriting, it has been said, of the antiquary Stow, or at least believed by Strype, his continuator, to have been in his possession, and is a translation of a small portion of the Cottonian MS. while it was yet uninjured. ‡

I will, first, give the reader an account of the foundation of the Hospital, using so much of the Harleian as supplies the *lacunæ* of the Cottonian MS., with some further particulars from the Patent which authorised it. From this we will pass to the facts that I have been able to gather from various sources relating to the inmates and their possessions during the period of their tenure, down to the final alienation of their property. And we will then examine the Rules and Ordinances which the wisdom of men in days when that commodity was at the very least, and to put it mildly, as usual as it is now, thought right and fitting for the government of a Religious House.

The Hospital of Le Papey was founded in the year 1442, by Thomas Symminesson, William Cleve, William Barnaby, and John Stafford, priests in the diocese of London. Symminesson, otherwise written Symmesson, and Symson, was Rector of All Saints, or All Hallows, on the Wall; Cleve was priest of the charity of St. John Baptist in the church of St. Mary Aldermary; Barnaby was a chantry priest in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul; and of Stafford I know no more than that he was a priest in the city of London. The Hospital was founded for those of their own Order whom age or sickness disabled from the active performance of the duties of their function. A large proportion of the secular clergy was then employed in the various chantries founded in almost every church of importance for

\* Malcolm, ii. 76, 77.

† MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. ff. 113-123 b.

‡ MS. Harl. 604. ff. 12, 12 b.

the remembrance of the souls of deceased benefactors. Age in all and sickness in many were the inevitable results of protracted service, and this admirable Institution was organised for the most natural and most rightful care of those who were thus after a long period of dutiful labours enfeebled and incapacitated. The name of the Hospital was derived from that of the church which, as we shall see, was appropriated to it, ordinarily known as St. Augustine's de Papey; rather than from the name, however applicable, of the Order of its beneficiaries, who were commonly styled *papæ*, or *fathers*, and certainly not, as Newcourt suggests, from the poverty of its inmates.\* It must not be confounded, although one of the records of the period of the sixteenth century, with that carelessness and want of accuracy which is only too characteristic of the class of documents to which it belongs, uses the names as synonymous, with the "College of the Sixty Priests," which was the neighbouring college of Leadenhall, and founded, like this of the Papey, by three priests some thirty years subsequent to the establishment of our Hospital.† It was governed, as will be seen, by a master and two wardens, who were expressly forbidden to be of this Sixty Priests' College. "Pappy Chyrche," says a contemporary writer, "in the Walle be twyne Algate and Bevyse Markes. And hit ys a grete Fraternyte of prestys and of othyr segular men. And there ben founde of almys certayne prestys, both blynde and lame, that be empotent; and they have day masse and xiiij a weke, barber and launder, and one to dresse and provyde for hyr mete and drynke."‡ And the brethren "were relieved," in the words of Stow, whose account, however, is far from accurate, "as to have chamber, with certayne allowance of bread, drinke, and cole, and one olde man and his wife to see them serued, and to keepe the house cleane."§

The charter of foundation is as follows. It will supply various particulars of interest which I have hitherto omitted for the sake of brevity.

To all the sons of our Holy Mother the Church to whom and to whose knowledge these letters or the contents of them shall come, and those whom the writing underneath do touch or shall hereafter touch, Thomas Symminesson, Parson [vicar or curate, note in margin] of the Parish Church of All Saints at

\* Newcourt, i. 258.

† Monast. Angl. vi. 1457.

‡ Collections of a London Citizen, &c. Camden Soc. N. S. xvii. fut. p. viii.

§ Stow, ed. 1598, p. 110. Stow, by Strype, i. 406.

the Wall of the City of London, together with the Church of S. Augustine Papey, of the same city, by ordinary authority, and for true, lawful, and honest causes, joined, annexed, and incorporated to the same Church of All Saints; and William Cleve, chaplain of the Chantry founded at the altar of S. John Baptist in the Church of the Blessed Mary of Aldermary Church of London; and William Barnaby, one of the chaplains of the Chantry in the Cathedral Church of S. Paul in London; and John Stafford, chaplain of the City of London, send greeting in our Lord everlasting.

Know you all by these presents that the most excellent prince in Christ, and our Lord and Master, the famous Henry the Sixth, King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland, of his special grace, sure knowledge, and mere motion, by advice and assent of his great council, by his letters patents, the tenor of which is underwritten, to us and to others hath graciously granted and given licence for him and his heirs, as much as in him is, that we three, or any two of us, may begin, make, found, ordain, unite and establish, in the honour of S. Charity and S. John Evangelist, a certain perpetual Fraternity or Brotherhood, as well of ourselves and other Chaplains of Chantries and hirelings [conducts, note in margin] as of other honest men whatsoever, in some place convenient and honest of the said City which we shall provide for that purpose, for the relief and sustaining of poor priests destroyed, [decayed, in margin] through poverty and detained by diseases, having nothing to live on, but, as well to the great displeasure of God as the reproach to the Clergy and shame to Holy Church, do miserably beg, to pray devoutly as well for the healthy state and happy prosperity of our said lord the king and kingdom of England, and of the nobility and peers, of the Brethren also and Sisters of the Fraternity aforesaid and also for the souls of all the Faithful Departed, as in the aforesaid royal letters patent, to which and the contents of the same we refer you, and which in the same here inserted is more fully contained.

Wherefore we, William Cleve, William Barnaby, and John Stafford, the Chaplains aforesaid,—considering that the premises are good, godly, and meritorious, and firmly minding effectually to perform and surely to fulfil them, and to found such aforesaid perpetual Fraternity, in the Name of the Holy and Undivided Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, the Glorious Virgin Mary, S. Charity, and S. John Evangelist, in whose honour the aforesaid Fraternity by the king's licence given and granted, as is said, is founded and ordained, [the rights of all and singular persons interested . . . in this part given and conceded], begin and proceed after this order.\*

I have at length found the licence here referred to in the third part of the Patent Roll of the twentieth year of Henry VI. Its preamble sets forth, that Thomas Symmeson, rector of the parish church of All Saints at the wall of the city of London, by ordinary authority from lawful and honest causes lately united, annexed, and incorporated with the church of St. Augustine Papey of the same

\* MS. Harl. 604, f. 12*b*, 12 (the leaf is incorrectly mounted in the volume). Stow, by Strype, i. 418, 419.

city ; William Cleve, chaplain of the chantry founded at the altar of St. John Baptist, in the church of St. Mary Aldermary, London ; William Barneby, chaplain of one of the chantries in the church of St. Paul in London ; and John Stafford, priest, and other chaplains of chantries and conducts of the city aforesaid, have turned their attention to the fact that very many officiating priests without benefices, when depressed by the weight of old age, or labouring under weak health, and without means of livelihood, are by necessity compelled to wander about the roads and streets, in begging miserably for food and raiment, as well to the displeasure of Him Whose ministers they are, the Creator of all things, as to the shame of the clergy and the disgrace of Holy Church, inflamed by charitable zeal, have a desire to found a certain brotherhood, of themselves and others desirous of piously aiding the need aforesaid, in honour of St. Charity and St. John the Evangelist. And, further, that the aforesaid rector proposes to give and assign a certain messuage of his, with a garden adjacent, and other its appurtenances, situated in the parish of the church of St. Augustine aforesaid, and bequeathed to the rectors of the same church by William Cressewyke, late citizen of London, in his will exhibited in the Hustings Court of London of Common Pleas, held on the Monday next after the feast of St. Barnabas, 8 Henry IV., late King of England, our grandfather [13 June, 1407], to the housing and maintenance of such poor chaplains. And, further, that the aforesaid have most humbly petitioned us mercifully to deign to grant them our royal licence and security for the performance of this work. The licence proceeds to state that, out of reverence to the supreme King and Priest, and that the chaplains aforesaid may devoutly offer for the future, according to the doctrine of the Apostle, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks by themselves and others for the health of the King and his heirs, he, being mercifully inclined to the prayers aforesaid, of his special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, grants and gives his licence, for himself and his said heirs, as much as in him is, to the aforesaid Thomas, William Cleve, William Barneby, and John Stafford, that three or two of them should commence, make, found, unite, and establish a certain perpetual fraternity, in honour of St. Charity and St. John the Evangelist, whereof a priest should always be master, as well of themselves and other chaplains of chantries and conducts, as of other honest men whomsoever, in some fit and honest place in the city of London, which they shall think

right to be provided for this purpose. It proceeds to order that the brethren of the said fraternity and their successors should have power to elect, appoint, and remove such master as often as they should think fit. That the fraternity, and the master and brethren of the same should be one body in law, and a perpetual community. That they should have perpetual succession, and a common chest and a common seal for the continual preservation of the goods and matters of the said fraternity. That the said fraternity, when it should thus be founded, should perpetually be called The Fraternity of St. Charity of the Priests of London, and the master and brethren of the same and their successors should be called the Master and Brethren of the Fraternity of St. Charity of the Priests of London. That the said master and brethren of the same and their successors should by the same name be persons able in law to plead or to be impleaded before any judges and justices in all actions, and suits, real, personal, and mixed, and capable in law to acquire in fee and perpetuity lands, tenements, rents, and other possessions whatsoever from whatsoever persons, and to hold such property by themselves and their successors for ever in aid of the maintenance of the poor priests and the fraternity aforesaid. That the master and brethren and their successors might hold lawful and honest assemblies of themselves, and pass fit rules for the wholesome government of the said fraternity, as often and when it should be requisite, lawfully and securely, without hindrance, impeachment, molestation or impediment from the King or his heirs, justices, escheators, or other officers.

The licence in conclusion permits the aforesaid Thomas to give and assign the aforesaid messuage with the garden adjacent to the master and brethren of the aforesaid fraternity, when it should have been founded, to be had and holden of the same for the purpose aforesaid, the receivers paying to the chief lords of the fee the services due and customary, and with the yearly observance of the anniversary, and other burdens specified in the will of the aforesaid William Cressewyke; and to the aforesaid master and brethren to receive the aforesaid messuage with all its appurtenances, as aforesaid, from the aforesaid Thomas, and to hold the same by themselves and their successors for ever, the statute of mortmain or any other notwithstanding. Witness the King, at Westminster, 16 April, 1442.\*

From a perusal of the foregoing instrument it will be perceived

\* Pat. 20 Hen. VI. p. 3 m. 27. Appendix No. I.

that it gives us particular and most valuable information which is not afforded by the documents already quoted. The offices of the founders are described with more exactness, the property given by Thomas Symmeson is mentioned in detail, while the mode in and the source from which it was obtained, the obligations under which the holders were placed by their possession, a few regulations in anticipation of those which we shall consider presently, and the permission to each of the parties to give and receive the property so transferred, are, among other matters, supplied by this new source of information. And, of course, not the least valuable is the addition of the date with which it concludes, and which, I presume, in conjunction with that of the first master in a list of those officers which will be found at a subsequent page, indicates with tolerable certainty the hitherto unascertained fact of the period of the foundation of the house.

The will of William Cresewyk, which is referred to in the patent, was made 3 November, 7 Henry IV. 1405. He bequeathes to the poor church of St. Augustine Pappey, by Bewesmarkes, and to the rector and parishioners of the same for the time being, after the decease of his wife Alice, a certain tenement, garden, and shops adjacent, with their appurtenances, to be held in augmentation of the revenues of the said church, charging them against injury or alienation of the same on peril of their souls, and on condition that they should pray for his and his wife's and all Christian souls; that at the daily celebration of mass the names of himself and his wife and others should be written on the table of the altar, or otherwise before their eyes, least in process of time his present will should be neglected; that the rectors for the time being should hold his anniversary on the feast of St. Vitalis the Martyr [28 April], in the aforesaid church of St. Augustine, and should make a special memory, and celebrate or cause to be celebrated a mass for the departed in memory of their souls, and on the same day distribute to those poor people three pence for the souls aforesaid, &c.\*

The church of St. Augustine here described as annexed to the parish church of All Hallows on the Wall was so joined with the consent of the diocesan and its patrons, the prior and convent of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, as appears first by the following instrument. The document, I hardly need add, is also of special interest and im-

\* IIustings Roll, No. 134.

portance as minutely describing the size of the area occupied by the house and precinct : —

The donations of Papey Church, with the Churchyard, the messuage and garden thereunto adjoining.

Be it known to all men by these presents, that I, Ric. Wodehouse, parson of All Saints Church, in the Wall of London, in Broad Street Ward, by assent and licence of William, Prior of the Trinity House within Aldgate, and the Convent of the same House, being Patrons of All Saints' Church, and of the Chapel, late the Parish Church, called Papey Church, late in the parish of All Saints' aforesaid, in Aldgate Ward, situate at Beausmarkes (Bevismarks), next London Wall; also by consent, assent, and licence of the Reverend Father in Christ, William [Grey], by God's grace Bishop of London, ordinary of the same place, have given, granted, and by this present writing indented have confirmed to R. &c. the aforesaid Chapel, late the Parish Church, called Papey Church, with the Churchyard, together with a certain tenement, or messuage, and garden joining to the same chapel, with all things, etc. that ought of right to pertain to the same chapel; which Chapel,\* Churchyard, messuage, and garden are jointly situate in the foresaid Parish of All Saints, and containeth in length, in the south side by the King's highway, from the garden which pertaineth to the Chamber in Guildhall of London, and is now in the tenure of Richard Wymarke, towards the west unto the King's way, towards the east fifty-seven rods and one foot of assise in length; in the north part next London Wall, from the foresaid garden towards the west, unto the King's said highway towards the east, sixty rods of assize; and in breadth in the east end by the said way xij. rods of assize; and in breadth in the west end through the said garden viij rods of assize.

Wm. Estfeld, then maior of the City of London.

Wm. Russe, }  
Ralf Holland, } then Sheriffs of the same City.

Stephen Broun, then Alderman of Aldgate Ward.†

The Richard Wodhouse of the foregoing document was admitted to the rectory of All Saints in the Wall, on the presentation of the prior and convent of Holy Trinity, 12 April, 1430,‡ and resigned his benefice 4 August, 1438.§

The actual cause of the union of the church of St. Augustine with that of All Hallows on the Wall, as here described, was that the former was of so small a value that no priest could be induced to accept it, and that the revenues of the latter also were insufficient for sustaining its several burdens. The patrons, accordingly, the prior and convent of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, obtained the consent of William Gray, then Bishop of London, for the annexation of the two benefices.

\* At this point a very much mutilated portion of the Cottonian MS. commences.

† MS. Harl. 604, f. 12. MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 119.

‡ Reg. Gray, f. xxxiiij b.

§ Reg. Gilbert, f. xiiij b.

I can do no better than give the particulars of the union as detailed in the original licence.

After the usual greetings the instrument proceeds to set forth, on the part of the prior and convent, the patrons of both churches, that the fruits, oblations, and issues of the church of St. Augustine have so decreased, and that the benefice has arrived at such a poor estate, that no secular chaplain was or is desirous to obtain or willing to accept it. That the church and cure of the same and of its parishioners was neglected, and that the church was desolate, deserted, and unserved, and was likely to continue so, for the reason aforesaid. That the church of All Saints on the Wall was sufficiently near, nor above a quarter of a mile distant, so that the parishioners of St. Augustine, both present and future, could go without difficulty to the church of All Saints for divine service. That the fruits, oblations, and issues of the church of All Saints were so small, and had arrived at such a poor estate, that the rectors for the time being were unable to support the burdens. That the prior and convent, the patrons of each church, with pious regard to the circumstances, had made most humble supplication that the premises should be duly considered, and that by authority of the ordinary the said Church of St. Augustine should be annexed to that of All Saints on the Wall, and should be possessed and held for his proper use by the rector of All Saints. The instrument proceeds to state that the bishop, on full information and proof of the premises, and considering the reasons given for the union, annexation, and incorporation, to be just, true, lawful, sufficient, and congruous, pronounces, decrees, and declares, both for the profit of All Saints, and the relief of the parishioners present and future, that the church of St. Augustine, with all its rights and appurtenances, should be joined, incorporated, annexed, and appropriated. That the rector of All Saints and his successors should have the right by themselves or their proctor, to enter the church of St. Augustine and its possessions, and to receive and appropriate the fruits, rents, oblations, &c. whatsoever of the said church, and of the same, to the use, advantage, and profit of the rector of All Saints for the time being. That he should supply to the parishioners of St. Augustine, divine services, sacraments, and sacramentals, who should use the church as their own. That the rector of All Saints for the time being should bear all burdens, ordinary and extraordinary, whatsoever incumbent on the aforesaid church of St. Augustine before the union, and should bear and acknowledge

what the rectors of St. Augustine had been held to and accustomed to perform. And that he should keep, or cause to be kept, the feast of the place, and the day of the dedication of the church of St. Augustine every future year for ever after the customary manner, in masses and other divine offices, as hitherto in use, solemnly and devoutly. In witness of all and singular the premises, the bishop had his seal annexed to the presents. Dated in his palace at London. A note is appended that the rector of All Saints is held to all burdens, ordinary and extraordinary, which the rectors of St. Augustine's were liable to pay before the appropriation.\*

It will be observed that the date of the foregoing licence is not given, nor are there any indications in the Register to lead to the attribution of it to any particular period. All that we are certain of is that it must have been between the years 1426 and 1431, during which brief interval Bishop Gray occupied the episcopal throne of London.

As so little is known of this ancient church and parish of St. Augustine, I may perhaps be doing some of my readers a service, by giving them here all the information which is believed to be extant, in addition to that already included in the present memoir. Stow says that an Earl of Oxford had his inn within its boundaries, and that the last will of Agnes, Lady Bardolph, anno 1403, was dated from thence in these words: "Hospitio, &c., from the Inn of the Habitation of the Earl of Oxford, in the parish of St. Augustine's de Papey, London.†" When or by whom the church was founded I know not. But the names of the rectors, so far as they are preserved in the episcopal registers, are as follows:

Stephen de Benytone, clerk, presented by the prior and convent of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, xij Kal. April (20 March), 1321-2.‡

Roger Oxecumb, — ?

Adam Long, priest, by the death of R. O., presented by the same, 21 October, 1372.§

Adam Nunne, chaplain, by the death of A. L., presented by the same, 19 January, 1395-6 ||

I presume that he was the last rector. When he died, or otherwise vacated his benefice, I have no means of determining. But, on his avoidance, the church seems, as already mentioned, to have been too

\* Reg. Gray, ff. *lb*, *lj*.

† Stow, by Strype, i. 418.

‡ Reg. Bandake, f. *lb*.

§ Reg. Sudbury, f. *lxxxiiiij*.

|| Reg. Braybook, f. *cxxxviiij b*.

poor to be worth accepting, and was incorporated accordingly in the manner described. May I suggest, though with considerable hesitation, that the little graveyard still noticeable in Camomile street, and once used as a place of sepulture by the neighbouring but not adjoining parish of St. Martin Outwich, still marks the site of this ancient church?

We have not quite finished with the boundaries of the hospital. An agreement was made to the brotherhood by the mayor and aldermen in the following terms. I may add that I have thought proper to give in exact transcript the only two specimens, of which this is one, of the English entries in the Cottonian MS. :

A g<sup>ante</sup> made by the Mayre and Aldermen of London to the saide fraternitee of a Skunchon in the Brike Wall at Pappay afforesaide, for the rent of iiijd by yere, &c.

Be hit remembred that where nowe late the maister and wardeyns of the fraternitee of Pappay haue made a bryke walle cloying in the Chapell of Seint Austyn called Pappay Chapell sette in the paroch' of all saintes in the walle in the ward of lymestrete of the Citee of london. ffrom the south est corner of the which brike walle is a Skunchon of xxj fote of assise from the said corner westward. And from the same Skuncheon there to a mesurage of lv fote and di' westward. The forsaid Skunchon brekith oute of lyneright southward betwixe the mesures aforesaid thre fote and v. ynches of assise vpon the comyn ground of the Citee aforesaid. Rauf Verney maire and thaldermen of the same Citee the xxij<sup>th</sup> day of Octobre the yere of the reigne of Kyng Edward the fourth the sixth granted vnto John Hede Prest maister, John Bolt and Thomas Pachette also Preestes wardeyns of the frat'nitee of Pappay aforesaid and their successours for en'more the said Skuncheon which brekith oute of the Brike walle aforesaid and is sette thre foote and v ynches vpon the comyn grounde like as it is abouesaid. To haue and to holde the same withoute any int'upcion of the said maire and aldermen or their successo's [for ever, &c. yielding four pence sterling yearly at Michaelmas.]\*

The foregoing account of the foundation and site of the house would appear to be sufficiently clear and unperplexed, and yet a number of writers have done their utmost to obscure and misinterpret it. Malcolm† deservedly calls Stow to task for substituting the name of William Oliver for that of William Cleve as one of the founders;‡ and, what is still worse, every succeeding writer has fallen into the same error. Leland,§ Newcourt,|| Howel, Bishop Tanner,¶ and

\* MS. Cott. *ut supra*, f. 119. An inaccurate transcript is given in Stow, ed. 1598, p. 125, and in Stow, by Strype, i. 419. † Malcolm ii. 77.

‡ Stow, ed. 1598, 110; ed. 1633, 156. Stow, by Strype, ed. 1754, i. 406.

§ Leland, Collect. i. 111.

|| Newcourt, i. 258.

¶ Tanner viii. 41.

others have unhappily shown the necessity of reference to the originals for correct information—a necessity which is proved even by the adoption of the same mistake by so generally careful and painstaking compilers as the last editors of Dugdale.\* And that it is an error is indisputable from a glance at the original, either in the Cartulary or in the Patent Roll; and, moreover, is one which is without difficulty to be accounted for by any one conversant with mediæval writings. The simple fact—and it must be admitted to be one of no great honour to our antiquaries—is that one man blundered in his haste over the reading of a most important name, and that the rest who came after were content to adopt his error, simply from not choosing to take the trouble (I am presuming that they were able to read them) of consulting the originals for themselves.

Then the date of the foundation, as given by Stow and every subsequent writer, is unquestionably inaccurate. Thomas Symson, when rector of All Hallows, was one of the founders; and he was admitted to that benefice on the death of John Ffendard, 15 November, 1441,† and exchanged with John Punch, rector of Shaftesbury, in the diocese of Salisbury, 30 August, 1443.‡ The date of the royal patent, authorising the foundation, is, as we have already noticed, the 16th of April, 1442, added to which, if more need to be added, the list of the masters and wardens hereafter given commences with the officers of the same year. The year 1442 is, therefore, beyond any reasonable doubt, that of the foundation of the house.

The situation also of the hospital has been misunderstood. It was over against the north end of St. Mary Axe Street; not, as Maitland § and others have it, “near the north end” of that street. And to add yet another to the list of such errors as I am obliged, though unwillingly, to notice for the prevention of their permanence, it has been described as situated in the ward of Bishopsgate, whereas, as we have seen from indisputable authority, it is to that of Lime Street that the honour is to be attributed.

I will now proceed to a far more congenial task.

The brethren of the hospital were selected for their age and infirmities. Poor they necessarily were on admission, and the slender revenues of the house were barely sufficient to supply the common needs of human existence. With the exception of their home and the

\* *Monast. Angl.* vi. 767.

† *Reg. Gilbert*, f. 1j b.

‡ *Reg. Gilbert*, f. xxxix b.

§ *Maitland*, 781.

benefactions previously recorded, I know not of any property belonging to them, save the following:—First, a tenement at Baynard's Castle, which is incidentally mentioned in a memorandum in the Cottonian MS., of which a literal copy here follows:—

Of the vaute in our ten't at Bayn<sup>d</sup> castell—

Be it Remembryd that in o' howse at Bayn<sup>d</sup> Castell ys a drawght of the which the entry into the vaute .ys .vj .fote fro the Reredoce of the Chy'ney beneth in the Kechyn & ij .fote & di' fro the wall-plate or ground sell of the est syde of the sayd Kechyn.\*

Then there were six cottages or chambers in Panyer Alley, in the parish of St. Michael-le-Querne, belonging to them; and two messuages in the same alley, some particulars of which I have found in the Patent Roll of the 17th of Elizabeth, which will be given in their proper place.

It appears, however, that whenever necessary, probably every year at the period of the annual election of officers and audit of accounts, they followed the custom of wealthier houses, where the constant employment of such an official was of paramount necessity, and appointed their proctor with the usual formalities. An example occurs in an instrument of theirs, appointing and constituting one of their chaplains to that office: "Know ye, that we with unanimous consent and assent have made, ordained, and constituted our beloved in Christ, N., our chaplain, to be our true and lawful proctor, &c.," and to do all that was requisite in the matter of their debts, annual pensions, legacies, receptions, admissions, and registration of members; notifying all that the said officer should do in their name, or think proper to be done. In witness thereof they caused their seal to be affixed to the presents, to last for one whole year only. "Dated at London, in our house of Papey aforesaid, the — day of the month of November, Anno Domini 1524."†

Their income was occasionally increased by benefactions in return for mortuary masses and attendance at the funerals of distinguished personages. Some of them, for example, were present at the obsequies of Dame Joan, widow of Sir John Milborne, knt., who by her will, dated 12 November, 1543, ordered her body to be buried in the church of St. Edmund, in Lombard Street, and bequeathed, among many similar donations to other clerics, the sum of 10s. to the Brotherhood of the Papey for attendances at her burial and praying for her soul.‡

\* MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 118 b.

† *Ibid.*

‡ Stow, by Strype, i., 406; Maitland, 781.

The name of the first master was John Welles, and of the first wardens William Hermer and David Overton, who were appointed by the founders. At the time of the foundation, or very shortly afterwards, there were twenty-four brethren and fifteen sisters whose names are still legible, besides as many more, to judge from the obliterated spaces, whose names were preserved in the Cottonian MS., but have perished in the manner to which I have adverted. Such of all ranks however, as can be recovered from the same mutilated authority I will now proceed to specify :—

## I. MASTERS.

John Welles, 1442—1447.

William Sayer, 1448.

John Pynchebeke, 1449.

[*Here is a mutilation.*]

John —————.

William Nico————.

William Leeke.

John Colyn. Anno regis xxxviii.? [1459—1461.]

Robert Gretham, 1462.

Ralph Kytson, 1463—1465.

John Hefd, 1466.

A note is here added that this John Hefd, and his wardens John Bolte and Thomas Packet, caused the present “quater” to be written by Thomas Hardyng, citizen and scrivener of London, in the month of September, 7 Edw. IV. [1467.]

[*A mutilation.*]

John Bolte, 1479.

Thomas Praty, 1480.

John Bell, 1481.

John Pyrules, 1482, 1483.

[*A mutilation.*]

William —————.

John Sclater, 1489?

William Smythe, 1490?

William Halverdale, 1491?

Peter Corffe, 1492?

Ralph Greke, 1493?

[*A mutilation.*]

Thomas Ashborne, 1504—1507.

Thomas Day, 1508.

[*A mutilation.*]

William \_\_\_\_\_.

George Done. (Three years.)

William Robynson, 11 Hen. VIII. [1519.]

Thomas Honyngton, 12 Hen. VIII. and 13 Hen. VIII. [1520,  
1521.]

William Hortopp, 14 Hen. VIII. [1522.]

George Done, 15 Hen. VIII. [1523.]

John Mere, 16 and 17 Hen. VIII. [1524, 1525.]

William Basse, 18 Hen. VIII. [1526.]

[*A mutilation.*]

George Dune, 1534, 1535.

Geoffrey Town, 1536.

George Dun, 1537.

Robert Hanne, 1538, 1539.

Robert Ffox, 1540.

[*A mutilation.*]

John \_\_\_\_\_.

John Benson.

Robert Ffox, 1 and 2 Edw. VI. [1547, 1548.]

## II. Of the WARDENS the following names are preserved:—

William Hermer	}	1442.
David Overton		
John Ardelthorp	}	1443.
John Warde		
John Ardelthorpe *	}	1444.
David Overton		
William Berwyke	}	1445, 1446.
William Berwyke		
John Baron		
William Berwyke	}	1447.
Richard Maynesforth		

\* He died in office.

John Baron	}	1448.
John Holet		
John Langhton	}	1449.
William Wygote		
[ <i>A mutilation.</i> ]		
Thomas ———		
<i>John Hefde.</i>		
Stephen Lowson	}	xxxviii. ? 1459.
Richard Kynges		
Richard Kynges	}	1460.
John White		
John White	}	1461.
Robert Alexander		
Robert Alexander	}	1462.
<i>John Cherman</i>		
John Isbrond	}	1463.
John Somerfeld		
Richard Kynges	}	1464, 1465.
Thomas Mason		
John Bolte	}	1466.
Thomas Pachet		
[ <i>A mutilation.</i> ]		
William Herte	}	1475.
John Greve		
Robert Bonsale	}	1476.
John Byshton		
John Walseh	}	1477.
Henry Pavy		
Thomas Pratz	}	1478.
John Sclatar		
John Tylor	}	1479.
William Ffarbern		
Richard Dycman	}	1480.
John Baker		
Richard Dycman	}	1481.
William Mynherer		
John Greve	}	1482.
William Smyth		
John Greve	}	1483.
John Elyott		

[*A mutilation.*]

Thomas ——— 1489 ?

John Ffyskot } 1490?

Robert Smythe }

John Horn } 1491 ?

John Ruttur }

Thomas Gobbett } 1492 ?

William Maltby }

William Teny } 1493?

Richard Carlton }

[*A mutilation.*]

Robert Knyght 1502 ?

William Hortop } 1503.

Robert Marshall }

William Hortop } 1504.

George Don }

Symon Appulby } 1505.

Nicholas Caverton }

Symon Appulby } 1506, 1507.

William Maystherother }

William Basse } 1508.

William Robynson }

[*A mutilation.*]

William ———

John Mere } ix. H. 8 ? [1517.]

Thomas Honyngton }

Thomas Honyngton } x. H. 8 & xi. H. 8 [1518, 1519].

Thomas Lacy }

David Owyn } 12 H. 8 [1520].

William Thurlynd }

Thomas Lacy } 13 & 14 H. 8 [1521, 1522].

William Thurlynd }

William Thurlynd } 15, 16, 17 H. 8 [1523, 1524, 1525].

Thomas Atkynson }

William Thurlynd } 18 H. 8 [1526]

Thomas Howell }

[*A mutilation.*]

Robert Haune } 1532.

Richard Brykhede }

Thomas Howell	}	1533 ?
Robert Ledes		
Robert Ledes	}	1534.
Thomas Castpole		
Robert Ffox	}	1535
William Oxman		
John Gozgthe	}	1536.
John Benson		
Robert Ffox	}	1537.
John Gozght		
Richard Archer	}	1538.
Antony Copplande		
Thomas Castpoll	}	1539.
Antony Copplande		
John Gozght	}	1540.
Richard Philypes		
[ <i>A mutilation.</i> ]		
John Wede	}	1 Ed. 6 [1547].
Richard Bee		
Richard Bee	}	2 Ed. 6 [1548].*
George Stroger		

III. The first Brethren and Sisters were, among others, as follow:—

#### BRETHREN.

John Ardelthorp.	William Segbooke.
John Warde.	William Orell.
William Barwyke.	William Launce.
John Pountfreyt.	John Hauerburgh.
John Sherman.	Robert Asteley.
Richard Badley.	Thomas Boudon.
John Bury.	Thomas Toll.
John Holet.	William Bakster.
Henry Rede.	Thomas Gyles.
Henry Melwith.	Richard Combe.
Stephen Ffloure.	Stephen Shete.
Semann Ballard.	Thomas Peyto.

\* MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. ff. 119b—123.

From the authority of subsequent documents, as it will be hereafter seen, we can add the names of

Richard Birchall,  
John Barrett,  
John Moredocke, or Mardocke,

some of the last brethren of the house.

## SISTERS.

——— Wode.	Elizabeth Troys.
——— Bailly.	Agnes Bentham.
Matilda Steett.	Margaret ——
Margery ——	——— Newman.
Beatrice Groude.	Margaret Brembill.
Margery Spycer.	Margaret Chapman.
Juliana ——	Alice ——
Elizabeth Lok.	

We have now arrived at the year 1548, when the doom which had already descended on the wealthier houses was about to visit even the meanest and the poorest. As it has been long said, "confiscation is contagious," and men to whom acquisition is paramount soon cease to regard with disapprobation any process, how atrocious and infamous soever, which shall put the coveted possession into their power. Colleges, free chapels, chantries, and hospitals yet remained to enrich the spoilers of the monasteries. It was but as the dust still adhering to the balance, but previous robbery had only whetted the appetite for more. In the second year of Edward VI. an Act was passed for the suppression of all chantries, hospitals, and other similar foundations. The hospital of Le Papey was of course among them. In a certificate of its goods and possessions it is stated to be worth xxv li. iiij s. viij d. a year, from which are to be deducted a quit rent of ix s. to Sir Thomas Pope, and another of iiij s. to Austen Hynde, leaving a clear remainder of xxiiij li. xj s. viij d. Besides this there is mention, under the head of the parish of All Hallows in the Wall, of "certen goodes belongyng vnto the Priestes or brotherhedde of Papey, the p'tyculers conteyned in an Inventory annexed to the certyfyate."\*

\* Certificate of Chantries, City of London and County of Middlesex, Roll 34, nn. 105, 67.

Another certificate, which is specially devoted to an enumeration of the incumbents, with their pensions and stipends, gives the value of the lands as amounting to xxj li. xij s. viij d. and further states that the incumbents were Sir Rob. Ffoxe, master, with a stipend of iiij li. vj s. viij d. and a pension of lxxvj s. viij d.; Sir Ric. Bec, with a stipend of lxix s. iiij d. and a pension of liij s. iiij d. Sir Geo. Stroger, with a stipend of lxix s. iiij d. and a pension of liij s. iiij d.; Sir Ric. Birchall, with a stipend of xliij s. iiij d. and a pension of xl s.; Sir John Barret, with a stipend of xliij s. iiij d. and a pension of xl s.; and Sir John Moredocke, with a stipend of xliij s. iiij d. and a pension of xl s.\*

We will now examine the particulars of the property offered, and the conditions of sale.

There was first the farm of a house, or mansion, called "le Papey House," and stated to be in the parish of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, with all its chambers, cellars, solars, yards, and other its appurtenances, in the tenure and occupation of the master and brethren there, of which the yearly value was lx s. Also the farm of a garden adjacent to the same house, in the tenure of and occupation of the same master and brethren, lying on the east side of the church there, of the yearly value of xx s. By Hugh Loffe. This clear yearly value of the premises is thus stated at iiij li. which, rated at eighteen years' purchase, amounteth to lxxij li. This was to be paid all in hand. The King's Majesty was to discharge the purchaser of all incumbrances, except leases, and the covenants in the same. The tenure was in socage or free burgage, and the purchaser was to have the issues from the foregoing Easter. The account was passed in the name of William Nevel, esq. amongst others as parcel of the sum of M.cc.iiij<sup>xx</sup>vij li. xj s. iiij d. and bears date 19th July, 2 Edw. VI. 1548, and is attested by William Morice, of Cheppinhunger, co. Essex, one of the King's Supervisors of Particulars.†

Next was the farm of a chapel called "the Papey Chappell," with a garden adjacent to the same, situate and lying in the parish of All Saints by London Wall, valued at xl s. a year. By Hugh Loffe, supervisor. This, rated at fifteen years' purchase, amounted to xxx li. which was "to be paid all in hand." The King's Majesty has to discharge the purchaser of all incumbrances, except leases and the

\* Certificate of Chuntries, City of London, No. 88; Appendix No. III.

† Particulars for Sale of Colleges and Chuntries, vol. ii. 476 b.

covenants in the same. The tenure was in socage or free burgage, the purchaser to have the issues from the foregoing Michaelmas. The lead and bells were excepted. The account was passed in the name of Will. Nevell, Esq. amongst other property, as parcel of the sum of 1,287*l.*; and bears date 21 December, 2 Edw. VI. 1548, with the attestation of the aforesaid William Morice, one of the King's Supervisors of Particulars.\*

The purchaser of the property, William Nevell, who was an old offender in the same horrible line, gave for it, as demanded, the sum of 102*l.* only a small item among other appropriations in the counties of Somerset and Nottingham, to the amount of 1,287*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* The grant enumerates the various portions of the spoil, "all that late chapel called 'le Pappay Chappell,' and a garden adjacent to the same, with appurtenances, situate and being hard by London Wall in the parish of All Saints in the Wall, in the City of London, lately belonging to the house or fraternity called 'le Pappay' in the said city lately dissolved, and parcel of its possessions. Also all that capital house or mansion called "le Pappay House," with appurtenances, in the parish of St. Helen within Busshoppesgate, London, and a garden adjacent to the same capital house or mansion eastward of this Church there, and all houses, buildings, chambers, shops, cellars, solars, yards, gardens, and other profits, emoluments, &c. whatsoever to the same capital house or mansion belonging, and lately in the tenure or occupation of the late master and confreres of the said house called "le Pappay," and to the said house or late fraternity sometime belonging and pertaining, and parcel of its late possessions. The lead and bells were reserved. The chapel was to be held in free burgage, and the messuage in free socage, and not in chief. This grant bore date, witness the King, at Westminster 24th July, 1549.†

Then came the ruin of what pious hands had instituted for such considerate and beneficent purposes, and the source of such unmixed benefit and blessing to the poor and otherwise friendless, who had here found a home for the last few years of a life of holy labour. It was a foul instance of might prevailing over right, without even an imaginary benefit to palliate or set off its atrocity. The church was pulled down, and on its site "one Grey, an apothecary, built a stall

\* Particulars for Sale of Colleges and Chantries, vol. i., 248 b; Appendix No. IV.

† Orig. 3 Edw. VI. p. 4, r. xlvi.

and a hay-loft.”\* At the time that Stow wrote his “survey,” in or about the year 1598, a dwelling-house occupied the site of the church, and the churchyard was turned into a garden plot. The priests’ house would appear to have been kept standing, and the names of Mr. Morris, of Essex, Sir Francis Walsingham, and Mr. Barrett, also of Essex, are mentioned as those of its tenants.†

The last record that I can supply of the outraged and pillaged bretheren, thus banished from their ancient home, is that contained in the pension book of Cardinal Pole, where four of them are enumerated as then, 1556, living and receiving pensions:—Robert Ffoxe, who, it will be remembered, had been the last master, receiving a yearly pension of lxxv s. viij d.; Richard Bee and George Stroger, the last wardens, each with a pension of liij s. iiij d.; and John Mardoche, with one of xl s.‡ Two of the six who witnessed the suppression of their house, Richard Birchall and John Barrett, had, it would appear, died during the interval.

At a previous page I mentioned the fraternity was possessed of six cottages and two messuages in Panyer Alley, of these I can give the following particulars:—

By letters patent, dated at Westminster, 20 Nov., 8 Eliz., 1565, the Queen granted to John Prestwood the six cottages, or chambers, with their appurtenances, in Panyer Alley, in the parish of St. Michael at Querne, then in the separate tenures or occupations of Alice Dennys, ——— Rogerson, widow, Walter Conye, and Margt. Sympson, widow, and lately leased to Roger Rogerson, for a term of years then expired, and lately belonging to the fraternity of St. John the Evangelist, or Pappye, in the City of London, and parcel of its late possessions, to be held by the said John Prestwood, his executors and assigns, from the Michaelmas last past for the term of twenty-one years next ensuing, at a yearly rent of 43 s. 8 d.

By letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, 16 Feb., 8 Eliz. 1565-6, the Queen granted to Thomas Porche the two messuages with their appurtenances, &c., in Panyer Alley, in the aforesaid parish of St. Michael at Querne, then in the tenure or occupation of Thomas Porche or his assigns, lately belonging to the fraternity of St. John the Evangelist, alias Pappye, and parcel of its late possessions. To

\* Stow, ed. 1598, 124; Howel, 63; Stow, by Strype, i. 419.

† Stow, ed. 1598, p. 124. Stow by Strype, i. 406, 419; Maitland, 782.

‡ Cardinal Pole’s Pension Book, fol. iii b; Appendix No. V.

be held by the aforesaid Thomas Porche, his executors and assigns, from the Michaelmas last past for the term of twenty one years next ensuing, at a yearly rent of 46 s. 8 d.

By letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, 9 Feb. 17 Eliz. 1574-5, the Queen granted both of these properties to Robert Cole, alias Plume, from Michaelmas, 1586, for a term of twenty-one years, at a similar rent to those previously stated, payable in equal portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas.\*

Such are the annals of the Hospital of Le Papey, so far as time and accident, the two great enemies of the transmission of knowledge, have allowed them to survive. But the subject is by no means concluded, or its most interesting features exhibited or exhausted. I promised to give my readers some particulars of the rules and regulations by which it was governed, and the interest which attaches to each of these is for all time. Ever, if priests do their duty and are true to their sacred vows, will there be instances of failing health and enfeebled powers, to say nothing of the age and decrepitude that comes alike to all. I shall not err, nor do I think that my reader will imagine me to do so, when I say that this essential feature of a clergyman's life is regarded by society in general with far less consideration than it ought to be. We demand, and rightly, the highest, qualifications in our Clergy—not only piety, but intellect, aptitude, energy, and diligence—and all and each of these to be employed without stint or hesitation in the performance of their holy labours. But we give little or no thought to the approach of the inevitable hour when the poor labourer, once so full of activity and determination, shall be unequal to the work and physically unable to bear the burden. His very obedience to the demands of his priestly functions has brought him to his low estate. Which of my readers has not known, and indeed does not know, more than one clergyman grown grey in his master's service, who, had he employed in some secular avocation the ability, zeal, and unsparing devotion which he has exhibited in his sacred calling, would have reaped a plentiful harvest of the goods of this world? It must be admitted that we have done little or nothing towards offering to such men even a poor substitute for that which they have so disinterestedly and nobly surrendered. Nothing, as it seems to many of us, can be worse than the way in which the richest Church in Christendom treats those who have left all in serving at

\* Pat. 17 Eliz. p. 8, mm. (15), (16), (17).

her altars and in teaching her children. We have, it is true, such institutions as the "Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy," and the "Friend of the Clergy;" but we may without offence designate their efforts, how well-intended and right-minded soever, as partial, spasmodic, and utterly unequal to the need. It will hardly be denied that we require such local institutions as Englishmen in earlier times founded and endowed in the hospital of Le Papey. This, I am aware, is not the place for entering with any degree of minuteness into the subject of aid to old and invalid priests. But, it must be admitted, nevertheless, that the matter is one which has special claims on our most respectful attention. And, therefore, I think that this old hospital may do us a service and impart to us a benefit of no small value, by enabling us to make some kind of progress towards a good result from a careful examination of the regulations by which its life and actions were endeavoured to be directed.

The following are the rules which appear in the MS. It must be premised however, that they are but a part—though a considerable one—of the whole as originally settled. And yet they are full of most valuable directions and suggestive counsels.

I. Of the Election and Removal of the Master.

II. Of the Union of the Fraternity, and its Name, and Common Chest.\*

III. The title is lost. It was connected with their vested rights in their lands and tenements.

IV. In what way it is allowed to the Master and Wardens to make proper and honest statutes and regulations.†

V. Of the election of the Master and Wardens, their power, and removal for negligence.

VI. Of the establishment of the Fraternity, and admission of Confreres and Sisters.

VII. Of the audit of the account of the Collectors, at the four terms of the year.‡

VIII. Title lost. It related to visitation and correction of irregularities.

IX. Of the Account of the whole year, and the time assigned for the same.§

\* Appendix VI.

† Appendix VII.

‡ Appendix VIII.

§ Appendix IX.

X. Of the common chest and common seal, and the custody of the keys of the same.

XI. Of obedience to the Statutes passed by the Master and Wardens, and against the interference of the Brethren in matters pertaining to the Fraternity, apart from the consent of the Master and Wardens, on pain of perpetual removal from the same.\*

XII. Of the admission to the Fraternity of priests only, and by the Master and Wardens, or with their consent.

XIII. Of the reception to alms of past Masters and Wardens.†

XIV. Of the Sixty Priests.

XV. Of the moral duties of the Brethren, and the punishments for their violation.

With regard to (I.) the election of the master and wardens, it is ordered that the founders and their successors shall have power to choose, nominate, appoint, and depute one of their number to be master, as often as shall be expedient and necessary, and also to remove him.

That (II.) the said fraternity be called that of St. Charity and St. John Evangelist, and the founders, master, and brethren of the same for the time being are in reality and name one body in law, and one Community and perpetual Society, with perpetual succession and a common chest and a common seal, for the continuous preservation of the goods and matters of the said fraternity. And so of their successors for the time to come.

That (IV.) the said master and wardens, and rest of the brethren, and their successors for the time being, should have power to meet and pass such ordinances and statutes as shall be necessary, fit, and lawful for the wholesome government of the house, as often and when it shall be expedient and necessary, lawfully and securely, without hindrance, impeachment, molestation, or impediment from the king aforesaid, his heirs, judges, eschaetors, sheriffs, or other of his servants whatsoever.

That (V.) for the good and faithful government, direction, and supervision of the fraternity . . . [*a master and two wardens shall be elected*] and that the master and two wardens so elected shall continue in office for one whole year. That then, within fifteen days next after the feast of St. Michael, they shall resign their

\* Appendix X.

† Appendix XI.

offices, and with the rest of their confrères shall forthwith proceed to a new election, when either the same shall be re-elected, or others appointed in their stead. That the electors shall consist of twelve or ten of the more able and worthy brethren, of the holy order of priesthood, of the said fraternity. And that the same form shall be observed, if a master or warden shall die or leave London during the year, in the election of another in his room.

That (VI.) John Welles shall be master, and William Hermer and David Overton shall be wardens, and that such and such persons [I have already given so many of their names as can be recovered] shall be the brethren and sisters; and others by them and their successors of either sex to be received, admitted, taken, and successively appointed, as brethren and sisters whilst they shall live and be willing to contribute decent alms to the same. That the said brethren and sisters and their successors shall continue and augment the said fraternity, a duty which the founders on the part of God firmly enjoin them to perform, as often as and whensoever it shall be necessary and proper, on peril of their souls.

That (VII.) the two wardens, thus elected annually with the master, shall, with the supervision of the said master, audit the account of the collectors at the four terms of the year, and shall receive the moneys so collected and levied, and with consent of the said master shall discreetly divide them among the poor elemosynaries, as the need of each shall require. With this proviso, that the aforesaid wardens shall have in their possession a box, in which the aforesaid sums so collected and levied shall be deposited, and a register wherein all the items of receipt and expenditure shall be set down.

That (VIII.) . . . . the wardens for the time being shall visit the brethren, and see that they are sufficiently provided with catables, drinkables, and other necessaries, and shall make investigation of their behaviour; and, if they shall discover any negligences or laxities, which shall be above their power to remedy, shall refer them to the master, that he with their aid and assent may correct them forthwith.

That (IX.) within fifteen days after Michaelmas, at some fit place and time to be limited by the master, the wardens, collectors, and other well-affected of the brethren, shall meet for the inspection and audit of the account of the whole year; and that the wardens shall have all the particulars of expenditure and receipt written in a large register book, with the names and surnames of the master and

wardens, and the regnal year of the king written at the head of the said account; and that the aforesaid register book shall remain under safe custody in a chest to be specially kept for that purpose; and that the surplus of money, if any, shall be converted to stock.

That (X.) there shall always be a common chest, in which the common seal, chatells, and muniments of the fraternity shall be carefully preserved.

The foregoing appear to have constituted the original rules of the fraternity, as there immediately follows a mutilated fragment with various words indicative of their authorisation and the consent of the founders, and the date of the fifth day of \_\_\_\_\_, in the \_\_\_\_\_ year of Henry VI. There are, however, some further directions referring principally to the conduct of each member of the house, and explaining certain of the foregoing rules.

In reference to that which had authorised the master and wardens for the time being to frame Statutes and Regulations for the use and advantage of the said fraternity, in agreement with the precept of the Apostle to the Hebrews: *Obey them which have the rule over you, &c.*, it is ordered (XI.) that all and singular members of the fraternity, present or future, shall humbly and devoutly obey and submit themselves to the statutes, ordinances, and decrees enacted or to be enacted by the present or future master or wardens, which are to be inviolably observed without injurious words, sinister interpretation, distorted exposition, or evil ingenuity. And, further, that no brother shall meddle with the receipt or payment of things in any way relating to the use or advantage of the said fraternity, now or hereafter, apart from and against the knowledge, will, consent and assent of the present or future master and wardens, on pain of perpetual removal.

That (XII.) no one shall by any means be admitted by the master, or wardens, or collectors for the time being, to be a brother of the said fraternity, unless he be a priest, duly and canonically ordained; or by the consent and assent of the same; and not otherwise. And that if anyone shall hereafter be admitted in opposition to this regulation, he shall not be reckoned for a cleric at all, and shall have no benefit whatever from the said fraternity.

That (XIII.) all priests, confreres of the fraternity, who shall have been elected to the office of master or warden, and shall have honestly conducted themselves in their office, and shall afterwards have been reduced to such poverty or sickness as to be due and proper recipients

of the alms of the house, shall, if they have served the office of master, receive from the wardens for the time being every week during life eight pence, and, if of warden, six pence every week from the same officers, exclusive of commons. And that each of them shall have liberty of ingress and egress into the city and in honest places at due and proper hours.

That (XIV.) no priest of the fraternity of the Sixty Priests shall ever be elected master or warden of this fraternity.

That (XV.) the founders are specially desirous of purity of morals, and that all and every one of the brethren, shall be of the order of priesthood, and of good and honest life, having their conversation as brethren, not quarrelsome, nor malicious, and rendering to no man evil for evil, to the disgrace and scandal of the said fraternity and of the whole order of priests. That no one of the brethren shall in any way use or cause to be used injurious, quarrelsome, malicious, opprobrious, or any other words whatsoever of evil character against the master, or either of the two wardens of the aforesaid fraternity, but shall do and pay them all proper and honest reverence, nor against any other brother of the said fraternity, under a penalty of twelve pence for every such offence, to be paid to the then wardens towards the support of the poor priests of the house. If after such penalty the aforesaid brother shall not abstain and cease from such offence, after a second monition by the master and wardens, the offender without further favour or grace shall incur *eo facto* the penalty of perpetual expulsion.

In conclusion, I may say without hesitation that if we study these regulations with reference either to the government and well-being of the institution itself, or to the duties of the brethren as members of a fraternity or as individuals, we can hardly rise from the examination without a profound respect and hearty admiration both for the religious spirit and the worldly sagacity of their framers. The good rules for the government of the house, for the successive and continuous supply of governors, for the careful preservation of the rights of those for whom the institution was designed, for the prevention of peculations of all kinds and from whatever cause or quarter, are only equalled by those which regulate the behaviour of each of its members. wherein the most merciful consideration of those who deserve such treatment is associated, as it ever ought to be, with the most determined resolution to bring the rebellious and self-seeking, the meddling

and officious, to a due sense of their position and its requirements. On a review of the whole, I have the happiness of feeling that I may be doing no little service in offering the results of my present investigation to all such as may contemplate the carrying into operation, so urgently and imperatively required, of any similar work. Old times may thus teach and benefit the present, and our studies, as I said at the beginning of my Memoir, may thus, as in so many other instances, be made to conduce to results of present value and practical utility. I will only add a devout hope that the modern institution may have a longer career of usefulness than was accorded to its olden predecessor, and that it may be more justly and respectfully, and therefore more deservedly, appreciated than was the Hospital of Le Papey, to whose place it shall have succeeded, and whose heritage of wisdom it shall have made its own.

THOMAS HUGO.

## APPENDIX I.

[Pat. 20 Hen. VI., p. 3, m. 27.]

<p>D' fratnitate sc̄e Caritatis ⁊ Sc̄i Johis Euangeliste london̄ fundand̄.</p>	<p>R' Om̄ibz ad quos ⁊c saltm. Sciatis q̄d cum Thomas Sym- messoñ Rector ecclie parochialis Oīm Sc̄oz ad murum Ciuitatis n̄re london̄ cum ecclia Sc̄i Augustini Papey eiusdem Ciuitatis auctoritate ordinaria ex causis legitimis ⁊ honestis nup vnita annexa ⁊ incorporata vt accepim⁹ Wiffs Cleve Capellanus Cantarie fundate ad altare Sc̄i Johis Baḡte in ecclia be Marie de Aldre- marichirche london̄ Wiffs Barneby Capellanus vnus Cantariaz in ecclia Sc̄i Pauli london̄ ⁊ Johes Stafford sac̄dos cet̄iqz Capellani Cantariaz ⁊ conducticij Ciuitatis p̄d̄ce attendentes qualib̄ plures sacerdotes frequencius non curati diuina celebrantes quando senectutis mole dep̄ssi vel ad̄usa valitudine f̄iunt laborantes ⁊ nichil heant vnde viuē possint necessitate cogunt̄ p̄ vias ⁊ plateas</p>
--	--

hostiatim discurrere victum ⁊ vestitum miserabiliter mendicando tam in illius cuius sunt Ministri Om̄ Creatoris displicenciam q̄m in opprobriū Cleri ⁊ dedecus ecclie sc̄e dei zelo caritatis accensi quandam frat̄nitatem de seip̄is ⁊ alijs necessitati p̄d̄ce pia largicōe subvenire volentibz in honore sc̄e Caritatis ⁊ Sc̄i Joh̄is Euangeliste ordinare desiderant ac p̄d̄cus Rector quoddam mesuagiū suū cum giardino adiacentē ⁊ eccl̄is suis p̄tiñ in parochia ecclie Sc̄i Augustini p̄dic̄ situatum ⁊ Rectoribz eiusdem ecclie p̄ Wifm Cressewyke nup̄ Ciuē london̄ in testamento suo in Hustengo london̄ de cōibz p̄t̄is tento die lune p̄x post festum Sc̄i Barnebe anno regni d̄ni henrici quarti nup̄ Regis Angl̄ aui nr̄i octauo legatum ad inh̄itacōem ⁊ sustentacōem huiusmodi paup̄um Capellanoz dare et assignare p̄ponat quare nob̄ humilime supplicarunt quatenus eis licenciam ⁊ securitatem regiam ad hoc concedere misericorditer dignarem̄. Nos ad reuenciam sūmi Regis ⁊ Sacerdotis ⁊ vt ip̄i Capellani deuocius p̄ salute nr̄a ⁊ heredum nr̄oz iuxta doctrinam ap̄licam obsecracōes oracōes postulaōes ⁊ gr̄az accōes a se ⁊ aliis fieri faciant infutuū p̄cibz suis p̄d̄cis benignime inclinati de sp̄ali gr̄a c̄ta sciencia ⁊ mero motu nr̄o concedim⁹ ⁊ licenciam damus p̄ nob̄ ⁊ d̄cis heredibz nr̄is quantū in nob̄ est p̄fatis Thome Wiffo Cleve Wiffo Barneby ⁊ Joh̄i q̄d ip̄i tres vel duo eoz in honore sc̄e Caritatis ⁊ Sc̄i Joh̄is Euangeliste quandam frat̄nitatem p̄petuam vnde sacerdos semp̄ sit magist̄ tam de seip̄is ⁊ eccl̄is Capellanis Cantariaz ⁊ conducticiis q̄m de aliis p̄bis hōibz quibuscumq̄ in aliquo loco congruo ⁊ honesto Ciuitatis nr̄e london̄ quem ad hoc dux̄int p̄uidend̄ inchoare fac̄e fundare vnire ⁊ stabilire q̄dq̄ fr̄es Capellani eiusdem frat̄nitatis ⁊ successores sui Maḡrm huiusmodi de seip̄is tociens quociens expediens viderint elige p̄fice ⁊ ammovere possint. Et q̄d ip̄a frat̄nitas ac Magist̄ ⁊ fr̄es eiusdem re ⁊ noīe sint vnū corpus in lege ⁊ cōitas p̄petua. Et q̄d h̄eant successionem p̄petuam ac cistam cōem ⁊ sigillū cōe p̄ bonis ⁊ negociis d̄ce frat̄nitatis continuo s̄uitur ⁊ q̄d frat̄nitas p̄d̄ca cum sic fundata fuit frat̄nitas sc̄e Caritatis sacerdotum london̄ ac Magist̄ ⁊ fr̄es eiusdem ⁊ successores sui Magist̄ ⁊ fr̄es frat̄nitatis sc̄e Caritatis sacerdotum london̄ p̄petualiter nuncupent̄. Et q̄d ijdem Magist̄ ⁊ fr̄es

ac successores sui p̄ idem nomen sint p̄sone habiles in lege p̄fitare  
 ⁊ imptitari coram quibuscumq; Judicib; ⁊ Justiciariis in om̄ib;  
 accōib; ⁊ querelis realib; ⁊ p̄sonalib; ac mixtis ⁊ capaces in lege  
 ad p̄quirend̄ in feodo ⁊ p̄petuitate t̄ras teñ redditus ⁊ alias  
 possessiones quascumq; de quibuscumq; p̄sonis ⁊ ea tenere sibi  
 ⁊ successorib; suis imp̄p̄m in auxiliū sustentacōis paupum sac̄-  
 dotum ⁊ frat̄nitatis antedict̄. Et q̄d Magis̄ ⁊ fr̄es frat̄nitatis  
 antedee ⁊ successores sui congregacōes licitas ⁊ honestas de seip̄is  
 ⁊ ordinacōes congruas p̄ salubri gub̄nacōe eiusdem frat̄nitatis  
 quociens ⁊ quando opus fuit facē valeant licite ⁊ impune sine  
 oc̄cōne impeticoe molestacōe vel impedimento n̄ri vel heredum  
 n̄roz Justic̄ Escaetoꝝ Vicecomitū aut alioꝝ Ministroꝝ n̄roz vel  
 heredum n̄roz quozcumq;. Et vlt̄ius de vb̄iori gr̄a n̄ra con-  
 cessim⁹ ⁊ quantū in nob̄ est licenciam damus p̄fato Thome q̄d  
 ip̄e mesuagiū p̄d̄cm cum gardino adiacent̄ ⁊ cetis suis p̄tiñ  
 dare possint ⁊ assignare Maḡro ⁊ fr̄ib; frat̄nitatis antedee cum  
 sic fundata fuit Hen̄d̄ ⁊ tenend̄ p̄d̄cm mesuagiū cum gardino  
 adiacent̄ ⁊ cetis suis p̄tiñ eisdem Maḡro ⁊ fr̄ib; frat̄nitatis  
 p̄d̄ce ⁊ successorib; suis p̄ sustentacōe paupum sac̄dotum p̄d̄cōꝝ  
 imp̄p̄m de Capitalib; d̄nis feodi illius p̄ suicia inde debita ⁊  
 de iure consueta obseruando semp̄ annuatim anniusariū ⁊ alia  
 oīa in testamento p̄d̄ci Witi Cressewyke specificaī. Et eisdem  
 Maḡro ⁊ fr̄ib; q̄d ip̄i d̄cm mesuagiū cum om̄ib; suis p̄tiñ  
 vt p̄missum est a p̄fato Thoma recipe possint ⁊ tenere sibi ⁊  
 successorib; suis in forma p̄d̄cā imp̄p̄m Statuto de t̄ris ⁊ teñ ad  
 manū mortuam non ponend̄ aut aliquo statuto sive ordinacōe qua-  
 cumq; in hac parte edit̄ non obstan̄. In cuius t̄c' T. R. apud  
 Westm̄ xvj die Aprit̄.

p̄ ip̄m Regem ⁊ de dat̄ p̄d̄cā auctoritate pl̄iamenti.

APPENDIX II.

[Certificate of Chantries, City of London and County of Middlesex, Roll 88.]

Incumbents.	Stipends.	What other promotions.	Names of the Conductes.
Sr Robte ffoxe, m <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	iii <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> penc.	none	None
Sr Richard Bee . . . . .	lxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> penc.	none	
Sr George Stroger . . . . .	lxix <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> penc.	none	
Sr Richard Birchall . . . . .	liij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> penc.	none	
The howse of lx. Prest <sup>ce</sup> called the pappey	The land <sup>ce</sup> , xxj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>		
Sr John Barret . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup> penc.	none	
Sr John Moredocke . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup> penc.	none	

APPENDIX III.

[Particulars for Sale of Colleges and Chantries, vol. i. fol. 248b.]

London. Pceſt terraz et possessionū nup domus voč the Pappay infra Civitatem London. }  
 Parochia } vaf in } firma unius capelle itm voč the Pappay Chappell cū }  
 omniū Sčoz in } gardiñ eidm adiaceñ seituat et iaceñ in pochia p̄dicť } xl s. at xl.  
 Mure. } ppe London Wall arentat p̄ annū. }  
 p Hugonem Loffe Supvis.

The clere yerely value of the p̄misses . . . . . xl s.  
 whiche rated at xv yeres purchas amounteth to . . . . . xxx li.  
 To be paid all in hand.

The Kyngē maiestie to dischargē the purches of all incumbancē excepte  
 leases and the couenant in the same.  
 The tenure in Socage or free Burgage.  
 The purches of haue thissues from Michelmas last.  
 The leade and Bellē to be excepted.

Past in the name of Wiffm Nevell, esquier, emongst other, as pcell of the some of  
 M<sup>o</sup>ciiij<sup>xxv</sup>vijl. WILLIAM MORICE.

## APPENDIX IV.

[Cardinal Pole's Pension Book, fol. iijb.]

Hospitat de le Papey London	} pençoes	Riçi Bee nup incūbentę ibm p annū . . . . . liij s. iij d.
		Rošti ffoxę nup Incubeñi ibm p annū . . . . . lxxvj s. viij d.
		Johnis Mardocke nup Incū- bentę ibm p annū . . . . . xl s.
		Georgij Stroger nup Incūbēñ ibm p annū . . . . . liij s. iij d.

## APPENDIX V.

[MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 113b.]

De unione ffraternitatis re ꝛ noīe ꝛ cōmuni sista.

Et similiter statuimus ordinamus ꝛ volumus huiusmodi auctoritate licencia consensu qꝛ ꝛ assensu ꝑdcīs nobis vt ꝑfertur in hac parte datis ꝛ concessis qđ dca ffratñitas sancte caritate ꝛ sancti Johis Evāgeliste ac nos magisꝑ qꝛ ꝛ ffratres eiusdem quicumqꝛ pro tempore existentes re ꝛ nomine sumus impꝑm vnū corpus in lege ac vna cōitas ꝛ societas ꝑpetua successionem ꝑpetuam ac vnam cōem eistam ꝛ sigillum cōe ꝑ bonis ꝛ negocijs ip̄ius ffratñitate continuo ꝓuituris impꝑm hentes ꝛ hēamę Sicqꝛ sint ꝛ hēant successores nři temporibus suis in futurum.

## APPENDIX VI.

[MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 114.]

Qualiter licitum est maꝑro ꝛ gardianis facere licitas  
ꝛ honestas statuta ꝛ ordinaciones.

Et vltorius statuimus volumus ꝛ ordinamus dcīs auctoritate  
licen \* \* \* \* ꝛ assensu nobis ut ꝑfertur in hac parte datis con-



cessis q; et attributis q̄d dēi maḡ et gardiani ac nos ceteri q; conf̄res dēe ffrat̄nitate possimus et valeamus temporibus n̄ris de nobismet ip̄is congregacōes licitas et honestas atq; ordinacōes ac statuta nece<sup>ria</sup> congrua et legitima pro salubri gub<sup>o</sup>nacione ffrat̄nitate antedēe tociens quociens et quando expediens necessarium q; et opus fu<sup>o</sup>it. Sic q; successores n̄ri temporibus suis de seip̄is possint et valeant facere licite et impune sine occasione impeticōe molestacōe vel impedimento p̄fati d̄ni n̄ri Regē vel hered̄ Justiciari<sup>o</sup> Escae<sup>o</sup> vicecomit̄ aut alioz ministroz suoz quozcumq; in futu<sup>o</sup>.

---

## APPENDIX VII.

[MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 115.]

### De audicione Compoti Collectoz ad quatuor anni terminos.

Statuimus insuper ordinamus et volumus q̄d duo Gardiani annuatim in elecōe maḡri sic electi cum sup̄uisione eiusdem maḡri ad quatuor anni t̄mos compōm collectoz pecuniaz confratrū et soroz ffrat̄nitate predēe audiant pecunias q; sic collectas et leuatas recipiant et cum consensu ip̄ius maḡri discrete indigentib; elemosinarijs sc̄dm q̄d vniciq; necessitatis opus fuerit diuidant. Hoc tamen prouiso q̄d p̄dēi Gardiani penes se heant vnā pixidem in qua sūme predēe sic collecte et leuate r ponantur ac vnū registrum in quo singte parcellē recepcionū et expens̄ inscribant<sup>r</sup>.

---

## APPENDIX VIII.

[MS. Cott. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 115 b.]

### De compoto tocius anni et tempore assignato eiusdem.

Item statuimus ordinamus et volumus quod inet<sup>o</sup>nū futuris temporibus post festum sancti Michis aliquo loco et tempore congruis infra quindenā p maḡm limitatis conveniant gardiani

Collectores ⁊ alij eiusdem ffratnitatę Confratres vere zelatores comptum tocius anni visuri ⁊ audituri et qđ ipi gardiani singlas parcelas expensaz ⁊ recepcionū heant inscriptas in vno magno registro cū nōib; ⁊ cognōib; magri ⁊ eoꝝdem Gardianoꝝ ⁊ anno regni Rege in principio huiusmodi compti intitulado et remaneat pđcđm Registrum sub salua Custodia in vna Cista p eodem ope consuanđ ⁊ exerescensie pecuniaꝝ si que fūint ad cōe staurū conutant<sup>r</sup>.

---

## APPENDIX IX.

[MS. Coll. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 116.]

Qualiter oēs ⁊ singli de dca ffratnitā \* \* \* statutis p magr̄m ⁊ Gardianos dce ffratnitate \* \* \* Et qđ nullus Confratrū se intromittat de aliquib; s \* \* recepcoib; eid ffratnitati ptincū absq; consensu magri ⁊ G \* \* \* sub pena ppetue amocōis ab eadem ffraternitate.

CUM CAUTUM SIT SUPERIUS IN STATUTO Q'D INTITULATUR SUB RUBRIC'. De potestate magri ⁊ Gardianoꝝ qđ licitum sit eisdem magistro ⁊ Gardianis p tempore existentibus statuta ⁊ ordinacōes ad vtilitatem ⁊ comodum dce ffratnitatis rite ⁊ legitime condere presertim cum in huiusmodi statutis ordinacōibus ⁊ decretis obediendū sit ppositis iuxta preceptum Apti ad hebreos vlī ibi: Obedite prepositis vestris ⁊c. STATUIMUS ORDINAMUS ⁊ VOLVIMUS qđ omnes ⁊ singli qui de dca ffratnitare in p̄senti existunt aut infutur̄ ad eandem assumentur humiliter ⁊ deuote obedian⁹ ⁊ obtempent cum effectu statutis ordinacionibus ⁊ decretis đ eosdem magr̄m ⁊ Gard nunc edič aut in futur̄ rite edenđ ⁊ promulgand eadem absq; calumpnia sinistra interpretaçõe torta exposicione aut malo ingenio inuolabiliter obsuanđ. Pretea statuimus qđ nullus Confratrum dieti ffratnitatę in aliquo se intromittat circa recepçõeem aut soluçõeem eoꝝ que ad vtilitatem aut cōmodum dce ffratnitare quomodolibet in p̄senti spectant



aut in futurū spectabunt tem<sup>9</sup>itate sua ppria aliquid eozdem recipiendū aut soluendū preter ꝛ contra scitum voluntatem consensum piter ꝛ assensum magri ꝛ Gardianoꝝ ꝑsencium aut futuroꝝ ꝛ hoc sub pena ppetue amocōis.

---

## APPENDIX X.

[MS. Coll. Vitell. F. xvi. f. 116b.]

### De frībꝫ quōdā magrīs et Gardianis domeꝝ nre ad elemosinas recipiendis.

Iſm statuimus qđ omēs sacerdotes confres nre ffratnitatis qui ad officiū magistri vel gardiani electi fuerint et in officijs suis honeste se gesserint et postea ad tantam iopiam seu ifirmitatem deuenit qđ ad elemosinas domus nre recipi debeant. qđ quilibet eoz qui maři officiū habuit recipiat de gardianis ꝑ tempore existentibꝫ septimatī durante termino vite eoz viij d. Omēs vero qui gardiani offm habuerunt vjd. quelibet septimana eciam a Gardianis ꝑcipiant tmino vite vltra cōmunes dom<sup>9</sup> nre. Et qđ quitt eoz habeat libertatem igrediendi ꝛ egrediendi i ciuitatem et i loc<sup>9</sup> honest<sup>9</sup> in horis debit<sup>9</sup>.

---

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, LONDON.

A CALENDAR OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL DIGNITARIES OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL FROM THE YEAR 1800 TO THE PRESENT TIME: COMPILED BY THE REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A., *Librarian and Keeper of the Archives of the Cathedral, one of the Honorary Librarians of the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c.*

---

Dugdale's *History of St. Paul's Cathedral* has, as is well known, passed through three editions. The first edition was published in 1658; the second, "corrected and enlarged by the Author's own Hand," in 1716; and the third, edited by Sir Henry Ellis, in 1818. The object of the following paper is to continue the list of dignitaries from the date of the latest of these three editions down to the present time: and in order to present a complete calendar, it has been thought desirable to commence the list at the beginning of the present century. The materials on which this catalogue is founded have been drawn from the subscription books (the original volumes in which the Deans, Archdeacons, Prebendaries, Minor Canons, and others made their subscriptions to the XXXIX. Articles previously to their admission to the particular Dignity to which they had been nominated); from Sir T. Duffus Hardy's edition of Le Neve's *Fasti*; from Dugdale's *History*; and from other and original sources. After the year 1803, the date affixed to each name, having been taken from the *Subscription Books*, will generally be that of the actual installation; before 1803, the date will frequently be that of the appointment. It has not been thought necessary, except in a very few instances, to note the places in which Dugdale and Le Neve differ. Great care has been bestowed on the revision of this memoir, but still the compiler begs for an indulgent perusal, as the task of compilation has been one of no little difficulty. In the case of the Minor Canons the date given is, unless otherwise stated, that of admission to the year of probation; the date of absolute admission will be about a year later.

BISHOPS :

- Beilby Porteus, S.T.P. translated from Chester 1787, died 14 May, 1808, aged 78. (So Dugdale, Le Neve gives 1809 )
- John Randolph, D.D. translated from Bangor 1809, died 28 July, 1813.
- William Howley, D.D. consecrated 3 Oct. 1813, translated to Canterbury, 1828.
- Charles James Blomfield, S.T.P. translated from Chester 1828, resigned the See of London, September, 1856, died 5 August, 1857.
- Archibald Campbell Tait, D.C.L. D.D. consecrated 23 Nov. 1856, translated to Canterbury 1868.
- John Jackson, D.D. translated from Lincoln 1869.

DEANS :

- George Pretyman, S.T.P. 28 Feb. 1787, took the name of Tomline in 1803, consecrated Bishop of Lincoln 11 March, 1787, Bishop of Winchester 1820, died 1827.
- William Van Mildert, D.D. 20 Aug. 1820, Bishop of Llandaff 1819, Bishop of Durham 1826, died 21 Feb. 1836.
- Charles Richard Sumner, 25 April, 1826, Bishop of Llandaff 1826, Bishop of Winchester, 1827, resigned his See 1869 ; died 15 Aug. 1874.
- Edward Copleston, D.D. 12 Dec. 1827, Bishop of Llandaff 1828, died 14 October, 1849.
- Henry Hart Milman, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 13 Nov. 1849, died 24 Sept. 1868.
- Henry Longueville Mansel, D.D. 9 Dec. 1868, died 30 July, 1871.
- Richard William Church, M.A. (now D.C.L.), 17 Oct. 1871.

ARCHDEACONS OF LONDON :

- William Bingham, D.D. 13 Aug. 1789, resigned 1813, died 31 Dec. 1819.
- Joseph Holden Pott, M.A. 31 Dec. 1813, resigned 1842, died 16 Feb. 1847, aged 88.
- William Hale Hale, M.A. 12 Nov. 1842, died 27 Nov. 1870, Master of the Charter House.
- Piers Calveley Claughton, D.D. (Bishop of Colombo from 1862 to 1871) 25 March, 1871.

## ARCHDEACONS OF MIDDLESEX :

Stephen Eaton, M.A. 7 Sept. 1781.

George Owen Cambridge, M.A. 12 March, 1806, died 1 May, 1841, aged 85

William Hale Hale, M.A. 19 Aug. 1840, Archd. of London 1842.

John Lonsdale, B.D. (afterwards D.D.) 20 January, 1843, Bishop of Lichfield, consecrated 3 Dec 1843.

John Sinclair, M.A. 13 January, 1844.

James Augustus Hessey, D.C.L. 15 June, 1875, Head Master of Merchant Taylor's School, Preacher at Gray's Inn.

## ARCHDEACONS OF ESSEX :\*

William Gretton, S.T.P. 2 Dec. 1795, died 29 Sept. 1813, aged 78.

Francis John Hyde Wollaston, S.T.B. 14 Dec. 1813.

Hugh Chambres Jones, M.A. 14 Nov. 1823.

## ARCHDEACONS OF COLCHESTER :

Anthony Hamilton, S.T.P. 6 Feb. 1775, died 4 Oct. 1812, aged 74.

Joseph Jefferson, 16 Nov. 1812, died Dec. 1821.

Charles James Blomfield, D.D. 15 January, 1822, afterwards Bishop of London.

William Rowe Lyall, M.A. 4 June, 1824.

Sir Herbert Oakeley, Bart., 7 July, 1841, died 27th March, 1845, aged 54.

Charles Parr Burney, 15 Aug. 1845.

## ARCHDEACONS OF S. ALBANS :

Joseph Holden Pott, M.A. 8 January, 1789, died 16 Feb. 1847, aged 88.

Robert Hodgson, 4 January, 1814.

John James Watson, 23 January, 1816.

William Hale Hale, M.A. 17 June, 1839.

Charles Parr Burney, D.D. 16 Oct. 1840.

## PRECENTOR :

Anthony Hamilton, M.A. 26 April, 1771, died 4 Oct. 1812.

Herbert Randolph, 12 Nov. 1812, died 8 March, 1819, aged 72.

Charles Almeric Belli, M.A. 19 March, 1819.

---

\* The archdeaconries of Essex, Colchester, and S. Albans were transferred to the Diocese of Rochester 8 Aug. 1845. The archdeaconry of S. Albans has now (1877) been transferred to the Diocese of S. Albans.

TREASURER :

William Bell, 6 Nov. 1766.

Hugh Chambres Jones, M.A. 2 Nov. 1816, Archdeacon of Essex.

Michael Gibbs, M.A. 27 April, 1870.

CHANCELLOR :

Richard Richardson, 25 May, 1792, died 27 Sept. 1839, aged 87.

Henry Soames, 9 Dec. 1842.

George Trevor Spencer, D.D. 14 Dec. 1860, Bishop of Madras  
from 1837 to 1849.

David Anderson, D.D. 22 Nov. 1866, Bishop of Ruperts Land  
from 1849 to 1864.

CANONS RESIDENTIARY :

Samuel Ryder Weston, S.T.B. *Weldland*, Dec. 1798.

Gerald Valerian Wellesley, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) *Neasdon*,  
8 Dec. 1809.

Thomas Hughes, M.A. *Consumpta per Mare*, 1807, died January,  
1833.

Frederick William Blomberg, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) *Weldland*,  
1822, died March, 1847.

Sydney Smith, M.A. *Neasdon*, 1831, died 22 Feb. 1845.

James Tate, M.A. *Consumpta per Mare*, 1833, died Sept. 1843.

William Hale Hale, M.A. *Islington*, 1829 (admitted to the  
Fourth Canonry, founded by Act of Parliament of the  
previous Session, 3 Nov. 1840), died 27 Nov. 1870.

James Endell Tyler, B.D. 15 March, 1845.

Hon. Montague Villiers, 8 April, 1847, Bishop of Carlisle 1856.

Thomas Dale, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) *Cadington Minor*, 13 Nov.  
1843, Dean of Rochester, 1870, died 14 May, 1870.

William Weldon Champneys, M.A. 28 Nov. 1851, Dean of  
Lichfield, 1868

Henry Melvill, M.A. 13 May, 1856, died 9 Feb. 1871.

Robert Gregory, M.A. 21 Dec. 1868.

Henry Parry Liddon M.A. (now D.C.L. and D.D.) 27 April, 1870.

Joseph Barber Lightfoot, D.D. 11 March, 1871.

Piers Calveley Claughton, D.D. (Bishop of Colombo, from 1862.  
to 1871) 25 March, 1871

PREBENDARIES.

BROMESBURY, BRANDESBURY, or BRONDESBURY :

- Nicholas Rigbye Baldwin, M.A. 12 May, 1792, died 1825.  
 John James Watson, D.D. 14 Feb. 1825, Archdeacon S. Albans  
 1825, died 9 June, 1839.  
 James Thomas Round, B.D. 4 Feb. 1843.  
 Frederick George Blomfield, M.A. 14 Dec. 1860.

BROWNSWOOD :

- John Sturges, LL.D. 26 June, 1783.  
 George Secker, M.A. 5 Nov. 1807, died 28 Nov. 1840, aged 74.  
 Richard Harvey, M.A. 18 March, 1843.  
 Edward Meyrick Goulburn, D.C.L. (afterwards D.D.) 6 March,  
 1858, Dean of Norwich, 1866.  
 Arthur Martineau, M.A. 22 Feb. 1867.  
 George Currey, D.D. 4 Dec. 1872, Master of the Charter House.

CADINGTON MAJOR :

- Thomas Winstanley, M.A. 17 May, 1794, died 2 Sept. 1823,  
 aged 74.  
 William Wood, 27 March, 1810. (Omitted by Dugdale, inserted  
 by Le Neve.)  
 Thomas Gaisford, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 1 Nov. 1823, Dean of  
 Christ Church, Oxford, 1831.  
 Archibald Montgomery Campbell, M.A. 28 July, 1855.  
 Thomas Ainger, M.A. 1 Oct. 1859.  
 Thomas Fraser Stooks, M.A. 15 January, 1864, died 25 June  
 1874, aged 58  
 James Moorhouse, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 2 Nov. 1874, Bishop of  
 Melbourne 1876.  
 Stanley Leathes, M.A. 27 Nov. 1876.

CADINGTON MINOR :

- Nathaniel Hume, M.A. 5 May, 1764.  
 William Wood, B.D. 27 March, 1810.  
 Thomas Dale, M.A. 18 March, 1843.  
 Henry Venn, B.D. 28 Feb. 1846, died 13 Jan. 1872.  
 Charles Brodrick Scott, D.D. 19 Feb. 1873, Head Master of  
 Westminster School.

CHAMBERLAIN WOOD :

- William Gibson, 30 May, 1781.
- Thomas Henderson, M.A. 21 January, 1843.
- John Edward Kempe, M.A. 18 January, 1862.

CHISWICK :

- Thomas Parkinson, D.D. 16 January, 1798.
- John Smith, B.D. 30 Dec. 1830.
- Joseph Harriman Hamilton, M.A. 10 March, 1859.
- Daniel Wilson, M.A. 27 Sept. 1872.

CONSUMPTA PER MARE :

- Charles Moss, D.D. 15 Nov. 1797, Bishop of Oxford 1807, died 16 Dec. 1811.
- Thomas Hughes, M.A. 6 Feb. 1807.
- James Tate, M.A. 2 Feb. 1833.
- Ernest Hawkins, B.D. 3 January, 1845. Secretary of S.P.G.
- George Ferris Whidborne Mortimer, D.D. 7 March, 1865, Head Master of the City of London School.
- Henry William Burrows, B.D. 19 Dec. 1871.

EALDLAND :

- Robert Lowth, M.A. 25 Feb. 1789.
- John Honeywood Randolph, M.A. 15 Nov. 1821, Preacher at Gray's Inn.
- William Henry Brookfield, M.A. 11 Aug. 1868, died 12 July, 1874, aged 65. Reader at the Rolls Chapel, Chaplain in ordinary to the Queen.
- William Cadman, M.A. 2 Nov. 1874.

EALDSTREET :

- Robert Watts, M.A. 4 January, 1797, died 1842, aged 90. Librarian of Sion College.
- Lancelot Sharpe, M.A. 18 March, 1843. Head Master of S. Saviour's Southwark.
- Frederick Charles Cook, M.A. 13 June, 1855, now Canon and Precentor of Exeter. Preacher at Lincoln's Inn.
- Edward Auriol, M.A. 7 March, 1865.

HARLESTON :

- Joseph Warton, or Wharton, D.D. 11 June, 1782. (Warton, Dugdale; Wharton, Le Neve.)

Thomas Briggs, 19 April, 1800. (Omitted by Dugdale, inserted by Le Neve.)

Thomas Rennell, D.D. 28 April, 1802, Master of the Temple, Dean of Winchester, 1805.

James William Bellamy, B.D. 18 March, 1843. Head Master of Merchant Taylor's School.

Charles Adolphus Row, M.A. 21 April, 1874.

**HOLBORN :**

Luke Heslop, B.D. 28 Sept. 1776, Archdeacon of Bucks, died 23 June, 1825, aged 87.

Henry Handley Norris, M.A. 6 Dec. 1825, died 4 Dec. 1850, aged 80.

Herbert Kynaston, D.D. 13 June, 1853, High Master of S. Paul's School.

**HOLYWELL, or FINSBURY :**

East Apthorpe, M.A. 5 May, 1792, died 16 April, 1816, aged 83.

Hugh Percy, M.A. 12 July, 1816, consecrated Bishop of Rochester, 15 July, 1827, elected Bishop of Carlisle, 8 Oct. 1827.

Michael Gibbs, M.A. 12 April, 1856.

**HOXTON :**

Townsend Andrews, LL.B. 22 May, 1771. (Omitted by Dugdale, inserted by Le Neve.)

Edward Copleston, B.D. (afterwards D.D.) 12 June, 1812, Provost of Oriel College, Oxford.

Charles Mackenzie, M.A. 13 May, 1852, Head Master of S. Olave's School, Southwark.

**ISLEDON, or ISLINGTON :**

Robert Nares, M.A. 14 Nov. 1798, Archdeacon of Stafford.

William Hale Hale, M.A. 7 April, 1829, Archdeacon of London, &c.

Derwent Coleridge, M.A. 28 Feb. 1846, Principal of S. Mark's College, Chelsea.

**KENTISH TOWN, or CANTLERS : \***

Anthony Hamilton, M.A. 3 April, 1771.

Thomas Randolph, † M.A. 16 Nov. 1812.

---

\* The prebend of Kentish Town, or Cantlers, has been re-endowed, and the office of Inspector of Schools in the Diocese of London attached to it.

† Dugdale gives *Herbert Randolph*; Le Neve, correctly, *Thomas*. Herbert Randolph was admitted Precentor in 1812.

George Philip Ottey, M.A. 11 Feb. 1876, Inspector of Schools in the diocese of London.

MAFESBURY, or MAPLEBURY :

Richard Beadon, B.D. (afterwards D.D.) 23 Feb. 1775, Bishop of Gloucester 1789, Bishop of Bath and Wells 1802, died 21 April, 1824, aged 87.

Joseph Eyre, M.A. 21 June, 1802.

Herbert Oakeley, M.A. 2 Nov. 1816.

Jonathan Tyers Barrett, D.D. 5 April, 1825.

William Windsor Berry, M.A. 13 June, 1853.

John Bradley Dyne, D.D. 14 January, 1868.

MORA :

Robert Porteus, M.A. 13 July, 1797.

Henry Wintour, M.A. 13 Dec. 1803.

William Herringham, B.D. 4 April, 1804.

Samuel Gauntlett, D.D. 27 March, 1819.

Joseph Holden Pott, M.A. 4 Oct. 1822, Archdeacon of London.

Thomas Robinson, D.D. 3 July, 1847.

Charles Marshall, M.A. 12 April, 1856.

NEASDON :

Henry William Majendie, D.D. 16 January, 1798, Bishop of Bangor 1800, died 9 July, 1830.

Gerald Valerian Wellesley, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 7 Nov. 1809.

Robert James Carr, 27 June, 1827, Bishop of Chichester 1824; Bishop of Worcester 1831; died 24 April, 1841.

Sydney Smith, M.A. 27 Sept. 1831, died Feb. 1845.

Charles Browne Dalton, M.A. 12 April, 1845.

NEWINGTON :

Charles Weston, M.A. 6 Nov. 1763.

Thomas Briggs, M.A. 16 Jan. 1802.

John Lonsdale, B.D. 12 Oct. 1831, Bishop of Lichfield 1843.

Robert William Browne, M.A. 29 April, 1845.

William Josiah Irons, D.D. 6 Dec. 1860.

OXGATE :

Samuel Glasse, D.D. 29 Nov. 1797, died 27 April, 1812, aged 66.

Richard Lendon, M.A. 11 May, 1812, died 15 Nov. 1833, aged 66.

William Parker, M.A. 14 Dec. 1833, died 15 Jan. 1843,  
aged 65, Secretary of S.P.C.K.

Thomas Boyles Murray, M.A. 18 March, 1843, Secretary of  
S.P.C.K.

James Augustus Hessey, D.C.L. 6 Dec. 1860, Head Master of  
Merchant Taylors' School, Archdeacon of Middlesex, 1875.

William Thomas Bullock, M.A. 15 June, 1875, Secretary of S.P.G.

S. PANCRAS :

William Paley, M.A. 4 Aug. 1794.

William Beloe, M.A. 20 June 1805, died 11 April, 1817.

Arthur Robinson Chauvel, LL.B. 24 April, 1817, died 21 Jan.  
1847, aged 88.

Thomas Bowdler, M.A. 18 January, 1850.

John Hampden Gurney, M.A. 14 March, 1857.

William Rogers, M.A. 24 June, 1862.

PORTPOOL :

George Pretyman (afterwards Tomline), DD. 21 Feb. 1787,  
Bishop of Lincoln, Dean of S. Paul's.

William Van Mildert, D.D. 13 Sept. 1820, Dean of S. Paul's, &c.

Charles Richard Sumner, 29 April, 1826, Dean of S. Paul's, &c.

Charles Wodsworth, M.A. 16 May, 1828, died 28 March, 1844.

Alexander McCaul, D.D. 14 Dec. 1844.

Edward Hayes Plumptre, M.A. 15 January, 1864.

RECVLVERLAND :

George Watson Hand, M.A. 3 March, 1775.

Francis John Hyde Wollaston, B.D. 6 July, 1802.

William Stanley Goddard, DD. 28 January, 1814.

Anthony Grant, D.C.L. 29 Nov. 1845.

Robert George Baker, M.A. 2 Feb. 1846.

RUGMERE :

Drake Hollingsbery, M.A. 10 Feb. 1780, died 31 Dec. 1821,  
aged 80. (Omitted by Dugdale, inserted by Le Neve.)

John Sleath, D.D. 12 July, 1822, died 1847, High Master  
of S. Paul's School, 1814.

William Aldwin Soames, M.A. 15 January, 1848.

William Harness, M.A. 24 April, 1866.

John Evans, M.A. 11 January, 1870, Secretary of S.P.C.K.

SNEATING :

- Thomas Carwardine, M.A. 16 April, 1788, died 14 April, 1824,  
aged 90.  
John Davison, B.D. 14 Aug. 1824, died 6 May, 1834.  
Thomas Hartwell Horne, B.D. 17 Sept. 1831, died 1862.  
Thomas Griffith, M.A. 24 June, 1862.

TOTTENHALL :

- Thomas Willis, LL.B. 15 Nov. 1790.  
Cholmeley Edward John Dering, 28 Nov. 1827, died 12 Aug.  
1848, aged 58.  
Richard Burgess, B.D. 12 Dec. 1850.

TWYFORD, or EAST TWYFORD :

- Henry Meen, B.D. 13 Nov. 1795, died 3 January, 1817, aged 72.  
James William Bellamy, M.A. (afterwards B.D.) 4 April, 1817.  
Samuel Birch, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 19 June, 1819, died 24  
June, 1848.  
Edward Murray, 1 Dec. 1848.  
William Gilson Humphry, B.D. 24 Sept. 1852.

WENLOCKSBAARN, or WENLAKESBAARN :

- Samuel Parr, LL.D. 21 March, 1783, died 6 March, 1825, aged 79.  
Sir Herbert Oakeley, M.A. 22 March, 1825, died 27 March,  
1845, aged 54.  
Thomas Grainger Hall, M.A. 6 April, 1845, Professor of Mathe-  
matics at King's College, London.

WILDLAND, or WELDLAND :

- Samuel Ryder Weston, S.T.B. 6 Dec. 1798.  
Frederick William Blomberg, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 30 January,  
1822, died March, 1847.  
Thomas Jackson, M.A. 18 January, 1850.

WILLESDON :

- Charles Sturges, M.A. 20 June, 1768.  
Robert Wintle, D.D. 11 June, 1805, died 24 Aug. 1848, aged 76.  
George Robert Gleig, M.A. 26 January, 1849.

SUB-DEAN :

- Weldon Champneys, M.A. 15 Dec. 1797.  
Henry Fly, DD. 7 January, 1811.  
H. J. Knapp, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 9 Dec. 1833.

John Townsend Bennett, M.A. 16 Nov. 1850.

William Charles Fynes Webber, M.A. 23 Nov. 1858.

**DIVINITY LECTURER :**

Robert Watts, M.A. 16 April, 1817.

James William Vivian, D.D. 15 June, 1842.

Richard Harris Barham, M.A. 7 Oct. 1842.

John Vidgen Povah, M.A. 16 Aug. 1845.

**ALMONER :**

John Sale (a layman).

William Hawes, 1813 (a layman), died Feb. 1846.

William Hale Hale, M.A. Archdeacon, &c. March, 1846.

John Henry Coward, M.A. Midsummer, 1848, resigned Christmas, 1872.

**SUCCENTOR :**

William Charles Fynes Webber, M.A., December 1856, resigned 1876.

William Sparrow Simpson, D.D., 31 March, 1876.

**LIBRARIAN :**

Henry John Knapp, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 11 January, 1821.

Robert Collier Packman, B.A., 27 Nov. 1824.

William Sparrow Simpson, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 18 January, 1862.

**MINOR CANONS :**

Weldon Champneys, M.A. 1760.

William Clarke, 1768.

Thomas Pearce, 26 Feb. 1776.

John Pridden, M.A. 23 Nov. 1782.

John Moore (afterwards LL.D.) admitted absolutely 17 January, 1783.

Henry Fly, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 12 Nov. 1783.

Thomas Bennett, 4 Feb. 1783.

James Salt, M.A. admitted absolutely, 10 May, 1792.

William Clarke, 9 April, 1795.

William Holmes, M.A. 9 April, 1795.

E. J. Beckwith, M.A. 1797.

Richard Webb, M.A. 1799.

William Hayes, B.A. 5 May, 1803.

- Peter Penson, M.A. 6 July, 1814.  
 James William Vivian, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 1 April, 1816.  
 died 17 April, 1876, aged 91.  
 Henry John Knapp, M.A. (afterwards D.D.) 14 Dec. 1816.  
 Christopher Packe, B.A. 30 April, 1817.  
 Richard Harris Barham, M.A. 6 April, 1821 (author of *Ingoldsby Legends*), died 17 June, 1845, aged 56.  
 Robert Collier Packman, B.A. 8 June, 1822, died 27 January, 1875, aged 83.  
 Theophilus Lane, M.A. 5 May, 1824.  
 William John Hall, M.A. 24 March, 1825.  
 Edward George Ambrose Beckwith, M.A. 31 March, 1826.  
 James Lupton, M.A. 19 June, 1829.  
 John Townsend Bennett, M.A. 9 February, 1830.  
 John Vidgen Povah, M.A. 29 March, 1833.  
 Richard Shutte, B.A. 18 July, 1833.  
 John Clarke Haden, M.A. 11 Jan. 1834.  
 John Henry Coward, B.A. (afterwards M.A.) 23 Jan. 1846.  
 William Calvert, M.A. 19 Dec. 1848.  
 William Charles Fynes Webber, M.A. 2 Dec. 1850.  
 Benjamin Morgan Cowie, B.D. 28 Nov. 1856 (Dean of Manchester 1872).  
 William Henry Milman, M.A. 17 Feb. 1859 (Librarian of Sion College).  
 William Sparrow Simpson, M.A. (afterwards D.D.), 17 Jan. 1861  
 William John Hall, M.A. 24 March, 1862.  
 William Russell, M.A. Mus.Bac. 12 Oct. 1876.  
 Henry Cary Shuttleworth, M.A. 12 Oct. 1876.

ORGANIST :

- Thomas Attwood, 1796, died 28 March, 1838.  
 John (afterwards Sir John) Goss, 1838, resigned 1872.  
 John Stainer, M.A. Mus.Doc. 1872.

## THE SERJEANTS AND THEIR INNS.

---

BY EDWARD W. BRABROOK, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.,  
OF LINCOLN'S INN, BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

---

[Read in Serjeants' Inn Hall, 5 May, 1877.]

The state and degree of a serjeant-at-law seem to be reduced to a state of impending extinction, and a degree of desuetude. Since the *Consilium Regis eruditum in lege*—the King's council learned in the law—was instituted, it has gradually attracted to its ranks the best men at the bar, while the ancient state and degree of the serjeants or servants, sworn to serve the King's people in their causes, has lost its cherished privileges one by one. The last and unkindest cut of all has been that which has deprived them of their right of brotherhood with the judges of the two great courts of common law, which courts indeed are themselves things of the past. By the Judicature Act, 1873 (36 and 37 Vict. c. 66, s. 8), it is provided that no person appointed a judge of the High Court of Justice or of the Court of Appeal shall henceforth be required to take or to have taken the degree of serjeant-at-law. Consequently upon this enactment, the illustrious advocate Sir Henry Hawkins, and other judges recently created, have not forsaken their Inns of Court, and taken upon themselves the degree of serjeant, on the occasions of their becoming judges of Her Majesty's High Court of Justice. It seems to be likely that no more members of the Bar will seek for writs commanding them to take upon themselves this state and degree. Hence it has been concluded that the present members of Serjeants' Inn may be the last of the serjeants; and the kind courtesy of one of that learned body has given us the opportunity, which we gladly accept, of meeting in their hall, and laying before the Society as much as is known of the history and antiquities of the Serjeants and their Inns.

To the question, What is a serjeant-at-law? a quaint note by Thomas Gibson, probably a student (MS. Harl. 984, fo. 155), of a reading by Mr. Atkins in 1632, when Attorney-General Roy was

present, supplies an answer: "Mr. Attorney highly extolled the modesty of the ancient professors of our laws, that, whereas in our universities a short abidance there will give them the name of sophisters, four years' continuance the title of bachelors, seven years masters of arts, and some fourteen or nineteen years at the most the name of doctors, all being specious and swelling titles; in our law universities at five years we deserved the title of mootmen (that is, of those that could then, like children, begin to word it); at seven years or somewhat more, the title of barrister (a word of contempt), at twenty-seven having been single readers in an Inn of Court, the name of apprentices to the law, and afterwards, some three or four years double readings (*sic*) the name of servients to the law, never arrogating higher titles." This testimony of the slow approach to the honours of the law, and of the modesty of its successful practitioners, is confirmed by Spelman. Writing in 1625, he states that the course of study was seven or eight years in one of the four Inns of Court before the call to the bar; then, after about twelve years more, appointment as a public reader in one of the Inns of Chancery. He gives, adopting them from Fleta, the four degrees, barrister, reader, apprentice, serjeant. He compares serjeants with doctors of the civil law to the great advantage of the latter, the serjeants standing promiscuously at the bar, without any cap of honour but a thin coif, while the doctors sit in chairs below the court, and dispute with caps on. This whimsical distinction was actually raised by the doctors at the coronation of James the First, when they disputed precedence with the serjeants. They urged also, that, while a judge at common law would call a serjeant "brother," it would be an offence for a judge in the ecclesiastical court to call a doctor "frater," or anything but "dominus."

Like most other legal antiquities, the origin of the degree of serjeant is lost in mystery. Serjeants are mentioned as existing in the statute of Westminster, and Lord Coke insinuates that there must have been serjeants before the Norman Conquest. One of the earliest of our law text-books, Horne's *Mirror of Justices*, speaks of them in language which has been supposed, but we think incorrectly, to imply that the countors, in Latin called *narratores*, were a distinct class of the serjeants. "Countors" (he says) "are serjeants knowing the laws of the realm, who serve the common people to declare and defend actions in judgment for those who have need of them for their fees. Every countor is chargeable by oath that he shall not maintain or defend wrong or falsity according to his knowledge, but shall plead for his client

the best he can according to his understanding."\* Again, "countors are necessary, who know how to advance and defend their clients' causes according to the rules of law and the customs of the realm, and the more needful are they to defend them in indictments and appeals of felony than in venial causes."† This necessity, as Mr. Foss remarks,‡ is perfectly obvious when it is considered that the proceedings in the Curia Regis were carried on in a foreign tongue.

Horne, however, fixes a more onerous standard of responsibility upon the serjeant than any that has prevailed in modern times. He says, "into the offence of larceny fall countors who take outrageous salaries or not deserved, or who are attainted of ill defence or of other discontinuance (*autre discontinue*)."<sup>§</sup> The idea of being charged with larceny for taking a larger fee than he deserved would surely startle a modern serjeant. The solicitor, as a mediator between the client and the advocate, determining what the advocate's services are worth, did not exist in Horne's time. The moral responsibility, however, to use all his powers for the defence of his client, still weighs upon the advocate, and is, I trust, well and honourably borne without the necessity of a prosecution for larceny.

The distinctive character of the serjeant was that he was sworn to serve the King's people in their causes, and hence (and also because real actions were tried there) the sphere of action in which he was pre-eminent, where indeed, for many centuries, he had the exclusive right to be heard, was the Court of Common Pleas. In this court, up to very recent times, no barrister under the degree of serjeant had any right to be heard. The writ calling upon a barrister to take upon himself the degree of serjeant is in the following terms:—" ——— by the grace of God, &c. To our trusty and well beloved ——— of ——— Esquire, greeting: forasmuch as by the advice of our council we have ordained you to take upon you the state and degree of a serjeant-at-law on ———, We, strictly enjoining, command you to put in order and prepare yourself to take upon you the state and degree aforesaid in form aforesaid, and this you may in no wise omit under the pain of one thousand pounds. Witness ourself, &c." And on the label is written, "To our trusty and well beloved ——— Esq. a writ to take up the state and degree of a serjeant-at-law." The earliest writ found by Dugdale (a Latin one, of course) was of the 6th year of Richard II.

\* C. 2, s. 5. † C. 3, s. 1. ‡ Lives of the Judges, i. 23. § C. 1, s. 10.

It is recorded that in ancient times some apprentices of the law have been hardy enough to refuse obedience to this writ, though sanctioned by so heavy a penalty. In the 3 Henry V. John Martyn, William Pole, William Westbury, John Juyn (afterwards Chief Baron), and Thomas Rolfe, "five grave and famous apprentices of the law," having writs, refused to obey them; they were summoned before the House of Lords and only discharged on a promise of prompt obedience (4 Rot. Parl. 107, No. 10), and "divers of them did afterwards worthily serve the kingdom in the principal offices of the law." The oath of the serjeant is as follows:—"You shall swear well and truly to serve the King's people as one of the serjeants-at-law, and you shall truly counsel them that you be retained with after your cunning, and you shall not defer or delay their causes willingly for covetise of money or other thing that may turn you to profit, and you shall give due attendance accordingly, so help you God."

Mr. Serjeant Manning, the last of the Queen's ancient serjeants, in his learned tract "*Serviens ad Legem*," draws an analogy between the office of serjeant-at-law and the grand serjeanties, for service at coronations and the like, under which many estates were held. He argues that the dignity of serjeant-at-law was an office held by the great serjeanty of attending at the King's Court of Common Pleas to serve the King's people in their causes, just as lands are held by the grand serjeanty of service in the field or on the coronation day. It may be bold to doubt the accuracy of an inference drawn by so learned a man (in more than the conventional sense) as Serjeant Manning was, but to our mind it has not carried conviction.

It will be observed from the form of writ just quoted that a barrister is selected for promotion to the degree of serjeant by the Queen with the advice of her council, and that he is commanded to take upon himself the degree. For a very long time, however, this has been no more than a polite fiction, for the serjeants, in their petition in the year 1838, state that the degree of serjeant was then "usually applied for" by the barrister aspiring to it before the writ was issued.

Among other associations with the dignity of the coif was that of being in former times\* the only persons qualified by law to give assistance in the administration of justice in civil cases on the circuits of the judges. Hence, according to Lord Brougham, the degree of serjeant

\* By 13 and 14 Vic. c. 25 (passed 25 June, 1850), it was provided that Queen's Counsel and Barristers-at-law with patents of precedence might act as Judges or Commissioners of Assize though not of the degree of the coif.

was frequently applied for by men in his time in order to secure to them precedence on circuit.

Some of the serjeants are appointed "King's serjeants," and these had formerly the right of attending with the judges the House of Lords, and in ancient times assisted the triers of Petitions to Parliament. The King's ancient serjeant until 1814 had precedence over the attorney and solicitor general. There seems some reason to think that all the serjeants were anciently called King's serjeants; the first appointment of a serjeant as King's serjeant, found by Dugdale, was in 1310.

As already stated, the judges of the two Courts of Common Law were from the very earliest times selected from the body of serjeants, and until the abolition of these two courts by the Judicature Act of 1873, which substituted for them two branches of the High Court of Justice, every judge, not already a serjeant, had to take the coif before taking his seat on the bench. This does not apply, however, to the Barons of the Exchequer; though, as a Baron of the Exchequer, if not of the degree of the coif, could not hold assizes, it was always customary in recent times for barons as well as judges to be made serjeants. Clement Higham, chief baron in 1558, John Allen, Robert Curzon, John Danaster, William Ellis, John Pilborough, William Wotton, and others, Barons of the Exchequer about the same time, are instances in the records of Lincoln's Inn in which barons did not become serjeants. The first occasion on which the legal fiction was adopted of a barrister being made serjeant for the purpose of being made a judge immediately after, was in the case of Sir Robert Monson, made a judge of the Common Pleas in 1572. Up to that time, it was really the fact that no person was eligible to be a judge of a Court of common law who had not previously practised as a serjeant. Indeed it may be remarked that the practice of making a man a serjeant for the purpose of being immediately made a judge, was so far vicious that it involved the taking of an oath at a time he had no intention of fulfilling it. Lord Coke states also that the Chief Baron of the Exchequer was required to be of the degree of the coif; but this is open to some doubt.

A person once made a serjeant continued such whatever further promotion awaited him for the rest of his life. For example, Sir Robert Heath, after being deprived in 1634 of his office of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, practised as a serjeant. There are two or three cases, however, where a serjeant has been discharged of his duties by patent

under the Great Seal; in one case when a serjeant was made Solicitor-General he was discharged of his degree in order to avoid any question of precedence between him and the Attorney-General, who was not a serjeant, for in ancient times the serjeants claimed precedence before both Attorney and Solicitor General.

The earliest description we have of the manner of creating a serjeant is by Fortescue, who says "The Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, by and with the advice and consent of all the judges, is wont to pitch upon, as often as he sees fitting, seven or eight of the discreeter persons (*de maturioribus*), such as have made the greatest proficiency in the general study of the laws, and whom they judge best qualified. The manner is to deliver in their names in writing to the Lord High Chancellor of England, through whom, by the King's warrant, the writ is issued. The writ commands each person to be before the King at a day certain to take upon him this state and degree; at which day, the parties summoned and appearing, each of them shall be sworn upon the Holy Gospel that he will be ready at a further day and place to be appointed, to take upon him the state and degree of a serjeant-at-law, and that he shall at the same time give gold, as, according to the custom of the realm, has in such cases been used and accustomed to be done. At the time and place appointed those who are so chosen hold a sumptuous feast, like that at a coronation, which is to continue for seven days together, neither shall anyone of the new created serjeants be at a less expense than 260*l.*" (equivalent in purchasing power to considerably more than ten times as much of our money), "which, if eight serjeants were made at the same time, would be 3,200 marks for the whole of them. Every one makes presents of gold rings to the value at the least of 40*l.* English. My bill" Fortescue says, "for gold rings came to 50*l.* To every prince of the blood, duke, and archbishop present, to the Lord Chancellor and the Lord Treasurer, each serjeant gives a ring worth 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To every earl and bishop, to the keeper of the privy seal, each chief justice and the chief baron, a ring worth 1*l.* To every other lord of parliament, abbot, prelate, and knight, to the master of the rolls, and every justice, a ring worth one mark. To every baron of the exchequer, chamberlain, and courtier in waiting on the King, a ring proportionate in value to the rank of the recipient. Every clerk, especially in the Court of Common Pleas, will have a ring convenient to his degree. The serjeants also present rings to their friends and acquaintances, and give liveries of cloth to friends and others."

From the rings they gave to the robes they wore is an easy transition, and these were very gorgeous. In the 39th volume of the *Archæologia* is a series of four beautiful illuminations representing the Courts of Law and Equity in the time of Henry IV. in which several serjeants are represented in their party-coloured gowns. A charge of the Lord Chief Justice to newly created serjeants in the 36th year of Queen Elizabeth has been recorded in Sir John Popham's Reports (p. 43), and acquaints us that "by the party-coloured garments being both of deep colours and such as the judges themselves in ancient time used (for so we receive it by tradition) is signified soundness and depth of judgment and ability to discern of causes what colour soever be cast over it, and under or with what veil or shadow soever it be disguised." So important were these robes considered in former times that in the reign of Charles I. (1625, Cro. Car. 6) the judges formally decided, after argument, that "the ceremony of creating serjeants ought to be performed in solemn manner, and therefore their returning in their party-coloured robes from Serjeants' Inn to Westminster is not to be dispensed with." Lord Coke (Pref. to 10 Rep.) says of the serjeants "their ancient reputation is, I assure myself, the better continued, because they without the least alteration continue the ancient habits and ornaments belonging to their state and degree; for most commonly the ancient reverence of any profession vanisheth away with change of the ancient habit, albeit the newer be more costly, courtly, or curious." How far it is to the discontinuance of the party-coloured gowns that we owe the circumstance of our meeting here to-day as guests of my learned friend Mr. Serjeant Cox, instead of the august degree of which he is an ornament, I will not presume to say, but, as I hope to show you shortly, it is a fact that the party-coloured gowns have been discontinued for something less than a hundred years.

For a picture of the serjeant in his habit as he lived, I take you instinctively to Chaucer:—

A Serjeant of Lawe, war and wys,  
 That often hadde ben atte parvyys,  
 Ther was also, ful riche of excellence,  
 Discret he was, and of gret reverence:  
 He semed such, his wordes were so wise,  
 Justice he was ful often in assize,  
 By patent, and by pleyn commission;  
 For his science, and for his heih renoun,  
 Of fees and robes had he many oon.  
 So gret a purchasour was ther nowher noon.

Al was fee symple to him in effecte,  
 His purchasynge might nought ben to him suspecte.  
 Nowher so besy a man as he ther nas,  
 And yit he semed besier than he was.  
 In termes had he cases and domes alle,  
 That fro the tyme of Kyng Will were falle.  
 Therto he couthe endite, and make a thing,  
 Ther couthe no man pynche at his writyng.  
 And every statute couthe he pleyn by roote,  
 He rood but hoonly in a medled cote,  
 Gird with a seynt of silk, with barres smale;  
 Of his array telle I no longer tale.

Of course we wish Chaucer had lingered to tell a little longer tale of the serjeants' array, but the two lines in which he describes it convey us a good deal of information. He rode, but homely, in a party-coloured garment, girded with a silken cincture with small bars, the very garment in which Mr. Justice Haugh appears in the window at Long Melford,\* and in which the serjeants are seen arrayed in Mr. Corner's illustrations. They are there represented in gowns, of which one side is blue; the other green, striped with white. In Dugdale's time, three hundred years after Chaucer, the colours were murrey and mouse-colour. In the *Vetusta Monumenta* is a view of the Court of Wards and Liveries, copied from a picture of the date (as supposed) of 1585, in which a serjeant is represented in party-coloured garments, and Vertue, the engraver, says with perfect truth that these garments were still in his time (1747) worn for one year upon taking that degree. Serjeant Atkinson (now of Bombay) seems to have said that Vertue was wrong, and that the party-coloured robes went out of use at the time of the Protectorate. The error, however, was not Vertue's. However the Puritans might have dispensed with redundancies in ordinary dress, they were too wise to lose the prestige of fine robes where ceremonial observances in connexion with the administration of the law were concerned. On the 12th October, 1648, while the King was still a prisoner, the House of Commons, upon a report from the Commissioners of the Great Seal, ordered a call of serjeants and voted the names of the persons who should be called. On the 8th October the vote was passed by the Lords. Bulstrode Whitelocke was then a Commissioner of the Great Seal, and was one of the persons proposed

\* We give an illustration of this figure, showing the party-coloured robe and the coif. John Haugh was made Justice of the Common Pleas in 1487.

to be made serjeant. On the 18th November the other persons named in the call appeared at the Chancery Bar before him, and he addressed them in a long and learned speech, commencing as follows: "It hath pleased the Parliament, in commanding these writs to issue forth, to manifest their constant resolution to establish and maintain the old settled form of government and laws of this kingdom, and to provide for the supply of the High Courts of Justice with the usual number of judges, and to manifest their respect to our profession, and likewise to bestow a particular mark of favour upon you as eminent members of it. I should be unwilling to see the solemnity of this general call diminished, and am the rather persuaded to supply my present duty for several respects; first, for the honour of that authority which commands your attendance and my services on this occasion; secondly, for the honour of this Court, which challengeth a great share in this work, your writs issuing from hence, your appearance here recorded, and your oath is here to be taken; thirdly, the honour and particular respect which I have of you that are called to this degree; fourthly, and lastly, out of my own affection to the degree, being myself the son of a serjeant, and having the honour to be one of your number in this call, and I do acknowledge that both in my descent and fortune I am a great debtor to the law."

I will not inflict upon you any more of Mr. Bulstrode Whitelocke's eloquence, having only quoted so much in order to establish my point that the Great Rebellion had no effect in diminishing the splendour of the serjeants' robes. On the 21st November of the same year the Commissioners of the Great Seal sat in Chancery, and the new serjeants came in their party-coloured robes, and counted and delivered rings in due form and with great solemnity.

No general call took place while Cromwell was actually Protector, but in 1658 he created Serjeant Maynard "His Highness's Serjeant-at-Law," apparently as an equivalent to the office of King's Serjeant, and Richard Cromwell, on the 27th November in the same year, created Mr. Archer a serjeant. In the short interval between the removal of Richard Cromwell and the restoration of monarchy, Tyrell, Fountain, and others were ordered to be made serjeants by a vote of the House of Commons.

All the creations of serjeants during the interregnum were at the Restoration declared to be invalid, and the surviving serjeants were recalled by writ of Charles II. and again sworn and re-admitted. The first creation of new serjeants after the Restoration took place in 1660,

when fourteen serjeants were called, and the opportunity was taken for a great display of legal splendour. Among the reforms which Cromwell had effected was the abolition of the monstrous jargon called Law French; the Restoration galvanized it into fresh life. Accordingly we get our account of the proceedings on this occasion from Siderfin's reports in that strange dialect: "Touts ceux le tierce jour de cest Terme count in le Inner Temple Hall (pur ceo que les Chiefe Justices fueront de ceste meason) et de ceo lieu ils fueront accompany al Common Bank (lou le Chancellor et touts les Justices et Barons fueront adonque seant en cest Court) ove plusors de touts les Inns de Court et Chancery la vaant devant eux, circa 200 servants en party coloured liveries, et tous les officers des Courts et les Butlers des Societies en party coloured gowns, et puis le gent', et immediatement devant les novel serjeants la vaerout trois Chivalers en party coloured gowns, videlicet, Sir — Carew marshall de lour feast, Sir Francis Clarke, steward, et Sir John Maynard, controuler." (1 Sid. 4). At their feast in Middle Temple Hall there were present the Lord Chancellor, the Lords of the Council, with many nobles, all the judges and old serjeants in scarlet, the mayor and aldermen of London, and many others. Their rings bore the inscription "a Dest CaroLVs MagnVs," in which the Roman numerals for the year (D. C. L. V.·M. V.) were engraved in capital letters.

In 1671 the City of London entertained the King on Lord Mayor's day, when "the Lord Chief Justices, Lord Chief Baron, Mr. Attorney, and Mr. Solicitor-General, the rest of the justices of both Benches, the Barons of the Exchequer, and all the Serjeants-at-Law, habited in their scarlet gowns," dined in the old council chamber. (Fairholt, *Lord Mayor's Pageants*, ii. 205.)

Lancaster Herald's account of the coronation of James II. in 1687, illustrated by drawings of the procession, shows that the King's serjeant-at-law gave precedence to the King's solicitor and the King's attorney, who in their turn gave precedence to the King's ancient serjeants. The serjeants all wear a coif covered with a black cap, carry black square caps in their hands, and wear scarlet gowns. The same precedence was observed (according to Ogilvy, a contemporary chronicler) on the occasion of the coronation of Charles II. At James II.'s coronation five King's serjeants were absent, but Sir C. Nevill, Sir T. Jenner (Recorder of London), Sir J. Shaw, Sir T. Holt, and Sir T. Stringer attended. Sir J. Maynard, King's ancient serjeant, was absent; but his colleague Sir G. Stroud was present.

I shall not weary you with details of all the creations of serjeants, or the other state occasions on which they figured, but may venture to cite an elaborate account of the manner of creating serjeants in the year 1700 given by Serjeant Sir Henry Chauncy in his "Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire." Speaking of the Grange of Bradfeld or the Fryers near Risenden, in the hundred of Odsey, as having been sold to John Stone, Esq. who was made a serjeant-at-law in 1640, he takes the opportunity of making a long and learned digression relative to this state and degree. On the day fixed for the return of the writ, he tells us, the serjeant-elect appears in Westminster Hall, whence two benchers of his Inn of Court lead him to the Chancery Bar, clothed with a black robe, where every serjeant elect is placed according to his ancients; the eldest serjeant standing in the middle of the bar first delivers his writ into Court, moves it may be read, that done, prays his appearance may be recorded; all the other serjeants having done the like in their order the clerk of the Crown administers the oath. When all the serjeants are sworn, the ancientest serjeant addresses himself to the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper in a short speech, desiring his lordship would be pleased to present their most humble duty and thanks to His Majesty for the great honour which he hath granted to them, with a ring in token of their gratitude to him, and kissing the ring sends it to the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, who receiving the ring kisses it again, promises to present it to the King and to perform their desires. Then the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper makes a speech, wherein he gives an encomium of the law, commends the profession, magnifies the King's favour and the honour of this degree, concluding with his advice how they are to demean themselves in their profession. This done, he adjourneth them to appear in the Court of Common Pleas upon some convenient day which he appoints and they return to their chambers. In the meanwhile they treat all the old serjeants with a supper, who instruct them what they must do, and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas appoints a day and place where all the new serjeants shall recite their counts and pleadings in French before his lordship and the judges of that Court. When the day is come, all the gentlemen of every Inn of Court where there are any such new serjeants assemble together, the treasurer whereof attends them at their chamber and conducts them to the hall, where he makes a speech to them, wherein he condoles the loss of their company, commends their learning, acknowledges their preferment to be an honour to the

Society, makes every of them a present, and concludes with a prayer that upon their advancement they will take that house into their protection. Then the ancientest serjeant of that Society in the behalf of himself and his brethren acknowledges the goodness of the Society to them, returns thanks for all their favour, prays a continuation of their acquaintance, and that they will retain the memory of their relation to them. Which done, the new serjeants treat them in the council chamber with burnt wine, brew'd beer, sugar cakes, mac-caroons, and biscates, after the manner and solemnity of a funeral. This past, the treasurer and gentlemen of the Society attend them to a place appointed by the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, where they meet in a chamber, thence walk in their brown blew gowns, one of each of their chief clerks bearing their scarlet hood upon both his arms, the tail thereof hanging upon his right shoulder, and the coif lying upon the middle of the hood, following his master—the warden of the Fleet with his men and tipstaves, the marshall of the common place with his cryers, the steward and the comptroller going before them into the hall where all the judges sit at the upper end in their scarlet robes—the Chief Justice of the King's Bench in the middle, the Chief Justice of the Common Pleas on his right, the Chief Barón of the Exchequer on his left, and every other justice and baron in the same form according to their ancienty; the eldest old serjeant standing at the right hand of the justices and the steward and the chief prothonotary by him, and the other old serjeants standing in like order, some at the one end some at the other, and the ancient new serjeant standing before the Chief Justice of England in the middle of his brethren over against the other justices about two yards distant, the Chief Justice of England makes—the inevitable speech. And so it goes on with infinite pomp and ceremony, of which what you have already heard may serve as sufficient specimen. The ceremony of “counting” (which of course has nothing to do with arithmetic, but signifies the declaration made in a real action, whence the serjeants derived their ancient name of “countors”) was performed as follows: Two old serjeants having taken the new serjeant between them to the middle of the bar, he saith after this manner, “May it please you, my Lord (naming the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas), *J. S. ad sue cy devant vous un Bre, &c. envers C. D. et pria que il soit demanda.*” To this the chief prothonotary says, “*Cy per son attourn.*” Then the new serjeant counts upon the writ, that ended, one of the

old serjeants imparles. Then ensues the ceremony of presenting the rings to the judges by the "colt," who kisses each ring, and makes a respectful speech as he hands it to the recipient.

The robes of serjeants worn in his days are thus described by Chauncy: "The first year after their creation every serjeant shall wear his party-coloured robe of purple and murrey, with a hood of the same close over his neck, the tip hanging back and down behind, every day at Westminster and in their circuits. When they walk to church or to dinner in their hall they wear black. The King's serjeants and serjeants of a year's standing or more wear purple gowns with scarlet hoods when on circuit, but in term time, and whenever the judges sit in scarlet, purple with purple hoods. Upon grand days, when they dine with the Lord Mayor or Sheriffs, or at the Inns of Court, they wear scarlet gowns and hoods."

Mr. Corner (in the paper already referred to) attributed to the late Sir Frederick Pollock, who was for more than a quarter of a century Chief Baron of the Exchequer, a saying that the whole bar went into mourning in the time of Queen Anne, and are said never to have come out again, but to have mourned ever since; from which it was wrongly inferred that about that time the serjeants left off wearing their party-coloured robes. I am fortunate in possessing in the venerated Chief Baron's own handwriting a correction of this inference. In a letter addressed to me from "Hatton, Hounslow, 14 November, 1867," when he was considerably over 80 years of age, Sir Frederick Pollock writes:—"What I said related to the Bar only, and not at all to judges or serjeants. I have always been told that formerly the Bar wore, in *Court*, coats, &c. of any colour under the gown, which also need not have been black; but that on the death of Queen Anne the Bar went into mourning, and since then every barrister has generally worn *black* . . . but I apprehend mourning does not affect any *robe of office* or *dress of ceremony*; the heralds and kings of arms, the nobles, the army and navy, and the judges do not change their official costume—stuff may be substituted for silk, &c., but it is substantially the same in or out of mourning." Great interest attaches to these remarks on the present occasion as proceeding from one of the most distinguished men who ever belonged to Serjeants' Inn.

We have, however, more direct evidence on this point. The last of the great general calls of serjeants took place in 1736. There have

been a few creations since then, under peculiar circumstances, of several serjeants together, but no general call on the same scale has taken place since that of 1736. It is commemorated by the following lines :—

Dame Law, to maintain a more flourishing state,  
 Having happily compassed the mortmain of late,  
 As erst she called over her word-selling crew,  
 Cries, "The harvest is great, but the lab'ers are few;  
 Then courage, my sons! here is work for you all,"  
 And fourteen new serjeants stept out at the call.

[Gent. Mag. vol. vi.]

One of the serjeants created at this call was Mr. Serjeant Wynne, who left behind him, among other learned law tracts printed privately by his son in 1765, one intituled "Observations touching the Antiquity and Dignity of the Degree of Serjeant-at-Law, with Reasons against laying open the Court of Common Pleas, as was proposed at the time of writing these observations." He gives in it a full description of the proceedings on the occasion of his own call. On Friday morning, the 3rd of June, having taken leave of their several societies, and received their usual payment of ten guineas in crowns and half-crowns in a purse, presented to them by the treasurer, after a short speech, they went with the benchers to Westminster, and were conducted to the Chancery Bar according to their time of entry in the several societies, Mr. Parker, who had a warrant to be King's serjeant, being first, when similar proceedings took place to those already described from Chauncy's narration. The next day, Saturday, Lord Hardwicke, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, appointed them to meet at the Middle Temple Hall about 9 o'clock; and accordingly he and all the rest of the judges met in the Parliament Chamber in their scarlet, the chief having their gold collars, and the ancient serjeants their purple robes, and the benchers their bar-gowns, where biscuits and mulled wine were prepared, the ancients of the several Inns of Chancery and other barristers attending in their gowns. The new serjeants appeared in their bar-gowns and full-bottomed wigs, and then the judges being conducted by the steward and the comptroller, with their white staves and in black flowered damask gowns, went into the hall and sat in chairs, where Lord Hardwicke made a speech to them (though a peer) by the name of brethren, telling them that the profession of the common law "had often stood in the gap in times of danger and

difficulty, and been often instrumental in rescuing the constitution from tyranny and oppression, and that the constitution never shined more than when the law flourished." The new serjeants then counted and severally kneeled down on curtains, and the judges put on [them] their white coifs of linen, and pinned their scarlet hoods on their shoulders over the bar gown, and then the judges and ancient serjeants were conducted to their coaches and so to Westminster Hall. The new serjeants meanwhile retired to the Parliament Chamber and put on their party-coloured robes and the tabard over them, and put on their full-bottomed wigs and their linen cap upon it, but left off the scarlet tippets, and so walked to Westminster Hall, accompanied by the benchers and the ancient serjeants of the Inns of Chancery, with their respective officers in party-coloured jackets.

At Westminster their colts delivered the rings to the Lord Chancellor (who wore his gold tufted gown), to the judges, barons, ancient serjeants, and *prothonotaries*. The rings bore the motto, "Nunquam libertas gratin;" and three finely polished, with the motto enamelled, were presented to Speaker Onslow and Justice Denton in the name of the call, to be presented to Her Majesty and the Prince and Princess of Wales respectively, five similar ones being reserved to be presented to the Duke and four princesses when Mr. Parker should kiss hands as King's serjeant. The dinner took place at Middle Temple Hall. Two fine sideboards of gilt plate belonging to the City were lent, as was usual on those occasions. A baron of cold beef was on a table by itself, with a standard of the King's arms stuck in it, which ought to have been carried in the procession, but was forgot.

The expenses of the call were:—	£
To the robe-maker . . . . .	360
To the cook . . . . .	315
For rings (1,409 in number) . . . . .	773
Besides what every serjeant had made on his private account.	
For wine . . . . .	334
For the use of Serjeants' Inn . . . . .	500
Biscuits 40 ; Music 30 ; Fees 140 . . . . .	210

---

In all about . . . . £2,496

To meet these expenses each serjeant had deposited at the bank of

Sir Francis Child and Company a sum of 200*l.* out of which he received a small dividend, but he had in addition to pay his personal expenses for gifts of rings to his friends, &c.

At the creation of a serjeant in 1762 (the second year of George III.) party-coloured robes were worn.

From that period the decline in the ancient observances connected with the creation of serjeants was rapid. First, the great feasts were discontinued, a sign of declension which should serve as a warning to every festive body. Then, in 1787, rings ceased to be given to the judges, the bar, and the attorneys.

In 1799 an Act was passed (39 Geo. III. cc. 67, 113), enabling the Crown to make judges during vacation, and for that purpose to call them previously to the degree of serjeant without any ceremony except their appearing before the Lord Chancellor and taking the oaths. Up to this time, however, no one had been profane enough to suggest that a person could be made judge until he had first been made serjeant.

In 1755, it is true, Chief Justice Willis had suggested that the Court of Common Pleas should be thrown open to the whole Bar, and had induced Chief Justice Ryder to call a meeting of the judges to consider the suggestion. No record of their deliberations remains, but the suggestion was emphatically rejected by them.

At some time between 1762 and 1809 the wearing of party-coloured robes was discontinued. In 1809, Mr. Peckwill and Mr. Frere were created serjeants; the lamented Mr. Foss kindly supplied me some years ago with a copy of their robe-maker's bill, and it contained no item for a party-coloured gown. I sought information from Ede and Hunter, the robe-makers, but without success, and I cannot say who was the last serjeant who wore this distinguishing garment.\* The party-coloured robe, it will be seen, was the garment appropriate to a serjeant as such. The only cases in modern times where judges have worn party-coloured robes are those where they were made judges and serjeants at the same time. Thus in 23 Car. II. Sir Robert Atkins, after being made successively serjeant and judge, sat in his party-coloured robe and tabard.† So also Sir Francis North, Attorney-General, made serjeant-at-law in 26 Car. II. in order to be made Chief Justice, sat in his party-coloured robe and tabard.‡ The same evening he

\* Mr. Santell informs me that Serjeant Kinglake, on his call in 1844, endeavoured to revive the wearing of party-coloured robes.

† Wynne, 300.

‡ Wynne, 302.

held a feast in Serjeants' Inn, Chancery Lane, where we now meet, and entertained the Lord Keeper, the nobility, the judges, and the serjeants.

The purple robes of serjeants, however, survive to our own day. It was this Tyrian dye which inspired the "facetious Jekyll" to say:

The serjeants are a grateful race,  
 Their robes and speeches show it,  
 Their purple robes do come from Tyre,  
 Their arguments go to it.\*

The coif is an article of dress that has passed through several stages. Originally it would seem to have been merely a cap of fine linen, cut straight and fitting close to the head. (*See the illustration.*)

The theory that it was made to hide the tonsure, or, as T. Gibson put it (MS. Harl. 980, p. 5), "le inception del wearing del coifes p' le seruients al ley fuit quia in initio fueront fryers, et p' ceo fuit a couer lour bald pates," appears to be a mere guess of Spelman, based on some ambiguous words in Matthew Paris and not well founded. By Fortescue's time the coif had come to be made of white silk. The next freak of fashion was to cover it with a black skull-cap. Then in course of time, when the wearing of wigs became universal, the weight and heat of a full-bottomed wig with a white silk coif on the top of that, and a black skull-cap on the top of that, became too much for a human head to endure, and accordingly the skull-cap became a black patch of about two inches diameter, and the coif became a little frill of white silk round it, both being fastened on to the crown of the wig. The story goes, that, when Sir Fitzroy Kelly was sworn serjeant in order to become Lord Chief Baron, the robe-maker had sent no coif, and that in the emergency the Lord Chancellor pinned his penwiper on Sir Fitzroy's wig! Daines Barrington (on the Statutes of 14 Edw. III. p. 254) starts the odd theory that the coif was originally an iron plate or skull-cap worn by knights; but as serjeants and knights have nothing to do with each other this ingenious speculation may be dismissed, though it has been said that "the coyf is in similitud of a galeat or headpiece, signifying that as galeated soldiers ought to be bold in warre so ought they in their client's cause."

Indeed, in 9 Hen. VI.† it was a sufficient excuse from knighthood for a serjeant to plead his serjeanty; and the first occasion on which a serjeant consented to be knighted was in 26 Hen. VIII.

\* Archæol. xxxix. 363.

† So Dugdale: but see "Feudal and Obligatory Knighthood" by F. M. Nichols in Archæol. xxxix. 226, n.



Joba

hough,

Justis of the lods

The power to create serjeants during vacation, without any public ceremony, given by the Act of 1799 in the case of those intended to be made judges, was made general by an Act passed in 1825 (6 Geo. IV. c. 95).

In 1834 a Bill for establishing the Central Criminal Court contained a clause (which however was ultimately withdrawn) for abolishing the exclusive rights of serjeants.

On the 25th April, 1836, a mandate under the King's sign manual was issued, commanding the judges of the Common Pleas to open their Court to all barristers. This was acquiesced in for some time, but in 1838 several serjeants presented a petition to the Queen, which came on for hearing before the Privy Council on 10th January, 1839. The Queen was advised that the mandate was invalid, but shortly afterwards a statute was passed finally depriving the serjeants of their right of sole audience in the Common Pleas.

So the case stood until by the passing of the Judicature Act as already mentioned it was rendered unnecessary that future judges should first be made serjeants. On this point I shall ask leave to use the forcible argument of my friend Mr. W. F. Littledale, in deprecating in 1859 a similar arrangement affecting the Bar of Ireland.

“In England, the judges, on their election to the Bench, cease to belong to their former Inn and go to Serjeants' Inn, and are then *ex-officio* visitors of the Inns of Court. We read of Lord Keeper North (Life, i. 67), that in 1668 the rulers of the Society of Middle Temple, called Benchers, refused to call him after he was King's counsel to the Bench. He waited upon the several chief justices and complained, and the very next day at Westminster Hall when any of the benchers appeared at the Courts they received a reprimand from the judges for their insolence, and were dismissed unheard, with a declaration that until they had done their duty in calling Mr. North to the Bench they must not expect to be heard as counsel in any of His Majesty's Courts. The judges are thus in a position to exercise with impartiality the supreme controlling and directing power.”

This clause in the Act was challenged by an honourable Member and a division was taken in a thin House in the Commons, but it is very doubtful whether much consideration was given to the matter, and as one of the rank and file of the Bar I confess I think it would be worth the consideration of our rulers whether the custom of a Queen's counsel retiring from his Inn of Court on being promoted to higher

office might not be maintained. I am aware that it never affected the *Chancery Judges* but only the judges of the courts of common law, the reason being, of course, that with them alone rests the visitatorial power.

A few words as to the Inns of the serjeants may not be out of place. There were three, and the one in which we have now the privilege of meeting is the last of them. Scroope's Inn was situate in Holborn, opposite St. Andrew's church, and its situation was marked by Scroope's Court till recently. Its hall was probably not of great magnitude, as the serjeants' feasts were usually held in Ely House. This was the case with the great feasts recorded in 11 Henry VII. 2 Henry VIII. and 22 Henry VIII. In Coke's time there were two Inns, that in Fleet Street and that in Chancery Lane. The first is said to have been purchased by the serjeants from the Dean and Chapter of York in the time of Henry VIII. Its arms were, in the quaint heraldry of old time, "Mars, 2 galbes in saltire solis, bands jovis." It seems to have been acquired some time in the last century by the Amicable Society for a perpetual assurance office, established 1706, and now itself a thing of the past. The Amicable Society's emblem of a dove and serpent appears in several parts of the buildings. In a window of the chapel were, among others, the arms of Serjeant Bendloes, who "anno Reginæ Mariæ ultimo et Elisabethæ Reginæ primo superfuit et claruit solus," the only man who ever was sole serjeant-at-law, a circumstance the more remarkable that a few years before, in Henry VIII.'s time, serjeants were so numerous that twenty-eight were knighted on a single occasion.

The third Inn, formerly called Faryngdon Inn, after the person who gave his name to the ward of *Farringdon* and to *Farringdon Street*, is the one in which we meet. It was demised in 1416 to Justices Horton and Cheney and Serjeant Askham, and has ever since been an Inn for judges and serjeants. Under date 1503 we find an entry in the books of the Worshipful Company of Carpenters "of xx pence received of a foreign carpenter to have license to set up a house within the Serjeant Inn in Chauncelor Lane." In 1678 the hall was rebuilt. Its arms are, Or, a stork (or ibis) proper. In 1724 (*Mag. Brit.*) it was stated that the chambers in this Inn were, most of them, newly erected. The room in which we meet was formerly adorned with pictures of distinguished members of the Inn, among which were Chief Justices Crewe, Denman, Holt, Lyndhurst, and Tenterden, and Serjeant Higham.

In 1730, the serjeants removed to this Inn from that in Fleet Street. It was called Serjeants' Inn in 1508. The Inn was held from the Bishops of Ely at a rent-charge of 180*l*.

Higham was made serjeant in 1494. Crewe was son of a tanner at Nantwich, and ancestor of the Lords Crewe of Crewe. He furnished one of the many instances of noble integrity which have adorned the English bench, for he was discharged from his office of Chief Justice for refusing to admit the legality of a forced loan to the King.

The collection of portraits which has been removed from this hall and the chapel adjoining was very large. A catalogue has been prepared by Serjeant Bain. They are now in the National Portrait Gallery.

The bust above us and the window surrounding it, together with several of the coats of arms in the opposite window, are from the old hall. It was restored, as an inscription on the window facing me states, in 1838. The windows to my right are of modern glass.

The adjoining "chapel" which we shall presently visit has long been used for secular purposes. It was the ordinary dining-room of the serjeants, except on the first day of term, when the accession to their ranks of the judges and the judges' clerks rendered the use of this hall necessary for dinner. It contained a handsome sideboard, made up partly of some of the carvings which adorned it as a chapel. Escutcheons of the serjeants on small panels are attached to the walls. The windows are remarkably brilliant, and are filled like those in this hall with arms of eminent serjeants.

To your imagination I must leave the scenes which these rooms have witnessed. The feast of reason and flow of soul when those who have spent the day on the judgment seat or in the heat of forensic contest meet to relax and unbend, is best, perhaps, left to the fancy of those who have not shared it; and the solemn inquiries which have here taken place upon appeals by barristers against the domestic discipline of their Inns are matters of confidence into which we need not seek too curiously to inquire. Enough for us that for the first time we meet as archaeologists in a room so full of interest.

As yet I have but crossed the threshold of a deeply interesting subject. If I were to attempt to enumerate the illustrious names which shine on the roll of the serjeants I should keep you here all day. Fortescue, Gascoyne, Hale, Coke, and all the glorious line of Chief Justices, down to him who so worthily now ends the list, amid a chorus of the admiring voices of his countrymen, were all members

of Serjeants Inn. The thousands of less distinguished names represent learning, virtue, and public spirit such as probably no other society in the world could rival. But it does not rest with me here to sound their praises.

Nor shall I venture to trespass upon you with any remarks, such as this subject might well inspire, on the glorious traditions of the profession of the law, the high principles of justice and equity it implants and enforces, its province as the embodiment of sound common sense, and its exalted mission of ascertaining and declaring the true application of the principles of right and wrong. All these have been the high claims of the law of England from the earliest times; and if it be that the times have called for change in some of the outward circumstances, some of the names and dignities, which surround the law and its professors, I am confident, as you all are confident, that these principles which have actuated will continue to actuate them to the end of time. Serjeant, or Baron, or Justice, venerable though the names are, are but names. I confess I am one of those who think that even names, when venerable for their antiquity and their associations, should not lightly be cast aside. But the law and the lawyers remain, however the names which distinguish them may be changed. It may be that some day the four great houses of Court may follow the Inns of Chancery and the Inns of the Serjeants, and may be diverted to alien uses or left to oblivion. I hope that time may not come, but if it should come the great fabric of the law would still exist. It may be that the High Court of Justice and the Court of Appeal, which have now taken the place of our ancient Courts, may some day follow those Courts into history, but the fabric of the law is independent of its local habitation. The Inner Temple and the Middle Temple may cease to be, but the great temple of the law will still rise proudly to heaven, subject only to such changes as may enhance its decorations and increase its gorgeoussness, or may, on the other hand, more and more reveal the grandeur of its proud simplicity, as the thoughts of men are widened with the progress of the suns.

That temple will still stand, and from age to age be served by a never-ending succession of faithful and learned ministrants. In that sense the race of "servients to the law" will never die out.

# SOME NOTES ON THE EARLY GOLDSMITHS AND BANKERS,

TO THE CLOSE OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY,

BY F. G. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S. &c.

---

DEALINGS in the precious metals have no doubt been practised by man from very early times.

We read of monetary transactions in the Bible, in the time of Abraham, circa 1898 B.C., where, in the 20th chapter of Genesis, we find Abimelech said unto Sarah, "Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver," which was in part payment for the familiarities he had been guilty of. Then in the year circa 1860 B.C. recorded in the xxiii. Genesis, we find that Abraham entered into negotiations with Ephron for the purchase of the cave of Machpelah, which was reputed to be worth four hundred shekels of silver, which Abraham weighed out himself and handed to Ephron, the four hundred shekels of silver, "current money with the merchant."

Here is an instance of the record of a banker in those early days. The money in question was probably in rings of silver of various weights.

Over a hundred years later, in the same book, we read of the sale of Joseph by his brethren to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. (Gen. xxxvii. 28.)

Besides the references to commercial transactions, there are many instances in Genesis of jewels of gold and silver—of rings, bracelets, &c.; therefore there must necessarily have been goldsmiths and artificers learned in the working of those metals. There can be very little doubt that the Jews acquired this knowledge from the Egyptians, who were a highly-civilised people centuries before the time of Abraham. They made gold into ornaments long before, as may be seen from the figures on the monuments of the 4th dynasty. (*See Wilkinson's Ancient Egyptians.*) The ornaments of gold found in

Egypt consist of rings, bracelets, armlets, necklaces, earrings, and numerous toilet trinkets, many of which are of the time of Osirtasen I. and Thothes III. about 3930 and 3290 years ago.

Vases, statues, and other objects in gold and silver were common in Egypt at the same period.

There are many representations of goldsmiths working at their trade depicted upon the monuments of Thebes. (See Wilkinson's *Ancient Egyptians*.)

Gold is supposed to have been used for money before silver. In Egypt it evidently was, as silver is there called "white gold," and it was the representative of money; while in Hebrew *kussuf*, "silver," signified "money," like "argent" in French. In neither case was the money coined in early times. Herodotus says that gold was first stamped by the Lydians. The same authority states that money was first coined in Egypt in the reign of Darius by the satrap Aryandes.

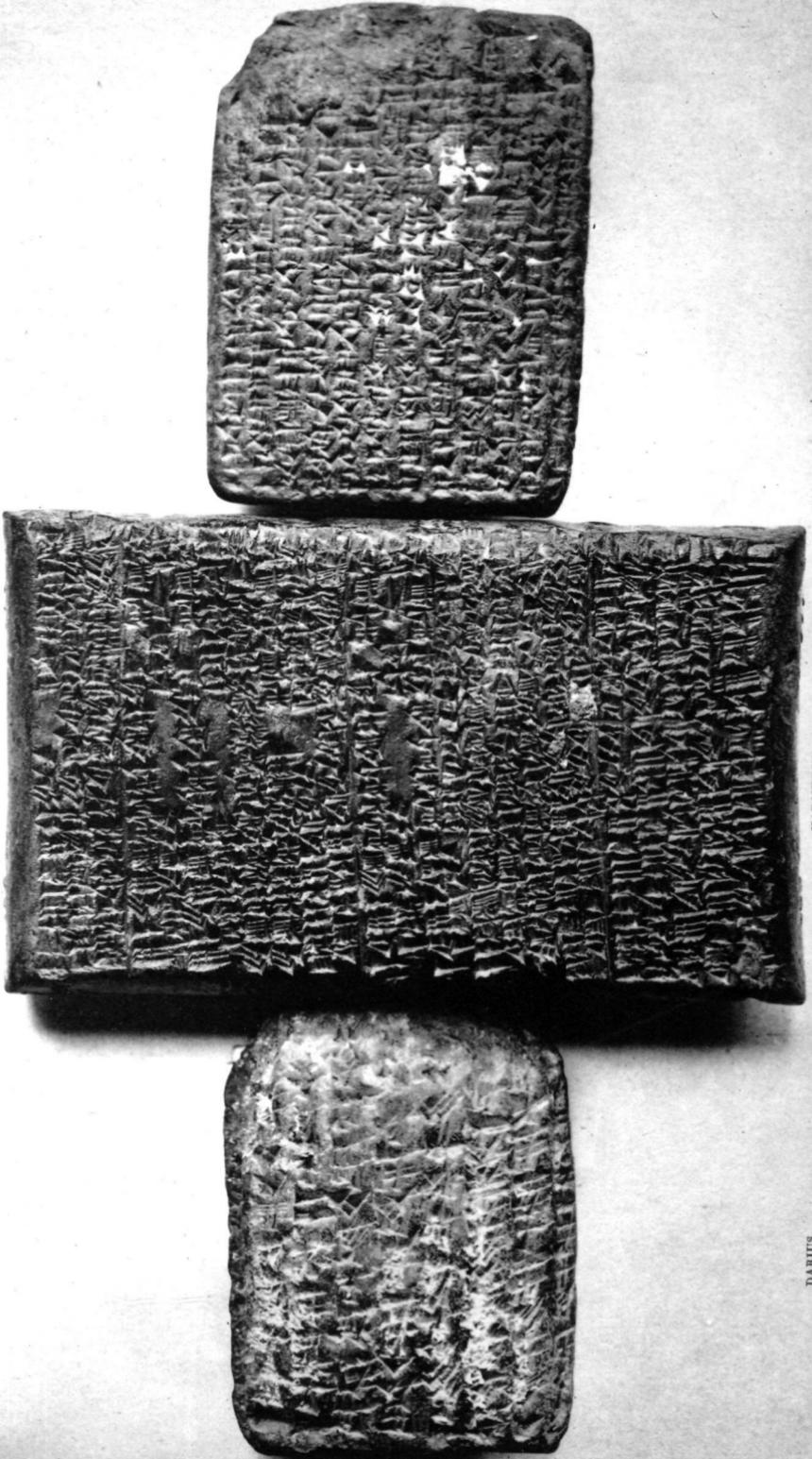
Homer makes frequent mention of golden armour and inlaid gold and silver shields in the *Iliad*. The shield of Achilles, for instance, was inlaid with various metals.

There must have been goldsmiths in Mycenæ in the days of Agamemnon and Ægisthus, between 1200 and 1300 B.C., by the vast amount of gold treasure lately discovered in the Acropolis by Dr. Schliemann. In his paper on the excavations, read before the Society of Antiquaries 22nd March, he states, "that, as 100 goldsmiths would need years to prepare such a mass of jewels, there must have been goldsmiths in Mycenæ from whom such jewels could have been bought ready made." But we have no record of any banking transactions of this period.

Hitherto it has been generally believed that the Jews were the first to introduce the system of banking into Europe, but we must go much further back than that.

It is well known that the Romans were acquainted with the use of banking, as will be shown further on in this paper, and the Greeks practised it years before them, which I have no doubt they acquired from Egypt.

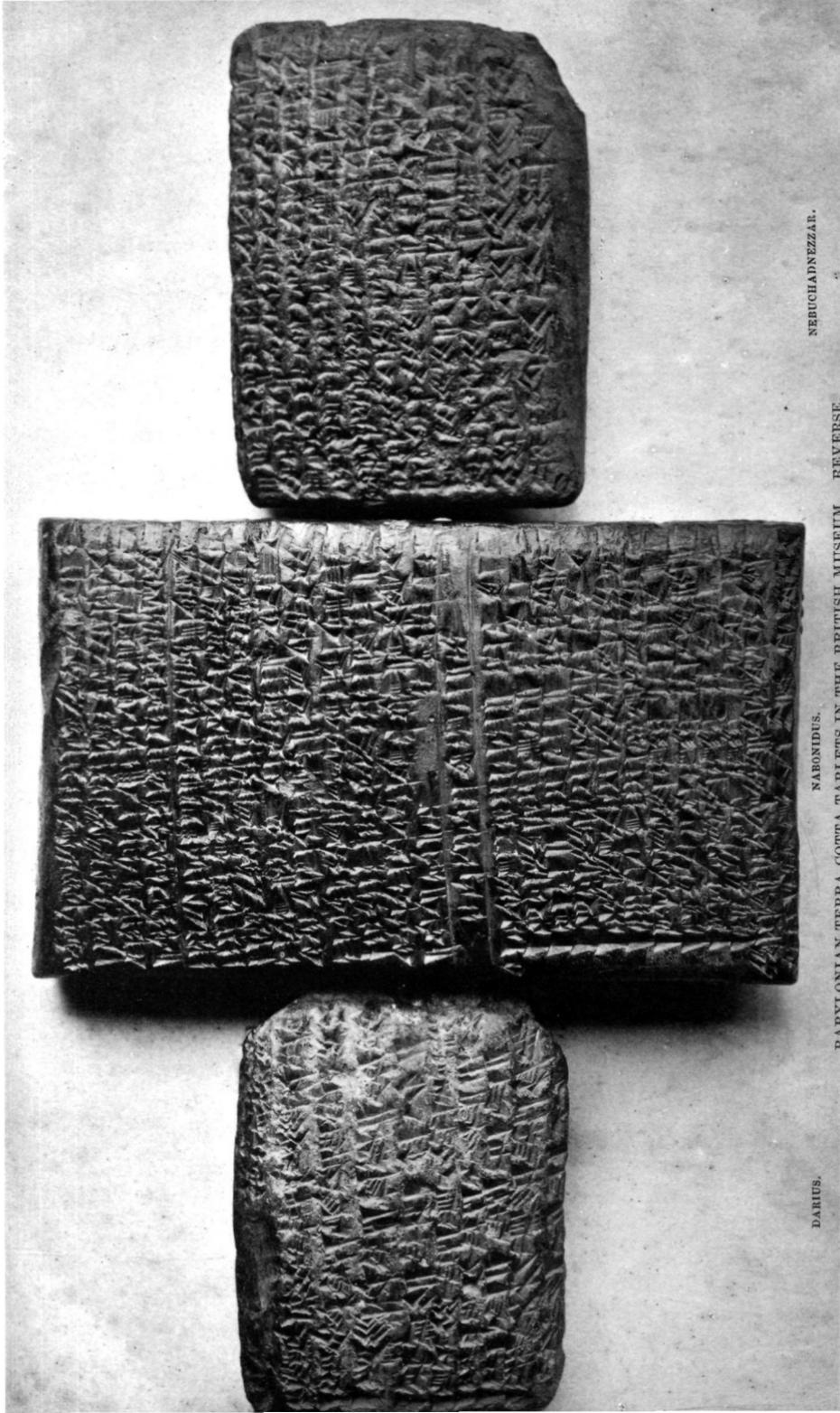
We are now enabled to prove that a species of banking was known to the Babylonians in the days of Sennacherib and Essarhaddon, 700 to 677 B.C. and probably a thousand years earlier, as I have been recently informed by Mr. W. St. Chad. Boscawen that there are some contract tablets in the British Museum, belonging to the Kassite dynasty,



NEBUHADNEZZAR.

NARONIDUS.  
BABYLONIAN TERRA-COTTA TABLETS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM. OVERSE.

DARIUS.



NEBUHADNEZZAR.

NABONIDUS.

DARIUS.

BABYLONIAN TERRA-COTTA TABLETS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM. REVERSE.

which reigned in Babylonia about 1650 B.C. relating to monetary transactions; but the Egibi tablets are undoubtedly the earliest that relate to banking. The earliest relating to this firm was "registered in Babylon in the month of Tasritu, 20th day, in the 4th year of Essarhaddon the King," and one of the contracting parties to this is *Marga*, son of Egibi.

Through the labours of the late Mr. George Smith, so celebrated for his explorations in Assyria and Babylon, we are indebted for the discovery of a grand set of terra-cotta tablets relating to a Babylonian banking firm, consisting of three or four thousand in number. About 2,500 of this valuable collection of commercial records, the earliest known, were purchased by Mr. Smith for the Trustees of the British Museum, where they have been carefully read and assorted by Mr. W. St. Chad Boscawen, and through his courtesy I have been permitted to see them, and make this important and valuable addition to my paper.

These tablets were first discovered by the Arabs, during the heavy rains of the last wet season, in one of the tells in the neighbourhood of Hillah, a few miles from the ruins of Babylon. It is their custom to search these mounds at these periods of the year for antiquities. All the tablets were inclosed in earthenware jars, resembling the water-jars of the country, one of which had a cuneiform inscription upon it. Mr. Smith's impression was that the jar was antique but the characters upon it were forged. The Arabs sold the tablets to the Bagdad dealers, and it was from them that Mr. Smith purchased the collection.

As all my knowledge of this valuable discovery is derived from the letters of Mr. Boscawen, written to "The Academy"\* or to myself, I can but give abstracts of them. They relate to the oldest known banking firm in the world.

The chief importance of these documents consists in the fact of their each bearing the date of the month, day, and regnal year of the monarch in whose reign the transactions were made.

These tablets are the cheques, receipts, and other records of a great banking firm, of the name of Egibi, whose documents range between the seventh year of Nebuchadnezzar the Second, B.C. 597, to the commencement of the reign of Artaxerxes. One tablet is dated in

\* "Academy," Dec. 16, 1876; Jan. 27, 1877; and May 19, 1877.

the fourth year of Nabu-pal-uzur (Nabopalassar). Tablets dated in this reign are exceedingly rare.

They are capable of being classified in the following order:—

1. Tablets relating to loans of silver, on personal security, at certain rates of interest.
2. Loans on landed or house property for certain periods, and with full details, measurements of land, &c.
3. Sales of land, in one case with a figured plan of the property annexed.
4. Sales of slaves, of a curious nature.

In the reign of Nabupalassar there flourished at Babylon an important firm of bankers and financial agents trading under the style of *Egibi and Son*, and one of the tablets, dated in the month of Elul, in the 14th year of Nabu-pal-assar, relates to a loan by this man of some money to various persons. This firm evidently acted as a sort of national bank of Babylonia.

Egibi, the founder of the firm, probably lived in the latter part of the reign of Sennacherib, about B.C. 700.

In the reign of Essarhaddon, 677 B.C. a contract tablet proves that *Marga*, son of Egibi, was in the firm.

Early in the next reign, that of Nebuchadnezzar II. we find that the chief of the firm is *Sula*, son of *Zirukin*, son of *Egibi*, whose name appears as party to a large number of transactions in the 7th year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar II. and continues to be head of the firm until the 23rd year of that monarch. In the 15th year of this reign his son *Nabu-akhi-iddina* is taken into the firm, and appears in company with his father as contracting party.

*Nabu-akhi-iddina*, on the death of *Sula* his father, becomes the manager of the firm, and continues in that position through the rest of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, the reigns of Evilmerodach, Nergabsharezer, until the 12th year of Nabonidus. In the 8th year of this latter king, *Nabu-akhi-iddina* takes into the firm his son *Itti-Marduk-baladhu*, who appears together with his father until the 12th year, when he succeeds him as the proprietor.

*Itti-Marduk-baladhu* continues at the head of the firm during the remainder of the reign of Nabonidus, and through the following reigns of Cyrus and Cambyses, and is lost sight of during the revolt of Bardes (the Magus), the pseudo-Smerdis.

*Marduk-nazir-abu* (pal), a son of *Itti-Marduk-baladhu*, appears

in the first year of Darius as head of the firm, and continues as such during the remainder of that monarch's reign.

The following is an example of a translation made by Mr. Boscawen of a tablet dated in the reign of the pseudo-Nebuchadnezzar I. (B.C. 522-521):—

Two manas of silver a loan of Itti-Merodach-balatu son of Nabu-ahi-iddin son of Egibi; to Nergal-ukin son of Bel-iddina son of Eneru the overseer—in the course of the month Tisri he has repaid and to Itti-Merodach-balatu he has given it. Witnesses Merodach-aha-uzur son of Ibna-pal son of Egibi Kuna son of Zabe-pal son of Irani Itti-Nebo-balatu son of Um . . . . . the archer. Nebo-zir-ba-sa the scribe son of Bel-pal-iddin son of Egibi. Registered at Babylon month Tisri 17th day year of commencing royalty (of) Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon.

The following are the periods of independent management of the firm arrived at by Mr. Boscawen:—

*Sula*—

From 7th of Nebuchadnezzar II. to the 23rd same	
reign . . . . .	16 years

*Nabu-ahi-iddina*—

From 23rd of Nebuchadnezzar II. to the 12th of	} 38 "
Nabonidus . . . . .	
That is: 20 years Nebuchadnezzar . . . . .	
2 " Evilmerodach . . . . .	
4 " Neriglissar . . . . .	
12 " Nabonidus . . . . .	

*Itti-Merodach-baladhu*—

From the 12th Nabonibus to the 1st of Darius . . . . .	} 23 "
That is: 5 years Nabonidus . . . . .	
9 " Cyrus . . . . .	
8 " Cambyses . . . . .	
1 " Darius . . . . .	

---

77 "

Add to this the first six years of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar II. and we have a sum of 83 years from the 1st of Nebuchadnezzar II. to the 1st of Darius-Hystaspis. Besides these lines of direct succession,

Mr. Boscawen has discovered a few side relationships. The chief of these are *Kudur*, son of *Basa*, who is in office from the 3rd year of Nebuchadnezzar to the 20th year of the same reign, a period of 17 years. Another more important is *Iddina-Merodach*, son of *Basa*, whose period of office extends for 45 years, from the 33rd of Nebuchadnezzar II. until the 3rd of Cambyses.

*Kudur*, son of *Basa*, was in business with *Sula* for 17 years, from 607 to 590 B.C. in the reign of Nebuchadnezzar II. *Iddina-Merodach*, another son of *Basa*, entered the firm in 571 B.C. i.e. the 33rd year of Nebuchadnezzar II. and continued in it for 45 years, during the time that *Nabu-ahi-iddina* and *Itti-Merodach-baladhu* respectively were at the head of it. Besides these, other members of the family witnessed the contracts from time to time. (See "*On Babylonian Dated Tablets*," by Mr. Boscawen. Soc. of Biblical Archaeology. 5 June, 1877).

Mr. Boscawen states that there are some curious variations in the spelling of the royal names, many of them being spelt phonetically.

In addition to these banking tablets of the firm of Egibi and Son, is another most important document, and that is the bank almanac of the firm. It contains a complete calendar of the Babylonian year, accompanied by an explanation of each day as being either fortunate or unfortunate for certain events; days of lamentation, of feasting; days for going on journeys by land and water; days for building and performing various private and public duties. This Mr. Boscawen will translate and make the results known.

I consider the nation is to be congratulated upon the acquisition of such an extremely valuable collection of historical documents, many of which, besides giving us the history of the earliest bankers on record, clear up some disputed points of history.

There was evidently considerable scope for the goldsmith's trade in Babylon, as Herodotus lays particular stress upon its immense wealth.

Diodorus (ii. 9) mentions a golden statue of Jupiter at Babylon, 40 feet high, weighing 1,000 Babylonian talents; another of Rhea, of equal weight, having two lions on its knees, and near it silver serpents of 300 talents each; a standing statue of Juno, weighing 800 talents, holding a snake and a sceptre set with gems; as well as a golden table of 500 talents weight, on which were two cups of 300 talents, and two censers, each of 300 talents weight, with three golden bowls, one of which, belonging to Jupiter, weighed 1,200 talents, the

others 600 talents; making a total of at least 6,900 talents, reckoned equal to 11,000,000*l.* sterling.

The following account of the Greek bankers I extract from Mr. Macleod's *Theory and Practice of Banking*, vol. i. pp. 254-5 :—

“ In Athens there were plenty of money-dealers. They were called Trapezitæ, from the tables on which they kept their cash, which were kept in the market-place. Their original business was changing foreign money. After this they began to receive money at interest, which they lent out to other persons. The father of Demosthenes kept part of his fortune at a Trapezites. Though they were generally of low origin, they gradually rose into great credit, which, in the case of the principal ones, extended throughout Greece. They obtained so much confidence that business was transacted with them without witnesses; money and contracts of debt were deposited with them, and agreements were concluded and cancelled in their presence. The ordinary rates of interest at Athens varied from 10 to 36 per cent. They made the borrower give them his *cheirographum*, or note of hand, and sometimes his bond, or *syngrapha*. Demosthenes says, ‘ It is the practice of all our trapezitæ, if any private person places money with them which he desires to be paid to anyone else, first of all to write down the name of the depositor and the amount of the money, then to write beside it, ‘ This must be paid to such a one;’ and, if they know the person by sight to whom it is to be paid, they only write his name down; but, if they do not know him, they also write beside it the name of some person who can identify him.’ This passage shows very clearly that the Greeks did not use cheques or orders for the payment of money.

“ Pasion, who was a clerk to the Trapezitæ Antisthenes and Archestratus, attained such credit that he set up on his own account, and enjoyed great reputation throughout Greece; but we are told that his profits from his banking business were only 100 *mine*, or £406 5*s.* a-year, which seems nothing very great for the most eminent banker in Athens.”

Demosthenes flourished between 382 and 322 B.C. when he died.

The Romans practised banking many years before the Christian era. It is surprising what vast obligations we are under to that great nation, who have taught us so much.

Mr. H. D. Macleod, in his *Theory and Practice of Banking*,\* states

\* Vol. i. pp. 181-2.

that the "Romans invented banking, but, as far as we are aware, they did not devise that great invention of modern times, namely, buying obligations payable at a future time by means of obligations payable on demand, intended to circulate as money, which has given such a prodigious extension to the system of credit and commerce."

He further states, that though we have no sufficient evidence that the Romans used bills of exchange for the ordinary purposes of commerce, as we do, we have evidence that they drew bills upon their correspondents in foreign countries.

Cicero writes to Caninius Salustius,—

"Se ait curasse, ut cum quæstu populi pecunia permutaretur."

"He says that he has taken care that a bill for the money should be sent (to Rome) along with the people's share of the profit."

So, when his son is going to Athens, he writes to Atticus,—

"Sed quæro, quod opus illi erit Athenis, permutarine possit, an ipsi ferendum est."

"But I wish to know whether he can take a bill for the money he will want at Athens, or whether he must take the money itself with him."

So again,—

"Quare velim cures ut permutetur Athenis quod sit in annum sumptum."

"Wherefore, I wish you to take care to send him a bill on Athens for his yearly expenses."

So again,—

"Ut vereor, ne illud quod tecum permutavi, versurâ mihi solvendum est."

"So that I fear I must borrow money to pay the bill you cashed for me."

In quoting the foregoing extracts, they will be found sufficiently conclusive to prove that banking in a certain form was known to the Romans in the time of Cicero, who was murdered about 43 B.C.\*

"The earliest notice of these banks, or *argentariæ*," says Mr. Macleod,† "is in Livy, B.C. 308, where they are spoken of as being already placed in the Forum, where they always continued. But he

\* Some interesting anecdotes relating to the bankers of that period are told by Boissier in his "*Cicero et ses amis*," pp. 132, 167, 168, &c.

† *Theory and Practice of Banking*, vol. i. p. 256.

gives no account of the method in which the bankers transacted their business. The comedies of Plautus (B.C. 224-184) contain multitudes of allusions to bankers or their business. He calls them *trapezitæ*, *argentarii*, and *danistæ*."

As an example, I will quote the following, as given by Mr. Macleod :

"But, Phormio, be good enough to go over to the forum, and order that money to be put to my account."

"Phorm.—What! that for which I have already given cheques to my creditors?"

So, Cicero says, "Of the remaining four hundred sestertia, I have paid two hundred in cash, and I shall send a cheque for the rest."

Mr. Macleod further remarks, that "we have no information whether the cheque, the *attributio*, or *perscriptio*, was capable of being transferred to any one else by the person who received it, or whether it was only payable to himself.

A very interesting discovery has recently been made at Pompeii of the house and archives of one Lucius Cæcilius Jucundus, who was a banker in that city. The following information is gleaned from a letter of Signor Felice Barnabei, of Rome, published in *The Academy* for 20 January last. He describes the house, which is one of the most sumptuous yet excavated. The last records of this house are dated 62 A.D.

He states, we gain more personal knowledge of Lucius Cæcilius Jucundus from his records than from his house, for they clear up a very important fact of Roman life, showing us how a banking-house was carried on.

The documents consist of three tablets each, partly written in *graffito*, partly in ink; as many as 132 *tabellæ* were found. They represent receipts for payments, and registration of payments made to sundry persons named. All the *tabellæ* bear the names of the witnesses.

Similar tablets appear to have been found in Hungary, which Professor Mommsen divides into deeds referring to *auctiones* and receipts for payments made to the municipality.

We have no evidence to show that the Romans introduced banking into England during their occupation of these islands, but, whether they did so or not, it probably fell into disuse until the Norman Conquest, when the Jews, aliens in blood and religion, contemned, hated, feared, and despised—who were made victims of more barbarous cruelties and oppressions than any other people whatever—were introduced

into England by William the Conqueror. They invented bills of exchange, and their industry and frugality caused them to accumulate vast sums of treasure, which they lent out at high interest to the nobility and others upon the security of their estates.

The Jews continued to be robbed and illtreated under a succession of sovereigns until their oppression culminated in the reign of Edward the First, who robbed 15,000 Jews of their wealth and banished them all.

Tovey relates a horrible story in connection with this event, which I extract from Lawson's *History of Banking* :

“Some of the wealthiest of the Jews, having obtained the king's permission to take with them their property, loaded a ship with immense wealth and set sail ; but when they got to the mouth of the Thames the captain of the ship cast anchor, and, it being low water, the ship rested on the sands. He then persuaded the Jews to leave the ship and go with him on the sands, telling them the tide would not flow for a long time. Having led them some distance from the ship, and finding the tide was coming in, he stole away from them, got on board, and set sail. The wretched Jews, when they discovered their situation, called to him, imploring help ; but the captain, mocking them, bade them call upon Moses, who conducted their forefathers through the Red Sea, and so left them to perish.

“The captain returned to the king, Edward the First, to whom he related the result of his scheme, and delivered up the treasure, receiving in return both honour and reward.”

Usury was much practised by the Jews of Oxford in the reign of Henry the Third and Edward the First, where they were in the habit of extracting over 45 per cent. from the student, until the matter was taken up by the legislature, and Henry the Eighth granted a charter, by which they were all to receive interest at the rate of twopence in the pound weekly.

Mr. James Parker, of Oxford, has kindly furnished me with the following extract from the charter,—

“Cancellarius Universitatis Oxon. profert Chartam Domini Henrici Regis Patris Domini Regis nunc, in hæc verba. Henrici Dei gratia Rex Angliæ Dominus Hiberniæ et Dux Aquitaniæ. Omnibus Ballivis et fidelibus et suis, &c.

“In sperimus literas patentes dudum confectas apud Wodestok . . . . . Anno Regis Henrici filii Johannis 32º, 29º die Maii . . .

(= May 29, 1248). Idem Rex concessit eisdem scolaribus libertates subscriptas.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Et quod Judæi Oxoniæ non recipiant a predictis scolaribus pro Libra, in septimana, nisi duos denarios, et similiter fiat in minori summa, secundum suam quantitatem; alioqui predicti Judæi puniantur secundum constitutioni regni et quod . . . &c. &c.”

Mr. Parker tells me he cannot find in the Calendar of the Patents any rolls of the 32nd year; but there is one of the 28th year (1244), “Libertates Cancellarius concessa,” which is probably the one.

It is very interesting to follow the progress made by the goldsmiths and money-dealers from the remote periods. We now purpose to treat of the early English goldsmiths, who slowly and gradually developed their trade into one of the greatest in the world, *i.e.* banking.

The majority of my facts as to the rise and progress of this craft, of which I am about to give a short chronological account, is extracted from my *Handbook of London Bankers*.

I have, however, been fortunate enough to meet with some further information relative to some of them, and some fresh names acquired since the publication of my book.

The first English goldsmith of whom we have any record was Otto.

The name occurs in *Domesday Book* as of one holding lands in Essex and Suffolk; and there appear to have been several successors to the office of engravers to the mint of the same name.

Otto the elder, in the reign of William the First or Second, Otto the younger and William FitzOtto in that of Henry the First, and William FitzOtto in that of John.

Rading states (in his *Annals of the Coinage*) that, in the sixth of John, William FitzOtho was commanded by writ to make dies for the Royal and Episcopal Mints at Clichester; and in the twenty-seventh of Henry the Third he presented before the Barons of the Exchequer, Richard Abel, goldsmith, to be master and cutter of the money dies.

There is a mass of information concerning these Ottos; but I have stated sufficient to show they were early goldsmiths.

The next goldsmith of whom we have any record is Leofstane, who flourished in the reign of Henry the First, and was Provost of London. The next one we have any note of was Henry FitzAlwyn FitzLeofstane, who was Lord Mayor of London for twenty-four years, from 1189 to 1213, and Provost of the City.

This is proof of the high esteem in which the goldsmiths were held, even at such an early date.

In the reign of Henry the Third we meet with three who were goldsmiths; not a very large number, considering that monarch reigned fifty-six years. They were as under,—

Thomas de Frowick was Warden of the Goldsmith's Company in 1270, and Alderman of the ward of Cheap in 1279. He is recorded by Herbert, in his *History of the Goldsmiths' Company*, to have made a golden crown for Edward's second queen, Margaret.

William de Gloucester, Keeper of the Dies in 1255.

And William, the king's goldsmith, Master of the Mint in 1258, who, in all probability, was the same person.

In the reign of Edward the First we find that Ade made many of the gold and silver vessels for the sideboard of that monarch.

Thomas Sorel, described as a goldsmith of Westminster Abbey, cast the effigy of Queen Eleanor of Castile, consort of King Edward the First.

Gregory de Rokesley lived in Old Change. He was chief Assay Master of all the King's Mints throughout England, Keeper of the King's Exchange at London, and was eight times Mayor, *i.e.* in 1275 to 1281 and 1285. He lived in Milk Street.

Then have we William Farendon, goldsmith, sheriff in 1281, who gave his name to the City ward, which still retains its designation.

After Edward the First banished all the Jews from the kingdom, they were succeeded by the Lombards, or Longobards, who came from Italy. They combined the several occupations of goldsmith, pawnbroker, and banker.

Stow, describing the streets in the vicinity of the Bank and Royal Exchange, says, "Then have ye Lombard Street, so called of the Longobards and other merchants, strangers of divers nations, assembling there twice every day, of what original or continuance I have not read of record, more than that Edward II., in the 12th year of his reign, confirmed a messuage sometime belonging to Robert Turke, abutting on Lombard Street toward the south and toward Cornhill on the north, for the merchants of Florence: which proveth that street to have had the name of Lombard Street before the reign of Edward II.

The names of two goldsmiths are met with in the reign of Edward the Second, *i.e.* Sir Nicholas de Faringdon, son of William Farendon

before named, who was appointed Lord Mayor of London in 1308; and Richard Britaine, who was Mayor in 1326.

In the next reign they became slightly more numerous, as between 1327 and 1377 we find seven names, six of whom we know nothing further than that they were goldsmiths, but John de Chechestre was an eminent one and citizen, maker of the King's privy seal, and of the wedding jewellery for the marriage of the King's son and the Lady Blanche. He was sheriff in 1357 and Lord Mayor in 1369, in which year William Walworth was sheriff. His shop was at the corner of Friday Street in "the Chepe."

We are indebted to Stow for the record of two important goldsmiths of the time of Richard the Second, *i.e.* Adam Bamme and Drugo Barentine. Bamme, in common with most of these important citizens, was Mayor in 1391. In a great dearth, he procured corn from parts beyond the sea, in sufficient abundance to serve the city and the countries near adjoining; to the furtherance of which good work he took out of the orphans' chest in the Guildhall two thousand marks to buy the said corn, and each alderman laid out twenty pounds to the like purpose.

Between the years 1399 and 1462, the period of the House of Lancaster, I find record of seventeen goldsmiths, of whom William Fitzhugh was Comptroller of the Mint in 1415, and John Francis, Mayor in 1400.

Thomas atte Hay was a benevolent goldsmith, who bequeathed the Horn Tavern in 1405, now known as Anderton's Hotel, Fleet Street, to the Goldsmiths' Company, for the better support and sustentation of the infirm members of the company.

Humphrey Heyford was Comptroller of the Mint in 1452 and Mayor in 1477.

John Paddesley, Mayor in 1440, was master of the works of money in the Tower of London. Of the remaining ten goldsmiths I have nothing to relate.

In the time of the House of York, between the years 1461 and 1485, I find but five names, although there were 135 native goldsmiths in London.

Matthew Philip, goldsmith, Mayor of London in 1463, made Knight of the Bath in the 5th of Edward the Fourth, and again in the field the 10th year of that monarch.

Bartholomew Reade, Master of the Mint 1445, and Mayor in 1502.

Matthew Shore, goldsmith, residing in Lombard Street in the days

of Edward the Fourth, was the husband of the notorious Jane Shore, who was so ill-treated by her old admirers. The following extract from a black-letter ballad is in the Pepys' collection, called "The woful lamentation of Jane Shore, a goldsmith's wife in London, some time King Edward IV. his concubine :"—

" In Lombard Street I once did dwelle,  
 As London yet can witesse welle ;  
 Where many gallants did beholde  
 My beauty in a shop of golde.  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 I penance did in Lombard Street  
 In shameful manner in a sheete."

Mr. J. B. Martin says there is a tradition that his shop was at "ye Grasshopper" in Lombard Street.

Then another goldsmith, one Edmond Shaw, who was mayor in the year 1483. Stow records that at his decease he appointed by his testament, his executors, with the cost of 400 marks, and the stuff of the old gate, called Cripple-gate, to build the same gate of new, which was performed and done in the year 1491. Shaw is said to have supplied Richard the Third with his plate.

Upon looking over the list of goldsmiths for the reigns of Henry the Seventh, Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, Mary, and Elizabeth, we find that the craft was becoming more important, as many names of note and eminence were amongst them. Out of a list of over twenty, there are ten names of whom something must be said.

Robert Amades was keeper of the jewels to Henry the Eighth.

Sir Martin Bowes, a goldsmith of great renown, flourished about this period. He is stated by Herbert, in his *History of the Goldsmiths' Company*, to have lent Henry the Eighth, in 1544, the sum of 300*l.*, which now-a-days appears a very insignificant sum for so great a monarch to borrow.

Hawkins informs us that he coined shillings in the reign of Edward the Sixth, at the Mint in Durham House, Strand. They were marked with a swan, rose, arrow, or bow. The coins marked with the bow in the reign of Henry the Eighth were coined by Sir Martin Bowes. He was a generous benefactor to the Goldsmiths' Company; among other gifts, he bequeathed them a property situate in Lombard Street, now the banking-house of Messrs. Glyn, Mills, and Co. He was Lord Mayor in 1546, and died in 1566.

Sir Hugh Brice, goldsmith, was Mayor in the first year of Henry the Seventh, Keeper of the King's Exchange in London, and one of the Governors of the King's Mint in the Tower of London. He built a considerable portion of the church of St. Mary Woolnoth in Lombard Street.

In the days of Elizabeth the majority of goldsmiths lived in "Chepe"; after the Great Fire they removed to Lombard Street.

In 1566 the court-books of the Goldsmiths' Company show that out of 107 no less than 76 of them resided in "Chepe," the remaining 31 in "Lumberde Streete." Three years later there were only 89 goldsmiths, of which number 68 lived in "Chepe" and 21 in "Lumberde Streete."

Sir Thomas Exmew, goldsmith, was Mayor in 1517. He made the water-conduit in London Wall by Moorgate.

Sir Thomas Gresham was a merchant and goldsmith of great renown, son of Sir Richard Gresham, who was "King's Exchanger" in the reign of Henry the Eighth, by whom he was highly esteemed. He carried on business at the sign of the "Grasshopper" in Lombard Street, the site of Messrs. Martin's bank, who claim that their business dates back to Gresham's time. He traded to the East Indies; in fact, he is supposed to be one of the earliest merchants to undertake that trade, by which he accumulated great wealth.

Sir Thomas Gresham founded the Royal Exchange, of which the first stone was laid on 7th June, 1566, and the building was opened in person by Queen Elizabeth, on January 23, 1570-1. He likewise founded Gresham College, which he endowed with six professorships, *i.e.* Divinity, Law, Physic, Philosophy, Astronomy, and Music, with 50*l.* a-year to each, for the purpose of giving gratuitous lectures to the citizens of London for ever. They are delivered in Latin and in English to the present day in Basinghall Street.

This great goldsmith died in 1579, and the bulk of his wealth was found to consist of gold chains.

Sir Richard Martin was Lord Mayor in 1589, and kept his mayoralty in one of the houses in Goldsmith's Row, Cheapside.

Yet another Mayor, in the person of John Sha, who filled that office in 1508. He was a goldsmith of some note. He left money for the church and steeple of St. Peter the Apostle, Wood Street, to be newly built, with a flat roof.

Then we find the name of Robert Trapis, goldsmith. The following epitaph is recorded by Stow as being put up in the choir of the church of St. Leonard's, St. Martin's-le-Grand : —

“ When the bells be merily roong,  
 And the masse devoutly sung,  
 And the meat merily eaten,  
 Then shall Robert Trips, his wives  
 And children be forgotten.”

Richard Robinson, a goldsmith, was in 1577 drawn from the Tower of London to Tyborn, and there hanged, for clipping of gold.

Thomas Wood, who was sheriff in 1491, was an opulent goldsmith, and built Goldsmiths' Row, in Cheapside, which was considered to be at that time a magnificent block of houses, between Bread Street end and the Cross in “Chepe.” It was in this Row that most of the goldsmiths resided. Stow states that “It containeth in number ten fair dwelling-houses and fourteen shops, all in one frame, uniformly built four stories high, beautified towards the street with the goldsmiths' arms and the likeness of woodmen, in memory of his name, riding on monstrous beasts, all which is cast in lead, richly painted over and gilt: these he gave to the goldsmiths, with stocks of money, to be lent to young men having these shops,” &c.

John Wheeler, we find by the books of the Goldsmiths' Company, was established in that craft in “Chepe.” The earliest date that we find his name is in 1559, the 2nd of Elizabeth. His son John went to Fleet Street at the decease of his father, where he carried on his trade. He died in 1600, and the business was continued by William Wheeler and William Wheeler, jun. until it came into the hands of the latter's apprentices, Blanchard and Child. William Wheeler took the premises “y<sup>e</sup> Marygold,” after they were vacated by Richard Crompton, about 1620. William Wheeler was Comptroller of the Mint in 1627.

We know little more about goldsmiths and what they did until the days of Charles the First, an interval of about 25 years. It is strange that so long a period should be blank.

Charles the First determined to clear Cheapside of all but the goldsmiths, in order to make the approach to St. Paul's grander; those who refused to leave were committed to the Fleet.

On the 16th November, 1634, the following Order in Council was issued : " Whereas in Goldsmiths' Row, in Cheapside, and Lombard Street, divers shops are held by persons of other trades, whereby that uniform show which was an ornament to those places and a lustre to the city is now greatly diminished, . . . All the shops in Goldsmiths' Row are to be occupied by none but goldsmiths ; and all the goldsmiths who keep shops in other parts of the city are to resort thither, or to Lombard Street or Cheapside."

And again, the King issues another tyrannical order in 1637, threatening the Lord Mayor and Aldermen with imprisonment unless they do not at once enforce the King's command that all shops should be closed in Cheapside and Lombard Street that were not goldsmiths' shops.

In these days the goldsmiths and merchants were in the habit of placing their superfluous bullion in the Tower of London for safe keeping.

Charles the First, being in want of money, seized the money so deposited in the Tower, to the amount of 120,000*l.* A great stir was made, and ultimately the King repaid all ; but they no longer trusted his Majesty as custodian of their cash, so they resorted to keeping it in their own houses, under the care of their apprentices. But this plan was equally disastrous to the goldsmiths as the former, as many of these youths, during the wars, vacated their places in the shops, and made off with their employers' money ; others even lent out their masters' cash to their own benefit.

During the Commonwealth the goldsmiths had a better time of it : noblemen, country gentlemen, merchants, and others then began to deposit money with them for safe keeping. The goldsmiths usually issued receipts or cash notes for the same, payable on demand ; and these receipts passed from hand to hand, and were called goldsmiths' notes.

They then began to employ their balances by lending at high rates of interest. People could deposit their money either at demand or for so many days at call. The time and rate of interest were of course agreed upon at the time the deposit was made. The customers, when in need of any small sum of money, drew a draft on demand upon the goldsmith, which became the origin of the " goldsmith keeping running cashes," and eventually of banking.

Many of them at this time, and in the days of Charles the Second, were pawnbrokers as well, as may be gleaned from the books of some of the old-established bankers. As a proof of this kind of transaction, I have note of the following from the books of Messrs. Snow and Co. as late as 1672: "On 10 March, to fifteen pounds lent to Lady —, on the deposit of a golden *pot de chambre*."

In Charles the Second's time the goldsmiths were in the habit of lending their money to the Exchequer, for which they received interest at the rate of 5 or 6 per cent.

It is well known that this monarch was always in want of money; and, not wishing to go before the House of Commons, took counsel of his ministers as to the best way of obtaining 1,500,000*l.* without aid of Parliament. The King promised a reward of the Lord Treasurer's post to whoever would suggest the means. The idea of closing the Exchequer occurred to Lord Ashley, who unguardedly communicated it to Sir Thomas Clifford, who immediately went before the King and told him his plan. The King, who was charmed at the idea of such perfidy, cried, "Odds fish! I will be as good as my word, if you can find the money."

Accordingly the Exchequer was closed on the 2nd January, 1672, and all payments to the bankers were suspended. This not only brought ruin on the bankers, but likewise on many thousands of their customers. The exact amount seized was 1,328,526*l.*

The King intended it should be closed for one year only, but year after year passed, and neither principal nor interest was returned; and it was not until April 16th, 1677, nearly five years afterwards, the King caused letters patent to be granted to each of those goldsmiths who had entrusted their money to the Exchequer, covenanting to pay six per cent. per annum. The obligation was observed up to Lady-day, 1683, when it ceased, and none was paid at all by James the Second. A copy of one of these bonds in favour of Alderman Backwell was published in *Y<sup>e</sup> Marygold*.

The names of seventy or eighty goldsmiths are known from the days of the Commonwealth up to the close of the seventeenth century.

The principal of them I will now allude to:—

Henry Pinckney was a goldsmith at the Three Squirrels, in Fleet Street, as early as the year 1650. In 1666 his house was burned down. Mr. Noble, in his *Memorials of Temple Bar*, states that the

terms of rebuilding were settled by the Commissioners in April 1667; and in marking out it appears that Major Pinckney's property consisted of four houses leading on the south frontage "to the Temple garden," probably the churchyard.\*

The business of this Pinckney was carried on by Chambers in 1693, and towards the middle of the eighteenth century by Messrs. Gosling, whose descendants still flourish at the same sign.

Sir Thomas Vyner was a goldsmith and Lord Mayor in 1654. During his mayoralty he was knighted by Cromwell, and created a baronet in 1660. He died in 1665, and left money for the good of the poor men of the Goldsmiths' Company for ever.

Thomas Violet, who lived in London as a goldsmith in the days of Charles I. and II. presented a petition to the latter monarch, entitled "An Appeal to Cæsar, wherein gold and silver is proved to be the Kings' Majesties' Royal Commodity," &c.

On page 22 is to be found the following :

"The merchants of London have transported all the gold and most of the silver out of England, principally by the confederation and assistance of the goldsmiths of Lombard Street, who are first in the nature of the bankers at Amsterdam; and the goldsmith is your merchants' jackall, as the jackall is to the lion—they hunt for the lion's prey. The goldsmiths lay up gold and silver for the merchants to transport, some goldsmiths in Lombard Street keeping at this day many great merchants of London cashes and some noblemen's cash; by this credit of several men's monies, the goldsmiths in Lombard Street are in the nature of bankers, and have a great stock of treasure by them always of gold, foreign coines, and silver."

Jeremiah Snow, afterwards Snow and Walton, were established at the Golden Anchor, in the Strand, as pawnbrokers and goldsmiths, early in the days of the Commonwealth.

He in common with most other members of his trade was nearly ruined by Charles II. in 1672, when he closed the Exchequer. Mr. Snow had as much as 59,780*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* in it.

\* In the Rev. Mynor Bright's edition of *Pepys' Diary* is the following note, under date 1st Dec. 1660: "Mr. Shepley and I went into London, and, calling upon Mr. Pinkney the goldsmith, he took us to the taverne, and gave us a pint of wine."

This old business ultimately became the bank of Messrs. Strahan, Paul, and Bates.

Alderman Francis Meynell was a goldsmith and banker, and one of the sheriffs in 1662. I cannot ascertain where he carried on his trade.

Pepys, in his *Diary*, under date 18 Sept. 1662, writes: "At noon Sir G. Carteret, Mr. Coventry, and I, by invitation to dinner to Sheriff Meynell's, the great money-man; he and Alderman Backwell, and much more noble and brave company, with the privilege of their rare discourse, which is great content to me above all other things in the world." And again on 19 Jan. 1662-3: "Singled out Mr. Coventry into the matted gallery, and there I told him the complaints I meet every day about our Treasurer's or his people's paying no money but at the goldsmiths' shops, where they are forced to pay 15—or 20 sometimes—per cent. for their money, which is a most horrid shame, and that which must not be suffered. Nor is it likely that the Treasurer, at least his people, will suffer Maynell, the goldsmith, to go away with 10,000*l.* per annum, as he do now get, by making people pay after this manner for their money."

One of the greatest bankers in the early days of Charles II. was Alderman Edward Backwell, who carried on his trade at the Unicorn in Lombard Street, situated between the Grasshopper and the White Horse; otherwise, between No. 68 and 69 of the present numbering.

Granger gives the following character of him: "He was a banker of great ability, industry, integrity, and very extensive credit." With such qualifications he, in a trading nation, would in the natural event of things have made a fortune, except in the days of Charles II. when the laws were overborne by perfidy, violence, and rapacity.

Pepys mentions him a great many times in his *Diary*. Dec. 24, 1660, he writes: "I went to chuse a payre of candlesticks, to be made ready for me at Alderman Backwell's;" on the 27th he called again, and found them done. Here is evidence of his doing goldsmith's work.

In one of his ledgers, under date 29 Ap. 1670, is a charge for plate supplied to Prince Rupert, weighing 272 oz. 5 dwt. 13 grs., costing 960*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

In June 1667 he records a run upon Backwell's, which is very interesting.

King Charles II. banked with him, as did the Queen Mother, the Duke of York, James duke of Monmouth, Duchess of Orleans, Countess of Castlemaine, Samuel Pepys (official accountant), Prince Rupert, and many more of the great men of the day.

Alderman Backwell was one of the heaviest losers by the closing of the Exchequer; he lost as much as 295,994*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, in lieu of which the King gave him a bond for payment of an annuity of 17,759*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* He retired to Holland and died in 1679.

Having commenced with Alderman Backwell, I will continue the list of the goldsmiths who were more or less ruined by the closing of the Exchequer in 1672. They were,—

John Collier.

John Colvill of Lombard Street, who was one of Pepy's own private goldsmiths, as may be elicited from the following extract from Mr. Bright's edition of the Diary, under date 29 June, 1665: "After dinner to my little new goldsmith, whose wife, indeed, is one of the prettiest, modest black women that ever I saw. I paid for a dozen of silver salts, 6*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*" And, again, in Feb. 1667, Pepys wrote to his father and sent him Colvill's note for 600*l.* for his sister's portion. That is an early record of a goldsmith's note.

Colvill had no less than 85,000*l.* in the Exchequer when it was closed by the King.

Joseph Horneby, of the Star, in Lombard Street, lost 22,500*l.* and odd, but this did not cause his ruin, as we find him in the list of goldsmiths five years later.

John Portman lost 76,000*l.* and odd.

Thomas Rowe, of the George, in Lombard Street, lost 17,000*l.* and odd.

George Snell, of the Fox, in Lombard Street, lost 10,800*l.* and odd.

Jeremiah Snow, of the Golden Anchor, in the Strand, was a loser of nearly 60,000*l.*

Bernard Turner, of the Fleece(?) Lombard Street, lost 16,000*l.* odd.

Then have we Sir Robert Vyner, that prince of goldsmiths, who made the crown for Charles II. at a cost of 21,000*l.* and entertained his Majesty at Guildhall during his mayoralty. The following story is recorded by Grammont: Sir Robert was a very loyal man, and, if you will allow the expression, very fond of his sovereign; but what with the joy he felt at heart for the honour done him by his Prince,

and the warmth he was in with continual toasting healths to the Royal family, his lordship grew a little too fond of his Majesty, and entered into a familiarity not altogether graceful in so public a place. The King understood very well how to extricate himself in all such difficulties, and, with a hint to the company to avoid ceremony, stole off and made towards his coach, which stood ready for him in Guildhall Yard. But the Mayor liked his company so well, and was grown so intimate, that he pursued him hastily, and, catching him fast by the hand, cried out with a vehement oath and accent, "Sir, you shall stay and take t'other bottle."

The airy monarch looked kindly at him over his shoulder, and with a smile and graceful air repeated this line of the old song :

"He that's drunk is as great as a king,"

and immediately returned back and complied with his host's invitation.

It appears that, from the following extract from Mr. Bright's edition of *Pepys's Diary*, that he, Samuel Pepys, kept a private account at Viner's as well as at Stokes's, as on the 1st Feb. 1666 he writes : "I to Alderman Backwell's to set all my reckonings straight there, which I did, and took up all my notes."

The accounts he kept at Backwell's were of an official nature, connected with his post of Secretary to the Admiralty and Clerk of the Acts; as I have frequently examined them.

But, he goes on to say, "So evened to this day, and thence to Sir Robert Viner's, where I did the like, leaving clear in his hands 2,000*l.* of my owne money, to call for when I pleased."

And short time afterwards he had no mind to let it lie there longer, so he went to Lombard Street and brought it away, being much surprised to find he received 35*l.* for the use of it for a quarter of a year.

When the Exchequer was closed Viner had in it no less a sum than 416,724*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*, in consideration of which he received the usual bond and award of six per cent. per annum out of the Exeise.

Robert Wealstead lost 11,300*l.* odd in the Exchequer, and Gilbert Whitehall the sum of 248,800*l.* odd. Having completed the list of those who were mulct of their balances, I will now say a few words about other goldsmiths, some of whom became regular bankers.

John Coggs was a goldsmith keeping running cashes at the King's Head in the Strand in 1677, who apparently had a very good connection as a banker.

Then there was John Temple, who Pepys styled "the fat blade, Sir Robert Viner's chief man." After Viner had lost such a large sum he was obliged to give up his trade, and Temple, his head man, carried it on; and in 1677 we find him at the Three Tuns in Lombard Street, in partnership with John Seale.

John Pargiter appears to have been a famous goldsmith in Fleet Street, next door but one to the Serjeants' Inn gate, which premises were destroyed in the Fire.

In Mr. Bright's edition of Pepys' Diary, under date 21 Oct. 1661, occurs the following characteristic estimate of this goldsmith :

"Early with Mr. Moore by coach to Chelsey, to my Lord Privy Seale's; but having missed of coming time enough, and having taken up Mr. Pargiter, the goldsmith, who is the man of the world I do most know, and believe to be a cheating rogue."

Stokes, whom Pepys frequently designated his own little goldsmith, at one time hailed from Paternoster Row, but subsequently, no doubt, removed to the Black Horse, in Lombard Street, as in the *Little London Directory* of 1677 we find Humphrey Stocks at that house.

Pepys records many transactions he had with him, both in regard to goldsmithery and banking.

The next mention we have of this house is in 1740, when we find John Bland and Son established there, who were the predecessors of Messrs. Barnett, Hoare, and Co.

Of Blanchard and Child I have already stated, under the head of Wheeler, in the reign of Elizabeth, that they were descended from the business of John Wheeler. I shall not now go into any details of this house, as I have so recently given particulars in *Y<sup>e</sup> Marygold*, but will merely remark that it was about this time that banking began to assume a more serious aspect, and Sir Francis Child, called by Pennant "the father of the profession," is stated to be the first goldsmith to entirely lay aside the legitimate goldsmiths' trade and become the first banker.

James Hore, or Hoare, the ancestor of the well-known line of great bankers, was originally described in 1677 as a goldsmith keeping running cashes at the Golden Bottle in Cheapside. He was, however, established earlier than this, as we find he was Comptroller of the Mint in 1661, and Surveyor of the Meltings and Clerk of the Irons in 1665. From 1679 to 1682 he was Warden of the Mint.

About 1692, or a little earlier, he removed from Cheapside to Fleet Street, where the firm has been ever since, flourishing under the same sign.

Of other Fleet Street bankers of this date were Thomas Fowles of the Black Lion.

James Heriot, a descendant of the celebrated "Jingling Georgie," the benefactor of Edinburgh, goldsmith to James I. James Heriot kept running cashes at the Naked Boy.

In 1677 the *Little London Directory* shows us that Messrs. Duncombe and Kent were at the Grasshopper in Lombard Street, where they had probably been for two or three years, as prior to Backwell's failure we find that the same Charles Duncombe was acting as his apprentice; and, after the ruin of Backwell, he started upon his own account as a banker, in partnership with Richard Kent, who, I believe, had been established some time, and kept together as many of Alderman Backwell's customers as he was able to save from going elsewhere. It is possible Kent was at the Grasshopper before the amalgamation. Duncombe had evidently been a successful banker, notwithstanding the difficulties he got into when he was Secretary to the Treasury; which may be deduced from the following entry in *Evelyn's Diary*, under date 11 June, 1696, where he writes: "To this add the fraud of the bankers and goldsmiths, who, having gotten immense riches by extortion, keep up their treasure in expectation of enhancing its value; Duncombe, not long since a mean goldsmith, having made a purchase of the late Duke of Buckingham's estate at near 90,000*l.*, and reputed to have as near as much in cash. Banks and lotteries every day set up."

"And Helmsley, once proud Buckingham's delight,  
Slides to a scrivener or city knight."—POPE.

The estate above referred to was Helmsley, in Yorkshire, subsequently Duncombe Park, the seat of the Earl of Feversham, a descendant of Sir Charles Duncombe, Lord Mayor in 1709.

When Duncombe retired, I cannot exactly ascertain who carried on the business at the Grasshopper, before Messrs. Stone and Martin, and subsequently Messrs. Martin and Co., unless it was a Mr. Smyth, of whom tradition states that he was an early partner in that house.

George Middleton was a goldsmith at the Three Crowns, in St.

Martin's Lane, about the year 1690. He was the originator of the widely-known banking-house of Messrs. Coutts and Co. The business was then moved to Durham Yard in the Strand, upon the site of which the present banking-house is reared. The history of this house is of a very interesting nature, which I have given, in common with most others, in my *Handbook of London Bankers*.

Another firm of early goldsmiths we must speak of, and that is Messrs. Hankeys, who were established about the year 1690 at the sign of "Three Golden Balls," in Fenchurch Street. They were likewise pawnbrokers, as most goldsmiths of that period embraced that profitable business. Their sign was very suggestive of their origin and descent from the early Longobards. Latterly the house was known by the sign of the "Golden Ball," Fenchurch Street, where it continued till a few years ago.

Of the 37 goldsmiths keeping "running cashes" in Lombard Street in 1677, as shown by the *Little London Directory*, we have heard a little about twelve of them; of the remainder, although some were in a very large way of business, as can be proved by their accounts in old ledgers to which I have had access, very little is as yet known about them, further than their names and residences.

It may be interesting to note that the business of only five of those appearing in the *Little London Directory* of 1677 can be identified as being in existence at the present day, *i.e.* Messrs. Blanchard and Child, of "y<sup>c</sup> Marygold," now Messrs. Child and Co.

Charles Duncombe and Richard Kent, of "y<sup>c</sup> Grasshopper," in Lombard Street, now Messrs. Martin and Co.

James Hore, of the "Golden Bottle," in Cheapside, now Messrs. Hoare, Fleet Street.

Humphry Stocks, "Black Horse," Lombard Street, now Messrs. Barnett, Hoare, and Co.

Thomas Williams, "The Crown," Lombard Street, now Messrs. Willis, Percival, and Co.

In 1694 the goldsmiths met with a serious rival, by the foundation of the Bank of England, which was mainly instituted through the exertions of a Scotchman named William Paterson. It met with considerable opposition at the hands of the goldsmiths, who frequently made runs upon it, they receiving counter runs from the old lady, many of which have been recorded by Mr. Francis in his *History of the Bank of England* and in my *Handbook of London Bankers*.

The Rt H<sup>co</sup> the EARLE OF KINGSTONE.

		£	s.	d.
1685.				
Aug. 20.	ffor a gold Tumbler, 11.15, at 4 <sup>li</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> p. oz. is	49	18	9
	ffor graueving & for a Box . . . . .	0	1	6
Sep. 7.	ffor a Jegan'd Cupp & Cover & Salver, 61 <sup>oz</sup>			
	3 <sup>dt</sup> , at 6/6 . . . . .	19	17	3
	ffor Lone of Plate to y <sup>e</sup> 23 Nov. 900 <sup>oz</sup> . . . . .	2	10	0
1687.	ffor a gold Plate, w <sup>t</sup> 31 <sup>oz</sup> 00 <sup>dt</sup> 12 <sup>gr</sup> , at 4 <sup>li</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup>			
	p. oz. is . . . . .	131	17	0
	ffor graueving it in 3 places & for y <sup>e</sup> Case . . . . .	0	15	0
	ffor a gold Tumbler, 11 <sup>oz</sup> 17 <sup>dt</sup> 18 <sup>gr</sup> , at 4 <sup>li</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup>			
	p. oz. is . . . . .	50	9	9
	ffor graueving it w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> crest & runing horse . . . . .	0	5	0

PRINCE RUPERT'S account with Alderman EDWARD BACKWELL,  
for Plate.

29 April, 1670.

To	12 Dishes, 4 dish plates, 3 pair of candlesticks, 1 pair of ditto quill.			
,,	5 dozen plates, 1 sweetmeat stand, 2 cannes, 6 sconces, 24 forks, 24 spoons.			
,,	2 sugar casters, 12 salts, 1 pepper box, 1 mus- tard pot, 2 crewetts, 2 snuffer pans, 2 p. of snuffers . . . . . wey. 272 5 13			
	w <sup>th</sup> ffashion and engraving . . . . .	£960	3	9

---

H.R.H. the PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK in acct with  
MESSRS. CHILD and ROGERS.

		£	s.	d.
1686.				
	For a chast cupp & Cover, 35 <sup>oz</sup> 3 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 6/- p. oz. is	10	10	9
	24 plates w <sup>t</sup> 425 <sup>oz</sup> 10 <sup>dt</sup> , at 5/8 p. oz. is . . . . .	120	11	2
	A stewing pan w <sup>s</sup> 112 <sup>oz</sup> 5 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 6/4 p. oz. . . . .	35	10	11
	12 Salts w <sup>s</sup> 103 <sup>oz</sup> , at 6/6 p. oz. is . . . . .	33	9	6
	For guldning 2 of y <sup>m</sup> & engraving y <sup>m</sup> w <sup>th</sup> y <sup>e</sup> crowne	2	6	0
	4 Stands w <sup>s</sup> 115 <sup>oz</sup> : ½, at 6/2 p. oz. is . . . . .	35	12	3
	A salt w <sup>s</sup> 29 <sup>oz</sup> 11 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 6/3 p. oz. is . . . . .	9	4	8
	for graucing it . . . . .	0	3	0

for a Paire of Bassett Candlesticks, 111 <sup>oz</sup> 12 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 6/6	36	5	4
12 small dishes w <sup>s</sup> 346 <sup>oz</sup> 10 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 5/8 p. oz.	98	3	6
for 4 greate Covers w <sup>s</sup> 335 <sup>oz</sup> 8 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 6/- p. oz. is	100	12	4
24 Trencher plates w <sup>s</sup> 505 <sup>oz</sup> , at 5/8 p. oz. is	143	1	8
for graueving y <sup>m</sup> , at 3/- p. trencher plate	3	12	0
12 Spoones & 12 Forkes w <sup>s</sup> 54 <sup>oz</sup> 15 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 5/2	14	2	10
for makeing y <sup>e</sup> spoones	1	4	0
for makeing y <sup>e</sup> forkes	1	10	0
For a Coron <sup>t</sup> w <sup>s</sup> 16 <sup>oz</sup> 17 <sup>dwt</sup> , at 5/2 p. oz. is	4	7	0
ffor makeing & guilding it	9	0	0
ffor new makeing the Capp	0	5	0

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> CHARLES BERTIE in account with MESSRS. CHILD & ROGERS.

1685.	<i>li.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Sept. 28. For a Punch Bowle & Cover, guilt all over w <sup>th</sup>			
223 : ½, at 10/- p. oz. is	111	15	0
For graueing it	2	0	0
for a case	1	10	0
for the box	0	3	0
	<hr/>		
	£115	8	0

1687.

EARL OF DEVONSHIRE.

for a greate Silver Cisterne w <sup>th</sup> 3496 <sup>oz</sup> at 7/-	1223	12	0
ffor a Case	6	10	0
ffor a Suger box 32 <sup>oz</sup> at 7 p. oz. is	11	3	3
ffor graueing a Bason and Ewre	1	15	
ffor boyleing the Plate w <sup>ch</sup> I sould at 5/8 p. oz.	1	0	0
ffor a great Jarr 2 flower potts 4 little Jarres & a	76	13	0
bottle w <sup>th</sup> a spoon w <sup>th</sup> 255 . ½ at 6/- p. oz.			
ffor a paire of Andirons 143 . 12 at 7/2 is	51	9	0
ffor the Iron worke	0	12	0
ffor 2 ffigures on Pedistalls 164 . 10 at 6/8	49	7	0
ffor 2 Branch Candlesticks 172 . 14 at 6/- p. oz.	51	16	0
ffor 1 dozen 3½ of Silver guilt Plates 475 <sup>oz</sup> at 8/6	201	17	6
p. oz. is			

The above is an extract from an account in the books of Messrs. Child and Rogers.

## LONDON NOTES :

### A LOST CHARTER ; THE TRADITION OF LONDON STONE.

---

BY H. C. COOTE, Esq. F.S.A. V.P.

---

Knowing, as we all do, the magnitude of the privileges which the City of London has from time to time acquired of our kings, and knowing also the very proper jealousy with which she has asserted and maintained all rights thus acquired, no one will (I think) suspect—what is, however, perfectly true—that at some period, which I will not attempt to fix, the custodians of her archives have been so strangely unfaithful to their trust as to have lost that one charter which of all her muniments has been the most important.

The charter to which I allude, and whose provisions I propose to verify, is one which was granted by competent authority in A.D. 1191. The original does not exist. No copy or abstract of it is known—even amongst the enrolments or the *chartae antiquae* now preserved at the Record Office.

Luckily, however, though these means are all wanting, there is indisputable proof, from other sources, both of the granting of the charter and of its precise object.

Before I state what that object was, a few words upon the government of the city anterior to the date of the charter will best explain the extreme value and importance of the lost muniment in relation to the self-government of London. Shortly after the surrender of London to William I. that monarch confirmed to the citizens, by a charter which is still extant, the entire *status quo* of their municipality.\* Of the system thus confirmed, I have only to observe that

\* “Willm kyng gret Willm biseop and Gosfregð porterefan and ealle þa burhwaru binnan Londone, Frencisce, and Englisce, freondlice, and ic kyðe eow þæt ic wille þæt get beon callra þæra laga weorpe, þe gyt weran on Eadwerdes

the chief magistrate (or *portgerefa*) was, so far as regarded his appointment to office, nothing more than a nominee of the crown.\* Under such circumstances, the liberties and rights of our great city (even then considerable) would be liable at any time to be heavily discounted by unscrupulous kings. For such contingencies, however, there was an efficient remedy, if the city could only get it—the *commune*, already in active existence in France.

That the citizens of London at an early period of their history coveted this communal constitution, or, to speak more exactly, that portion of it which should supplement and complete their already existing rights and privileges, viz. the mayoralty, cannot be doubted, for there is evidence that the subject was mooted in the reign of Henry II. though such an aspiration on their part at that time must have met with little favour at court. The Londoners had made Stephen king, and had maintained him on the throne against the better title of Matilda and her son, in the expectation doubtless that an usurper would readily concede the wish of his best friends. In this they were to be disappointed, and when Henry II. succeeded Stephen he feared and hated his old enemies of London too heartily to grant them a privilege which would inevitably strengthen them against himself and all other Kings of England. The fear and hatred of the man who murdered Becket must have been at times superior even to the greed for gold which distinguished himself and his unprincipled race. Richard fully inherited his father's feelings towards London, which he foolishly boasted he would sell—if only he could find a purchaser.†

The aversion of these two kings to granting self-government to London is gauged by a contemporary in an observation for which he must have had authority, viz. that neither would have granted the mayoralty to the citizens for even a million marks of silver.‡

*ðæge kynges,*" &c. (Noorthouck's *London*, app. p. 773; I have revised his transcript), *i.e.*, "William the king greets William the bishop and Gosfregh the portreeve and the bourgeoisie of London as a friend, and I certify you that I will that you retain all the laws that you were possessed of in the time of King Eadweard."

\* The compiler of the *Liber Albus* (pars prima, cap. 2, p. 13 (Riley), calls the portreeve the King's "locum tenens."

† Ric. Divis. (Stephenson), p. 10. "Si invenissem emptorem, vendidissem Londoniam," was Richard's favourite jest to his courtiers.

‡ See *post*, the quotation from Richard of Devizes.

In A.D. 1189, however (if that be the true year, for there is a little discrepancy in the date, as we shall see), the great burghal edifice was at last crowned. In that year, if we are to believe what is probably only a private roll, the citizens elected from among themselves a brother burgess to be their mayor, to govern and direct them all, including even the old portreeve of London and the sheriff of Middlesex.\*

This first election of mayor fell upon Henry, the son of Aylwin (or Fitzaylwin), and for the twenty-four years that followed the same citizen was constantly re-elected to this office.

Though it is impossible to doubt the genuineness of the document which tells us these facts, but without the least attempt at explaining how they occurred, it is just as impossible, if we take into our consideration only the known charters of the City, to understand how this election and these re-elections could ever have taken place under the conditions commonly understood. For the meaning of it all, as thus abruptly stated, is that the citizens of London, without a royal charter or licence of any kind from the king, dared to adopt a new municipal function, which should supersede the admitted authority of the Crown, exercising it openly and without intermission for twenty-five years, viz., until A.D. 1214, without any recorded protest or dissent from two kings whose inclination was rather to disregard the just privileges of others than to acquiesce in any illegality practised against themselves.

It is, however, the fact, notwithstanding the evidence of this municipal roll, or record (whatever it be), that the first extant charter which allows the citizens to appoint a mayor—to elect him out of themselves, and to keep him in office for a year—is that which was granted by King John in the year which I have just mentioned, viz. in A.D. 1214.

But, whatever inference may be drawn from this well-known charter, which in form at least has all the appearance of being the first granted for this purpose, it is out of all reason, as I have said, to suppose that the citizens in appointing a mayor for the first time in A.D. 1189, and in continuing to reappoint him for the next twenty-four years, could

\* De Antiquis Legibus (Riley), p. 1. "Eodem anno" (*i.e.*, the first regnal year of Richard) "factus est Henricus filius Eylwin de Londene Stane Major Londoniarum, qui fuit primus major in civitate, et duravit major usque ad finem vite suæ, scilicet fere per viginti quinque annos." See also *ib.* p. 175, and *ib.* appx. p. 206.

have done so without royal warrant. On the contrary, they must have obtained a charter for this purpose previously to A.D. 1214. But, if so, where is that charter? This is a question which the civic authorities ought to be able to answer, for their own record propounds it. The only answer, however, which they give is, that they have no other charter, and have never heard of any other than that of King John, which bears date in A.D. 1214. This is, of course, no explanation of the question which is thus raised. The true explanation will, therefore, have to be sought elsewhere. So stupendous an accretion to the personal power of the citizens as the election of their own chief magistrate could never have been made, as I have already said, without a royal charter; and in reality, though the fact has been forgotten, there was a charter, the lost muniment to which I at first alluded. Though the citizens have forgotten all about it, though they have neglected either to preserve the original or to register its contents, the honest historians of the age, whose works still remain, were too faithful to the cause of truth to omit the mention of any fact which could be considered of importance or interest. We have only to consult them and our present difficulty vanishes, though here again a little discrepancy as to date occurs, as I before intimated. The fact, however, remains.

However strong the personal aversion of Richard might be to this aggrandisement of the city, it was his reign that was to witness the granting of the hated *commune* to the quite as much hated city of London.

Richard, on leaving England for his crusade, had appointed the Chancellor William, bishop of Ely, his viceroy, at the same time enjoining on his brother John a limited absence from the kingdom.\*

In the same year John returned to England with the plain intention of occupying his brother's vacant throne. He easily raised a party against the Chancellor; and, on his deposition, procured himself to be appointed viceroy. This party the citizens had greedily joined,† and on the day after the Chancellor's deposition and John's appointment, viz. on the 8th October, A.D. 1191, they obtained a

\* Ric. Divis. p. 14.

† On the 7th Oct. 1191, Richard FitzReiner and Henry of Cornhill (the portreeve and the sheriff of Middlesex) had called a burghmote in "aula publica, quæ a pоторum conventu nomen accepit," and there it was determined by the citizens to side with John in his attempt on the throne (Giraldus Cambrensis *de Vita Galfridi Arch. Ebor.* vol. iv. p. 404, Brewer). The words which I have quoted mean, I presume, the Guild Hall.

solemn concession of the long-desiderated mayoralty\* from John, combined with a parliamentary ratification of their title.

Of course this shows a previous well-understood and well-defined bargain between the two parties—John and the city.

Whatever may now be said about the morality of this bargain, there can be no doubt that every possible formality and solemnity were employed to give it an appearance of validity. Upon this point there is a cloud of contemporary evidence, clear, exact, and positive.

Walter of Coventry, Roger of Hovedene, and Benedict of Peterborough (all contemporary), who testify to the fact of the grant, use precisely the same words in describing the details. Their words are these:—"The Count of Mortagne (*i.e.* John) and the archbishop of Rouen,† and the king's other justiciaries, granted to the citizens of London to have their commune (*habere comunam suam*), and the Count of Mortagne and the archbishop of Rouen, and almost all the bishops and earls and barons of the realm, swore that they would most firmly maintain it so long as it should please the king" (*juraverunt comunam illam firmiter et inconcusse se servaturos quamdiu domino regi placuerit*).‡

Ralph de Diceto (another contemporary) says more succinctly, "all the before-mentioned *magnates*, (*i.e.*, John, the archbishop, the bishops, earls, and barons) swore (that they would maintain) the *Commune* of London."§ He tells us also, what the others do not tell us, that this parliament was holden in the Chapter House of Saint Paul, London.

Richard of Devizes, another contemporary, has left us an independent account of the affair; the more valuable and trustworthy because he is manifestly hostile to the pretensions of our great city. He says:

"On that very day was granted and instituted the Commune of the Londoners; and the *magnates* of the whole realm, and even the bishops

\* The portreeve, though in the new hierarchy he was subordinated to the mayor, continued to be appointed by the Crown until the first year of John, when that king by charter waived this now useless right in favour of the citizens. The latter thenceforward appointed and have continued to appoint the portreeve under the name of sheriff of London.

† He had been recently appointed by Richard to assist the Chancellor. (Ric. Div. p. 27.)

‡ Walter de Coventria—Stubbs, vol. ii. pp. 5, 6. Roger de Hovedene—Stubbs, vol. iii. p. 141. Benedict of Peterborough—Stubbs, vol. ii. p. 214.

§ Rad. de Diceto—Stubbs, vol. ii. p. 99. *Ymagines historiarum*.

of the province itself, are compelled to swear to it. London learnt now for the first time, in obtaining the Commune, that the realm had no king, for neither Richard nor his father and predecessor Henry would ever have allowed this to be done, even for a million marks of silver. How great are the evils which spring from a commune may be understood from the common saying: it puffs up the *bourgeoisie* with arrogance, and frightens the kings." (Concessa est ipsa die et instituta communia Londinensium, in qua universi regni magnates, et ipsi etiam ipsius provincie episcopi jurare coguntur. Nunc primum indulta sibi conjuratione regno regem deesse cognovit Londonia, quam nec rex ipse Ricardus nec predecessor et pater ejus Henricus pro mille millibus marcis argenti fieri permisisset. Quanta quippe mala ex conjuratione proveniant, ex ipsa poterit diffinitione perpendi, quae talis est: communia est tumor populi, timor regni.)\*

There is still another contemporaneous account. Giraldus Cambrensis, in his life of Geoffry the archbishop of York, describes the event as one who if not present was well informed of what occurred. He says, "All the citizens having been assembled as a body, the commune was granted to them and was sworn to by all." (In crastino vero convocatis in unum civibus, comunione, vel ut Latine minus vulgariter magis loquamur, communia seu communia eis concessa et communiter jurata.)†

The reader will have seen that all the historians whom I have quoted concur in using the continental word "commune" to express what the citizens of London desiderated and obtained. In the case of London, which had acquired all other things, this word expressed for its citizens the mayoralty only. Nothing else was asked or desired by them, for it was the sole privilege which was wanting to their burghal independence. They were fortunate enough as an old borough to possess all other necessary rights.

This proceeding on the part of the city to ask under the name of commune for a *desideratum* only—not for all that was comprehended in this extensive term—was agreeable to the practice on the continent. Whether the king gave altogether for the first time all municipal rights to a new town or borough, or supplemented in an old city

\* Ric. Divisiensis (by Stephenson), pp. 53, 54. "Conjuratio" has the same meaning as "communa" and "communia." See Ducange, *sub voce*.

† Gir. Camb. *de Vita Galfridi Arch. Ebor.* (Brewer), vol. iv. p. 405. The words "communio" and "communa" are manifestly misplaced.

that which was wanting only in the way of self-government, the royal charter was in either case called indiscriminately a grant of "commune."\*

I must not, however, conceal from the reader, that two very distinguished antiquaries have attributed to this word *commune* two other meanings, both different from my own, which is founded on the French authority.

Mr. Stephenson, in his *Index to the History of Richard of Devizes* (which he edited for the first time), in reference to the passage which I have hereinbefore extracted, says: "Meeting of the *communia* of London; character of their proceedings." It would seem from these words that Mr. Stephenson took "*communia*" to be a plural noun, and to mean the commons of London,—perhaps the common council.

I need not tell the reader that such an explanation as this is wholly inadmissible.

Professor Stubbs simply regards the grant and institution of the *commune* in the case of London as meaning only a confirmation of the existing constitution of the city. He says, in his preface to the *History of Roger of Hovedene*:

"The burghers (*i.e.* of London) had long been anxious to obtain for themselves the royal recognition of their corporate character, or *communa*."†

He repeats, also, the same view in four other places, *viz.* in a side-note to those passages which I have quoted from Walter of Coventry, Benedict of Peterborough, Roger of Hoveden, and Ralph de Diceto.

This view of the charter of 8 Oct. A.D. 1191 falls very short of the reality. That charter, rightly understood, was what contemporary account without a dissentient voice describes it, and what I have said it was. The citizens needed no such prop to their municipal edifice as Professor Stubbs suggests or asserts. They had long since obtained that at the hands of the great Conqueror, and his charter, before referred to by me, and still extant, was known to all.‡

This all-important concession gave to the citizens a new lord of their own making, and out of their own brotherhood.

\* See Raynouard's *Histoire du Droit municipal en France*, vol. 2, chap. iii. chap. vii. chap. viii. chap. xi.

† Vol. 3, p. lxxviii. and p. lxxix.

‡ See *ante*.

In spite of the reservation before mentioned, King Richard never rescinded this charter of his self-constituted viceroy. Perhaps he was restrained by his habitual indulgence for his unworthy brother, whom he loved immoderately: perhaps even he may have feared to provoke too far the active hostility of London so soon after his return, and may have preferred to wait a more convenient opportunity for repealing the obnoxious charter. All these causes may have operated: any one was sufficient.

It is certain, however, that Fitzaylwin remained the elective lord of London long after that king's death.

This question of the charter settled, another arises—who and what was Fitzaylwin? To have merited the first election and all subsequent re-elections for twenty-four years following—so long, in fact, as he lived—Fitzaylwin must have been one of those great burghers whom Fitzstephen, in Henry II.'s time, so proudly commemorates—a gentleman of landed estate lying in the adjoining or other counties, living on his rents, and who, while he might have a country house, kept permanent residence in a stately mansion in London.\* It is preposterous to attribute to Fitzaylwin the exercise of any trade, however creditable, as later and unsupported accounts have asserted of him. We may judge of men in all ages—so far at least as regards their social position—by the house in which they live; and this test applied to Fitzaylwin will confirm the presumption which his election and re-elections to the mayoralty themselves afford. At the time of his election and throughout his life—for men did not change their town-houses in the middle ages—Fitzaylwin resided in a stone-built capital messuage situate somewhere in the city, and called London Stone. The *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, compiled not many years after his death, describes him as “de Londone Stane.”† These words can only be understood as giving the name of Fitzaylwin's place of residence. For the word “stone,” in its secondary sense, meant a stone house. We have an example of the word, as used in this sense, in a deed of Anglo-Saxon times, dated A.D. 889, and there is no reason to believe that this meaning of it had died out in Fitzaylwin's days.‡

\* *Vita Sancti Thomæ* (Giles), p. 183.

† *Sec ante.*

‡ *Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus*, p. 118, A.D. 889. “In Lundonia unam curtem quæ verbotenus ad antiquum petrosum ædificium, id est æt Hwætmundes Stane, a civibus appellatur.”

The same word, "stein,"\* had the same additional acceptation in mediæval Germany.

But why had Fitzaylwin's house taken to itself the epithet of "London"?

I think even this can be satisfactorily accounted for. Previously to the Great Fire of London in King Stephen's reign, which destroyed nearly the whole of the city, the houses had been built of timber all but a few feet of basement, as in Roman colonial *municipia*.† This dreadful calamity warned the citizens to adopt stone for the houses of the future, and those whose means permitted them did so. It may, therefore, be fairly presumed that the stone house which Fitzaylwin inhabited was the first or the largest which was built after this disastrous fire.

In A.D. 1240 this house was still standing under its old appellation, and the then tenant or proprietor, like Fitzaylwin, took his designation from it—John de Londonston.‡

I think there should be no difficulty in believing that the house in which Fitzaylwin lived, and which afterwards fell to the lot of John just mentioned, was one and the same. For it is impossible to believe that, in an age when houses in a borough (at least the most important ones) were named and not numbered, any Londoner a generation only after the death of Fitzaylwin, and when the "London Stone" of the latter must have still existed, would have been so presumptuous as to affix upon another and a later habitation the same old and honourable name.

I cannot trace Fitzaylwin's London Stone as an inhabited house any further. But between A.D. 1420 and 1430 Lidgate, the poet, speaks of a stone standing in Canwick (now Cannon) Street, which was then called London Stone.§ The same stone, with the same name, was standing in the same place in A.D. 1450, when, as I shall show, Cade apostrophised it. We afterwards find it in its old place

\* Dr. Leo's "Die angelsächsischen Ortsnamen," pp. 68, 69.

† See "Assize of Buildings" in the *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*. See also the remarks at p. 44 of Price's *Roman Tessellated Pavement*, published by the London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

‡ *Liber Albus* (Camden Society), p. 336.

§ Quoted in Price's *Roman Tessellated Pavement*, p. 56. The text of the poem is published in *Chronicles of London* (Appendix), 1089 to 12:3 (1827).

in Stowe's time, when it was much what it is now; perhaps, however, there was more of it.\*

Our present London Stone, as we all know, is hidden under a bushel; but some members of this Association, including myself, were fortunate enough a few years ago to be present when it was uncovered. Then it was ascertained to be a piece of oolitic building-stone. Taking into consideration this its material in conjunction also with its name, I venture to think on these grounds alone that it is the last remaining fragment of the house once inhabited by Fitzaylwin, and thus for ever associated with the great achievement of complete self-government which the mayoralty implies.

These two circumstances—the material and the name—are not, however, the only grounds for my belief. There is also a tradition—a piece of municipal folklore—which has adhered to this stone, even as a stone only, from a period preceding the age of Cade, and which still in some sort, though less definitely, asserts itself. What I mean is this: Holinshed, the historian, himself a Londoner and a diligent recorder of the events of his own city, tells us that when Cade, in A.D. 1450, forced his way into London, he first of all proceeded to London Stone, and having struck his sword upon it said (in reference to himself and in explanation of his own action), “Now is Mortimer lord of this city.”† It is not too much to say that both in the action and in the words there was a definite and intelligible meaning, as well as an assurance also in the mind of this man, that it would be understood and accepted by all present—that, in fact, “intelligibilia attulit.”‡ What then was his meaning? Must we not understand, from the action and the words which accompanied it, that the victorious rebel considered the stone which he thus appropriated secured to him the lordship of the city?

If we are justified in so thinking, and I consider that is the only construction to place upon Cade's words, then we should, in the first place, take them as an authoritative declaration of an ancient London tradition, that between the stone and the lordship of the city was a close, if vague, relation. This tradition, of which Cade so readily

\* Stowe, quoted pp. 57, 58 of Price's *Roman Tessellated Pavement*.

† Vol. iii. p. 634.

‡ We also must not forget that Cade was a man of considerable ability. Holinshed says of him that he was “sober in talk, wise in reasoning, &c.” (vol. iii. p. 634). Such a man does not usually speak idle words in public.

availed himself, must have originated within the walls of London, because it referred to the city, and was intelligible to the citizens who were present. Their actual presence must be inferred, for unless some such had been present, Holinshed's account of the affair would have lacked these and other particulars. Besides, if Cade's address had been only the unmeaning rant of a stranger, we should have had a comment from Holinshed upon its absurdity and want of application to the occasion. But of comment or objection nothing whatever is said.

What Holinshed has thus told us must, therefore, be admitted to be an allusion to some authentic piece of folklore. But folklore of so specific a nature—a reference to a topographical object conspicuous within the city—could rest for its origin only upon facts connected with the municipal history of the city.

I therefore think that this tradition, in conjunction with the name and nature of the stone, tells us the true history of the latter. There had been a stone-built mansion in London, called of old time "London Stone." This London Stone had been the residence of that great citizen who was the first to exercise the new function of Lord of London, and who, though his name is not mentioned in the preliminary history of this transaction, had probably contributed much by his own personal influence to the acquisition of this high municipal privilege. London Stone thus became associated in men's memories with the burghal lordship itself, and when in the course of time the house had been removed to meet the exigencies of later times, which, perhaps, were as imperatively destructive as our own, a fragment of it—what we still see—was left to represent the old mansion, and keep alive its early association.

This, at least, is my contention, which claims to identify London Stone the fragment with London Stone the house of Fitzaylwin, the first Lord of London.

## ON TWO ROMAN TOMBS

DISCOVERED IN DIGGING THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE NEW BUILDINGS OF THE MEDICAL SCHOOL AT ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S HOSPITAL.

BY NORMAN MOORE, M.D. (Cantab.)

Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians.

Warden of the College of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

[Read Feb. 11, 1878.]

The Parish of Saint Bartholomew-the-Less, which is now altogether covered by the buildings of Saint Bartholomew's Hospital and College, has an ancient and respectable history. The venerable foundation, which carries out its original use with a vigour which has increased twentyfold with time, is older than most even of the ancient institutions of this old country. It was in existence before Magna Charta; it had flourished a long time before the House of Commons began. The parish deserves mention in the history of the intellectual and moral development of England, for it was the field of Harvey's daily work and it gave shelter to Strong,\* whose case was one of the first steps towards the abolition of slavery. It has served generation after generation of the poor in their hour of need for seven hundred and fifty years. We who live in it are fond of it and always think of it as a very old place, and I am glad to be able to lay before this Society some account of a discovery which adds seven hundred years to the history of our well-used ground.

The parish is of an irregular pentagonal shape. On the east it joins on to the grounds of Christ's Hospital. Its northern boundary is now called Duke Street, but in the old hospital books is called Duc Lane, a name which its mention in literature ought to have preserved from change :

\* In 1764.

“Some country squire to Lintot goes,  
 Inquires for Swift in verse and prose.  
 Says Lintot, ‘I have heard the name ;  
 He died a year ago ?’ ‘The same.’  
 He searches all the shop in vain ;—  
 ‘Sir, you may find them in Duck-lane :  
 I sent them with a load of books,  
 Last Monday, to the pastry-cook’s.’”

On the west the parish skirts the open space of Smithfield. On the south it used to be bounded by Rosemary Lane, which has now disappeared, and is replaced at its west end by a short recess from Giltspur Street called Windmill Court, beyond which Christ’s Hospital is again contiguous. The chief gate of the hospital is in the middle of the Smithfield front ; to the south of this the houses facing the open space slope a little to the south in one line till opposite a projecting angle of the opposite side of Smithfield. From this they slope still more to the south till the front is interrupted by Windmill Court. On this last part till last year stood a hospital gate, the shop of a surgical-instrument maker, and the shop of a baker. In a map of 1617 preserved among the hospital records the piece of street skirted by these houses, and reaching from Smithfield as far as the ends of Rosemary Lane on the east and Cock Lane on the west side of the street, is marked *PIE CORNER*. Modern writers have generally spoken of this locality, famous as the place at which the Great Fire of London stopped, as if it were merely the corner house of Cock Lane, but the name is in the old map written all along the little street, and, I think, applied to the whole of it. The word *corner* has in English a somewhat wider sense than its French original, *cornier*, which, with its Low Latin equivalent *corneria*, seems to have been applied strictly to an angle. English dictionaries agree in giving two senses to the word : first, that of angle, whether projecting or re-entering, and secondly, “any secluded spot,” as in the expression used in the authorized version in St. Paul’s speech before Agrippa : “For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him ; for this thing was not done in a corner.”

A third sense may, I think, be added. Being first used for a bent street, the word came later to be applied to one piece of the bend, and thus, as in the existing example of Amen Corner and in the obsolete Pie Corner, the word corner was used for a short, narrow, unimportant street. Giltspur Street, sometimes called Knight-rider Street, leads

into Pie Corner, and reminds us of the days of jousts in Smithfield. Perhaps in Pie Corner was hung a pie or popinjay to be shot at, an English sport of those days. I may offer one other hypothesis to the curious in the etymology of street names, that the word *Pie* is here a corruption of the word *Pay*, and that some due was here exacted from those going to the tilt. The tendency to make a broad vowel slender is noticeable in the London dialect of English. Thus omnibus drivers offer to convey us to the *Bink*. I must, however, admit that I have been able to find no history of any due levied here, and tolls and taxes are rarely removed from their original place till long after their original use has passed away. To return to the place. The gate and houses were pulled down in October and November, 1877, and early in December considerable excavations were made at this point over a space about a hundred feet long and forty feet broad. At a depth of eleven feet, and at a spot one hundred and fifty feet, measuring along the houses, from the middle of the great gateway of the hospital, the workmen came upon what they took for two great blocks of stone, which lay half inside the front line of the new building and half under the footway of the street. Continuing their excavation they found that the stones were two great coffins lying side by side close together. A piece was broken off the lid of each, and in this state, before their contents had been disturbed at all, they were seen by Dr. Dyce Duckworth. In the southern sarcophagus was a leaden case containing a woman's skeleton. This was disturbed hastily, the workmen being anxious to secure the lead. The other sarcophagus contained two skeletons, a man's and a woman's. As these had been somewhat displaced when I saw them half an hour later, I will quote a note which Dr. Duckworth has kindly written to me as to their exact position—“The female faced west (the mediæval ecclesiastical position), the male faced east (layman's position).” The sarcophagi lay very nearly, but not precisely, east and west.

The next day they were further exposed, and near their east end two fragments of Roman brick and a short pillar broken off and with a circular moulding were found. Except for a few inches on each side, the gravel near these tombs was in its original strata. Further north under the hospital gate there were deeper foundations. No other relics of any kind were found over the area of the new building. It was quite clear that the sarcophagi had lain undisturbed from their first entombment to this day. The clerk of the works noticed for me

the exact position of the pillar. It lay slantingly at the end of the northern sarcophagus and the bricks were at each side. The moulding was upmost.

Mr. James Fergusson very kindly came down at once and pronounced the sarcophagi worth extracting, which was accordingly done in a day or two. The southern one had been so much injured by the blows it had received that it fell into several pieces, but the other is perfect, except that its lid is cracked across in two places. Your artist has made a drawing of these sarcophagi and of the pillar.

When extracted I examined them minutely. The two are of the same dimensions except that the one which was broken has thinner sides. The length is eighty-three inches. The width is twenty-eight and a half inches. The thickness of the sides of the one preserved entire is four and a half inches, of the sides of the other two and a half inches. The external height from the base to the top of the lid is thirty-one inches. The lids are seven inches thick. The ends are not quite square, and all the sides incline a little inwards. The floor is very uneven. The lids are very slightly rounded at the edge, but quite unadorned and without moulding, without slope, without any inscription. I examined all the angles carefully but found no ogmic lines. The inner edge of the sarcophagus has its angle cut off in a slope of one inch all round, and the lid has a corresponding bevel descending inwards. This makes the lid close the coffin very completely. The stone has a cut surface outside as well as inside. It has been hewn with a rough tool, and marks of cutting, which are all from above downwards, run in irregular wavy lines along the sides. The lead coffin had four sides and a floor, but I did not see a lid, and the clerk of the works who was on the spot when it was first exposed says that it had none. The lead is seven-sixteenths of an inch thick. Round the edges of the sides of the lead coffin is a cable moulding in a straight line, and between the edge lines the sides are adorned with a continuous diamond pattern of the same mouldings. The cable measures three-quarters of an inch in relief from side to side, and its strands are a quarter of an inch across. The stone pillar is narrower at one end than the other, and has a flattened longitudinal band on one side. It is encircled by a moulding at one end. The moulding is in two parts: a hollow and a convex part, the latter being slightly the wider. The other end of the pillar is broken short off but no fragments of stone lay near it. The fragments of brick are

one inch and three-sixteenths in thickness, which is the thickness of those described by Woodward (in 1707) as coming from the Roman wall. One has a piece of its corner unbroken, and on its under surface are two lines, which look as if the smoothing instrument had had a notch in it. The stone is an oolite limestone. The floor of the sarcophagi was covered with a whitish layer which could be scraped off, and of this substance a good deal adhered to the lead and some lay loose in each sarcophagus. Fourcroy, at the end of the last century, from observations made in Parisian cemeteries, and most writers on medical jurisprudence since his time, have described a substance of this appearance as found in graves as a result of the decomposition of bodies under certain circumstances. Moisture is usually stated to be necessary for the formation of adipocere, and in this case the inside of the sarcophagi was not quite dry but there was very little moisture. This substance was soapy when moist, and grew lighter and harder when made quite dry. When heated with potash it gave off ammonia. It was, no doubt, adipocere.

The bones were those of adults. The enormous muscular ridges on those of the man show that he must have been of extraordinary strength. He was probably somewhat above fifty years old. The woman was rather younger. Her skull has a proportionately larger forehead. The man's skull is long and has prominent cheek-bones. It closely resembles a skull in the museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, stated, on what authority I do not know, to be the skull of an ancient Briton. The teeth of both are well worn. The thigh-bone of the man is eighteen inches long, and his shin-bone fifteen and a half. I have not found any fractures, but there are signs of disease of the vertebræ—the eighth, ninth, and tenth—in (I think) the female skeleton. The signs are of long-continued disease: chronic arthritis or abscess. As the disease is almost confined to one side, and in the region of the psoas muscle, I am inclined to attribute the condition of the bone to the disease called psoas abscess, and I should judge that it had been recovered from and was not the cause of death. No other clue to the mode of death is given by the skeletons, but the broken pillar and the simultaneous burial of three individuals may point to some rapid and unexpected disease, perhaps an epidemic fever.

Such were the remains found. When was the burial made?

The tombs were at the edge of Smithfield and near the hospital. But this spot was not its burial-ground. The map of 1617 and later

maps show that the "burial-ground of the poor of the hospital" and the burial-ground of the parish lay on the east edge of the parish. A few months ago that region was excavated in digging the foundation of the new lavatories added at the south end of our women's wing, and I saw great numbers of skulls. Any connection with the hospital burial-ground may therefore be dismissed. The houses lately pulled down were the successors of those standing on the same spot in 1617. From that time the place was continuously covered with houses. But the district offers many other possible occasions of burial. Smithfield is spoken of as a place of execution from old times in a document of the fourth year of Henry III. :

"Furcae factae apud ulmellos comitatûs Middlesex ubi prius factae fuerunt ;"

but criminals would never have been buried with such care, and, moreover, the elms marking the place of execution are known to have been right on the other side of Smithfield, nearer to St. John's Gate. Smithfield was used as a place in which wager of battle was determined. In 1430 such a wager was fought there between two men of Feversham—"John Upton, notary, appellant; John Downe, gentleman, defendant"—and though the last case in which the wager was fought out, which was in the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, did not take place in Smithfield, it seems to have been often used in early times for the purpose.

"This trial," says Blackstone, "was only used in three cases: one military, one criminal, the third civil. The first in the court-martial or court of chivalry and honour, the second in appeals of felony, and the third upon issue joined in a writ of right, the last and most solemn decision of real property." All three kinds were at different times fought out on Smithfield. A full account of the method of procedure is to be found in the first edition of Blackstone. The combat was to begin at sunrise in the presence of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, *after oath on the part of the combatants that they wore no charm and had practised no magic.* It was to continue till the stars came out, when a drawn battle decided in favour of the challenged. If it were not for the admirable prose in which the arrangements are gravely described it would hardly be possible to believe that one was reading from Sir William Blackstone writing in 1768.

Besides legal combats Smithfield was the scene of many tournaments, and now and then the violent sports of those days, like ours of football

and cricket, were fatal on the spot. Froissart tells how, in the forty-eighth year of Edward III., Dame Alice Perrers, as Lady of the Sun, rode from the Tower through Cheap with a long train of ladies, every lady leading a knight to Smithfield, where the joust lasted seven days. The names of several of the successful knights at a joust in the ninth year of Richard II. are preserved. Five years later, on the Sunday after Michaelmas, there was a great tournament. Sixty coursers with esquires upon them, led by as many ladies on palfreys by chains of gold, came through the city to Smithfield, and must have made a pageant not unequal to that in the "Flower and the Leaf":

"But their attire, like liveries of a kind,  
 All rich and rare, is fresh within my mind.  
 In velvet white as snow the troop was gowned,  
 The seams with sparkling emeralds set round ;  
 Their hoods and sleeves the same, and purfled o'er  
 With diamonds, pearls, and all the shining store  
 Of Eastern pomp, their long descending train  
 With rubies edged and sapphires swept the plain.  
 High on their heads, with jewels richly set,  
 Each lady wore a radiant coronet."

In 1393 the Earl of Mar tilted the Earl of Nottingham, and was violently thrown and had bones broken. Blood grew hot, and Sir William Darrell, standard-bearer of Scotland, challenged Sir Percy Courtney, and they rode several courses without victory.

"No slackness was there found,"

for another combat ensued, in which Sir Nicholas Hawberke, an Englishman, overthrew Cookborne, a Scot, after five courses.

But the entire absence of any Christian mark seems to me to exclude these tombs from a period when devotion flourished as a part of chivalry ; and, if the sportive or the legal combats of Smithfield would account for the man, the skeletons of the women could not be thus explained.

These then are not tombs of the middle ages, whether early or late. By a method of exclusion they thus are placed in the Roman times. It seems to me that the evidence is not merely negative. The Romans made sarcophagi like these. There is one such, of which a picture is given in Mr. Price's excellent work on Roman London, in the Guildhall Museum. It is made of a coarser oolite with large fossils, but in its shape and style it is identical. This tomb is probably of the same period as ours. It was found near the Fleet Ditch.

Mr. Price tells me that broken pillars are not unknown as Roman monuments, symbolizing unexpected death. The symbol is certainly Pagan, and its use is wholly opposed to the teaching of our religion. If this broken pillar be monumental, its occurrence in an early tomb at a period when Christians had almost to be restrained from seeking martyrdom, and when death was often spoken of as a season to be longed for, and its postponement regarded as a Divine penalty, is strong evidence that these are Pagan tombs. If the pillar be not monumental its style would warrant us in assuming it to be a piece of some Roman building. If the tombs are Pagan they are too artistic to be anything but Roman. The Romans, we know, buried outside the wall. The nearest bit of Roman wall is in Newgate Street. It, or its later successor, which was further out, ran across Newgate Street, then along near the great hall of Christ's Hospital, and then between the ground of St. Bartholomew's and of Christ's Hospital towards Aldersgate.

Two monks kneeling at the feet of our founder, Rayhere, on his tomb in the church of St. Bartholomew the Great, are reading a verse of Isaiah, which is put there to tell of the waste condition of Smithfield in his day. It was an open piece of ground, marshy in parts. Long after a pond remained on one side of it. Some traces of the waste still lurk in the ground, for I have treated several patients for ague, for which I could find no other source than their residence in the part of the district bordering on the Fleet ditch. From Rayhere's time back it was probably waste land outside the walls. Fragments of pottery confirmed the Roman character of the tomb by the Fleet ditch, and, though these are wanting for ours, their style, the broken pillar, their position with regard to the wall, seem to me to establish the fact that they were Roman.

Being Roman, to what period between the first mention of our city in the reign of Nero to the end of the Roman sway in Britain under Honorius do they belong? The earliest Roman burials in Britain are in urns. The custom of burying superseded cremation, wholly or in part, as Sir Thomas Browne tells us from Macrobius, in the fourth century. The Roman manners were not of course destroyed as soon as the legions were withdrawn, so the burial might be later than A.D. 420. But the times must have been troubled, and the nearest quarry of oolite is a long way off. It is perhaps not too fanciful to suppose that great blocks like these would only be brought from

Northamptonshire or Oxfordshire in peaceful times. I therefore conjecture that these citizens of London were laid in their grave shortly before the end of the Roman occupation of Britain, and that when we disturbed their bones they had been lying under the growth and turmoil of London for fourteen hundred years and more. The contrast between the long quiet of their rest and the restless business above them was striking indeed, and brought to one's mind the lines of a poet whom they perhaps had read—

“ Tu secunda marmora  
 Locas sub ipsum funus et sepulchri  
 Immemor, struis domos.”

If we have disturbed their bones we will at least preserve their memory, for we mean to place these traces of the oldest inhabitants of our parish in our new library. A member of your Society would have thrown more light on these tombs than I have been able to do, but I can offer the excuse that I had the example of another Fellow of the College in writing upon a Roman burial, and his words shall be my justification and conclusion—

“ Beside, to preserve the living and make the dead to live, to keep men out of their urns and discourse of human fragments in them, is not impertinent unto our profession, whose study is life and death, who daily behold examples of mortality, and of all men least need artificial nementoes or coffins by our bedside to mind us of our graves.”

JAMES HUYSHE,  
CITIZEN AND GROCER OF LONDON.

[Paper read at a Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society,  
7th February, 1876.]

I have the honour of exhibiting to the Society some objects relating to James Huyshe, citizen and grocer of London in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

Almost all that is known of him by his descendants is stated in the account and pedigree of the family given by Burke in the "History of the Commoners," vol. iv. James Huyshe was the third son of John Huish of Doniford, in the county of Somerset, lived in Cheapside, and was a member of the Grocers' Company. He died 20th August, 1590, and was buried in the church of St. Pancras, Soper Lane. His monumental inscription—quaint Latin verses—is preserved in Stowe's Survey, edit. Strype. His will, dated 7th July, 1590, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 27th October in the same year. He was twice married; his first wife being Margaret, daughter and heiress of Robert Bouchier, of London, by whom he had issue eleven children. His second wife was Mary, daughter of . . . . Moffytt, of Barnet, Herts; she presented him with eighteen more! This extraordinary family is mentioned in Stowe, and is probably equalled in number by none, if we except that of the Highland chieftain who would not count "the lasses;" they went for nothing! Collinson, also, in his History of Somerset, mentions James, and properly, as one of the three most remarkable men of the family, the other two being Oliver de Hywis, Escheator of Somerset, and Alexander Huish, a celebrated divine, who assisted Bishop Walton in the preparation of his Polyglott Bible.

James Huyshe amassed a considerable fortune in trade, and died possessed of landed property in London, Middlesex, Somerset, Essex, Devonshire, Dorsetshire, and Worcestershire. The whole of these estates have long since gone out of the possession of the family, with the exception of those in Devonshire called "Sand," which are now the property of the Rev. John Huyshe, rector of Clyst Hydon, in that county. The ancient mansion on the property (which Risdon in his Survey of Devon describes as a "dainty dwelling") is now occu-

pieced by the farmers of the estate. It was built or enlarged by James himself, or his son and heir Roland; a view of it, published in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1834, is exhibited to the Society. The date 1594 occurs twice on the painted glass remaining in the house. I offer for your inspection one of the designs in painted glass, which represents a pomegranate, surrounded by a wreath of foliage, and surmounted by a royal crown. On each side of the wreath are the letters K.P.

The other objects submitted for inspection are:—

(1.) The silver seal of James Huyshe with his crest; and, quarterly, the arms of *Huyshe*, Argent, on a bend sable three roaches of the field; and *Avenell*: Argent, five fusils in fesse sable between two barrulets gules. For difference, a mullet on a crescent.

(2.) An inventory of James Huyshe's personal property, taken after his decease.

(3.) A schedule, in book form, of his landed property, dated 1587-1589.

(4.) His last will and testament, dated 7 July, 1590.

(1.) The seal, with its ivory handle, calls for no special remark. It is, I am told, a fine specimen of the seal engraver's art of the period.

(2.) The long parchment roll displayed on the walls of the room contains an inventory "of all and singuler the goodes, wares, chattells, howshold stuffe, plate, leasses, readie money, and debts, late belonginge and appertayninge to James Hewishe, cittizen and grocer, of London, deceased, seene, valewed, and apprized by us,

Richarde Wright,  
Richard Western, and  
Thomas Iken,

Cittizeins of the citie of London, appointed and sworne for the trewe vallowing and appryzing thereof."

The roll is 155 feet long, and its contents remain as yet a mystery, as no one in the family has been bold enough to undertake the task of perusal or transcription. The sum-total is apparently only 5,408*l.* 10*s.*, which at first sight, considering the 50 yards of parchment used in reaching it, is rather disappointing. Allowance must be made, however, for the difference in the value of money at that time.

(3.) The Inventory of James Huyshe's landed property is before

you, in the shape of a MS. book bound in what appears to be part of a missal of the early part of the fifteenth century. On the fly-sheet is written:—

“ 1587.

“ A booke wherein is contained, and briefly sett downe, All such Manno<sup>rs</sup>, Messuages, Landes, Teñts, Hereditamentes, and other thinges, w<sup>ch</sup> I hold, or am possessed of, in ffee simple, or by Leas for terme of yeres or otherwise. And of such Evidences and Writinges as I haue concerning the same, viz.—”

I extract from the Inventory only the property lying in London and Middlesex. At folio 11 we find that James Huyshe held—

“ *In the Citie of London.*

“ ffee simple.

Imprimis My owne dwelling house  
Called the Gilden Cock scituat in  
Cheepside, in the Parrishe of Sainte  
Pancras London.”

On the next folio —

“ ffee simple.

It'm. A message w<sup>th</sup> thap'ten'nces  
and certein Wainscott, and Ymplem'tes  
about the same w<sup>ch</sup> I bought of  
Samuel Knowles, scituat in the p'ish  
of St' Michaell Pr' nr', al's Whittington  
Colledge, in the old Reall.”

At folio 13 is a list of the “Ymplementes” contained in the above “message,” curiously illustrating the interior of an Elizabethan merchant's house, which was dwelling and shop combined, as was the custom of those days.

“ THE IMPLEMENTES.

“ *In the Warehous.*

“ Imprimis, The waniscott there, cont. by estim. 50 yardes, or thereabouts, and a portall of waniscott, w<sup>th</sup> a dore.

*“ In the Countinghous belowe.*

“ It'm. A pticon [partition] grated, the shelves, and a table to write upon.

*“ In the Kitchen.*

“ It'm. A double cubbord, a capon coope, the planke bordes, and shelves there, and certein wooden rackes, to laie spittes on.

*“ In the Hall.*

“ It'm. The waniscott about the same, cont. by estim. 50 yardes, or thereabouts, and two small cubbordes, w<sup>th</sup> lockes and keies.

*“ In the Parlour.*

“ It'm. The waniscott about the same, w<sup>th</sup> two longe settells theronto, and a faire double cubbord of carued waniscott and a portall.

*“ In the Countinghous there.*

“ It'm. The waniscott there, a table covered w<sup>th</sup> grene cloth, a waniscott settell, and the shelves there.

*“ In the Buttrie.*

“ It'm. The shelues there.

*“ In the Lower Chamber.*

“ It'm. A faire waniscott portall, and the painted clothes there.

*“ In the Presse Chamber.*

“ It'm. The painted clothes there, a faire waniscott presse, and a waniscott portall.

*“ In the next Chamber thereonto, towards the strete.*

“ It'm. A waniscott portall and the hanginge of new painted cloth, about the same.

*“ In the next Chamber to the same, towards the strete also.*

“ It'm. A new waniscott portall, and the hanginges of grene, and redd saye, w<sup>th</sup> a border of painting theronto.

*“ In the Vpper Chamber.*

“ It'm. A portall of waniscott, certein epainted clothes, and the waniscott of the countinghouse there and the shelves, and other necessaries, in the said countinghous.”

Judging from the amount of “waniscott” and “painted clothes” this must have been a fine house.

The remaining London property is described (at fol. 15, as :

“ fee simple,

Item A Corner Messuage, w<sup>th</sup>  
 theap'ten'nces, scituat at the Northend of  
 Colmanstrete, over against London Wall, in  
 the p'ishe of S<sup>te</sup> Stephen in Colmanstrete  
 in London, in the teanure of Tho. Crompe  
 fletcher, w<sup>ch</sup> I bought of M<sup>rs</sup> Alice  
 Midleton.”

After each of the “ Items ” follows a catalogue of the “ Evidences and Writings ” relating to the same.

In the county of Middlesex James Huyshe held (folio 24):—

“ Leas,

Itm A Leas of A Windemill in  
 Endfield Chace vpon Mill Hill, als  
 Beacon Hill, nere Monke Hadley Church  
 and of a little Plott of grounde thereonto  
 graunted by the Queenes Ma<sup>tie</sup>, under seall  
 of the Dutchie Court of Lancaster dated  
 the 23 daie of November, A<sup>o</sup> Regin  
 Eius xxvi<sup>to</sup> for terme of xxxi yeres  
 to ffreman Yonge

The Yerelie Rent thereupon to the quene is xx<sup>s</sup>.”

At folio 25, under date “ 1589,” we find further

“ fee simple

Imp'inis the Manno<sup>r</sup> of Shepperton  
 w<sup>th</sup> thap'ten'nces, in the County aforesaid  
 w<sup>ch</sup> I bought of Mr. John Reed and Mr.  
 Lawrence Thompson

It'm the Donac'n and P'ronage of the  
 Rectorie of Shepperton aforesaid, to me  
 and my heires.

It'm about xx. acres of medow, on Surrey  
 side, belonging to this Mannor.”

(4.) *The Will* of James Huyshe is dated 7 July, 1590, and was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 27th October following. It consists of 32 folios, each signed by the testator. The only items in it of local interest are:—

“ To the releif of the poore children, in Christes Hospitall, in

London, twentie poundes in money. To the releif of the poore people in S<sup>t</sup> Bartholomewes Hospitall London ffive poundes in money. To the releif of the poore people, in S<sup>t</sup>e Thomas Hospitall, in Southwarke ffive poundes. . . . . towards the redeeming out of prison, of poore people, in the two counters, in Woodstrete, and the Poultrie London Tenne poundes. . . . . for the releif of the poore Prisoners, in the Prisons of Newgate in London and the Klnges Bench, and Marshalsea in Southwarke ffortie shillings to ech Prison House, to be bestowed, and distributed in victuals, amongst the poore Prisoners there for their Releif, and succor."

The legacy to Christ's Hospital I find is duly entered in the records of the Institution, under the date 1590, in a book which states the donations received since the founding of the hospital in 1552.

The authorities further inform me that James Huyshe was a governor of the House, and was a frequent attendant at the Courts of the Governors. He appears to have been elected to the office on St. Matthew's Day, 21 September, 1582.

Other bequests are, "to my good ffrindes, the right honorable, S<sup>r</sup> John Harte, Knight, nowe Lorde Maior of London, S<sup>r</sup> George Bonde, Knighte and Alderman of London, and M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas ffuller, esquier, Counsellor in Lawe, eu'y one of them, sixe poundes thirtene shillings and fower pence a peice, in money, and to eu'y one of them a Ringe of golde of the value of ffyve Markes a peice."

And, "It'm I bequeath to the Companie of Grocers in London Thirtie Poundes in money, towards the buying of a new hanginges or wainscott, for Grocers Hall, wherein I will that my armes be sett forth in their right cullors So as the same be done w<sup>th</sup>in Sixe yeres next after my deceas orels the said Thirtie Poundes to Remaine to my Executors."

His "Dwelling house, called or knowen by the signe of the Gilden Cock," he left to his wife "Marie" [Mary Moffytt], who was to "holde and enjoye for her owne use . . . all the vpper parte and Romes . . . with all the back Romes beyonde the yarde . . . with free ingres, egres, and regres to and from the same by and through the shopp and the two cellers under the shopp going in out on the streteside."

The "shopp" itself, "with the two warehouses adioyning thereunto, and the counting-house in the "shopp," were to be held by his son William and his partner Wm. Bennett. William also inherited the Whittington College and Coleman Street properties.

Rowland Huyshe, eldest son and heir of James, received the Devonshire estates, the whole of the title deeds of which are in possession of my uncle. Among them are documents bearing the signatures of Cecil Lord Burleigh, Sir Francis Drake, Sir John Hawkins.

James Huyshe was evidently a staunch Protestant (he had no doubt witnessed many a "burning" at Smithfield in his younger days), for we find in the will the following clause:—"The next heire of my Linage and bloude . . . to whom this Legacie [the Devonshire property] should accrew or growe yf he be a Papist in profession or Religion he and his issues shalbe excluded from this Legacie and Device as if he weare deade without yssue So as the next heire male, being a Professor of the Ghospell according to the profession of Englande or Geneva, maie receive according to such effect as is ment."

WENTWORTH HUYSHE.



SEAL OF JAMES HUYSHE, OF LONDON,

From the original in possession of the Family. ARMS OF HUYSHE: Argent on a bend sable three roaches of the field quartering AVENEL: argent five fusils in fesse sable between two barrulets gules. Over all, for difference, a mullet on a crescent.



ARMS OF HUYSHE, OF SAND, CO. DEVON.

Facsimile of a painting in the margin of an Exemplication issued, at the request of "Silvester Huysh of Donyford, W<sup>m</sup> Huysh of Dunster, Rowland Huysh of Southbrente in y<sup>e</sup> countie of Somerset, and Richard Huysh of New Inne in comitat Midlesex gentlemen and kenesmen," by Robert Cooke alias Clarencieux Roy Darnes, dated 1st January, 1589 (32 Elizabeth).

THE HALINGHEN INSCRIPTION IN THE MUSEUM OF  
BOULOGNE.

MY DEAR PRICE,—I lose no time in imparting to you the result of my review of the valuable dedicatory monument, the subject of our friend's paper in vol. v. p. 145, of "Proceedings" of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society; and of my researches in the Pas de Calais, printed in the first number of the first volume of my *Collectanea Antiqua*.

This very monument was one of the main inducements to my visit to Boulogne, Halinghen, Etaples, &c. It was the *alpha* of my tours in France, and up to the present moment it is the *omega*; for in again sketching this monument last autumn I ended an excursion made to Bourges, Périgueux, and some of the chief towns of the South of France. When I first saw it, many years ago, it was in the little church of Halinghen, a wild district upon high ground to the left of the main road from Boulogne to Etaples; and I and a friend did not reach it until dark, when we, with some difficulty, in a stormy night, examined it by candle-light. I was, however, satisfied that I had succeeded in sketching it correctly. Its position in the museum of Boulogne afforded me a much better opportunity; and as I had learned from you that my version of the inscription did not, in a very main point, agree with that of our friend, I was, if possible, more careful than before in drawing it.

On my return I found that the etching in the "*Collectanea Antiqua*" is perfectly correct, with a very slight but not unimportant exception, and that is in the second letter of the first line. The upper part has been so much broken away as to leave the original letter questionable. It now appears as an I; but it may have been a T. The first letter is, as I have given it, an E, and most certainly not a D. The engraving also in the *Mémoires* of the Society of Antiquaries of the Morini, vol. ii. quoted by me, is very faithfully done. The stone, originally an altar, had been sawn by the early Christians for adaptation as a font; and as to the top there can be no doubt the upper line was severed, so that we must look for some such words as NVMINI AVG; and then

the second line would naturally be ET DEO IOVI; and this I am now inclined to think it must have been, rather than EIDEO IOVI. The DI·DEO is rendered impossible by the visible and obvious E.

I need not here refer to the several instances I have given to inscriptions recording Jupiter Dolychenus : they could easily be multiplied. The *Vicus Dolucens* of the inscription it is very probable may be reflected in the town of Doulens, which is at no remote distance. It is not to be supposed that the Roman altar was necessarily erected at Halinghen. It may have been sent there, cut down and hollowed for a font, by the founder of the church. The *Dolensis Vicus* and the *Dolus* of the "Notitia Galliarum" of Hadrian of Valois seem too remote, and therefore not so likely to be recorded on this altar as the locality I suggest.

The museum of Boulogne contains two monumental inscriptions to commanders of the British fleet, which I have given and written on in my volume of the antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lymne, and more fully in the Supplementary Report on Excavations at Lymne. Also the remains discovered at Etaples. These were of surpassing interest, having been disinterred from a rather extensive *Vicus* covered with sand (*dunes*.) (See vol. i. Col. Ant.) They were properly kept together in the museum a few years since ; but I was sorry to see they had become separated and dispersed into different cases without any regard to their local history.

It has also a remarkable Roman monument from the church of Frencq, between Halinghen and Etaples, which I formerly sketched at a disadvantage when it was in the exterior wall of the church at a considerable height.

While on the work of rectification allow me to endorse what on a former occasion I remarked to you in reference to the Tretyre altar in Mr. C. Baily's paper. The photograph shows that the *Beccicus* is really *BELLICVS*, a common Romano-British and Romano-Gaulish name.

Yours very sincerely,

C. ROACH SMITH.

Temple Place, Strood, January 22nd, 1877.

J. E. Price, Esq. F.S.A.

Sec. L. & M. A. S.

## ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, LONDON.

A SHORT CHRONICLE OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL FROM 1140  
TO 1341, TRANSCRIBED FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE  
LIBRARY OF THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY AT  
LAMBETH PALACE,

BY W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.,  
*One of the Honorary Librarians of the Archbishop.*

The Chronicle now printed (so far as I am aware, for the first time) has been transcribed from a small volume (No. 590, Lambeth MSS.), in the handwriting of the learned Henry Wharton. In Dr. Todd's *Catalogue of the Lambeth Manuscripts* the volume is described as containing "Excerpta ex Annalibus Matthæi Westmonasteriensis per Canonicum quendam Ecclesiæ S. Pauli London auctis et ad annum 1341 continuatis." Having transcribed these excerpts with the care which is due to any work in the autograph of my illustrious predecessor, the first question which presented itself to me for solution was this, Whence did Henry Wharton obtain these extracts? The only materials which he himself has supplied for the answer to the inquiry are to be found in the few words prefixed to the *Excerpta*, which are these: "Bibliotheca Tenisoniana, vol. i. fol. Histor. Annales Matthæi Westmonasteriensis ad annum 1341 continuati." I confess that this brief notice did not greatly enlighten me. In my perplexity I applied to Professor Stubbs, whose ready kindness and whose great and accurate learning would, I thought, put me on the right track: nor was I disappointed, for he at once suggested that Lambeth MS. No. 1106 might possibly be the manuscript of which I was in search. This "most precious manuscript," as he rightly calls it, was purchased January 17, 1763, by Archbishop Secker, of the Rev. Richard Widmore, M.A., Librarian to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, who says of it, in some notes which he has prefixed to the volume, "This book certainly belonged to S. Paul's, or some member of that Church, as there are in it several particulars relating to that place to be found in no other copy. The great difference in this from all other MSS. [of the *Flores Historiarum*]

Addition in it from 1307, where all the other copies end, to 1341." And in an older hand it is noted that "This Booke, though stiled *Flores Historiarum*, is not the same (in many places) with Matthew of Westminster's *Flores Historiarum*, and seems rather to have been done by some of the Canons of S. Paul's in London." The history of this manuscript for the last three centuries is very well known. It was in the possession of Sir Nicholas Brigham, who died in 1559; it then passed into the hands of William Dorell, Prebendary of Canterbury; thence to those of Sir James Ware; thence to the Library of Henry, Earl of Clarendon; afterwards to that of the Duke of Chandos, at whose auction it was sold to the Rev. R. Widmore, by whom it was sold, as has been already stated, to Archbishop Secker.<sup>1</sup> The MS. itself is of the fourteenth century.

Why Henry Wharton prefixed "Bibliotheca Tenisoniana" to these excerpts, I cannot tell. Possibly the manuscript No. 590 may be an exact copy of some manuscript in Archbishop Tenison's collection; but, however this may be, I have found every entry of the Wharton manuscript in MS. No. 1106. In the latter manuscript, however, these passages do not stand in uninterrupted sequence as they do in the Wharton manuscript, but are inserted in the body of the *Flores Historiarum*, save and except the later entries, which are added at the end of the volume. Wharton presents his excerpts in a briefer form than that in which the chronicler presents them in MS. No. 1106. Hence the course which I have taken in the following paper has been to print Wharton's *Excerpta* as they stand<sup>2</sup> in Lambeth Manuscript No. 590, and to add from Manuscript No. 1106 any additional matter which seemed of sufficient importance to be here reproduced. In the space which could be allotted to the Chronicle in this journal, it has been impossible to supply an adequate number of notes, as these would have extended the memoir far too greatly: it is hoped, however, that, as it stands, it may be a not unacceptable contribution to the history of the great Cathedral of S. Paul. I am not aware that the sketch of S. Paul's Cathedral, which I discovered in the margin of MS. No. 1106, has ever been engraved.

<sup>1</sup> See an account of this MS. in the Catalogue of MSS. Hib. fol. 1697, No. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Extending, however, many of the contracted words.

SHORT CHRONICLE OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL  
FROM 1140 TO 1341.

[Transcribed from Lambeth MS. No. 590, in the autograph of Henry Wharton.  
All words or sentences contained within rectangular brackets are added  
from MS. 1106.]

BIBLIOTHECA TENISONIANA. Vol. I. Fol. Histor. Annales Matthæi  
Westmonasteriensis ad annum 1341 continuati.

1140. Sanctus Erkenwaldus translatus est.  
1148. Translatio S. Erkenwaldi, 18 Cal. Decemb<sup>r</sup>.  
1274. Johannes de Chishelle consecratus in Episcopum London penultimo die April. Herveus de Borham Decanus.  
1278. Johannes Episcopus London, tanquam Decanus cæterorum Episcoporum Provinciæ Cantuariensis, bis convocavit Episcopos apud London ad tractandum de communibus negotiis provinciæ Cantuariensis et reipublicæ.<sup>1</sup> Et bis gratificavit Officiale sibi nominatum per Priorem et Conventum Cantuariensem ratione compositionis nuper inita inter ipsum et dictos Religiosos.  
1279. Obiit Johannes Episcopus London 7 Id. Febr<sup>r</sup>.  
M. R.<sup>2</sup> de Gravesende electus est et consecratus in Episcopum London.  
1287. Obiit Rogerus de la Lye Decanus S. Pauli 15 Cal. Sept<sup>r</sup>. et Radulphus de Dugon vi. Id. Octob<sup>r</sup>., et Fulco Lovel Archidiaconus Colcestriæ 11 Cal. Decembris.  
1289. Johannes de Leycestria Canonicus London et Robertus de Scardeburn<sup>3</sup> Decanus Ebor obijerunt.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. 1106 reads, "reipublicæ provinciæ Cantuariensis." Robert Kilwarby, Archbishop of Canterbury, resigned his Archbishopric on being made Cardinal, 12 March, 1278; he died 11 September, 1279: John Peckham, his successor, was not consecrated till 6 March, 1279. Le Neve, Migné's *Dictionnaire des Cardinaux*, and Hook.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* Magister Ricardus.

<sup>3</sup> Scaiteburn, MS. 1106. Le Neve prints the name Robert de Scardeburgh, iii. 121.

<sup>4</sup> Ex hoc seculo migraverunt. MS. 1106.

1293. Ricardus Episcopus London, tanquam Episcoporum Provinciæ Decanus, die Pentecostes 16 Cal. Junii apud Cant.<sup>1</sup> consecravit Willielmum de la Marche in Episcopum Bathon: et Leolinum in Episcopum Assav.
1294. Obiit Dominus Bogo de Clare<sup>2</sup> multarum Rector Ecclesiarum vel potius incubator.  
Radulphus<sup>3</sup> Decanus London in crastino Octav. Paschæ Capitulum suum visitavit.
1307. Radulphus Episcopus London amotus est ab officio Cancellariæ, et Johannes<sup>4</sup> Episcopus Cicestrensis officium id assecutus est.
1310. In septimana Paschæ Johannes de Langton<sup>5</sup> Episcopus Cicestrensis depositus fuit<sup>6</sup> de officio Cancellariæ.  
Obiit Antonius de Bek Episcopus Dunelm. nonis Martii apud Eltham, sepultus Dunelmæ in crastino S. Jacobi.
1311. Cal. Junii Radulphus de Hengham, Justiciarius Regis et Canonicus S. Pauli obiit, sepultus<sup>7</sup> in eadem Ecclesia in novo Opere 6 Cal. Junii.  
Die 3 Cal. Junii Frater Ricardus de Pelham consecratus fuit in Episcopatum Dunelm.
1312. 29 Oct. [Eodem anno ij Non. Octobris quidam domesticus Cardinalis interfectus fuit prope Ecclesiam S. Pauli in atrio, et in crastino Apostolorum Symonis et Judæ, videlicet die.<sup>8</sup>] Dominica David Menev. Episcopus reconciliavit coemeterium S. Pauli pollutum<sup>9</sup> per quoddam homicidium.

<sup>1</sup> John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, died 8 Dec. 1292; Robert Winchelsey, his successor, though unanimously elected 13 Feb. 1293, was not consecrated (the papal chair having been vacant) till 12 Sept. 1294.

<sup>2</sup> I suppose that this is the Bogo de Clare, or, as he is sometimes called, Bogo de Fairfax, who became Treasurer of York in 1274.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph de Baldock, elected Dean 18 Oct. 1294; consecrated Bishop of London 30 Jan. 1305-6.

<sup>4</sup> Johannes de Langton. MS. 1106.

<sup>5</sup> Dominus Johannes de Langethon. MS. 1106.

<sup>6</sup> Fuit per regem de officio Cancellariæ ad honorem suum et fuit sigillum traditum in custodiam dominorum. MS. 1106.

<sup>7</sup> Et sepultus fuit. MS. 1106. See Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, edit. 1818. The epitaph, and an engraving of the tomb of Ralph de Hengham, will be found at p. 33 and p. 68.

<sup>8</sup> Introduced from MS. 1106.

<sup>9</sup> Pauli quod fuerat pollutum per predicto homicidio. MS. 1106.

1313. 5 Id. Maii, die Veneris, obiit Robertus<sup>1</sup> Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis apud Otteford. Electus fuit in Archiepiscopum M. Thomas de Cobham, Canonicus S. Pauli London, S. T. P., vir magnæ bonitatis et liberalitatis, qui in 3 facultatibus nobilissime et incomparabiliter incoepit, et rexerat in 3 Universitatibus, Parisiis viz. de Artibus, Oxonia de decretis, et apud Cantebriigiam de Theologia.

Die 3 Non. Julii lecta fuit Bulla papalis in Ecclesia S. Pauli de reservatione Cantuar. electionis factæ.<sup>2</sup> [Eodem anno in vigilia S. Johannis Baptistæ quidam miles nomine — vulnervavit quemdam armigerum in Ecclesia S. Pauli London, dum matutinæ ejusdem festi fuerant celebrandæ, et ab eadem hora remansit ecclesia suspensa, donec fuit per dominum Ricardum de Neuport archid. Middlesez. reconciliata v. Kal. Julii, et post reconciliationem sententia excommunicationis super ecclesiæ Violatores fuit promulgata.]

In Vigilia S. Jacobi Apostoli obiit Radulphus de Baldok Episcopus London apud Stebenheth, qui quolibet anno pro tempore suo dedit Novo Operi S. Pauli London 200 marcas,<sup>3</sup> sepultusque est in Novo Opere.

Die 17 Cal. Sept.<sup>4</sup> Gilbertus de Segrave, Cantor Ecclesiæ S. Pauli, vir nobilis genere et moribus, electus est in Episcopum London, et in crastino S. Caterinæ Virginis apud Cantuar. consecratus est.

1314. Walterus<sup>5</sup> Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis intronizatus est apud Cantuar. 13 Cal. Martii die Dominica.

<sup>1</sup> Robertus de Wynchelse Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis apud Otteford in Cantia, et xvij. Cal. Junii sepultus fuit apud Cantuar. Et electus, &c. MS. 1106.

<sup>2</sup> See Le Neve. The Pope, by a bull dated nearly a month anterior to Archbishop Winchelsey's death, had reserved to himself the next presentation to the see of Canterbury. Accordingly he translated Walter Reynolds, Bishop of Worcester, to the archiepiscopal see, not accepting Thomas Cobham.

<sup>3</sup> Marcas sterlingorum. MS. 1106.

<sup>4</sup> Sept. qui fuit dies Veneris . . London: et eodem anno in festo S. Katerine. MS. 1106.

<sup>5</sup> Walter Reynolds, translated from the see of Worcester.

Gilbertus<sup>1</sup> Episcopus London intronizatus est Dominica in passione viz. 9 Cal. April, et eodem die posuit primos lapides novi feretri S. Erkenwaldi quasi fundator.

[Eodem anno xiiij. Kal. Maii Gilbertus Episcopus London incepit primo visitare in ecclesia S. Pauli, et venit ei obviam totus chorus ad hostium ecclesiæ occidentalis cum processione capis sericis.]

Die 10 Cal. Junii G. Episcopus London dedicavit altaria, viz. B. Virg. Mariæ, S. Thomæ Mart., et B. Dunstani in nova fabrica Ecclesiæ S. Pauli London

Eodem anno deposita fuerunt crux et pomellum cum magna parte Campanilis Ecclesiæ S. Pauli, quia debilia et periculosa fuerunt, et nova crux cum pomello bene deaurato fuerunt erecta, et multæ reliquiæ sanctorum<sup>2</sup> ad tuitionem Campanilis<sup>3</sup> et totius ædificii sibi subjecti cum magna processione et solennitate in cruce collocatæ sunt,<sup>4</sup> per G. Episcopum 4 Non. Octobr. [Ut Deus omnipotens et gloriosa sanctorum suorum merita quorum reliquiæ in illa cruce continentur ab omni tempestatis periculo conservare dignetur. De cujus etiam misericordia omnibus ecclesiæ predictæ fabricæ auxiliantibus xxvij. anni CL dies indulgentiæ omni tempore anni conceduntur.<sup>5</sup>]

Eodem anno fuit Ecclesia dicta mensurata [tam in longitudine quam in latitudine et etiam in altitudine], cujus longitudo continet 690 pedes, latitudo 130, altitudo testudinis occidentalis a pavimento 102, altitudo testudinis novæ fabricæ [continet] 88 pedes, cumulus Ecclesiæ continet in altitudine 150 pedes. Toto vero Ecclesia continet infra limites suos 3½ acras terræ, unam rodam et dimidium et 6 virgas. Altitudo turris campanilis [ejusdem ecclesiæ] continet a plana terra

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert de Segrave.

<sup>2</sup> Diversorum sanctorum, MS. 1106. A very interesting account of the relics which were found in the old cross is given in the *French Chronicle of London*, translated and edited by H. T. Riley, p. 251. The relics were replaced in the cross when it was re-erected. See also, *infra*, A.D. 1339.

<sup>3</sup> Prædicti campanilis. MS. 1106.

<sup>4</sup> Fuerunt, for sunt. MS. 1106.

<sup>5</sup> From MS. 1106.

260 pedes, altitudo fabricæ lignæ campanilis 274 pedes. Altamen in toto non excedit 500 pedes. Pomellum [ejusdem campanilis] potest continere in sua concavitate 10 bussellos bladi.

Sketch of S. Paul's Cathedral in the fourteenth century,  
from Lambeth MS. No. 1106, fo. 96*b*.



Longitudo crucis super pomellum stantis continet 15 pedes. Traversorium vero [ejusdem] crucis habet 6 pedes in longitudine.<sup>1</sup>

1315. 31 Martii obiit Simon de Gandavo Episcopus Sarum in hospitio suo London juxta Ecclesiam S. Brigidæ, et 13 die Aprilis apud Sarum honorifice sepultus est :<sup>2</sup> et eodem die Ricardus de Pyriton, Abbas Westmonast. sepultus fuit [ibidem].

Die 10 Cal. Junii Rogerus de Morte Evans Decanus Lincoln et Canonicus Sarum electus fuit in Episcopum Sarum.

Die 6 Cal. Aug. Abbas de Abingdon cum 4 Monachis et 2 nautis submersi sunt in Tamesia juxta Coenobium suum in redeundo a cujusdam Militis vicini sui convivio.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, edition 1818, p. 61.

<sup>2</sup> Honorifice sepultura traditur. MS. 1106.

1316. 15 Cal. Jan. die Sabbati obiit Gilbertus [de Segrave] Episcopus London et sepultus fuit die Jovis [in crastino S. Thomæ Martiris in ebdomado Natalis Domini].

1317. 6 Cal. Febr die Jovis electus fuit M. Ricardus de Newport in Episcopum London, et Dominica proxima post Ascensionem Domini consecratus apud Cant. a Waltero Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi.

Papa<sup>1</sup> contulit Thomæ de Cobham Episcopatum Wigorn. et Adæ de Herefordia Episcopatum Hereford, et ambo consecrati sunt in curia. Ille de curia venit in Angliam die Sancti Martini.

[Eodem anno obiit dominus Rogerus Brabazon miles et justiciarius domini regis xiiij. die Junii et sepultus est in Ecclesia S. Pauli Lond.]

Die Jovis in Vigilia S. Caterinæ, Willelmus de Melthon Archiepiscopus Eboracensis consecratus in Curia Romana reditus est in Angliam et veniens per medium Cantia et Civitatem London, cruce sua erecta et ante eum portata usque ad S. Martinum Magnum, ubi hospitabatur, ob quam causam tota civitas fuit interdicta per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem toto tempore quo moram traxit ibidem; quo viso, die Dominica prox. in aurora diei clam discessit.

1318. Ludovicus<sup>2</sup> electus Dunelm. consecratus fuit apud Westm. 26 Martii per Cardinales Ganselinum et Lucam de Flisco, nulla prænuntiatione ad populum prius facta vel proclamata.

[Qua etiam die Dominica dominus Lucas de Flisc Cardinalis celebravit missam Ecclesia S. Pauli, et pronuntiavit bullam missam a Domino Papa ad regem Angliæ et Robertum de Brus pro treuga<sup>3</sup> inter ipsos capienda et pace reformanda, Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi et multis aliis episcopis et magnatibus presentibus. Et in crastino idem Archiepiscopus cum aliis Episcopis pontificalibus induti sollempniter excommunicarunt

<sup>1</sup> Eodem anno Dominus Papa contulit magistro Thomæ de Cobham electo Cantuariensi. MS. 1106.

<sup>2</sup> Louis de Beaumont, de Bello Monte.

<sup>3</sup> Treuga, a truce; see Ducange, *sub voce* Treva, Treuga.

omnes impediētes et infringētes pacem regis et omnes illos qui bona ecclesiastica contra voluntatem rectorum capere vel asportare presumpserint.]

Die S. Bartholomæi obiit Ricardus de Newport Episcopus London apud Ylleford, ad domum Vicarii ejusdem loci subito, et statim de illo loco apud Stebenheth noctanter delatus est.

[Eodem anno die dominica iij. Non. Sept. predicti Cardinales excommunicant in pulpito<sup>1</sup> S. Pauli London Robertum de Brus et omnes Scotos.]

Die Lunæ 3 Id. Sept. M. Stephanus de Gravesend electus fuit in Episcopum London. Confirmatus ab Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi die Veneris prox. post 1 Nov. apud Burgam Lincoln Dioc., et dominica prox. post Festum S. Hilarii consecratus fuit apud Cant. ab eodem Archiepiscopo ad preces [magnatum, videlicet] Comitum Herefordiæ et Pembrok, de quo discordia erat inter Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem et dictum electum.

1319. Stephanus Episcopus London<sup>2</sup> intronizatur dominica 30 Sept.

Thomas Episcopus Wigor. intronizatur die SS. Simonis et Judæ.

2 Id. Sept. Willielmus<sup>3</sup> Archiepiscopus Eboracensis et Johannes Episcopus Eliensis tunc Cancellarius Angliæ, cum magno exercitu obviaverunt Scotis ad villam de Mittoun et victi sunt. W. de Ermine, Capitalis Clericus Cancellariæ ibidem captus est, qui pro redemptione sua et fratris sui dedit Scotis 2000 marcas.

1320. 2 Id. Jan. obiit Johannes de Dalderby Episcopus Lincoln.

17 Cal. Maii. Rigandus,<sup>4</sup> electus et confirmatus in Episcopum Winton. per Papam, non obstante electione per Conventum<sup>5</sup> Winton. facta de Fratre Adam de Wynton, Monacho

<sup>1</sup> I cannot forbear to notice the extremely interesting discovery made by Mr. F. C. Penrose, while these sheets are passing through the press (April 1879), of the foundations of Paul's Cross in the graveyard, very near the north-east angle of the north aisle of the choir of the present cathedral.

<sup>2</sup> London intronizatus fuit in Ecclesia S. Pauli Lond. MS. 1106.

<sup>3</sup> W. de Melthone, Archiepiscopus Eborac. et dominus J. de Hothon. MS. 1106.

<sup>4</sup> Rigandus advena cliens domini Papæ. MS. 1106. The Bishop's full name was Rigaud de Asserio. Godwin calls him Reginald.

<sup>5</sup> Per Priorem et Conventum Sancti Swinthini Wynton. MS. 1106.

dicti Monasterii, fuit receptus<sup>1</sup> a Rege ad temporalia dicti Episcopatus.

13 Cal. Aug. Henricus de Burhasse<sup>2</sup> electus et confirmatus per Papam consecratus apud Bononiam in Episcopum Lincoln in præsentia Regis Angliæ.

1321. 5 Id. Nov. obiit Walterus de Langton Episcopus Lichfeld. in domibus suis apud Fractam extra London.

1323. Johannes de Stratford, Archidiaconus Lincoln et Decanus de Arcubus, qui missus fuit ad Sedem Apostolicam pro negotiis Domini Regis, obtinuit a Papa Episcopatum Winton,<sup>3</sup> et die 11 Cal. Julii in curia consecratus est.

7 Cal. Octobr. Dominica Magister Johannes de Everdone, Decanus S. Pauli London, fecit introitum suum ibidem honorifice.

1325. 2 Non. Julii Johannes Episcopus Norwic. obiit apud Folkstan in Cant. qui venit de Francia, ubi steterat<sup>4</sup> quasi per dimidium annum, nuncius<sup>5</sup> pro pace reformanda.

Circa Festum S. Jacobi Capitulum Norwic. elegit Magister Robertum de Baldok, Cancellarium Regis [et eodem anno die Lunæ proxima post festum S. Laurentii, videlicet ij. Idus Augusti, idem Robertus fuit confirmatus in Episcopum Norwicensem] qui die Lunæ 2 Id. Aug. fuit confirmatus per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, sed cito post<sup>6</sup> venit Willelmus Hermine de partibus transmarinis [et optinuit Episcopatum Norwycens. ex collatione domini Papæ et in partibus transmarinis fuit consecratus, set de temporalibus diu fuit amotus].

Die 1 Febr. [In Vigilia Purificationis Beatæ Mariæ] in media nocte, propter tumultum populi evitandum, corpus B. Erkenwaldi fuit amotum ab illo loco, ubi prius translatum fuit prope magnum altare, usque ad novam Capellam B. Mariæ, et in novo feretro honorifice collocatum, per J. de Everdon

<sup>1</sup> Receptus et admissus per dictum Regem. MS. 1106.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Burwash, or de Burghursh. Le Neve.

<sup>3</sup> Winton, post mortem Rigaldi qui obiit in Curia.

<sup>4</sup> Stetisset. MS. 1106.

<sup>5</sup> Tanquam nuncius. MS. 1106.

<sup>6</sup> Postea. MS. 1106.

Decanum Ecclesiæ.<sup>1</sup> [Ecclesiæ illius, Magistrum W. de Melleford Archidiaconum, Colecest., J. de Colecesta, Gerardum de Cusanc., Rogerum de Waltham, J. de Ditton, H. de Saracenis, et minores Canonicos et Vicarios et Presbyteros ecclesiæ S. Pauli qui corpus cum hymnis et canticis sollempniter portaverunt.] Et infra 8 dies post, corpus S. Rogeri de Byleis Episcopi London de loco ubi prius fuit, amotum et in loco ad hoc præparato reverenter collocatum.

1326. 15 Octobr. die Mercurii, Episcopo Exon<sup>2</sup> fugienti ad Ecclesiam S. Pauli obviantes seditiosi apprehenderunt eum ad ostium Ecclesiæ Boreale, percusserant in capite, et de equo traxerunt; et sic per medium coemiterium eum crudeliter trahentes, in foro de Westchepe, ibi eum [miserabiliter] despoliantes decollaverunt, cum suis 2 armigeris suis J. de Paddington et W. Walle, et jacuerunt cadavera nuda per totum diem in medio foro [horribile spectaculum cunctis intuentibus]. Caput vero Episcopi missum fuit Reginae apud Bristolliam. Eodem die, corpus vero Episcopi, post vespervas decantant [in Ecclesia S. Pauli] Minores Canonici et Vicarii Ecclesiæ S. Pauli [cum cruce, honorifice] quæsierunt, [propter statum suæ dignitatis] et ad Ecclesiam S. Pauli deportarunt [et tota nocte illa in dicta Ecclesia requiescens corpus], et in crastino corpus ductum fuit ad Ecclesiam S. Clementis Dacorum prope manerium dicti Episcopi defuncti: cujus Ecclesiæ perpetuam collationem successoribus suis Ecclesiæ Exon conferendam impetraverat a fratribus Ecclesiæ S. Sepulturæ Dominicæ de Warewik, et eos

<sup>1</sup> See also *French Chronicle of London*, Camden Society, p. 49; or, translation by H. T. Riley, p. 261.

<sup>2</sup> In Oliver's *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 54-64, will be found full details of the murder of Walter de Stapeldon, who was Treasurer to Edward II., and of the political causes which led to it. The King had left the Bishop guardian of the City: and the Bishop, hearing of the tumults which had arisen in the City, had demanded of the mayor the keys of the gates. The mayor and the people were greatly incensed at the demand. See also the *French Chronicle of London*, published by the Camden Society, p. 52; and other references *loco citato*. Sir Richard Stapledon, brother of the Bishop, was beheaded at the same time.

remuneravit de quadam alia Ecclesia quæ valuit in duplum [ut asserabatur]: et quia Rector illius Ecclesiæ, ut ingratus, eo quod promotus fuit ad eandem per dictum Episcopum, sacræ sepulturæ in suo coemiterio tradi non permisit, ductum fuit ad quandam Ecclesiam SS. Innocentium quæ prope fuit, prædictam Ecclesiam S. Clementis, derelictam et omnino destructam, et ibidem fuit sine capite humatum, sed postea ex procuratione Decani et Capituli Exon dictum corpus exhumatum fuit [ex predicto loco], et deportatum Exon 13 Cal. Martii.

Hamo de Frenesbury Roffensis Episcopus.

1327. 11 Cal. April. Jacobus de Berkele fuit consecratus in Episcopum Exon.

3 Cal. April. Adam de Arlinton<sup>1</sup> Episcopus Hereford et Thesaurarius Regis arripuit iter versus Curiam Romanam, et Episcopus Lincoln factus est Thesaurarius loco suo.

9 Cal. Junii. Magister Robertus de Baldok,<sup>2</sup> Canonicus S. Pauli, et Archidiaconus Middlesexiæ, aliquando Cancellarius Regis Edwardi, in carcere de Newgate, in magna angaria et vinculis, in nimio squalore, sepultus in Ecclesia S. Pauli 30 Maii.

7 Sept. Thomas Episcopus Wigorn obiit apud Hertleberye.

16 Cal. Dec. Walterus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis obiit apud Mortelak.

Die Conceptionis B. Mariæ Simon de Mepham [doctor theologiæ, per viam compromissionis, vij. monachorum ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariensis fuit] electus in Archiepiscopum Cant. [et domino rege consentiente eleccioni, arripuit iter] versus curiam Romanam xv. Cal. Feb., mare transiens apud Dover:

[Eodem anno die dominica in vigilia conversionis S. Pauli orta est magna controversia inter Magistrum R. de Brenchesle et quendam alienigenam propter prebendam de Brondesburi vacante in Ecclesia S. Pauli per mortem Magistri G. de Stone

<sup>1</sup> Orlinton, MS. 1106; Le Neve, i. 461, Adam de Orleton.

<sup>2</sup> He was Prebendary of Holywell in St. Paul's Cathedral, and had been elected Bishop of Norwich, but never consecrated to that see. See the *French Chronicle of London*, *Camden Society*, p. 57, for an account of the unmerciful treatment which led to his death.

qui prebendam . . . dicto et contulerat et per multos dies stetit in plena possessione. Venit quidam Vasco nomine J. de Paiz, cum literis papalibus secum adducens . . . cum suis compalibus: qui convenientes quendam T de S. Albano Vicariam predicti Ricardi in Choro S. Pauli stallam magistri sui occupante, manus violentas in eum iniecerunt, et de stallis eum extraxerunt, pugnis eum in facie usque ad sanguinis effusionem percusserunt. Vnde ecclesia fuit interdicta, et ab omni officio divino sic permansit suspensa per v. dies. Et quia non erat magna aqua benedicta in Ecclesia parata, venit frater Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis, de ordine Minorum, ad rogatum domini London Episcopi, et communionem sibi lata consecravit aquam in medio navi Ecclesiæ, et post benedictionem aquæ stans in altum denunciavit omnes ecclesiæ violatores etiam excommunicatos, multo astante populo. Statimque Decanus cum suis ministris totum officium reconciliationis secundum quod habent ex privilegio papali sollempniter adimplevit, videlicet Non. vi. proximi post conversionem S. Ap.]<sup>1</sup>

7 Id. Martii obiit David Martini Menev. Episcopus.

1328. M. Henricus Goer<sup>2</sup> electus est apud Ecclesiam Menev. die Martii proxima ante Festum S. Georgii, et in Vigilia Pentecostes confirmatus apud Cant., et in crastino S. Barnabæ sollemniter consecratus apud Cant.

4 Id. Julii Bullæ de confirmatione Simonis<sup>3</sup> Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis lectæ sunt Dominica, in Festo S. Vincentii introizatus est apud Cant.

1329. 3 Sept. R. de Salopia consecratus apud Cant. in Episcopum Well. Circa idem tempus Papa contulit Ecclesiam de Maydenstan Hanibaldo Cardinali, sed Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis

<sup>1</sup> I have substituted here the account of this transaction given in MS. 1106, relegating Wharton's brief entry to this note. Mense Febr. Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis, O. M. Commissione sibi facta ab Episcopo London, reconciliavit Ecclesiam S. Pauli interdictam ante 5 dies ob effusionem sanguinis.

<sup>2</sup> Henry de Gower, Archdeacon of St. David's. He was consecrated Bishop of St. David's 12 June, 1328, and died in 1347.

<sup>3</sup> Simon de Mepham.

noluit eum admittere, unde indignatus Papa fecit eum citari ad Curiam, et nihilominus eum ab omni officio divino suspendit longo tempore. Tandem pacificatus fuit, et in statum suum restitutus est.

1330. 15 Junii. Robertus de Wyvelde, Clericus Isabellæ Reginae consecratus est in Episcopum Sarum, per Episcopum Lincoln apud Botelston in Capella Domini Regis.

1331. Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis consecravit novam campanam in honore S. Mariæ in Ecclesia S. Pauli circa Pentecosten.

Die S. Wlstani obiit dictus Episcopus apud Fratres Minores London, qui fuit de ordine eorum, *vir excellentissimæ vitæ, et omni bonitate repletus.* Ipse namque multorum Episcoporum Provinciæ supplebat officium, in ordinibus celebrandis, Ecclesiis dedicandis, et cæteris omnibus ad ministerium Episcopi spectantibus.

1333. 1 Dec. Papa transtulit Adam Episcopum Wigorn. ad Winton.

Prælati totius regni Scotiæ in Franciam fugerunt, et aliqui Papam accesserunt, conquerentes et in fortunis gentis suæ, &c.

1338. 6 Id. April. obiit Stephanus<sup>1</sup> Episcopus London apud Storteford in domibus Rectoris, et 5 Cal. Maii sepultus<sup>2</sup> est in Ecclesia S. Pauli per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem presentibus Rege, 2 Cardinalibus, cum multis Episcopis, [Abbatibus, et Prioribus, Comitibus et Baronibus: qui xx. annos sedit in Episcopatu.]

In crastino Inventionis S. Crucis M. Ricardus de Binteworth in Episcopum London electus est, unanimi consensu omnium Canonicorum, et 4 id. Julii consecratus apud Lambethe per Episcopum Cicestr., Archiepiscopum Dublin, Episcopos Roff. Cestr. et Sarum assistentibus.<sup>3</sup> Et statim missa celebrata eodem die venit Episcopus *equitando de Lambethe per mediam civitatem,* [descenditque et visitavit ecclesiam S. Michaelis in Foro ad se discalciandum, et processione chori ibidem sibi] et

<sup>1</sup> Stephanus de Gravesend. MS. 1106.

<sup>2</sup> Honorifice traditur sepulturæ in ecclesia sua Londoniensi. MS. 1106.

<sup>3</sup> Ac aliis ibidem existentibus (instead of assistentibus). MS. 1106.

intrans Ecclesiam suam per Archiepiscopum Cant. intronizatus est.

1339. 9 Cal. April. die Mercurii, Ricardus<sup>1</sup> Episcopus dedicavit summum altare in Ecclesia S. Pauli in honore S. Pauli, cum duobus collateralibus altaribus [collateralibus quæ capitularia altaria appellant. Summum vero altare consecravit in honore Sancti Pauli, illud ex parte boreali in honore Sancti Athelberti regis ac confessoris et dictæ Ecclesiæ fundatoris, aliud ex parte australi consecravit in honorem Sancti Melliti confessoris primi London Episcopi: quibus dedicatis missam ibidem celebravit. Et in crastino ibidem crisma consecravit, et totum officium illius diei perfecit. Similiter die Paschæ, Ascensionis, Pentecostes, et omnibus diebus festivis presens fuit, quia Ecclesiam necnon et totam civitatem suam multum dilexit et honoravit.]

[Et eodem anno summitas]<sup>2</sup> Campanilis S. Pauli cum cruce et pomello fuerunt de novo reparata, ob quam causam die S. Mariæ Magd., Ricardus Episcopus, Gilbertus Decanus, cum omnibus ministris Ecclesiæ, solennem processionem fecerunt circa Ecclesiam et coemiterium [in capis sericis et nudis pedibus. Episcopus vero reliquias quæ in pomello et cruce fuerunt inventæ, una cum aliis diversis reliquiis in uno vaso precioso discalsiatus cum magna reverentia et multis luminaribus in processione deportans usque ad hostium testudinis ecclesiæ australis: ibique dictas reliquias tradidit Camerario Ecclesiæ et aliis de Choro qui commodius poterant scandere et dictum negotium peragendum. Sicque fuerunt dictæ reliquiæ reconditæ in summitate crucis et in duobus brachiis ac in pomello ad laudem Domini et ad tuitionem dicti Campanilis. Acta sunt hæc per Dominum Nicholaum Housebond, veteris Episcopis tunc prepositum, et Johannem de Clabeton, tunc dictæ Ecclesiæ Camerarium, cum aliis de choro jubilantibus ac domino laudantibus]; ad reponendas reliquias in summitate Crucis, et in 2 brachiis, et in pomello.

<sup>1</sup> Richard de Bynteworth, or Bentworth.

<sup>2</sup> Wharton's *Excerpta* omit nearly the whole of this passage.

8 Dec. obiit Ricardus Episcopus, sepultus in Ecclesia S. Pauli  
13 Dec. In crastino Conversionis S. Pauli electus est in  
Episcopum Magister Radulphus de Stratford, consanguineus  
Archiepiscopi.

1341. Dominica in fine Aprilis, viz. in Vigilia S. Erkenwaldi, Domina  
Matilda de Mounthagu benedicta fuit in Abbatissam de Ber-  
cinge a Radulpho Episcopo London in Ecclesia S. Pauli, præ-  
sentibus Episcopo Eliensi fratre suo [ac priorissa de Haliwelle  
sorore dictæ Abbatisse].

# CHURCH OF ST. STEPHEN WALBROOK.

---

BY THOMAS MILBOURN, ARCHITECT.

---

The church of the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook,<sup>1</sup> as its name implies, was dedicated in honour of St. Stephen, the proto-martyr.

The first church stood on the west side of the street known as Walbrook, as will be hereafter described. The second building stood on the east side of the same street, on the site occupied by the present church.

The date of the foundation of the church is unknown. The earliest reference to it occurs in the charter of the foundation of the Abbey of St. John, in Colchester, in the county of Essex, in the following words :

“Præterea ecclesiam S. Stephani super Walbroock, et domum meam petrinam juxta Niewchurch, cum suis appenditiis.”<sup>2</sup>

The Abbey of St. John was founded by Eudo Dapifer (sewer or steward to William the Conqueror, William Rufus, and King Henry I.), in or about A.D. 1096, or about thirty years after the Norman conquest.

It will thus be seen that the said Eudo Dapifer endowed the Abbey

<sup>1</sup> The origin of the name of Walbrook is ascribed by Stowe, on the authority of Geffrey of Monmouth, to an act of Asclepiodatus, who, having recovered Britain, besieged London, and entering the city slew the Roman captain “Liuius Gallus,” near the brook there running, into which he threw him; by reason of this the brook was called in British “*Nant Gallon*,” afterwards in the Saxon tongue “*Gallus* or *Wallus Brooke*,” which in later times became contracted into Walbrook.—Stowe’s *Annals, or General Chronicle of England, with Continuations* by Howes, p. 43.

<sup>2</sup> Carta Eudonis dapiferi de fundatione Ecclesie S. Johannis de Colcestre.—Dugdale’s *Monasticon Anglicanum*, by Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, vol. iv. p. 601.

of St. John, among other gifts, with the church of St. Stephen upon Walbrook, and his house of stone, next Newchurch, with its appendages.

Newchurch, here referred to, was afterwards called St. Mary, West Cheap, alias Newchurch.

The church of St. Stephen at this early period appears to have stood on the west side of Walbrook, as Stowe quaintly describes it, "in place where now standeth the Parsonage House, and therefore so much nearer to the Brook, even on the bank."<sup>1</sup>

Of this early structure but trifling information is recoverable; that it possessed a belfry is painfully recorded in the coroner's roll for the year 1278,<sup>2</sup> which sets forth that "On Friday before the Feast of the Apostles Philip and James (1 May), in the fifth year of the reign of King Edward, the said Chamberlain and Sheriffs were given to understand that William le Clerke was then lying dead, by another death than his rightful death, in the Church of St. Stephen on Walebrocke, in the Ward of John Adrien.<sup>3</sup> On hearing which the said Chamberlain and Sheriffs went there, and calling together the good men of that Ward and the Ward of Chepe, being the next Ward, diligent inquisition was made how this happened. Who say that the same William on the Sunday preceding, about midday, ascended the belfry of that church, to search for a pigeon's nest there; whereupon it happened, that, as he was climbing from beam to beam, holding on by the rafters of the belfry, his feet and limbs failing him, he fell by mischance upon one of the said beams, so that by that fall the whole of his body was ruptured and crushed, by reason whereof he received his death, and died as soon as he came to the ground. And the body was viewed; upon which there was no other hurt, wound, or bruise, save only that the body appeared ruptured and crushed as aforesaid. And that the beam was appraised at four pence. And the two neighbours nearest (to the church) were attached, each by two sureties," to see the fine or deodand paid.

From an entry in the inventory of the church goods made temp. Edward IV., which will be hereafter noticed, it appears, that at the time of the building of the new church, three bells, with all the wheels,

<sup>1</sup> Strype's Stowe, 1720, vol. i. B. 2, p. 196<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Riley's *Memorials of London*, pp. 13, 14, and Letter Book B. fol. ix. in the Archives of the Corporation of London.

<sup>3</sup> Walbrook Ward.

gear, &c. to the same, were then remaining in the steeple or belfry of the old church.

In confirmation of Stowe's assertion as to the position of this early building being on the west side of Walbrook, I find that in the 28 Edward I. A.D. 1300,<sup>1</sup> an inquisition was taken before the Mayor of London on Wednesday the morrow of the Translation of S. Benedict (11 July), to inquire who were liable to repair the covering over the watercourse of Walbrook over against the chancel wall of the church, when the jury impanelled decided that the parishioners of the church were bound to repair, and directions were given to the sheriffs to distrain on the parishioners to do the requisite works.

The entry of this inquisition in Letter Book C., f. 48,<sup>2</sup> which contains the names of the jury is as follows :

“ Anno xxvijj.

“ Inq̄s̄cō capta p̄  
fact̄ra c̄sus de  
Walebroc q̄ can-  
celar̄ S̄ci Steph̄i  
de Walebroc.

Inquisiō f̄tã cor̄) Maiore Londoñ die  
M̄<sup>o</sup>cuñ in c̄stino t̄slacoñis S̄ci bened̄ci  
Anno xxvijj<sup>o</sup> qui tenent̄ rep̄are coop-  
turam vlt̄<sup>a</sup> cursum aque de Walebroc de  
sup̄ Murū cancel̄ ec̄c̄e S̄ci Steph̄i de  
Walebroc p̄ Rob̄m dep̄lys, Wiñm p̄or,  
Johm de plumstede, Johm paie, Wiñm  
de Netlestede, Wiñm Reyner, Thm  
peccok, Wiñm de camerwelle, Symonem  
de brenttone, Johm de Hackenie, Roḡm  
de coumbe, Wiñm de caningtone, qui  
dicūt sup̄ sac̄<sup>a</sup>m suū q̄d pochiam ec̄c̄e  
d̄ci s̄ci Steph̄i tenent̄ de iure ad rep-  
cōne d̄ce coopture d̄ci cursus aque de  
Walebroc, I'o d̄c̄m est viç q̄d dest̄ing  
d̄c̄os pochianos adz̄fc̄uom̄ p̄d̄c̄am fa-  
ciend̄.”<sup>3</sup>

In the course of the next 129 years, the old church either became so much dilapidated as to need rebuilding, or was found too small

<sup>1</sup> Riley's *Memorials of London*, pp. 43, 44.

<sup>2</sup> Archives of the Corporation of London.

Translation of entry in Letter Book : (see next page).

to accommodate an increase in the population of the parish; and the parishioners determined on the erection of a new or second church on the site occupied by the present building. The ancient inventory of the goods, relics, and vestments belonging to the church, temp. Edward IV., fortunately preserves to us, not only the precise date of the commencement of the second building, but also the date of its consecration, and an account of the ceremony of laying the several foundation stones.

The account is written at the end of the paper book containing the inventory, and sets forth that the new church was begun the 11th May, 7 Henry VI. A.D. 1429, "Maistir Thomas Sothewel" then being parson of both the old and the new church. The account further quaintly states that there was present on the occasion "Rob't Chechile,"<sup>1</sup> grocer and alderman of London, the founder of the said new church, [and brother to "herry Chechile," then Archbishop of Canterbury,] who laid the first stone; he also laid the second stone, in the name of "Will'm Stavndon,"<sup>2</sup> who, when living, was a citizen, grocer, and alderman of London and "w<sup>t</sup> whose gode the Grounde þ<sup>t</sup> þe newe Chirche stante now on and þe howsyn w<sup>t</sup> all þ<sup>t</sup> þan stode

Inquisition taken about the making of the Water Course of Walbrook, by the chancel of St. Stephen, Walbrook.

Inquisition made before the Mayor of London on Wednesday after the Translation of St. Benedict, the 28th year, as to who are bound to repair the covering of the Water Course of Walbrook, at the chancel wall of the church of St. Stephen Walbrook by Robert Dep[er]ys, William Prior, John de Plumstede, John Paie, William de Nettlestede, William Reyner, Thomas Peccok, William de Camerwelle (*Camberwell*), Simon de Brentton, John de Hackenie (*Hackney*), Roger de Coumbe, William de Caningtone (*Kennington*), who upon their oath (upon the Sacrament) say that the parishioners of the said Church of St. Stephen are bound by the law to repair the said covering of the said Water Course of Walbrook. That it is said it is the duty of the said sheriff to distrain on the said parishioners to perform the said works.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Chichley, knight, grocer, and alderman of London; sheriff A.D. 1402; lord mayor A.D. 1411, and again in A.D. 1421.

<sup>2</sup> William Standon, knight, grocer, and alderman of Cheap Ward, sheriff A.D. 1386; lord mayor A.D. 1392 and again A.D. 1407; M.P. for the City A.D. 1391. He was the first alderman elected for the Ward of Cheap after annual elections ceased, and the office became tenable for life, or during good behaviour Orridge's *Citizens of London and their Rulers*, p. 113.

p'on and þe Chirchyerde w<sup>t</sup> þe tenament anexid p'to þe whiche abowndipe Jn to bere bynder lane was boutgh' by þe seyde Rob't Chechile for ij c Marke of þe wardeyns of the Grocers of london and at p<sup>t</sup> tyme was letyn yerely ffor xxvj marke." "Rob't whetyng<sup>a</sup>m," knight, draper, and alderman of London, and patron of both churches, laid the third stone. "herry barton,"<sup>1</sup> citizen and skinner, and then lord mayor of the city of London, laid the fourth stone. "Rob't Otle,"<sup>2</sup> grocer and alderman of London, laid the fifth stone. "thomas Catworþe,"<sup>3</sup> grocer and alderman of London, laid the sixth stone. "Joh'n Penne,"<sup>4</sup> skinner and alderman of London, laid the seventh stone. And "Raffe barton,"<sup>5</sup> skinner and alderman of London, laid the eighth stone. "And eu'yche of þese men here aftir wretyn leide a stone, fforste y<sup>e</sup> Chirchewardeyns, Thomas Catworþe, grocer, and Joh'n lēman, Skinn', Will'm Olyu', groc', Rycharde burton, grocer, Joh'n herst, skynn', Joh'n herries, skynn', wat' hunt, groc', and many mo' of þe same parishe, and Maistir thomas Mapilton þe kyngis mason þan beyng Maistir mason of þe seyð Chirche werke, and þe forseide Rob't Chechile, gate and yave to þe seide Churche werke, c li. and also he made all þe tymbir werke of þe prosescion plase of his owne Coste, and also he yave vs alle þe Tymbyr and borde for þe ij side ylis, and paied for þe Cariage p'of." The writer of this account further states that the new church was "halwed," [*i.e.* hallowed or consecrated] on St. Erkenwald's Day, 17 Henry VI. A.D. 1439, by a grey friar, "Maistir John hayne," Bishop of Clonfert, in Ireland, and concludes by stating, "Also þese verse here ffolwyng weren wretyn vpon þe iij<sup>e</sup> fforste stonys of þe ffundacion," but he has unfortunately omitted to record them.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Barton, knight, citizen and skinner, alderman of London, sheriff A.D. 1405; lord mayor A.D. 1416 and again A.D. 1428; from Mildenhall, co. Suffolk. The city of London is indebted to this gentleman for having first introduced a system of lighting: for some particulars see Mr. J. F. Wadmore's paper on the Skinners' Company, vol. v. pp. 135, 136, *Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society*.

<sup>2</sup> Robert or Roger Oteley, knight, grocer, and alderman of London, sheriff A.D. 1427; lord mayor A.D. 1434; from Ufford, co. Suffolk.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Catworth, grocer and alderman of London; sheriff A.D. 1435; lord mayor A.D. 1443; from Rushton, co. Northumberland.

<sup>4</sup> John Penn, skinner and alderman of London; sheriff A.D. 1410.

<sup>5</sup> Ralph Barton, skinner and alderman of London; sheriff A.D. 1418.

As will be seen by this account, the erection and completion of the church occupied the space of ten years.

From the other particulars respecting the ceremonial of laying the foundation stones, we learn that Sir Robert Chicheley was the chief benefactor of the new church, for not only did he, with the goods of his deceased friend, Sir William Staundon, or Standon, purchase the site for the church and churchyard of the Grocers' Company, but he also gave on his own account 100*l.* towards the works of the new building, besides the cost of making all the timber-work of the procession-place, and all the timber and boards for the two side-aisles, and the carriage of the same.

The eldest brother of the before-mentioned Sir Robert Chicheley was Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, who was rector of this church from the 30th March, A.D. 1396, to the 10th September, A.D. 1397, but left for better preferment, which, as will be seen, culminated in the Archbishopric of Canterbury.

At the end of the paper book containing the ancient inventory before mentioned is a description of the site of the church and churchyard, and the several measurements of the same. The several boundaries and dimensions are set forth as follows :—

“JHC.

“This is þe bovyndyng of þe grovnde of Seint Stevin's Churche vpon Walbroke.

Emp'mes. Sent stevyns Chirche is of brede at þe Est ende ffrom powlys Rent to will'm whetenhaly's Rent, grocer, lxviij fote (and more).<sup>1</sup>

Also, it is of brede at þe west ende by þe strete vpon walbrok, þe twene þe Rente of powlys and whetenhalis rent, lxvj fot (and more).

Also, it is of lengþe on þe Sowþ<sup>o</sup> syde by powlis Rent, from þe strete vpon walbrok, vn to þe gardyn walle of powlis Rente is v<sup>xx</sup> and xv fote (and more).

Also, it is of lengþe on þe norþeside by will'm whetenhalis Rente, g<sup>o</sup>cer, from þe strete of walbroke, vn to þe vtt' syde of þe dore in þe Chirchyerd, vj<sup>xx</sup> v fote (and more).

Also, seint stevyns Chirchyerde is of lengþe on þe norþeside from will'm, whetechal [*obliterated*] Rent, groc', to þe rent þ<sup>t</sup> was su'tyme John' hendes, drap', iiij<sup>xx</sup> x fote (and more).

Also, it is of lenþe on þe sowþeside from þe same Chyrch walle vn to þe Rente þ<sup>t</sup> was su'tyme þe seide Joh'n hendis, drap' iiij<sup>xx</sup> and iiij fote and d' (and more).

Also, it is of brede at þe Estende by þe seide Joh'n hendis rente, xxxv fote (and more).

---

<sup>1</sup> Note within brackets, in another handwriting.

Also, it is of brede at þe westende, by þe seide Chirche from powlis Rent to owre newe Chirchyerde walle, xxxvij fote and iiij vnehis (and more).

Also, owre stone walle þt is owre defense be twene vs and whethenhale, g<sup>o</sup>cer, is of lengþe from owre Chirchwalle of þe norþeside of þe seide Chirch', vn to whethenhalis Rent at berebynder lanys ende,<sup>1</sup> is lxx fote (and more).

Also, þe Estside of þe same gro'nde by will'm of graschirchis howse, is of lengþe fro' berebynderlane, to owre Chirch'wal, is lx fote and viij vnehis (and more).

þe brede þ'of at þe norþe ende by þe strete Syde is xvj fote (and more).

þe brede þ'of at þ' sowþe Ende by owre Chyrchyerde is xx fote and ij<sup>e</sup> vnehis (and more).

þe lengþe of al owre gro'nde fro' berebynderlane to þe wal of powlis rent is iiij<sup>xx</sup> xvij fote (and more)."

"þe lengþe fro' walbrok, vn to þe seide Rent of Joh'n hende is x<sup>xx</sup> and xv fote (and more)."

The details set forth in this record furnish us with the external dimensions of the new church, viz., on the west end abutting on Walbrook, 66 feet; on the east end, 67 feet; on the south side, 115 feet; and on the north side, 125 feet; and, consequently, prove the church to have been one of considerable size.

Of the internal arrangement and decoration the ancient inventory affords some interesting evidence, and, although I shall have occasion hereafter to refer to the several parts of the building in which the goods and properties of the church were deposited, it is necessary here to notice them in order to render the account of the early building as complete as possible.

By the aid of the before-mentioned inventory, the churchwardens' accounts, and the minutes of vestries, a tolerable idea can be formed as to the style, character, and decoration of the church. That the church was a Gothic structure there can be no doubt, and evidently erected in the early-Perpendicular style.

The body of the church consisted of a nave, with clerestory and two side-aisles. There was also a belfry, constructed with two, if not more, stories, surmounted with a spire or steeple.

In the choir of the church were eight standing images;<sup>2</sup> two being representations of St. Stephen, one painted and the foot plated with silver, and the other unpainted. The others represented St. Anne and the Virgin Mary standing by her; and SS. Lawrence, Vincent, Peter, and Paul.

<sup>1</sup> End of Bearbinder Lane.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient Inventory, temp. Edward IV.

In the lady chapel were seven images of wood; the first two, viz. the Virgin Mary and S. John the Baptist, being painted. The others represented SS. John the Baptist, John the Evangelist, Elizabeth, George, and Anneys, unpainted.

In the church was also a chapel dedicated in honour of SS. Nicholas and Katherine;<sup>1</sup> the altar-stone in this chapel being of marble in two pieces. And in the same chapel were seven images of wood, the first, representing St. Katherine, being painted; and the remainder, representing SS. Nicholas, Katherine, Michael, Margaret, James, and Mary Magdalen, unpainted.

In the midst of the body of the church, before the crucifix, was a hanging lamp. This lamp was kept burning day and night, in accordance with the bequest of Roger of Ely.

On the font was a table, on which were written the matins of the holy angel, the seven psalms, and the litany; and hanging on the pillar over the font was a table, on which was painted a crucifix or rood, with SS. "Mary and John."<sup>2</sup>

It is also stated that there was hanging on the wall of the steeple<sup>3</sup> a table on which were portrayed the twelve Apostles and four Doctors of the Holy Church, together with the reasons of "owre feype and of pe Sac'ment." On the wall of the steeple was also another table<sup>4</sup> on which a hand was portrayed, with divers verses written on the thumb and fingers, and a verse written underneath the same, and is stated in the inventory to have been called *Manus Meditationis*.<sup>5</sup> There was also another table, "made like moises table," on which was written the ten commandments, and another on which was written the ten commandments, the seven deadly sins, the seven remedies against them, and the seven deeds of mercy.

There was also an alabaster image of St. Christopher hanging on the church-wall against the font.

In the south corner of the cloister—this is the only reference I have met with respecting the cloister—was an alabaster image of the Virgin

<sup>1</sup> Ancient Inventory, temp. Edward IV.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> See an example at Bishop's Cannings, co. Wilts, described in the *Ecclesiologist*, vol. v. p. 150. There are others in the Ashmole MSS. [Bodl. Lib. Oxon] 391, v. f. 6, and 1,289, f. 1b. Both these MSS. are of the fourteenth century, but the particular articles are stated in the catalogue to be of somewhat later date than the MSS. generally.

Mary with the infant Jesus on her knee. This image was standing on a base of stone, and was called "The Pity."<sup>1</sup>

In the same corner was another image of stone, painted, standing on a stone base, representing the Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus in her arms; and, in the north corner of the said cloister, standing on a stone base, was an image of painted wood, also representing the Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus in her arms.<sup>2</sup>

In the rood-loft was a pair of organs, the gift of the wife of . . . . Borton, citizen and grocer of London, with a lid over the keys, and lock and key, also a lectern for the book, and a stool for the organist.

The first church appears to have been standing at the time the ancient inventory was taken, though probably demolished shortly after the completion of the new building, and, as several of the early books or churchwardens' accounts are missing, I have not been able to discover what became of the materials.

In a.d. 1475 the steeple appears to have required sundry repairs, for the churchwardens in that year received 20*d.* of . . . . Broke, citizen and skinner, towards the repairs of the same.<sup>3</sup> In the following year, viz. 15 Edw. IV. A.D. 1476, on the 2nd October, the churchwardens received 3*l.* of Lady Foster toward the reparation of the said steeple.<sup>4</sup> About the same time, or shortly after, the churchwardens received of the whole parish 26*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* towards repairing the steeple, and later the parish was assessed towards finishing the steeple, which assessment produced the sum of 13*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*<sup>5</sup> The churchwardens' account for a.d. 1476 also contains the following entries relating to the steeple:—

"It' pay a Whit,<sup>6</sup> carpenter, pur makyng of the thryd flor in the stepull, þ' was not in Hys couenant . . . . . xiiij s. iiij d.  
It'm pay a Whit pur makyng of the Newe Roffe in the stepull,  
and ij fflorys downward . . . . . v li."

Besides these matters, the bells and gearing appear to have been a source of considerable expense from time to time.

<sup>1</sup> This appears to be an error of the scribe, the proper representation of "Our Lady of Pity" is the Virgin Mary with the dead body of our Lord on her knees.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient Inventory temp. Edward IV.

<sup>3</sup> Churchwardens' account, A.D. 1475, first book, f. 1<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. f. 3.

<sup>6</sup> White.

In or about A.D. 1480 John Kebyll, wheelwright, was paid 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for timber, making the frame, and hanging five bells in the steeple.<sup>1</sup> By this entry we are informed as to the number of the bells in the new steeple, the old church having only three bells.

In A.D. 1481 a cross was set up in the churchyard, as will be seen by the following extract :<sup>2</sup> —

“ Pay le xxiiij io’ octobr an° xx E. iiij pur makyng of the Crosse in  
the cherche yerl . . . . . vj s. viij d.”

In A.D. 1483 the platform or story for the organs was erected, as set forth in the following entry :<sup>3</sup> —

“ It’m payd to Ray, Carpynt’, ffor makyng off þe story ffor the  
organnys . . . . . .xxxvj s. viij d.’

In the account for the year ending Lady Day, A.D. 1508,<sup>4</sup> is an entry of the payment on the 3rd of January of 6*d.* to John How “for mendyng of the Small organs.”

From an entry in the account for the year ending Lady Day, A.D. 1511,<sup>5</sup> it appears that a new loft or gallery was constructed for the organs, and the rood-loft was moved.

From the last-mentioned date to A.D. 1548 no reference is made to any important reparations or additions.

In the churchwardens’ account for the year A.D. 1548-9 we have evidence of the changes consequent upon the Reformation, by the sale of the cross in the churchyard and the altar-stones in the chapels, besides which we have an account of the cost incurred in pulling down the altars. The following year, viz. A.D. 1549-50, still further damage was done to the interior of the church by the removal and sale of the monumental brasses.

In A.D. 1553-4 the high altar was replaced—the stone having apparently been used to cover a grave—to be again disturbed and taken down on the accession of Queen Elizabeth.

At the end of a paper book contained in a bundle of papers marked with the latter M, and preserved in the parish chest, is an inventory of the goods and ornaments remaining in the church the 13th December, A.D. 1558, Clement Freer then being churchwarden. This inventory—which is not so full as the early one before mentioned—

<sup>1</sup> Churchwardens’ account, A.D. 1475, first book, f. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. f. 11<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. f. 20<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. second book, f. 4<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. third book, f. 4<sup>b</sup>.

commences with an account of the several items in the vestry, which includes—

- “It'm a Chalyce w<sup>th</sup> the patent of Syluer p'cell gilt weying Syxtene Ovnces, as appereth by M<sup>r</sup> howes Accompte.  
It'm a litle Pix of Sylver for the Sacrament, of M<sup>r</sup> Clementes gifte.  
It'm another Pix of Cop'.”
- “It'm two Candlestickes of pewter, of M<sup>r</sup> Bodenhams gifte, and two latten for the same aulter.”
- “It'm a Crosse of Copper, w<sup>th</sup> a foote to yt w<sup>th</sup> a staffe, and a Banner of Blewe sylke, w<sup>th</sup> frynge, and the Image of the Trinytie.  
It'm a Pax of Cop', w<sup>th</sup> pictures of xpist, mary and John.  
It'm a litle picture of St. Stephyn, and another of St. Jerome.  
It'm another picture of the resurrection of. . . . .”
- “It'm a fayre pycature of St. Stephyns gilte with a Tabernacle.”
- “It'm a faire Sepulcre house, Carved.  
It'm a fayre Payre of Orgens.”
- “It'm a harrow for tenebris Candles, in passhon weke.”

The several items in St. Katherine's and the lady chapel are next described, after which follows a list of the several matters in the church, of which the following are the only items of interest:—

- “It'm fyve Belles, and a Sayntis Bell in the steple.”
- “It'm a fayre Branche of Latten w<sup>th</sup> fyve candlestickes vpon hit, which M<sup>r</sup> Clement did gyue, and the Charges of the Setting vpp of hytt all of his owne charge.”
- “It'm the founte with lock and key.”

There is also a list of the books, and other things, and at the conclusion of the inventory are several items which are said to have been obtained since the inventory was made.

From an entry in the account for the year ending Lady Day, A.D. 1580, it appears that the removal of the pulpit cost the sum of 26s. 10d.

From a bill for works executed internally and externally to the church—preserved among the deeds and papers belonging to the parish<sup>1</sup>—and dated A.D. 1600, it appears that William Massey, painter, and one of the churchwardens, was employed to execute the several works at a cost of 72*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*; of this amount 4*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* was expended in painting twelve angels in oil, with angels above them; the arms of the Grocers' Company, and all the other angels in both the

<sup>1</sup> In the parish chest.

side-aisles, holding shields of arms; 4*l.* was also expended in working the arms of the Queen and gilding the ordnance about them.

This account also furnishes evidence that there were twenty large columns or pillars in the church, besides smaller ones, and that a wainscot—probably a screen—parted the body of the church from the chancel and the pews in the choir.

In the Lansdowne MS. No. 874, fol. in pencil 103<sup>b</sup>-104<sup>b</sup>, preserved in the British Museum, is a collection of church notes taken by Nicholas Charles, Lancaster herald, about A.D. 1611; this collection contains sketches of the arms existing at that time in the several windows of the church of St. Stephen, Walbrook, viz.: The north, south, and east windows of the choir, the windows of the clerestory of the choir, the north and south windows of the church, and the clerestory of the same, the great west window and the window of the belfry, besides which there were numerous shields of arms carved on the capitals of the columns supported by figures representing angels.

In the year ending Lady Day, A.D. 1614, the sum of 137*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* was expended in repairs to the church and pews. The account for this year also furnishes a most interesting description of the glazing in stained glass of all the windows in the south side of the church, in the middle aisle—the same being eight in number—and the names of the several donors, as follows:—

Lady Winifred Bond gave 5*l.* towards the first window, being the window of the east end of the church and on the south side.

Mr. John Newman, citizen and grocer of London, gave 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* towards the second window, which had only two lights.

Mr. John Hodges, citizen and grocer of London, glazed the third window at his own cost, for which he gave 6*l.*

Mr. Laurence Greene, citizen and grocer of London, glazed the fourth window at his own cost, viz. 6*l.*

Mr. John Stokeley, citizen and merchant taylor, of London, glazed the fifth window at his own charge, viz. 6*l.*

Mr. Reginald Greene, citizen and cutler of London, and Mr. Thomas Seracold, citizen and mercer of London, glazed the sixth window at their own cost, being 3*l.* each.

Mr. Richard Dickenson, citizen and skinner of London, Mr. William Massey, citizen and painter, and Mr. Edward Jeninges, citizen and grocer, glazed the seventh window at their own charge of 40*s.* each.

Mr. John Juxon, citizen and merchant taylor, Mr. William Langhorn, gentleman, and Mr. John Michelborne, citizen and grocer, glazed the eighth and last window, at a cost of 40s. each.

In addition to the above it is also stated that Mr. Henry Androwes, citizen and haberdasher, of London, gave 3*l.* towards the new glazing of the window on the north side of the chancel by the communion table [being the story of the stoning of St. Stephen the first martyr], and Mr. Robert De Lewe, merchant stranger, gave 40s. towards glazing the same window.

It was in this church that Dr. Feckenham, Dean of St. Paul's, and other popish priests of eloquence in the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary, frequently expounded their papal doctrines to the citizens.<sup>1</sup>

Machyn mentions these sermons of Dr. Feckenham in his diary, as follows:<sup>2</sup>

A. D. 1553. "The sam day [5 November] at after-non dyd prych master Feknam at sant Sthevyns in Walbroke, and ther wer serten pepull made besenes (*i. e.* made a disturbance) for the sermon, and ther wher juge Browne, ser Rowland Hyll, ser Rechard Dobes, ser John Yorke; and sum wher sent to the mare (*i. e.* mayor), and to the Conter" (*i. e.* Compter).

Again, in the same year and month,

"The xix day of November dyd pryche master Feknam at sant Sthevyns in Walbroke, and ther he mad the goodliest sermon that ever was hard of the blessed sacrament of the body and blud for to be after the consecracion."

The ancient inventory of the goods, relics, &c. belonging to the church prior to the Reformation—which I have before had occasion to refer to—is a most interesting document and without doubt is the inventory mentioned in the churchwardens' account, temp. Edward IV., in the following words:—

[20 Edward IV.] "It'm pay to carkyk pur wreytyng of one inventory of the cherche, Goodyes and ornamentes . . . v s."

And again,

[21 Edward IV.] "Pay le xix ior<sup>3</sup> Septbr. to John Ioman, and in bred and drynke pur Schewyng of the cherche Goodes be the newe Inventory . . . . . vj d."

<sup>1</sup> Strype's Stowe, London, 1720, vol. i. B 2, p. 196<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Machyn's Diary, p. 48.

<sup>3</sup> For *jour* = day.

This inventory is written on thick paper, in the form of a book, but unfortunately the first folio—if not more—is missing.

The entries of the goods, relics, &c., belonging to the church are most voluminous and deeply interesting as evidence of the richness of the robes and decorations in use at that period, as well as affording some idea of the extent of the property of the church.

Although the whole of the document is worthy of printing, I am, for want of space, compelled to limit myself to the following extracts :—

“Jhc. In þe Vestyary.”

Among the several items in the above are the following :—

“Also a Rounde balle of laton and gilte, and a litle balle þ’in of Irne, In Colde wedyr to make yt brennyng hote, and þan put hit Inne þe balle for a prest to have hit in his hande In wyntir.”

Among other things—

“Jhc. In þe Quere.”

“Also, ther bene viij Imagis stondyng In the quer þt is Sent Stevyn, peyntyd, and þe fot is platyd w<sup>t</sup> Syluir.

Also, a nothir Image of Sent Stevyn, vn peyntyd.

Also, an Image of Sent Anne, and owre lady stondyng by her.

Anob’ of sent laurens, and a nob’ of Sent vinsent.

Anob’ of Sent petir, and a nob’ of Sent poule.

Also, a pe’ytid Cloþe at Sent Stevyns bakke, of þe p’sonis yifte.

Also, a garlonde of flowris for his hed of wyre and silke of þe p’sons yifte.

Also, I the quere hangibe a peire of grete bedis of tre.”

Then follows an account of the several articles,

“Jhc. In owre ladies Chapel,”

commencing with a list of vestments, and, among other things,

“Also, vp on þe aut’ lyþe alweye an olde yelowe Clothe of sylke, for to kepe alle þe Cloþ<sup>s</sup> Clene þt lyne on þe auter.

Also, in þe Chirche yerde is a Marbyl stone for þe Same auter.”

“Also, In þe same Chapel bene vij Imagis of tre, ij of hem bene peynted þt is owre lady, and sent John baptist, and þe ob’ v bene vn peyntyd þt is to sey sent John baptist, sent John Evangelist, sent Elysabeth, sent George, and Sent Anneys.”

Then follows a list of the several items

“Jhc. In ye Chapel of Sent Nicolas and Kat’yn,”

of which the following is the most interesting :—

“Also an Auter stone of m’bil liþe Alwey styl þ’on made of ij peces.”

The list of the several goods and properties in this chapel concludes with the following items:—

“Also, In þe Same Chapel bene vij Imagis of tre, one of hem is peyntyd, þ<sup>t</sup> is Sent kateryn and the oþ<sup>r</sup> vj bene vn peyntyd, þ<sup>t</sup> is to Sey Sent Nicolas, sent kateryn, sent Myschel, Sent Margret, and sent Jame and Mary Maudeleyn.”

After which follows an account of the several things

“Jhc. In þ<sup>e</sup> Rode lofte,”

in which it is mentioned that there was, among other things, a chest containing

“a lityl peyntid Ceste w<sup>t</sup> many smale Imagis set a bowt hit made like a Schryne, and þ<sup>r</sup> bene þ<sup>r</sup> In many Relikys and bullys of p<sup>r</sup>don.”<sup>1</sup>

The small chest appears to be again mentioned after numerous other entries relating to vestments, &c. as follows:—

“Also, in þe peynted Ceste, set Rounde a bowte w<sup>t</sup> owt þe Ceste, w<sup>t</sup> litil Imagis peyntid þe wheche is In þe gret Ceste, and þ<sup>r</sup> is þ<sup>r</sup> Inne iiij bullis of pardon þ<sup>t</sup> came ffrom Rome. And also of p<sup>r</sup>don grauntyd by þe bysschop of london, and of many mo bysschoppis of london, by þer Sealys.

Also in þe same litil peyntyd Ceste sette a bowte w<sup>t</sup> owte þe Ceste w<sup>t</sup> Smale peyntyd Imagys bene þese þingis:

ffirst, a Jowe of sent Enfaine, Closid in sylu’

Also, a tweye dowbill Crosse, Closid in Sylu’ and gylte, w<sup>t</sup> a pese þ<sup>r</sup> In of þe holy Crosse, and a fote of Sylu’ and gylte.

Also, in þe same litil peyntyd Ceste is a lityl stondyng Coupe of silu’, w<sup>t</sup> diu’ce relikys, and it is in a Case of leþ<sup>r</sup>.

Also, a kok of Cristal, stondyng on a fote of Silu’ and gilte, and ther is a Relike þ<sup>r</sup> Inne.

Also, a smal standyng Coupe of Cristal, standyng on a fot of Copir and gilte, kou’ed w<sup>t</sup> Sylu’ w<sup>t</sup> diu’ce Relikys þ<sup>r</sup> Inne.

Also, a noþ<sup>r</sup> litil standyng Coupe of Sylu’, w<sup>t</sup> diu’ce Relikys þ<sup>r</sup> Inne of sent George, and of Sent Thomas.

Also, a litil ffosser of Ivery, and þ<sup>r</sup> bene þ<sup>r</sup> In iiij Smale glassis of Bawme Ryal, Cowchyd in Coton.

Also, in þe same Ceste bene iij dowbyl Crossis, one of hem is Copyr and gylte, And the toþ<sup>r</sup> tweyne bene of Tymbyr, and a tothe Cloyd In Sylu’ and gylte hangibe by one of þe Crossis.

Also, a lityl ffosser, of blak or blewe Satan embrowderid w<sup>t</sup> knottys of golde, and lett’ys þ<sup>r</sup> In of golde and þ<sup>r</sup> bene þ<sup>r</sup> Inne xxxij<sup>2</sup> diu’se Relikys of god, and of his seintes.

<sup>1</sup> Papal bulls of pardon.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic in orig.* evidently intended for twenty-two, the number described.

fyrste. A relike, and it is like a blak Cole somewhat brent.  
 Anop' relike de la plase la on dieu aparist a mary Maudelen.  
 Also a nob' relike de Capite Sc'i stephani.  
 Anop' relike de Rupa vbi locut' est d'ns ad Moisen.<sup>1</sup>  
 Anop' relike de la mo'nt del Calvarie, la on seint Crois fuit fiche.  
 Anop' relike dele Seint wolstaine.  
 Anop' relike de Capite Sc'e Augnete, virginis.  
 Anop' relike de la pere quele les aungelis.<sup>2</sup>  
 Anop' Relike de Rupa vbi cressebat d'ns Jhc locut' est ad moisen.  
 Anop' relike de la pese la on Jhc fuit laue quaunde il fuit prise de la seint  
 Croise.<sup>3</sup>  
 Anop' relike de lapide montis Calvarie.  
 Anop' de lapide sup' q'm xp's fuit duct' quando fuit posit' de Cere.  
 Anop' relike de sco' Johanne Baptista.  
 Anop' relike de degito Sc'i Innocencij Martiris.  
 Anop' relike de Ossib' s'co' Cosini et damiani.  
 Anop' relike pecia de Cruce Sc'i Ricardi, Ep'i.  
 Anop' relike de sc'o' dunstano, Episcopo.  
 Anop' relike de Ossibus vñ decim millia v'ginu'.  
 Anop' relike de presepe domini.  
 Anop' relike de Carne Sc'i blasi.  
 Anop' relike de lapide sup' qam Cristus fixit dexteram pedem qu' ascendit  
 in celu'.  
 Anop' relike de lapide Sup' qam Cristus fuit ductus qu' fuit deposit' de  
 Cruce."

Probably these relics had been presented at different times, and the label given with them copied into the inventory, thus accounting for some being described in French, some in Latin, and the rest in English.

After the schedule of the relics follows a list of the other items in the rood-loft, including

"Also, in þe same Rode lofte is a peyre Orgons, and a lyd ou' þe keys w' lok and keye, of bortons wyvis yifte, grocer.<sup>1</sup>

Also, a stonyng lecterne for to ley on a boke to pleye by.

Also, a stole to sit on whan he pleyþe on þe Orgons."

The account of the goods, &c.

"Jhc. In þe body of þe Chirche,"

<sup>1</sup> Another relic of the rock where the Lord spoke to Moses.

<sup>2</sup> Another relic of the stone which the angels (*the rest missing*).

<sup>3</sup> Another relic of the stone whereon (the body of) Jesus was laved when He was taken from the Cross.

<sup>4</sup> The gift of the wife of ..... Borton, grocer.

commences with

“Also, In þe middys of þe body of þe Chirche to forue þe Crusifix ys an hangyng lampe, Comyth owte of an house above the Chyrche Rofe and yt brennyth<sup>1</sup> alwey bothe day and nyght, of the bequeste of Roger of Ely.”

And among the several other items mentioned, the following may be deemed of interest:

“Also, vp on þe same fvnte, stante a table, and þ' is wretyn þ' Inne Matyns of owre holy aungil and vij psalmys, xv and letony, and a wyre, and a Cloþe þ'on to kou' yt with.

Also, vp on þe piler ou' þe seyde fonte hangþe a table peyntyd, þ' In a Crusifix, Mary and John.

Also, vpon þe stepil is a nob' table, and þ' is portraied þ' In xij Apostolys and iij doctors of holy Chyrche, and diu'se reons wret þ' in of owre feyþe<sup>2</sup> and of þe Sac'ment.

Also, vp on þe same stepil is a nob' table, and an hande is portraied þ' on, and diu'se v'se wretyn vpon þe thombe and on þe fyngris, and v'se vndir neþe, and it is called manus meditac'o'is.

Anob' table, w<sup>t</sup> þe x Com'an'dem'tes made like moises<sup>3</sup> table.

Anob' table, of þe x Com'an'dem'tes, and of þe vij dedly synnys, and of vij remedies a yens hem, and of þe vij dedis of m'cy, bodyly.

Also, þ' is a nob' long narugh<sup>4</sup> table of holy wryte.”

“Also þ' is an Image of Sent Cristofir of Alabastir that hangyþe vpon þe Chyrche wal a yens<sup>5</sup> the ffonte.

Also, In þe southe Corner of þe Cloister is an Image of alabastir standyng on a base of stone, and it is owre lady haldyng god almyghty In her lap, Called þe pite.

Also, In þe same southe Corn' of þe Cloistir, is a nob' of stone, peinted Image of owre lady, beryng god almighty In her armes, and stondyng vpon a base of stone.

Also, in þe norþe Corn' of þe seide Cloistir vpon a base of stone stante anob' ymage of tre, peynted and it is of owre lady, beryng her sone In her Arme.”

Following the foregoing account of the several properties in the body of the church, is a list of the several items

“Jhc. In þe newe stepil and In þe olde Churche,”

among which the following occur:—

“Also in þe olde stepil ou' owre p'sonage bene iij bellis, and hangyng whelis and Ropis and al þ<sup>t</sup> longith to hem.

Also, owre p'son sir Will'm T<sup>o</sup>kyl hathe ij dedis of þe gr'unte of þe Chirche, one is a dede of Rob't Chechele, and a nothir dede of þe kyngys graunte be his grene Seale.”

<sup>1</sup> Burneth.

<sup>2</sup> Faith.

<sup>3</sup> Moses.

<sup>4</sup> Narrow.

<sup>5</sup> Against.

At the end of the inventory is an account of the sundry works done to the new church, and remaining unpaid, including also an account of works required to be executed, and among the several items mentioned is the following :—

“ Also ye owe to þe Maistir of sent Gylis for quite Rent for alle the Grounde that the Churche Stante on Eu’ry yere v s. To paye at Myschelmasse.”

The following entry preserves to us the names of these early churchwardens :—

“ Also, my felowe Joh’n foster, and I water hunte, have waysshyn al man’ vestementys þ<sup>t</sup> longiþe to þe Chirche, on owre owne Coste as norise and Curteyse,<sup>1</sup> and ob’ Chirchwardcyns have done.”

And it further states :—

“ Also, I water hunte, whan’ I was fforste Chirchwardeyn’ w<sup>t</sup> Joh’n herst’ skynn’, I paied for to make w<sup>t</sup> þe Chirche as it aperiþe be a quayre<sup>2</sup> of myn owne, and also by a blak quayer of John herstys. S’m iijciii<sup>x</sup>xvij li. xix s.”<sup>3</sup>

although it appears his receipts amounted to only 37*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* leaving a balance due to him of 23*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* This balance he afterwards reduced to 10*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* by granting 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* towards making the clerestory to the church.

The churchwardens’ account books commence at a very early date, and contain—as will be seen by the following extracts—many matters of archæological and general interest.

#### CHURCHWARDENS’ ACCOUNTS.

The first book extant, which is of paper, indorsed “ Lib. i.” appears to be an account of the receipts and expenditure, on behalf of the parish, from Lady Day, A.D. 1475, 14 Edward IV. to Lady Day, A.D. 1484, 23 Edward IV. and commences with the following entry :—

Fol. 1. “ ffyrst, the seid Acovntant have Resseyuid of John cok,  
and thom<sup>e</sup> Goldhirst, in mony be them left, as it apperythe  
in the fforste of ther Acou<sup>t</sup>e more playnly . . . . . lvjs. ijd. ob.”

<sup>1</sup> It is doubtful if “ Norise ” and “ Curteyse ” are the names of former churchwardens. Norise seems to mean favour, but the only explanation found in glossaries is norice or nurice = nurse (query) from nourish.

<sup>2</sup> Paper.

<sup>3</sup> 397*l.* 19*s.* This amount seems enormous, and, considering the relative value of money, scarcely credible.

This entry—as will be seen—furnishes the names of the churchwardens during the preceding years.

Then follows an account of the money received at the several quarterly terms; the first being—

“ Resnyvyd, for Crestmas t<sup>me</sup> A<sup>o</sup> xiiij E. iiij<sup>th</sup>e (A.D. 1475) xxvj s. iiij d.”

and the last on this folio :—

“ It<sup>m</sup> Ressu<sup>r</sup> for Midsomyr terme An<sup>o</sup> xxj E. iiij<sup>th</sup>e (A.D. 1482) xxviijs. xd.”

Fol. 1<sup>b</sup> commences with the following entries :—

“ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de m<sup>r</sup> Lady Lee, for beryyng of Will<sup>m</sup> broke, Skynner,  
 beryell in the cherche, of hyr Allmes . . . . . vjs. viij d.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de Will<sup>m</sup> Hatton, le xxvij ior August (A.D. 1475) to  
 þe rep<sup>acio</sup>’ of þe stepule . . . . . xs.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de Will<sup>m</sup> chestyr, for an old clapur pa<sup>r</sup> xviiijlb. . . . . ix d.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de mastyr Will<sup>m</sup>, my lady lee prest, p<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup> lee . . . . . ijs.”

After which follow various entries, the most interesting being :—

“ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de broke, Skynner, p<sup>r</sup> rep<sup>acio</sup>’ of þe Stepull . . . . . xx d.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de John Warde, late Aldyrman, for hys Wyffe grave . . . . . xx s.”  
 “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de mō lady ffoster, le ij ior Octobyr An<sup>o</sup> xv E. iiij  
 (A.D. 1476) toward the repacion of the stepull . . . . . iiij li.”  
 “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de Robrt ffoster, for hys child graue, in þe cherche  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de Mastyr Richard Lee, for A cow<sup>n</sup>nynghous, that  
 Will<sup>m</sup> broke lefft be hynd hym . . . . . vjs.”  
 “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de m<sup>r</sup> Richard lee, p<sup>r</sup> John Pyknam, that thoms P<sup>r</sup>son<sup>r</sup>  
 Gaffe Mastyr lee, in hys testament . . . . . xxvj s. viij d.”  
 “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de thom<sup>e</sup> ffoster, skynner, for hys ffadyr bequest . . . . . xls.”  
 “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de Robrt ffoster, for beryyng of þe ffrensche Knight . . . . . xx d.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, of the bequest of Richard banestyr, at hys dethe . . . . . xls.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, of the bequest of John berrell, in hys testament . . . . . xxs.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, of the bequest of Jone Hagoday, in hyr testament . . . . . xiijs. iiij d.”  
 Fol. 2. “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, le xvij iour Octobr<sup>r</sup> (A.D. 1476) for the bequest of  
 Mastyr Robrt Rows, late p<sup>r</sup>son of Seynt stevys . . . . . xls.”  
 “ Ressu<sup>r</sup>, de Robrt Hyll, Groc<sup>r</sup>, for hys wyffe tombe . . . . . vjs. viij d.  
 Ressu<sup>r</sup>, of my Lady Lee, for the void ground nex the cherche  
 yerd, for j yer past at myhellmas An<sup>o</sup> xv E iiij<sup>th</sup> (A.D. 1476) vjs. viij d.”

After which follow entries of the receipt of rent for the same piece of ground for two years at Michaelmas, 17 Edward IV., one year at Michaelmas 18 Edward IV. and two years at Michaelmas 20 Edward IV. (A.D. 1478–1481).

<sup>1</sup> A previous entry is dated December, 18 Edward IV.

The rents and offerings received are entered on folio 2<sup>b</sup>, and commence with—

“ In pryms. Resseyvid of petyver Le, xxvj ior<sup>e</sup> Decbr', An<sup>o</sup> xiiij  
E iiij<sup>tho</sup> (A.D. 1475) p' John cok, Skynner, in arg'nt . . . ix s. vjd.”

and concludes with—

“ Ressu' de John Loman, pur mydsom' quart' An<sup>o</sup> xxj (A.D. 1482) vjs. viij d.”

The total amount specified being 7*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*

The Paschal money, received at Easter in the 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, and 21, of Edward IV. is recorded on folio 3 to have amounted to 21*s.* 6*d.*

The following entries on folio 3, relating to the large amount received for the reparation of the steeple, are of interest:—

“ It'm Resseyvid of the holl Paryche, to the Repac'on of the stepull,  
as it aperithe in A bille mor' playny ther namys . Sm<sup>a</sup> xxvj li. ix s. iiij d.  
It'm Resseyvid of the Hooll Paryche, be Assesyng Grantyde to  
the ffenecysyng of the stepull, as it aperithe mor' playn in A  
bille ther namys . . . . . Sm<sup>a</sup> xiiij li. ijs. xd.”

The several items of payment commence on folio 5, with the clerk's wages. The first entry being—

“ Pay A John Harryes, le iiij ior<sup>e</sup> Janyu' An<sup>o</sup> i E iiij (A.D.  
1475 ?) and to John Loman . . . . . xxxij s. iiij d.”

The entries relative to the payment of the said wages end with a payment for the Midsummer quarter, 21 Edward IV.

The following extracts of items of payment are of interest:—

Fol. 5b. “ Pay pur makyng clene of the pewys and cherche yerd the xxij iour decbr an <sup>o</sup> E xiiij (A.D. 1475) . . . . .	vj d.
It'm pay pur makyng clene of the leddys and Leyng vp of the stonys In the cherche yerd . . . . .	iiij d.
It'm pay le ij iour Janyu' pur ij lb. x one' sowdyr Leyd <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	xvj d.”
“ It' pay le ix iour ffew' pur sowdyrryng de vn holywat' styke of sylvyr, and mendyng . . . . .	xij d.”
“ It' pay A clement Donyngto' pur xij lb. talow candyll <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	xv d.
It' pay A chestyr pur vn claper for the second belle po' xx lb. at ij d. the lb. . . . .	v s.

<sup>1</sup> Year omitted in the original.

<sup>2</sup> Price 1879, 1*s.* per lb.

<sup>3</sup> Price 1879, 7*d.* per lb.

It' pay pur xiiij lb. led <sup>1</sup> that the Plomer layd . . . . .	vij d.
It' pay pur Naylys and poyntes p'le sepokeyr canope . . . . .	ij d.
It' pay a Watkyn Hunt for a marbull ston that lythe at the frott of the ffont . . . . .	viiij d."
"It' pay to the bok bynder pur mendyng of divers bokes . . . . .	viiij d.
It' pay pur makyng clene abowte the bell' at the Halowyng . . . . .	ij d.
It' pay pur iij ell' Hollond clothe . . . . .	ij s. vj d."
"It'm pay pur xiiij lb. led pur le gotter . . . . .	vj d."
"Pay pur beryng of brooke cowntyngghows home to be personage . . . . .	ij d.
It'm pay pur poyntyng <sup>2</sup> de vn pax brede . . . . .	ij d."
"It'm pay to the dawber and his man <sup>3</sup> for di' a day . . . . .	vij d.
It'm pay pur pryge <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	ij d. ob."
"It'm pay pur Nayll', bord, and the carpenter . . . . .	vj d."
"It'm pay le ij iour Nou'br [A.D.1476] pur clampus yron, po' xxvij lb. at ij d. the lb. to lett downe the bellys . . . . .	iiij s. vj d. in þe stepoll.
It'm pay pur helpyng downe of the Lytell bell, and the lityll bell Rope mendyng . . . . .	iiij d.
It' pay pur iij bawdekyns <sup>5</sup> for þe iij left bellys . . . . .	ij s. xj d.
It'm pay le xij iour Decbr. 1475, pur halffe the Detter, <sup>6</sup> of Joh'n Loman, bond . . . . .	iiij d."
Obits: "Pay le xviiij iour August, 1475, pur Herstes obite . . . . .	iiij s. viij d.
"Pay le xvj iour August, 1476, pur Herstes obite . . . . .	iiij s. ix d.
"Pay le xvj iour August, 1477, pur Herstes obite . . . . .	iiij s. v d.
"It'm le xvj iour August, 1478, pur Herst obite, the Person, and iiij Prestes . . . . .	xxij d.
"It'm ij clerkys, dct' iour . . . . .	vij d.
"It'm the masse peny . . . . .	j d.
"It'm bred ale . . . . .	xix d.
"It'm chesse <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	x d."
Fol. 6b. "It'm pay a chestyr pur iij q <sup>8</sup> iij lb. of belle metell more then the grett bell Weyed qwhe <sup>8</sup> it was chandyd at the seid chestyr howsse at . . . . .	xxij s. iiij d."
"It'm pay le xvj iour mrche pur iij Garnettes <sup>9</sup> for the dext in the quer . . . . .	ix d."
"It'm pay pur skoryng of the basson the pascall stant in . . . . .	xij d."

<sup>1</sup> Price 1879, 2½d. per lb.<sup>2</sup> Painting or enamelling.<sup>3</sup> Plasterer and his man.<sup>4</sup> Mortar.<sup>5</sup> Probably baldricks, the straps by which the clappers are suspended.<sup>6</sup> Debt.<sup>7</sup> Cheese.<sup>8</sup> When.<sup>9</sup> Garnet-hinges for the desk; one class of hinge is known at this present time as cross garnets.

"It'm pay to Will'm ondyrhill pur Pascall wex, An <sup>o</sup> xv [A.D. 1476]	xx d."
"It'm pay pur Judas candyll and crosse candill	xij d.
It'm pay pur pascall candyll, An <sup>o</sup> xvj	xvij d. ob."
"It'm pay le xxij iour may, pur mendyng of the tymbyr werk in the west wyndow, bord, nayll, werkmansch'	xiiij d."
"It' pay a Whit, carpenter, pur makyng of the thryd fflor, in the stepull, p <sup>t</sup> was not in Hys couenant	xij s. iiij d.
It'm pay a Whit, pur makyng of the Newe Roffe in the stepull, and ij fflorys downward	v li."
Fol. 7. "Pay a thom's Hill, ffremasson, le xxij iour Decbr. 1475, in Arg'nt p' luy	iiij li."

The following entry occurs after April, A.D. 1480 :—

"Pay a Joh'n Kebyll, whell wryte, <sup>1</sup> pur tymbur and fframe, makyng and hangyng of v belles, bellys <sup>2</sup> in the stepull, All that longith to a carpent'	v li. vj s. viij d."
--	----------------------

Of the quit-rents paid, it is stated that the rent-gatherer of St. Giles-in-the-Fields was paid 20*s.* for a quit-rent for four years at Michaelmas in the 18th Edward IV. being after the rate of 5*s.* per annum,<sup>3</sup> and, further, a sum of 8*s.* was paid for four years quit-rent out of the tenements late John Hersts.

Fol. 7b. "Pay pur Lyme, iij sakkys	vj d. p' diuers Gravijs.
It'm pay pur sande j. loode <sup>4</sup>	iiij d."
"It'm pay pur beryng tymbyr to the stor howsse	ij d."

The following entries afford some evidence of the law charges temp. Edward IV. :—

"It'm pay le iij io' mrche pur Enteryng a playnt vp on Joh'n Pyknam for thoms Person bequest to the cherche	vij d.	} vj s.
It'm pay pur Jugement	xvj d.	
It' pay to the s'geant pur ij Playntys	xvj d.	
It' pay to the clerk for w <sup>t</sup> drawyng	ij s. viij d."	
"It'm pay a Richard Plott, pur setting a bord on berbynderslane <sup>5</sup>	iiij d."	
Fol. 8. "It'm le xxj iour de Mrche pur trossyng of iij bellys	xvj d."	
"It'm x peny Nayll	iiij d."	
"It'm pay pur pryg, and Roffe Nayll'	v d.	

<sup>1</sup> Wheelwright.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic in orig.*

<sup>3</sup> This quit-rent is referred to at page 344.

<sup>4</sup> Price 1879, 8*s.* per yard or load.

<sup>5</sup> Beerbinder's lane.

It'm pay pur vj peny Nayll, and ij peny Nayll' d' c . . . . .	iiij d.
It'm pay pur iiij peny Nayll' . . . . .	iiij d.
It'm pay to the dawber and his man ' j day . . . . .	xiiij d."

The precise date of the following entry I am unable to discover, but I infer it to have been made in the 20th Edward IV. (A.D. 1481), as it precedes an entry dated the 20th October in that year. This entry is of interest from the fact that the inventory referred to is still in existence :—

Fol. 11. "It'm pay to carkyk, pur wreytyng of an enventery of the cherche Goodys and ornamentes . . . . .	v s.
It'm vay to Gollond wyffe, fur making of the P'son sorplys . . . . .	ij s."
Fol. 11b. "Pay le xxiiij io <sup>r</sup> octobr an <sup>o</sup> xx E. iiij (A.D. 1481) pur making of the Crosse in the cherche yerd . . . . .	vj s. viij d."
Fol. 12. "It'm pay on Estron evyn, to Will'm breyt, and to Rays man pur wetchyng of the sepulcur . . . . .	viiij d."
"It'm pay pur mendyng of the monstrant, and mendyng of the gret crosse . . . . .	xij d."
Fol. 12b. "It'm lyme j loode and v sakes . . . . .	xxij d.
It'm lathe c . . . . .	vj d.
It'm sond j loode . . . . .	vj d.
It'm tyll m'l' <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	v s. viij d."
It'm pay j tyller pur vj dayes. <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	iiij s."

The amounts received for house-rents belonging to the parish are entered on folio 15 with other matters, from which latter entries I have extracted the following :—

"Ressu' de Robt Hill, brokor, for hys Wyffe tombe . . . . .	xx s.
It'm Ressu' a dit Robrt, for the grett bell knyll <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	iiij s. iiij d."
"Ressu' de John Pyknam, Groc' le xxix io <sup>r</sup> May for hys wyffe tombe in the cherche . . . . .	x s.
It'm de luy pur le Grett bell knyll . . . . .	iiij s. iiij d."

The pascal money received at Easter, 22 Edward IV. (A.D. 1483), amounted to 1s. 8½*d.*, and at Easter in the following year, to 2s. 11*d.* The entries of payments include the following :—

Fol. 15b. "Pay a John Grey, clerk, for Hys wages . . . . .	xvj s. viij d."
"Pay le xix io <sup>r</sup> septbr to John loman, and in bred and drynke pur Schewyng of the cherche Goodes be the newe Inventory . . . . .	vj d.

<sup>1</sup> Master's prices 1879, plasterer's wages 10½*d.* per hour, labourer 7*d.* per hour.

<sup>2</sup> Price 1879, plain tiles 45*s.* 6*d.* per thousand.

<sup>3</sup> Master's prices 1879, tiler's wages 10½*d.* per hour

<sup>4</sup> Knell.

Pay pur roopys to bynd the lorell tree . . . . . ij d.  
 Pay a John Grey, clerk, pur recompens of Hys bord le vj io<sup>r</sup>  
 Decbr. An<sup>o</sup> xxj E. iiij (A.D. 1482) . . . . . iiij s. iiij d."  
 Fol. 16. "It'm pay in expences for Hill, masson, to se the wall in  
 the cherche yerd taken downe . . . . . ij d. ob'."  
 "Pay le xix io<sup>r</sup> aprill An<sup>o</sup> xxij (A.D. 1483), to John Wodham,  
 clerk, to a recompense be Agrement of priche,<sup>1</sup> be the handys  
 of the Good man of the Sonne,<sup>2</sup> in lombard strete . . . . . ij s. vj d."

By an entry on folio 18 it appears that the receipts for the whole term of this account, viz., 14 to 23 Edward IV., or, as it is described, of both "quayers" (which I infer to mean both books or papers on which the account is written), amounted to the sum of 147*l.* 12*s.* 5½*d.*, but I find the accountant has committed an error in his addition to the extent of 4½*d.*, the correct amount being 147*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* The several disbursements during the same period, as shown on both "quayers," amount to 139*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.*, but here the accountant has also committed an error in his addition, the correct amount being 139*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; the balance in the hands of the churchwardens amounting to 8*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*, and not 8*l.* 11*s.* 6½*d.*, as stated, besides which they held some broken silver, as mentioned in the following entry:—

"Also, j onces and d and d q<sup>rt</sup> stars of broken Siluer, in þe hondes of Alyn limer of þe gift of a poor woman of þe P'ysh."

A memorandum also occurs on this folio (18) setting forth that "John Mayson" and "Roger Grove," grocers, as churchwardens of the parish of St. Stephens, received the 14 July, A.D. 1483, of "Alyn lomenor," grocer, and of "Richard Welar," late churchwardens of the said parish, 9*l.* 14*s.* 8½*d.*

On folio 19 another memorandum occurs setting forth that on "the ix day Jun. An<sup>o</sup>. xxij E. iiij<sup>the</sup> (A.D. 1483) John Pyknam, Groc', Gaffe ij torchys to the cherche of Seynt stevenys, for hys wyffe sowyll to be prayed for."

On folio 19b, among the several items paid by Roger Grove for the church works in A.D. 1483 are the following:—

"It'm payd to Ray, Carpynt', ffor makyng off þe story ffor the  
 organnys . . . . . .xxxvj s. viij d."

Also

"It'm to Wyll'm Clerke, ffor hys wagys . . . . . x s."

<sup>1</sup> Parish.

<sup>2</sup> The Sun Tavern ?

Fol. 21. "It'm ffor ij paynys off glase and vj fforte off newglasse . . . . .	vj s.
It'm xv fforte off old werkeyng glasse iij d. the fforte . . . . .	iiij s. ix d."
"It'm payd ffor wyne flor þe syngers on pavlm sonday . . . . .	iiij d."
"It'm payd to þe Clerkys when they wachyd þe sepulker ffor ther drynke and bred . . . . .	iiij d."
Fol. 21b. "It'm payd to John grene, clerke, off þe yeld halle <sup>1</sup> ffor þe Copy off þe byll þt þe weares have made . . . . .	viiij d."
Fol. 22b. "It. payde to ye Clerkeys at est' A <sup>o</sup> . ij <sup>do</sup> for coleys water and Ale and Candel we' <sup>2</sup> they wacheyd þe sepulker . . . . .	x d."

Folio 23b commences with the entry that "I John Mason and Roger grov," grocers, as churchwardens of St. Stephen's, have received 14 July, A.D. 1484, of "Alen Lomner," grocer, and of "Richard Wheler," late churchwardens, the sum of 9*l.* 14*s.* 8½*d.* Following this entry is a memorandum setting forth that they received the 26 day of September, Anno 23 (Edward IV. A.D. 1484), 20*s.* being the amount of the bequest of "Anys wreybolte" to the church, which "mastres hatton" paid for her to be prayed for.

It is also stated that they received 3*s.* of the Skinners' Company for the church works, the bequest of "Joh'n ffoster," skinner, the 30 March, 1 Richard III.

The following entries on this folio are interesting :—

"Also, I have Resseyved off Alen lomner, ffor ij torchys, brenyng <sup>3</sup> at a mase wheyll . . . . .	viiij d.
It'm Res' off my lady ffost' ffor iiij torchys at j Mase off requeem . . . . .	iiij s.
Also, I have Resseyvyd off my lady ffoster, ffor iiij torchys, ffor þe beryyng off þe Prest at est' last . . . . .	iiij s."

The several accounts of the churchwardens, from Lady-day, A.D. 1484, to Lady-day, A.D. 1504, are missing.

The next account extant is that of William Spynk and John Hert, churchwardens from Lady-day, A.D. 1504, to Lady-day, A.D. 1505, and is written on a roll of paper.

The churchwardens for the preceding year were William Carkeke and William Spynk, above named.

In the quarterages set for the clerks' wages, being the sittings and taxings of the parishioners for the above wages, payable quarterly, among others, are the following entries :—

"My lord Mair wyngar, <sup>4</sup> at vs. a q'rt for a yere . . . . .	xx s.
---	-------

<sup>1</sup> Guildhall.

<sup>2</sup> When.

<sup>3</sup> Burning.

<sup>4</sup> Sir John Winger, citizen and grocer, sheriff A.D. 1493, lord mayor A.D. 1504.

“Maister Graunger,<sup>1</sup> Shireff, at iiij s. a q<sup>r</sup>t for half a yere, and half a yere void . . . . . viij s.”

With reference to the Pascal light, it states—

“Non florasmuch as Isabell Berell, widowe, late decessed, hath gr<sup>u</sup>nted vnto the said Church a Rent charge of x s. by yere as hertofore in the title of Rent<sup>r</sup> and fermes Doth appere, for sustencacon of the said pascall light . . . . . Non.”

The only amount entered under the title of benevolence is—

“Also receyved of Maist<sup>r</sup> laurence, of Canterbury, of his b<sup>n</sup>uolence toward<sup>r</sup> the werk<sup>r</sup> and Rep<sup>r</sup>ac<sup>o</sup>ns of this Church, w<sup>h</sup>in the tyme aforesaid . . . . . vs.”

The whole of the receipts for this year amounted to 105*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*

In the account of the several payments it is stated that Master William Sutton, D.D., late parson of this church, ordained by his will an anniversary, as follows :—

“the first day of March, placebo and dirige by note in the eun<sup>y</sup>ng and masse of requiem on the morowe after, by the p<sup>r</sup>son, p<sup>r</sup>stes and Clerkes of the same Church for the tyme beyng aft<sup>r</sup> the vse of Sar<sup>r</sup>,<sup>2</sup> and there to be spent . . . . . ix s. iij d.” etc.

From the further entries it appears that Dr. Sutton also founded the anniversary of “dame Johanne Borough,” for the 21 Octob<sup>r</sup>, and that of John Geffrey, for the 30 of the same month.

The aid granted to the King’s Majesty on the church property this year amounted to 15*s.* 7*d.*

The total receipts, as before stated, were 105*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.*, and the several payments amounted to 39*l.* 18*s.* 3½*d.*, leaving a balance due to the parish of 65*l.* 14*s.* 11½*d.*

On another roll of paper is recorded the account of William Spynk and John Hert, churchwardens, from Lady-day, A.D. 1505, to Lady-day, A.D. 1506. The quarterages for the clerks’ wages, as stated in this account, amounted to 6*l.* 10*s.*

Of the bequests to the parish there is only one entry, viz. :—

“Also receyved of the excecutors of Master wynger, late maier, Alderman of this Cete, for his bequest, ij torchis, within time of this accompt. . . . .  
And of the bequest of mistres more to the warkes of churche . . . . . vj s. viij d.”

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Granger, sheriff A.D. 1503.

<sup>2</sup> Sarum.

The total receipts for the year are set down at 47*l.* 10*s.* 4½*d.*, and the several disbursements at 28*l.* 16*s.* 4½*d.*, the balance remaining in hand being 18*l.* 14*s.*

The churchwardens' account from Lady-day, A.D. 1506, to Lady-day, A.D. 1507, is missing.

The second book, which is also of paper, comprises the accounts of "Will'm Baba'm" and "Will'm Gynk'," wardens of the church, from Lady-day, A.D. 1507, to Lady-day, A.D. 1508.

On folios 1 and 1<sup>b</sup> of this book are set forth the several rents belonging to the parish, situate in Bucklersbury, Walbrook, the parish of St. Margaret's Lothbury, the parish of St. Pancras, and the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle. And on fol. 1<sup>b</sup>, with other entries, is—

"Ref' of the Clerk' wag' for a hole yer . . . . . vj*l.* xvij*s.*"

The payments for obits in the church are stated as follows :—

Fol. 2. "Payde ffor the keypyng of m' oo <sup>1</sup> obet . . . . .	vj <i>s.</i> viij <i>d.</i>
Payde ffor m' herste obet . . . . .	iiij <i>s.</i>
Payde ffor m' leys obet . . . . .	xxvj <i>s.</i> viij <i>d.</i>
Payed ffor keypyng of m' Doct' Sutton obet . . . . .	ix <i>s.</i> vi <i>d.</i>
Payed ffor keypyng of the obet of Dan' Joh'n Borow . . . . .	vij <i>s.</i> iij <i>d.</i>
Payed for the keypyng of m' Joh'n gefereys yeres mynde <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	ix <i>s.</i> iij <i>d.</i> "

The payments to the priests are entered on the same folio, as follows :

"Payed to Sir Richard stavylley ffor a yer' wag' . . . . .	vij <i>l.</i>
Payed to gabriell for a yer . . . . .	vj <i>l.</i>
Payed to Ric. the condu <sup>3</sup> ffor a quart' wag' . . . . .	vj <i>s.</i> viij <i>d.</i>
Payed to gerem' Sexten ffor hys yer' wag' . . . . .	v <i>s.</i> iiij <i>d.</i>
Payed to gerem' ffor toweyng to Auys <sup>4</sup> ffor a hole yer . . . . .	xij <i>d.</i> "

The following entries occur, with many others, under the head of necessary expenses :

Fol. 2b. "Payed ffor a q <sup>rt</sup> of Colys, on Est' Evyn . . . . .	iiij <i>d.</i>
Payed to gabriell ffor ale wen' he waycheed on good ffriday . . . . .	iiij <i>d.</i> "
"Payed on palme sonday ffor swet wyn . . . . .	vij <i>d.</i>
Payed to gabrioll ffor me'dyng of the kanape on' the Sacrament . . . . .	xij <i>d.</i> "

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Hoo or Howe.

<sup>2</sup> Mind = remembrance, a service on the anniversary of burial.

<sup>3</sup> Richard the conductor.

<sup>4</sup> Tolling bell for Aves.

	" Payed for Wyn on Seynt Arkenvald day to the Synggar'	. . . . .	ij s.
	Payed ffor drynke to the Rynggar' on Seynt tantyllyns day <sup>1</sup>	. . . . .	j d."
Fol. 3.	" It' payed to a lalorar <sup>2</sup> ffor viij dayys at v d. a day . . . . .		iiij s. iiij d."
	" Payed to gabriell ffor Rebande ffor the Copys . . . . .		ij d.
	Payed to gabriell ffor trede and neldes . . . . .		j d. ob.
	Payed gabriell, at the ffest of the Invention of Seynt Stevyn, <sup>3</sup> ffor drynke for the Clerk' . . . . .		xx d.
	Payed to gerem, ffor hanggyng of the lampe . . . . .		ii d.
	Payed to Buttre Smyth, ffor me'dyng of the Sepulkar and of the Candylystye that Joh'n exuyng tap <sup>4</sup> stondyth in . . . . .		xviij d."
Fol. 3b.	" It'. Spreg nayell' . . . . .		ij d."
Fol. 4b.	" Payed for ij new skonsys <sup>5</sup> ffor the quer . . . . .		viiij d."
	" Payed ffor mendyng of the Small organs to Joh'n How, the iiij day of Jenuarij . . . . .		vj d."

Again we have evidence of the law charges of these early times in the following items :

	" M <sup>d</sup> payed to m' more, ffor Cowsell, <sup>6</sup> in the begynnynge of owr ple a gaynst Wetnall . . . . .		iiij s. iiij d.
	Payed ffor Enteryng of a Axision <sup>7</sup> agayn Joh'n mathe' . . . . .		ij d.
	Payed to m' stevyns to Reteyn hym . . . . .		xx d.
	Payed ffor a Restyng <sup>8</sup> of Joh'n mathew . . . . .		viiij d.
	Payed to Ric. stafarton, at'ney, ffor hys ffe . . . . .		xij d.
	Payed ffor the Copy of the ple . . . . .		ij d.
	Payed ffor Copy of the Axision . . . . .		ij d.
	Payed ffor the putyng in of the ple . . . . .		iiij d."
Fol. 5.	" Payed ffor bote hyre to lambyth' to gyffe m' p'son' knoleg . . . . .		iiij d.
	It. spent at the Wyn' . . . . .		j d. ob."
	" Payed for a bote to lambyth, to bring m' Penson, Will'm Bab- ham', Raffé Weton, and I Will'm Gynk', to Speke w <sup>t</sup> m' P'son when the p'ische Prest was in the Cownt <sup>9</sup> . . . . .		vj d."
	" Payed to a Carpent' ffor a day and a half (etc.) . . . . .		xij d."
	Payed ffor d' c' of v d. nayell' . . . . .		ij d.
	Payed ffor a galon of lampe oyell', for the lampe . . . . .		xliij d."
Fol. 5b.	" Payed to m' Rob't, P'ishe prest, ffor Wyn' to Syng w <sup>t</sup> m' Doct' Sutton, be quest . . . . .		iiij s. iiij d.
	Payed hym also ffor the bede Rowll' . . . . .		xx d.'

<sup>1</sup> S. Antolin's day.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic in orig.* Labourer. Master's prices 1879, 7d. per hour.

<sup>3</sup> Invention = finding, 3rd August, a festival in honour of the discovery of the relics of S. Stephen.

<sup>4</sup> Taper.

<sup>5</sup> Candlesticks.

<sup>6</sup> Counsel, *i.e.* advice.

<sup>7</sup> Action.

<sup>8</sup> Arresting.

<sup>9</sup> Compter.

“ Payed for potacions to owr ten'ans . . . . . iiij s.  
 Payed ffor brekeffast at Conte! . . . . . viij d.”

On folio 6, under the heading of clerk's wages, occurs a list of the names of the several persons contributing, but the amounts of their several contributions are omitted. Among the names entered are the following :

“ m' Kyrbe, cheryff,<sup>2</sup> ffor halfe a yer.”

“ m' Checheley, ffor a hole yer.”

“ Will'm Babb'm, a hole yere.”

The churchwardens' accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1508, to Lady Day, A.D. 1510, are missing.

The third book contains the account of John Strawnge and Henry Harlessey, churchwardens, from Lady Day, A.D. 1510, to Lady Day, A.D. 1511.

On the first folio of this book is set forth the amount of the rents of “ Maist' ley,” viz. the rents of the houses bequeathed by him to the parish, amounting to 20*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* for the year, exclusive of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* received (apparently) for arrears.

In addition to the above, there was a year's rent of a house in “berbynd lane,”<sup>3</sup> ending at Michaelmas, 2 Henry VIII. viz. 6*s.* 8*d.*

There are also further entries of rents on folio 1*b*, viz. 5*l.* 10*s.*, one year's rent received of three tenants in Walbrook, and 4*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, one year's rent of house in Lothbury.

On folio 1*b* are the following receipts :—

“ Receuyd the xxv day of m'che for the obyett of maist' foster . . . . . iiij s.  
 Receuyd for the obett for Maistres Berell . . . . . x s.  
 S'm xiiij s.”

On folio 2, the total receipts for the year are stated to be 55*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* exclusive of the lead which “resteth” for the use of the church.

The payments for the several obits are entered as follows :—

Fol. 3. “ Payde for the obett of m' Howe, accordyng to hys wylle,  
 kep the xxviiij day of m'che . . . . . vj s. viij d.  
 Payde for the obett of maister Richarde Lee, and Dame Letuce hys  
 wyfe, kep the xviiij day of m'che . . . . . xxvj s. viij d.”

<sup>1</sup> Compter.

<sup>2</sup> John Kyrkby, sheriff A.D. 1507.

<sup>3</sup> Beerbinder lane.

It'm payde for the obett of D. Joh'ane Borowe, kepe the xxj day of Octob. . . . .	vij s. iij d.
It'm payde for the obett of maister Joh'n Geffray, kep the xxx day of octob. . . . .	ix s. iij d.
It'm payde for the obett of maist' Joh'n Herste, kepe the viij day of Auguste . . . . .	ij s. iiij d.
It'm payde for the obett of m' Doctore Sutton, kepe the . . . <sup>1</sup> S'm iij li. iij s. vj d."	ix s. iiij d.

These entries are interesting, in consequence of furnishing the several dates when the obits were performed.

The several payments to the priests and clerks, are entered on the same folio as the last, viz.—

"Paide to Syre Richarde, fo a hole yere . . . . .	vij li.
It'm payde to gabriell, for a hole yere . . . . .	vj li.
It'm payde to Jerome, for a hole yere . . . . .	vj s. viij d.
It'm payde to thomas the Sexten, for hys s'uice at ester . . . S'm xiiij li. vij s. iiij d."	vij d.

Of the other payments on account of the church, the following extracts may be deemed of interest:—

Fol. 3 <sup>b</sup> . "Payde one palme sondaye, for brede and vyne . . . . .	ix d."
"It'm payde for nayll' for the sepulchre . . . . .	jd.
It'm payde for the watchyng of the sepulchre and for brede and ale .	vij d.
It'm payde for coles to watche w <sup>t</sup> all' . . . . .	iiij d."
"It'm payde for iiij quarters, to the raker <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	viiij d."
Fol. 4. "It'm payde for xvij foote of okyng borde, for the same (M <sup>r</sup> Jerrards window) . . . . .	vj d.
It'm payde for d' C' of x peny naylle . . . . .	ij d.
It'm payde for d' C' of iiij peny nayle . . . . .	ij d.
It'm payde to the carpent', for a day labor <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	vij d."

On folio 4b occurs an entry "for makyng. of the lofte for the organs, and translatyng of the rode lofte."

Fol. 5. "It'm, paid for a payr of cros garnatt' for the dore of þe organs . . . . .	vj d."
"It'm, paid for a gret Rope, for the organs, weyng xiiij lb. . . . .	xij d."
"It'm, payd for ij stayes vnd the bynche <sup>4</sup> in the loft w' y' organs .	vj d."

The sum of all the charges belonging to and paid on account of the church is stated to amount to 28*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

<sup>1</sup> Left blank in original.

<sup>2</sup> Scavenger.

<sup>3</sup> Master's prices 1879, carpenter per hour 10½*d.*

<sup>4</sup> Under the bench.

Then follows an account of the several payments for repairs to the tenements belonging to the church, viz.

Fol. 5b. Repairs to the houses in Lothbury, amounting to 1*l.* 11*s.* 0½*d.* in which is included the following items :

" It'm, payde to a dawber, for iiij dayes . . . . .	ij s. viij d.
It'm, payde to hys laborer, to s'ue hyme . . . . .	xx d."

Fol. 6. The several repairs executed to the other properties situate in Walbrook, and the parishes of St. Thomas the Apostle and St. Pancras, amounted to 1*l.* 17*s.* 3½*d.*

The total receipts for the year, as before stated, amounted to 55*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* and the several payments to the sum of 32*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*

This account—as appears by a memorandum on folio 6b—was made and audited the 7th January, A.D. 1512, 3 Henry VIII.; the auditors being "Mylys Gerrard, Joh'n Billisdon, Will'm gynk'," and "Joh'n Chyldryn," who declare the balance in the hands of Henry Harlessey, the churchwarden, to be 23*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*; but a line is drawn through this amount, and on folio 7 several further payments are recorded, amounting to 1*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* thus reducing the amount in the hands of the churchwardens to 22*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* And at the bottom of folio 7 is the following note :—

" M <sup>rd</sup> that j pece and certein broken silu' p' oz. to be sold for the moste p'fette of the churche . . . . .	xv oz. di.
It'm ij sma'll ryng' of gold to be sold."	

The churchwardens' accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1511, to Lady Day, A.D. 1518, are also missing.

The fourth book contains the account of John How, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1518, to Lady Day, A.D. 1519.

On folio 2b of this account is a memorandum of the receipt of 4*l.* 18*s.* from Thomas Peyrson, for John Chylders' account, thus recording the name of the preceding churchwarden.

On folio 4 the total receipts of the year are stated to be 41*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* The several entries of payments commence on folio 5, with the payments to the priests and clerks, of which the following is an extract :—

" It'm payd to Syr Rychard Stapule, ffor A yere . . . . .	vij li'."
---	-----------

The following curious entry occurs on the same folio, in the payments for obits :—

" It'm payd ffor obytt off the emperowe . . . . .	ij s. vij d."
---	---------------

The following items are extracted from the payments for the necessary expenses:—

Fol. 5b. "It'm payd ffor hok' and nayls ffor the sepulker, and the hye Awter, and ffor wachyng . . . . .	viiij d."
Fol. 6. "It'm payd ffor dressyng of v torchys agaynst corpus x'pi, to strang <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	xx d."
Fol. 6b. "It'm payd ffor Remevyng the old organs . . . . .	ij d."
"It'm payd ffor the wykker matt that lyythe in the qwyer, to Herry ffynke . . . . .	iiij s."
Fol. 7. "It'm payd ffor hay to lye vnderneath the lede . . . . .	vj d."
"It'm payd ffor halff a hunderd off x peny nayls . . . . .	iiij d."
Fol. 7b. "It'm payd ffor a hunderd and vj ffotte off bord, le pryce the hunderd ij s. viij d. . . . .	S'm' ij s. x d."
Fol. 8. "It'm payd to a laborer, ffor vij days , . . . .	ij s. xj d."
Fol. 9b. "It'm ffor a thowsand of tylls . . . . .	iiij s. xj d."

The sum total of the payments for the year, on account of the church, amounted to the sum of 38*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.*

This account was audited by "Will'm Gynkk', Thomas Rook', Thomas Maskalle," and "George Gowlsell," who found that the balance due to the church by "John Hoo" amounted to the sum of 3*l.* 8*s.* 11½*d.*

The fifth book contains the account of "Joh'n bodnam" and "Robert Miller," churchwardens, from Lady Day, A.D. 1519, to Lady Day, A.D. 1520.

Among the receipts of the lands in this account, on folio 1b, is the following entry:—

"Res'd of my lord bysschope, for a stabyll, be þe hand' of Syr rycharde, prest . . . . . xx s."

The following entries occur in the account of payments for the necessary expenses:—

Fol. 2b. "It' for synggars, on sent erkenwaldys daye . . . . .	xx d."
Fol. 3. "It'm p'd vnto the syngars, at the Invenyson of sent stevyn . . . . .	xx d."
Fol. 4. "It' a lode of breke . . . . .	ij s. ij d."
Fol. 5b. "It' tulle pynnys, iij bosschell' . . . . .	xviiij d."
"It' lathe j c . . . . .	v d."

Although the names of Thomas Rooks, Richard Marbyll, George Carlton, and Edward Follar are appended as auditors of the account, and the balance shown to be 2*l.* 19*s.* there is no evidence of the

<sup>1</sup> A personal name, Strang or Strange.

account having been properly audited by adding up the several items or any memorandum or statement as to a balance in favour of this parish or otherwise.

On the back of folio 8 is an entry of the several payments to the priests, clerk, and sextons, of which the following is an extract:—

" P'd vnto S' Rychard stapyll, for a yere . . . . .	vij li.
P'd to Harry fynck clarke for a yere . . . . .	vj li."

The sixth book is without a title or heading, but is indorsed 1529. I infer this to be an account from Lady Day, A.D. 1529, to Lady Day, A.D. 1530; and, to avoid confusion by an alteration of the numbers of the several books, I shall hereafter insert it in its proper place without altering its number.

The churchwardens' accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1520, to Lady Day, A.D. 1522, are missing.

The seventh book contains the account of George Gowsell, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1522, to Lady Day, A.D. 1523.

The receipts and disbursements recorded in this account are very similar to those contained in the several accounts previously noticed.

On folio 2 it is recorded that *6l. 9s. 5d.* was "Received of the Inhabitanes of this p'ysse ffor the Clarkes wages, as by a bille of Collecon thereof made, Apperith for one year."

The total receipts for this year amounted to *64l. 18s.*

Among the several entries of disbursements the following items occur:—

Fol. 3. " It'm ffor iij C' brike, to Richard polit . . . . .	xviiiij d."
Fol. 3 <sup>b</sup> . " It'm ffor Carigge of Russhis . . . . .	iiij d.
It'm ffor watchynge of the sepulcre and drinke . . . . .	x d."
Fol. 5. " It'm ffor ij queres of paper Reyall . . . . .	xij d.
It' p <sup>d</sup> to my lord, for the bequest of Doctor Sutton . . . . .	iijs. iiij d."

The total expenditure for the year amounted to *37l. 8s. 10d.*, thus leaving a balance of *27l. 9s. 2d.* in the hands of the churchwardens.

The auditors of this account were William Carkeke, John Awood, grocer, George Carleton, and John Stukeley.

The accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1523, to Lady Day, A.D. 1525, are also missing, and were probably contained in the eighth book, as the next book of accounts is indorsed " Lib. 9."

The ninth book contains the account of "Rowland Hyll,"<sup>1</sup> churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1525, to Lady Day, A.D. 1526.

Among the various items of receipt in this book are the following:—

- Fol. 1<sup>b</sup>. "Res' of the Inhabytans of thys p'yeche, for corp' Crysty masse, as by j byll of p'celles aperythe . . . . vli. ijs. viij d."
   
Fol. 2. "Res' of the wardens of the skynners for the obyte of John foster . . . . . iij s.
   
Res' of s' thomas Seym', Exsecutor to george gowsell, for a obyte to be kepte for the space of x yeres, at xs. a yere . . . . vli.
   
Res' of the said s' Thomas Seym'<sup>2</sup> for the beqwest of the said george gowsell,<sup>3</sup> accordyng to ye wille . . . . . vli."

And in the account of the several disbursements for necessaries, &c.:

- Fol. 3<sup>b</sup>. "It'm paid for wachyng of the sepulker and Drynk . . . . viij d."
   
Fol. 4. "It'm paid for a garland of Rossys, apon chyrche hallyday<sup>4</sup> . . . . j d."
   
Fol. 4<sup>b</sup>. "It'm paid for halfe a lb franke Incense . . . . . iiij d."
   
Fol. 5<sup>b</sup>. "It'm paid for Syngers that wer hyred at the mareage of my laide mores mayde for lack of A p'yeche pryst . . . . viij d."

The receipts for the year, as shown by this account, amounted to 167*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*, and the several payments to 27*l.* 10*s.*, leaving a balance in the hands of the said Rowland Hill amounting to 140*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, and it is further stated that this amount was put into the iron chest in the vestry the last day of March, A.D. 1527,<sup>5</sup> under three keys.

The tenth book contains the account of George Carleton, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1526, to Lady Day, A.D. 1527.

The receipts for the year are of the usual character, and amounted, with the balance of the preceding account, to 190*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*

The following items occur in the list of disbursements on account of the parish:—

- Fol. 2<sup>b</sup>. "It' payde for watchynge the sepulere . . . . . viij d.
   
It' payde for bred and drynke for them that watchyd . . . . viij d."
   
"It' payd for garlondes the same day (*Corpus Christi*) . . . . . iij d."

<sup>1</sup> It is curious how these two names combined have continued to the present day.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Seymour.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the George Gowsell who was churchwarden in A.D. 1522-3.

<sup>4</sup> The anniversary of the day on which the church was hallowed or consecrated.

<sup>5</sup> *Sic in orig.*

Fol. 3.	"It' payde at the ale howse, on the syngers, on seynctes stephyns evyn <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	vjd."
	"It' payde in Rewarde to the syngers that day . . . . .	vjs. viij d.
	It' payde in swete wyne and brede to the cherche . . . . .	xij d.
	It' spent on them at the ale howse aft' the last evynsonge	vij d. ob."

The payments appear to have been unusually heavy this year, amounting to the sum of 157*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*, leaving a balance due to the church of 33*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*

The several auditors of this account were Rowland Hill, John Bodnam, John Stukeley, and Richard . . . .<sup>2</sup>

The eleventh book contains the account of Anthony Duddyngton, churchwarden from Lady Day A.D. 1527, to Lady Day, A.D. 1528.

The receipts for the whole year amounted to 74*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* The several payments on behalf of the parish include 40*s.* to the churchwardens of "St. Antholyns" parish, for one year's quit-rent, 18*s.* 3*d.*; to Alderman Monoux,<sup>3</sup> for one year's quit-rent; and 5*s.* one year's quit-rent, to the Master of St. Giles'-in-the-Fields.

The following items also occur:—

Fol. 3.	"It' payde to the Cunstable, for a hole yere . . . . .	xvj d."
	"It' p <sup>d</sup> for hyring of the heyres <sup>4</sup> for the profettes . . . . .	vj d."
Fol. 3 <sup>b</sup> .	"It' for the watching of the Sepulchre . . . . .	vij d.
	It' p <sup>d</sup> for Drynk and brede for them that watchyd the Sepulchre. . . . .	iiij d."
	"It' payde the ffounder for mendyng of the Braunche in Seynt Kateryns Chapell . . . . .	vj d."
Fol. 4.	"It' for A Bryke layer, for ij dayes <sup>5</sup> . . . . .	xvj d."
	"It' for Ryngyng at the Bysshops vysytacion . . . . .	vij d."

The total payments for this year amounted to the small sum of 23*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*, probably through the large outlay in the preceding year, and the balance in hand and due to the parish amounted to 50*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

The account from Lady Day, A.D. 1528, to Lady Day, A.D. 1529, is missing.

<sup>1</sup> S. Stephen's day being the 26th December, this would be the evening of Christmas Day.

<sup>2</sup> Name illegible.

<sup>3</sup> Sir George Monoux, citizen and draper, sheriff A.D. 1509, lord mayor A.D. 1514, died A.D. 1543, commemorated by a brass in Walthamstow church, co. Essex.

<sup>4</sup> Probably beads and wigs to decorate the statues.

<sup>5</sup> Master's prices 1879, bricklayer 10½*d.* per hour.

The sixth book, as I have previously mentioned, is without a title recording the name of the churchwarden, but is indorsed "Lib. 6, 1529." After a careful examination and comparison with the other accounts, I deem this to be the account of the churchwardens from Lady Day, A.D. 1529, to Lady Day, A.D. 1530.

In the account of receipts is the following entry :

Fol. 2. "It' res<sup>d</sup> of Mastrys Rokk', for the bequest of Wyll' Babam, gro', xvj s. viij d. wher of hys spent to þe Prest', Clerk', and ryngyng iiij s., to pore housholders in the p'ische vs., to the chyrche wardyns, waxe, bred, and ale, iij s. and soo remans toward the Chyrche workys . . . . . vj s. viij d.'"

The account of the several disbursements contains the following entries :

Fol. 3. "It'm payde for a quart of Collys . . . . . iiij d.  
It' for Watt' for the founte <sup>1</sup> . . . . . ob'." "It' for pavyng vndyr sent george . . . . . viij d.  
It' p<sup>d</sup> to þe sexton, for hys dynn' and for wachyng w<sup>t</sup> a nod' ma' . . . . . vj d'.  
It' p<sup>d</sup> mor to iij men, for wachyng of þe sepulcur all nythte and brede and drynk . . . . . x d."

Fol. 3b. "It' p<sup>d</sup> to the Syngars A pon sent Stevyns daye, for brede, ale and wyne . . . . . ij s. iiij d.  
It' for pavyng of a graue of the P'ische prest . . . . . viij d."

The names of Robert Miller, John Bodnam, Richard Acheley, and Anthony Donyngton, are affixed to folio 5 as auditors of the account, but the totals of the receipts and disbursements are inaccurate. A balance of 10*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* is represented as due to the parish.

The accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1530, to Lady Day, A.D. 1531, are missing.

The twelfth book comprises the account of Thomas Asche, grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1531, to Lady Day, A.D. 1532.

The entries in this book are similar in many respects to those contained in the preceding years.

Among the items of payments are the following :

Fol. 3. "It' payd ffor the obett of Joh'n Jefferey, prest . . . . . ix s. iiij d."  
"It' payd ffor the obeyt off m<sup>ter</sup> lee, Knyght . . . . . xxvj s. viij d."

Fol. 6b. "It' ffor the plasterer, for iiij days . . . . . ij s. viij d.  
It' ffor his laborar, ffor iiij days . . . . . ' xx d."

<sup>1</sup> Water for the font.

The account shows the receipts for the year to have amounted to the sum of 117*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, and the payments to 84*l.* 12*s.* 11½*d.*, leaving a balance in hand of 32*l.* 18*s.* 4½*d.*

The accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1532, to Lady Day, A.D. 1534, are also missing.

The thirteenth book contains the account of John Clymho,<sup>1</sup> churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1534, to Lady Day, A.D. 1535.

The following items occur in the account of the several disbursements :

Fol. 3. " It'm payde for a spayde . . . . .	v d."
Fol. 3b. " It'm to the sexton, for wachyng of the sepulker . . . . .	iiij d.
It'm for bryde and alle, for thym that wacheys the sepulker . . . . .	vj d."
" It' for chandyll' wan thaye wachyed . . . . .	ij d. ob."
" It'm for mendyng of the grete ladder . . . . .	vj d."
" It'm for garland on sent steuens daye . . . . .	xiiij d."

Fol. 5. After an account of money paid for leather and clasps—

    " It'm to the bokbynder for (in another handwriting) lvij days at  
    ix d. the day—at ix the daye . . . . . xliij s. vj d."

Fol. 6. " It'm for a hunderd of vij d. nalys . . . . . vj d."

The account was audited the 17th of March, A.D. 1535, the receipts amounting to 61*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.*, and the payments to 38*l.* 0*s.* 1½*d.*, leaving a balance of 23*l.* 16*s.* 11½*d.*, which it is stated was handed to John Howe, the succeeding churchwarden.

The accounts from Lady-Day, A.D. 1535, to Lady-Day, A.D. 1536, are also missing.

The fourteenth book comprises the account of Richard Hert,<sup>2</sup> churchwarden, from Lady-Day, A.D. 1536, to Lady-Day, A.D. 1537.

The following items occur in the account of disbursements :—

Fol. 2. " It. for the obyte of m' John Jeffrey p'ste . . . . .	ix s. iij d."
Fol. 3. " It. for Candell for watchyng of the Sepulere . . . . .	ij d.
It. paide to theym that watched for ij nyght' . . . . .	xij d.
It. for brede and ale for theym . . . . .	iiij d."
" It. paide to Saunder for his wag' for blowing of the Orgaynes . . . . .	jd."

On folio 5 is set forth the several payments for stone and ironwork required in the construction of five new windows on the south side of the church, viz. :—

<sup>1</sup> This name is also written " Clymboo " at the end of the account.

<sup>2</sup> The succeeding churchwarden calls him Richard Hart.

"ffurst. paide for vij Tonne of Kayne stone, p'ce the Tonne	vj s. ij d.
Sm <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	xliij s. ij d.
It. for the Custome <sup>1</sup> of the same . . . . .	. . . . . xxj d.
It. for Craynage and warfage . . . . .	. . . . . xxj d."
"It. paide to Robert lynke, ffremason, for iij dayes Worke <sup>2</sup>	. . . . . ij s."
"It. for the Sawe, to Sawe the stone, for vj dayes . . . . .	. . . . . vij d."

The receipts for the year amounted to 82*l.* 0*s.* 1½*d.*, and the payments to 47*l.* 13*s.* 1½*d.*, the balance in hand being 34*l.* 7*s.*

The fifteenth book contains the account of Robert Colt, churchwarden, from Lady-Day, A.D. 1537, to Lady-Day, A.D. 1538.

The only item of interest in this account is as follows:—

Fol. 2. "p <sup>d</sup> to S' Rycharde wylson, Morrowmas <sup>3</sup> p'ste, for hys	
wayges for a hole yere . . . . .	vij li."

The amount shown to have been received this year on account of the parish is 137*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*, of which 123*l.* 13*s.* 10½*d.* was disbursed in necessaries, leaving a balance in hand amounting to 13*l.* 13*s.* 2½*d.*

Edward Noble is named in this account as the succeeding churchwarden.

Unfortunately, a long *hiatus* now ensues; the several accounts from Lady-Day, A.D. 1538, to Lady-Day, A.D. 1548, a period of ten years, being missing.

The following accounts are contained in a paper book which was also used from A.D. 1571 to A.D. 1581 for vestry minutes and other entries relating to parish matters.

The first account inscribed in this book is that of Thomas Bulloke, churchwarden, from Lady-Day, A.D. 1548, to Lady-Day, A.D. 1549.

Among the various items of payment are the following:—

"Paiede to S' Henry Cok', prest . . . . .	. . . . . xxx s.
paide to S' Richard Wilson, prest . . . . .	. . . . . xxx s.
paide to S' Henry m <sup>r</sup> Cot', prest . . . . .	. . . . . xxx s.
payede to S' Will'm Shawe, prest . . . . .	. . . . . xx s.
Payede for twoo chaynes for the Bybell <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	. . . . . xxij d."

The receipts for the year were 57*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*, against which there are

<sup>1</sup> Duty on foreign stone.

<sup>2</sup> Master's prices 1879, mason 10½*d.* per hour.

<sup>3</sup> Morrow Mass, an expression that frequently occurs in old accounts of churches; it signifies the early or morning mass.

<sup>4</sup> The relative cost of bibles and other books being then so much greater, they were usually chained to the desk as a precautionary measure.

disbursements amounting to 49*l.* 14*s.* 11½*d.*, leaving a balance of 7*l.* 16*s.* 7½*d.*

The auditors of this account were Sir Rowland Hill,<sup>1</sup> knight, Thomas Locke, Thomas Hamond, and Richard Turner.

Then follows an account of the receipts of lands belonging to the parish, received by Ralph Bodnam, one of the churchwardens, as the account states, for one whole year, beginning at the feast of the birth of our Lord, in the year of our Lord, after the course and reckoning of the Church of England, 1548, 2 Edward VI., and ending at the feast of the birth of our Lord, in the year 1549,<sup>2</sup> 4 Edward VI.

In this account it is stated that the rent received for the house situate in the parish of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, for one year, ending Christmas, 3 Edward VI. was 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and further,—

“Item. rec' off my Lord thomas Haward,<sup>3</sup> ffor halffe a yeres rent off his howse, lying and beyng in the pysshe of saynt benyt', endyd at the Ann'ciatio' off O' Ladye, in the iij d. yere off O' soveraygne lord the kyng, a fforesayd . . . . . xxx s.  
Item. R' off the sayd Lord Thomas Haward, ffor one halffe yeares rent . . . . . xxx s.”

Two houses are also mentioned, situated in the parish of St. Michael's, Queenhithe; also one called the “blacke Ravyn,' In tems strete;” two houses in the parish of St. Mary “bothol;” and two houses in the parish of St. John Walbrook.

Among the other receipts on account of the parish are the following items:—

“Item. R' off Wyll'm Chicke, Groc', for a fre stonne . . . . . xx d.  
Item. R' more of Wyll'm Chicke. for the crosse, in the Churcheyard . . . . . ij s.”

Also:—

“Item, R' of Wyll'm elken, m'c', for ij Aulter stons in the ij Chapell' and ffor other stonnes . . . . . xxxiiij s. iiij d.”

<sup>1</sup> Sir Rowland Hill, knight, citizen and mercer, alderman of Walbrook ward, sheriff A.D. 1541, lord mayor A.D. 1549. He lived in Walbrook “over against the church,” and was buried in St. Stephen's church A.D. 1561.

From a brother of Sir Rowland Hill were descended General Lord Hill and the Rev. Rowland Hill, the eminent Nonconformist divine.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic in orig.*

<sup>3</sup> Howard.

- “ R’ off the ryght honorable Sur Rowland Hill, knyght, Lord mayre of the Citye off London, ffor his Wyff’ grave in the Chapell, and ffor the g’ bell . . . . . xxvj s. viij d.”
- “ R’ of Wyll’ m Elken, merc’, ffor his wyves grave, in the Isle byfore the quyer dore, and for the g’ bell . . . . . xvj s. viij d.”

The total receipts for the year amounted to 74*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

The account of the several disbursements contains items of peculiar interest, as will be seen by the following extracts :—

- “ Payd for ij Basket’ at the brekyng downe of the Awlters . . . vij d.”
- “ Payd for iiij C pavyng tyles and for x tyles more . . . . . xij s. vj d.”
- “ payd to v laborers for iiij dayes at vj d. at the pullyng Downe of the Awlters . . . . . vij s. vj d.”
- “ Payd to m<sup>r</sup> Howe, organ maker, for mendyng of the organs and for his fee . . . . . iiij s.”
- “ Payd to thomas person, skrivener, for goyng a bought w<sup>t</sup> Sur rowland Hyll, and w<sup>t</sup> the Churche Wardens, to take possession of the Land’ belongyng to the p’ysshe . . . . . iiij s. iiij d.”
- “ Payd for a paraph<sup>s</sup>ases w<sup>t</sup> gospels and Pistilles . . . . . vj s.”

The account also contains various items for repairs, in which the daily wages paid to the men are set down as follows : viz. carpenters, bricklayers, and plasterers, 10*d.* per day, and labourers 8*d.* per day.

The total amount disbursed on account of the parish was 61*l.* 13*s.* leaving a balance in hand amounting to the sum of 13*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

The next account is that of Robert Bayllys, churchwarden, from Lady Day, 1549, to Lady Day, 1550.

The following item occurs in the account of receipts for this year:—

- “ It<sup>m</sup>. Receyvvd of Raffe Bodnam, for j c waight of Lead that Laye vpon the bellows of the great orgayns . . . . . viij s.”

The sale of a silver chalice and a desk is also mentioned, and the following items :—

- “ It<sup>m</sup>. Receyvvd for the Lattayne of the Stonnys that laye in the body of the chvrche . . . . . iiij li. vj s. viij d.
- It<sup>m</sup>. Receyvvd for the Lattayne of the Stonnys that laye vpon the Stonys in the ij chawncells . . . . . xiiij s.’

The product of the sale of chalice, desk, and the latten reeved from the stones amounted to 12*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

<sup>1</sup> Two chapels. The chapels on either side of the chancel were frequently though inaccurately called chancels.

The receipts of money for the vestments, and other properties of the church, appraised and sold by the parishioners, is also set forth, and include among the several items—

“Item. Master Howe, Skyunner, for the orgayne pypys, weyying  
vj<sup>xx</sup>xij li. at v<sup>d</sup>. the li. . . . . lvs. v d.”

The total receipts for the year amounted to the sum of 132*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

The account of payments for the year contains many items, one of which is as follows :—

“Payd for Half a pownd of pacthrede . . . . . iij d.”

The account of payments is stated to amount to the sum of 100*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*

The next account entered in this book is that of William Bodnam,<sup>1</sup> citizen and grocer, churchwarden from Lady Day, A.D. 1551, to Lady Day, A.D. 1552, from which it appears that the entry of the accounts for the preceding year, viz., from Lady Day, A.D. 1550, to Lady Day, A.D. 1551, has been for some reason (unexplained) omitted.

The receipts for this year amounted to 129*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

The account of payments contains an entry of the payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* for the enrolment of the writings of purchase of the house occupied by John Howe, which had been purchased of Robert Bales<sup>2</sup> for the sum of 88*l.*

Among the various other items are the following :—

“Item paid to the goodwyfe Longe, in the swet tyme,<sup>3</sup> when hir husband deceased, by the consente and the benyvolence off the  
p'isshe . . . . . x s.”

“Item paied for cuttinge downe the branches of the trees in the  
churche yarde . . . . . xx d.”

“Item for the losse of the fall of the money . . . . . xxxiiij s. iiij d.”

The total payments for the year amounted to 112*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* leaving a balance of 17*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* to the credit of the parish.

Then follows the account of John Ward, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1552, to Lady Day, A.D. 1553.

The receipts for the year amounted to 45*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* and the pay-

<sup>1</sup> This was probably one of the same family as John and Ralph previously mentioned.

<sup>2</sup> Probably the Robert Bayllys who was churchwarden 1549-50.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the time of a plague called the sweat or black sweat.

ments to the sum of 33*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* leaving a balance of 11*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* in the hands of the said churchwarden.

The account of John Howe, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1553 to Lady Day, A.D. 1554, contains evidence of the re-erection of the high altar on the accession of queen Mary, as will be seen by the following extract:—

“ It. p<sup>d</sup> to iiij. porters, for removyng of a grave stone far the Highe  
Alter . . . . . xvj d.”

And on the 6th October, A.D. 1553, 42*s.* was paid to the bricklayer for making the high altar, besides sundry payments for the materials used in the construction of the same.

The receipts this year amounted to 50*l.* 4*s.* and the disbursements to the sum of 45*l.* 8*s.* 9½*d.* leaving a balance due to the parish of 4*l.* 15*s.* 2½*d.*

The account of Richard Turner, citizen and skinner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1554, to Lady Day, A.D. 1555, also contains further evidence of the revival of ancient practices in the church.

The account of disbursements contains, among the several entries, the following items:—

“ Item payd to the carpenter for dressing the sepulchre and pascall,  
with a Deske afore the organs . . . . . xvj d.”  
“ It<sup>m</sup> paide for makinge of an altare at S<sup>r</sup> Rowland Hilles co<sup>m</sup>-  
audent . . . . . xvj s. iiij d.”

The receipts for the year amounted to 30*l.* 15*s.* 2½*d.* and the payments to 30*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* leaving a small balance of 7*s.* 8½*d.*

The next account is that of Thomas Hale, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1555, to Lady Day, A.D. 1556.

The several entries in this account do not possess any particular archæological or ecclesiastical interest.

The account of William Beswyke, citizen and draper, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1556, to Lady Day, A.D. 1557.

This account contains, among the several entries, the following items:—

“ pd. to the Sexten and Another man for watchyng of the Sepulkar js. vjd.”  
“ pd. for A tabernackle for Saynt stephen, and for mendyng yt, and  
and for An yeron<sup>1</sup> to hange hym on, and leade and makyng  
the hole and makyng hym ffaste in the walle . . . . . v s. viij d.”

<sup>1</sup> Iron.

Account of Edward Jackman, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1557, to Lady Day, A.D. 1558.

Account of Clement Fryer, citizen and merchant taylor, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1558, to Lady Day, A.D. 1559.

This account contains, with other items, the following item of receipt:—

“ Item receued of the p'ishe for the sepulker lyght . . . . . x s. viij d.”

And in the list of disbursements:—

“ Pd. to John sexton, for Watchyng the sepulker . . . . . xij d.”

Account of Edward Gwynne, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1559, to Lady Day, A.D. 1560.

Account of Robert Fryer, citizen and draper, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1560, to Lady Day, A.D. 1561.

In this account, the receipt of the rent of the “blacke Ramm,” in Thames Street, is entered. Also—

“ Payed to the inhabitours of this paryshe for monye dysboursed by them for the Roud, and outhur Impliments, in An<sup>o</sup> 1560.”

The names of the several persons are entered, and the total sum paid by them amounted to 18*l.* 15*s.*

The account of Roger Warfyld, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1561, to Lady Day, A.D. 1562, contains evidence of the revival of the Protestant Church at the accession of Queen Elizabeth, viz. the entry of the several amounts received by the sale of vestments, &c.

The account of Francis Kyghtleye, citizen and leather seller, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1562, to Lady Day, A.D. 1563, contains, with others, the following item of payment:—

“ Pd. to the offycer at pavlls, when we dyd put in a byll of the number of strangers in owre p'ryssche . . . . . xij d.”

Account of John Hudson, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1563, to Lady Day, A.D. 1564.

Account of Thomas Gore, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1564, to Lady Day, A.D. 1565.

Account of Andrew Ludford, churchwarden, from Lady Day, 1565, to Lady Day, A.D. 1566.

Account of William Comber, citizen and skinner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1566, to Lady Day, A.D. 1567.



for an Acquittance for the same monnye . . . . . iiij d.”  
 “ To Andrew Ludforde, for his whole yeres exhibition viij li. xij s. iiij d.”

The total receipts are described as being 66*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.* The payments 43*l.* 18*s.* leaving a balance in hand amounting to 22*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*

The next account is that of Jervis Simons, citizen and skinner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1578, to Lady Day, A.D. 1579. A copy of this account is also written on a large sheet of paper, from which copy I have made the following extract:—

“ Itm. pd. w<sup>ch</sup> was spent vppon the survayeres, at the Weve<sup>l</sup> daye  
 xvij s. iiij d.”

The receipts for this year amounted to 132*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* of which sum 85*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* was disbursed on account of the parish, leaving a balance in hand amounting to 46*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*

Account of John Newman, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1579, to Lady Day, A.D. 1580. A copy of this account, written on a large sheet of paper, is also preserved in the parish chest, from which copy I have made the following extract:—

“ pd. for Charges of removinge the pulpitt, Some . . . . xxvj s. x d.”

The receipts for the year amounted to 131*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.* and the payments to 37*l.* 10*s.* 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.* The balance entered in the accounts as remaining to the credit of the parish is 94*l.* 11*s.* 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.* but here again the accountant has committed an error, the correct balance being 93*l.* 11*s.* 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*

Account of John Watson, citizen and leather-seller, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1580, to Lady Day, A.D. 1581. A copy of this, written on a large sheet of paper, is also preserved in the parish chest.

The receipts this year amounted to 175*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.* and the payments to 95*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* thus leaving a balance of 80*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* to the credit of the parish.

Account of Oliver Style, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1581, to Lady Day, A.D. 1582.

In this account is the following curious entry:—

“ Receyued of Mrs. Sydleye, for openinge y<sup>e</sup> churche grounde in y<sup>e</sup>  
 churchyard, for buryall of Mr. Sydleye, his bowells, So<sup>ma</sup>, vj s. viij d.”

Account of Roger Brure, citizen and skinner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1582, to Lady Day, A.D. 1583.

Account of Edward Buckley, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1583, to Lady Day, A.D. 1584.

The following entry occurs in this account :—

“ p<sup>d</sup> vnto w<sup>m</sup> Dykinsone, officer, for going w<sup>th</sup> a yong Chyld to seke  
out his parentes and for his Borde at 2s. 4d. y<sup>e</sup> weke xxxij s. viij d.”

Account of Thomas Jukes, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1584, to Lady Day, A.D. 1585.

Account of William Poveygh, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1585, to Lady Day, A.D. 1586.

Account of John Tyghte, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1586, to Lady Day, A.D. 1587.

Account of Edmund Brockbanke, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1587, to Lady Day, A.D. 1588.

The payments this year include a sum of 200*l.* paid by the churchwardens for the fee simple of a house called “ The Star,” in the parish of St. John Walbrook, which was purchased of Robert Renoldes, of the city of Coventry, and Jone his wife (late the wife and executrix of William Willines, citizen and draper, of London), Nicholas Person, citizen and skinner, of London, and William Jackson, citizen and vintner, of London, overseers of the last will and testament of William Willines.

Account of William Bonde, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1588, to Lady Day, A.D. 1589.

Account of Edward Collyns, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1589, to Lady Day, A.D. 1590.

The following item occurs in this account :—

“ p<sup>d</sup> for gettinge downe the copwebes in the church . . . xij d.”

Account of John May, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1590, to Lady Day A.D. 1591.

Account of Robert Morer, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1591, to Lady Day, A.D. 1592.

Account of John Hiron, citizen and skinner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1592, to Lady Day, A.D. 1593.

Account of William Muschampe, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1593, to Lady Day, A.D. 1594.

The following entry occurs in this account:—

“ pd. for a Bovrde, to hange the proclamasyon one, the which was  
for the syckenes<sup>1</sup> . . . . . xij d.”

Account of George Lydeat, citizen and merchant taylor, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1594, to Lady Day, A.D. 1595.

The following entry occurs in the account of disbursements:—

“ Paid to the Relief of the Soddiares, to S<sup>r</sup> John Hart<sup>2</sup> . . . viij d. iiij d.”

Account of John Cheny, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1595, to Lady Day, A.D. 1596.

Account of George Hickson, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1596, to Lady Day, A.D. 1597.

Account of Robert Savage, citizen and ironmonger, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1597, to Lady Day, A.D. 1598.

Account of Reynold Greene, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1598, to Lady Day, A.D. 1599.

This account contains an entry of the payment of 1*l.* 6*s.*

“ For a p<sup>h</sup>chmente Booke to serue for a Regester for Christining<sup>3</sup> Mariag<sup>3</sup>, and Burialls.”<sup>3</sup>

Also of the payment of 1*l.*

“ For writinge and copyinge the same forthe of the old Book.”

The wages paid to the mechanics at this date are set forth in the account as follows :—

Masons and Bricklayers 1*s.* 8*d.* per diem, and Labourers 1*s.* 1*d.* per diem.

Account of Roger Gwynne, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1599, to Lady Day, A.D. 1600.

Account of William Massie, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1600, to Lady Day, A.D. 1601. An entry occurs in this account of 9*s.* having been paid “for wine and snger, bread and chease, beare and Ceakes, spent one y<sup>e</sup> Crownuatioun nyght at y<sup>e</sup> Church, one y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ish and Ringers.”

<sup>1</sup> The plague.

<sup>2</sup> Sir John Hart, citizen and grocer, sheriff A.D. 1579, lord mayor A.D. 1589, alderman of Farrington Without and M.P. for the City of London.

<sup>3</sup> The existing registers date from A.D. 1557.

Account of John Hodges, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1601, to Lady Day, A.D. 1602.

Account of Lawrence Wetherell, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1602, to Lady Day, A.D. 1603.

This account contains an entry of the payment of 2s. 2d. "for makeinge cleane the Brannche, againste the Queenes Hollye Daie, and for keepeinge of it cleane for the Lectures, all the yeare."

Account of Thomas Rylston, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1603, to Lady Day, A.D. 1604.

Account of Lawrence Greene, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1604, to Lady Day, A.D. 1605.

The following items occur in the list of disbursements :—

"paid for Cutting the Grasse plott and weeding the Allies in ye Churchyard . . . . .	ij s."
"paid for Carying a way beggers from the Chirche' . . . . .	x d."

Account of Thomas Vnderhill, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1605, to Lady Day, A.D. 1606.

The following entry occurs in this account :—

"Paid Pynwell, for a booke, for the queens safe deliuey in Child beed . . . . .	jd."
---	------

At the end of this account is a statement that 43*l.* 10*s.* was collected and borrowed this year by an agreement of vestry towards the repairs of the church, and to relieve the churchwardens of debt.

Account of William Randall, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1606, to Lady Day, A.D. 1607.

Account of Elias Wood, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1607, to Lady Day, A.D. 1608.

Account of John Gautherne, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1608, to Lady Day, A.D. 1609.

Account of Thomas Thwaites, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1609, to Lady Day, A.D. 1610.

Account of William Crothar, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1610, to Lady Day, A.D. 1611.

The following item occurs in this account:

"Paid in charges at the Perambulac'on . . . . .	vij s. vj d.
---	--------------

---

<sup>1</sup> A statute against beggars was enacted A.D. 1597, 39 Elizabeth, cap. xvii.

Account of Edward Jemmens, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1611, to Lady Day, A.D. 1612.

Account of John Juxon, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1612, to Lady Day, A.D. 1613.

Account of Thomas Langton, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1613, to Lady Day, A.D. 1614.

From the several entries in this account it appears that the expenditure for repairs to the church and pews this year amounted to the sum of 137*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

This account also furnishes the names of the several donors, and their donations towards new glazing the windows in the south side of the church, in the middle aisle, with the subjects therein represented. These windows have been already fully described in the general history of the church.<sup>a</sup>

Account of Thomas Seracold, citizen and mercer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1614, to Lady Day, A.D. 1615.

Account of Andrew Troughton, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1615, to Lady Day, A.D. 1616.

Account of Symon Edmonds, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1616, to Lady Day, A.D. 1617.

This year an entry occurs of the payment of 34*l.* 9*s.* to "Mr Mylward, goldsmith, for ij. silve<sup>r</sup> Lyverie Potts, for the Communion w<sup>t</sup> 122 oz.  $\frac{1}{2}$  at v<sup>s</sup> vijd. the ownse is xxxiiij<sup>h</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup>, and for graveing and enamiling the 2 SS. vs." "Thomas Myriell" signs this account as rector.

Account of Edmund Vnderwood, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1617, to Lady Day, A.D. 1618.

The following entry occurs in this account:—

"pd the 29<sup>th</sup> December, to the ringers, for Joy of the Ladye Elizabethes<sup>b</sup> safe deliuvry, the some of . . . . . 2*s.* 0*d.*"

Account of Thomas Dickinson, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1618, to Lady Day, A.D. 1619.

This account contains an entry of the payment of 2*l.* "for a new Bible for the Church."

<sup>a</sup> The Society hope to engrave the coats of arms in the windows in a future part of the Transactions.

<sup>b</sup> Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King James I. and wife of Frederick V. Duke of Bavaria, elector palatine of the Rhine, and King of Bohemia.

The repairs executed to the church-wall this year amounted to 9*l.* 16*s.*

Account of Leonard Stone, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1619, to Lady Day, A.D. 1620.

This account also contains an entry of the purchase of plate, viz.—

“pd. mr. Terry, Goldsmith, the xjth of february, 1619, for a white silver bason for the church, weying xlix oz’ iij qrters and a half at 5*s.* 10*d.* p’ oz. w<sup>th</sup> SS. enameld on the bosse xiiij li. xj s. vj d.”

Account of Thomas Eyans, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1620, to Lady Day, A.D. 1621.

Account of Affabell Faierelough, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1621, to Lady Day, A.D. 1622.

Account of Tobias Massey, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1622, to Lady Day, A.D. 1623.

This year was

“Paide to Robert Quiny,<sup>a</sup> the gardener, and a labourer, for their wages, and for settes, as may appeare . . . . . 2*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.*”

Numerous repairs to the church are also recorded in this account.

Account of Griffith Morgan, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1623, to Lady Day, 1624.

The following curious entry illustrative of the treatment of the poor in these times occurs in this account :—

“Paid ye xiiij<sup>th</sup> of Ap<sup>l</sup> for Conveying of a poore woman out of y<sup>e</sup> p’ish, being greate w<sup>th</sup> Childe<sup>b</sup> . . . . . 1*s.* 4*d.*”

Another entry illustrative of the street amusements of the parishioners also occurs as follows :—

“Payd to the Ringers, and for a Bonefier before the Church dore at the Coming of the Prince from Spayne<sup>c</sup> . . . . . 5*s.* 6*d.*”

Account of Peter Simon, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1624, to Lady Day, A.D. 1625.

Under the title of extraordinary receipts this year is the following entry :—

<sup>a</sup> Although there is a similarity of name it is hardly probable that this Robert Quiny was related to Mr. Richard Quiney the druggist in Bucklersbury.

<sup>b</sup> A precaution taken to prevent the child becoming chargeable on the parish, and affords evidence of the treatment the poor were subjected to at this period.

<sup>c</sup> The return of Prince Charles and Buckingham from their romantic excursion to the Court of Spain.

“Item, of m<sup>r</sup> Will’ Watson, for a fyne, in not executing the place  
of Churchwarden, according to an order . . . . . 10*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*”

and in the account of the year’s expenditure :—

“It’m (for the solemnity of the contract betwene Prince Charles  
and the Lady Henria,<sup>a</sup> of Burboune, Sister to the french King),  
for ringing ye 21 Octob. 1624 . . . . . 5*s.* 0*d.*”

Account of John Warner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1625,  
to Lady Day, A.D. 1626.

The following items of payment occur in this account :—

“Pd. to the sexton and others for Carieng a woman out of the  
parish that fell down in the night . . . . . 4*s.* 0*d.*”

“Pd. to ye Ringers ye 27<sup>th</sup> of March, 1626, being solemnized for  
Kinge Charles<sup>b</sup> . . . . . 3*s.* 0*d.*”

Account of Ellis Sotherton, churchwarden, from A.D. 1626 to Lady  
Day, A.D. 1627.

From an entry in this account it appears that 3*l.* 5*s.* was “Rec<sup>d</sup>  
for the olde Organs, Soulde to the Organist of St. Dunstan’s-in-the-  
East.”

Reference is also made to some extensive repairs executed to the  
body of the church, for which numerous persons (whose names are  
recorded) lent various sums of money, the total amount so lent being  
set down at 17*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Among the several names mentioned are those of “M<sup>r</sup> Sadler and  
Queyney,”<sup>c</sup> who lent 5*l.* which sum it appears, by another memorandum,  
was repaid them the 28th April, A.D. 1631.

<sup>a</sup> Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV. King of France.

<sup>b</sup> The anniversary of the accession of Charles I. he having ascended the throne  
the 27th of March in the preceding year.

<sup>c</sup> In Mr. Halliwell’s folio, “The Stratford-upon-Avon Records,” under date  
August 22, 1632, is the following entry from the Corporation records: “At this  
Hall the Company received two fayre gilte maces of the gift of Mr. John  
Sadler and Mr. Richard Quiney, citizens and grocers of London, to be borne  
before the Bayliffe and chiefe Alderman of this Borough for the time beinge for  
ever, which donors and benefactors were borne in this Borough, and their fathers  
had been Bayliffes and Aldermen of this Borough.” Mr. John Sadler was a  
druggist in Bucklersbury; he was buried in the north aisle of St. Stephen’s  
church, 23 December, A.D. 1658: for extracts from his will, see Appendix No. 4.  
For extracts from the will of Richard Quiney, see Appendix No. 3.

Account of Samuel Warner, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1627, to Lady Day, A.D. 1628.

Account of Geylls van Brugh, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1628, to Lady Day, A.D. 1629.

Account of Edward Tyther, citizen and grocer, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1629, to Lady Day, A.D. 1630.

In the account of receipts for this year is an entry of the receipt of 14*l.* given by Alderman Ellaway.

Account of Thomas Woodall, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1630, to Lady Day, A.D. 1631.

Account of Richard Winston, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1631, to Lady Day, A.D. 1632.

It is recorded that 20*l.* was received this year of Mr. John Sadler, being the amount of his fine for not serving the office of churchwarden.

In the account of disbursements is an entry of the payment of 40*l.* 10*s.* to "m<sup>r</sup> Aaron Wilson for his Lectuer."

Account of John Booker, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1632, to Lady Day, A.D. 1633.

This year was

" Paid for the Prayer for the King' Recouerie . . . . . 6*d.*"

Account of Thomas Buxton, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1633, to Lady Day, A.D. 1634.

Account of William Leycroft, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1634, to Lady Day, A.D. 1635.

Account of Richard Winstone,<sup>a</sup> churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1635, to Lady Day, A.D. 1636.

Account of Matthew Sheppard, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1636, to Lady Day, A.D. 1637.

This is the last account entered in this book, and contains, among other items, the following :—

" P<sup>d</sup> for sending M<sup>r</sup> Graues man to the Pest howse,<sup>b</sup> and other charges of it . . . . . 2*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.*  
P<sup>d</sup> for keeping M<sup>r</sup> Graues and his wife, and after sending y<sup>m</sup> to the Pest howse . . . . . 6*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

The second book of accounts commences with the Account of

<sup>a</sup> Churchwarden for the second time.

<sup>b</sup> The plague this year.

Richard Rogers, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1637, to Lady Day, A.D. 1638.

This account contains, among other items,

“ Pd for Rosemary and Bayes, to Adorne y<sup>e</sup> Church at Christmas . 3s. 0*d.*”  
 “ Pd for this new Account Booke, containing 5 quires of Italian  
 pap’ . . . . . 1*l.* 0s. 0*d.*”

Account of Jonathan Gawthorne, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1638, to Lady Day A.D. 1639.

Account of Richard Rogers, churchwarden, for his brother Edward Vnderwood, from Lady Day, A.D. 1639, to Lady Day, A.D. 1640.

The following curious item occurs in the account of payments:—

“ Pd. for Examining of a woman taken vpon suspition to bee the  
 mother of our Last foundling and for keeping her a while in  
 Bridewell . . . . . 7s. 2*d.*”

Account of Humfrey Farley, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1640, to Lady Day, A.D. 1641.

This account contains the following item:—

“ Pd. and spent on the Gossips, at the Christning of Stephen Oylbut,<sup>a</sup>  
 found in the Barge yard vpon an Oyle Butt . . . . . 3s. 6*d.*”

Account of William Vnderwood, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1641, to Lady Day, A.D. 1642.

Account of James Wheeler, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1642, to Lady Day, A.D. 1643.

The following interesting item occurs in this account:—

“ Pd. for Ringinge the bells on the 5<sup>th</sup> of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>; at the takinge  
 of Chechester;<sup>b</sup> on the King’s Crounation day and other  
 times . . . . . 11s. 0*d.*”

Also,—

“ Pd. for an Houer glasse . . . . . 6*d.*”

Account of John Beex, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1643, to Lady Day, A.D. 1644.

<sup>a</sup> Names were frequently given to foundlings from some casual circumstance, the christian name generally from that of the parish.

<sup>b</sup> Chichester was taken by the Parliamentary army under Sir William Waller the 29th December, A.D. 1642.

Account of Thomas Harris, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1644, to Lady Day, A.D. 1645.

Account of Thomas Edmonds, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1645, to Lady Day, A.D. 1646.

Account of Peter Houblon, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1646, to Lady Day, A.D. 1647.

This account contains an item of festivity, viz.—

“ Paid and expended at the Bull head, one a dinner, at a generall  
meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Parish . . . . . 5*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*”

Account of Benjamin Banaster, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1647, to Lady Day, A.D. 1648.

Account of Joseph Todd, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1648, to Lady Day, A.D. 1649.

Account of Edward Curle, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1649, to Lady Day, A.D. 1650.

Account of John Jekyll, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1650, to Lady Day, A.D. 1651.

Account of William Thomson, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1651, to Lady Day, A.D. 1652.

Account of William Ryder, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1652, to Lady Day, A.D. 1653.

Account of John Thurlby,<sup>a</sup> churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1653, to Lady Day, A.D. 1654.

Account of Nicholas Juxon, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1654, to Lady Day, A.D. 1655.

Account of Anthony Scarlett, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1655, to Lady Day, 1656.

Account of Roger Kemp, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1656, to Lady Day, A.D. 1657.

Account of Peter Heringhook, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1657, to Lady Day, A.D. 1658.

The following curious item occurs in this account, and is illustrative of the parochial management of the period:

“ Payd, To Anne Walker, for her Lodging for 23 Weekes at 8*d.*  
p’ weeke, To Keepe her from Laying her Childe In y<sup>e</sup> Parrish . 15*s.* 4*d.*”

---

<sup>a</sup> John Sadler mentions him in his will as his loving neighbour Master John Thurlby. See Appendix No. 4.

Account of Mark Laurens, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1658, to Lady Day, A.D. 1659.

Account of William Piggott, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1659, to Lady Day, A.D. 1660.

Account of Joshua Hotchkis, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1660, to Lady Day, A.D. 1661.

In this account is an item of 6s. 6d. having been "Giuen y<sup>e</sup> ringers vpon y<sup>e</sup> days y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> king was proclaimed, and brought through London."<sup>a</sup>

Account of Blount Sadleir, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1661, to Lady Day, A.D. 1662.

Account of Joseph Denham, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1662, to Lady Day, A.D. 1663.

Account of Thomas Langhorne, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1663, to Lady Day, A.D. 1664.

Account of Gervase Cooper, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1664, to Lady Day, A.D. 1665.

The following occurs among the items of expenditure in this account:—

"Paid five c prime Setts and planting y<sup>m</sup> Church yard . . . 6s. 6d."

Account of William Wilkinson, churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1665, to Lady Day, A.D. 1666.

Account of Adrian Quiney,<sup>b</sup> churchwarden, from Lady Day, A.D. 1666, to Lady Day, 1667.

No mention is made of the Great Fire in this account.

As I do not propose to continue the history of the church beyond this date, I shall not refer to the several accounts subsequent to this year, other than to mention that the above-named Adrian Quiney continued to hold the office of churchwarden until Lady Day, A.D. 1672.

The churchwardens' accounts from Lady Day, A.D. 1667, to the present time (A.D. 1879), form a complete and perfect series.

The registers of baptisms, marriages, and burials date from A.D. 1557.

The earliest minutes of vestry extant are entered on the first and last pages of a book of churchwardens' accounts, dating from Lady

<sup>a</sup> The restoration of King Charles II.

<sup>b</sup> For extracts from will of Adrian Quiney see Appendix No. 5.

Day, A.D. 1548, to Lady Day, A.D. 1637. These minutes comprise the proceedings of vestry from a meeting held the 25th March, A.D. 1578, to one held on the 11th March, A.D. 1581. In addition to which there is a note of a vestry held on the 25th March, A.D. 1574, several entries or memoranda relating to parish matters ranging from A.D. 1571 to A.D. 1574, and two or three receipts bearing date A.D. 1585, but neither the proceedings of the several vestry meetings nor the other memoranda contain matter of archæological interest.

The next record of vestry is contained in a paper book endorsed,

The vestry booke belonging vnto  
St. Stephens, in walbrooke, begouns  
The 25<sup>th</sup> of m'che,  
1587.

The book commences with an entry or minute of the proceedings of a meeting of vestry held 25th March, A.D. 1587, at which it was agreed that "Edmond brockbank," grocer, should be churchwarden for the ensuing year.

The following are the only matters of interest contained in this book :

At a vestry held the 12th January, A.D. 1587, "yt was agreyd that the poulpit should be removed unto the quire, by the consent of the p'son and the most part of the p'ysse, vpon condition that yt was graunted vpo' courtesse, and not to clame yt as a ryght, ffor m' trippe<sup>a</sup> doth clame yt to be his ground where yt doth stand."

At a vestry held the 22nd December, A.D. 1591, William Combar, George Lidiat, Ralph Morris, and Jn<sup>o</sup> Cheny, were chosen to join with the parson and churchwardens', "to make enquirie and Searche for Seminaries, Jesuites, massinge priestes, Recusant' and other papistes enemies to the quenes ma<sup>tie</sup>, and the state, acordinge to A precept from my Lord maior, my Lord Bissshop of London, an others her ma<sup>ties</sup> Comissioners to that Effect."

On the 15th October, A.D. 1598, it was agreed in vestry "that ther should be a poste, sete vp be fflore ou' churche, to punishe vagaraunte Begeres, acordinge to the statwete in that behalfe."

At a vestry held the 18th March, A.D. 1603, it was "Agreed, that noe servante shalbe buried in the Churche, yf hee dow dye of plauge, w<sup>th</sup>out Consent of the p'sone and Chvrch wardens."

<sup>a</sup> Henry Tripp, M.A., instituted rector 10 November, A.D. 1572, resigned in A.D. 1601.

In A.D. 1609 the following entry occurs :

“Gathered the 28<sup>th</sup> of May, 1609, at the Request of Sr Humffrey weld,<sup>a</sup> Lo. maior, to his maydes mariage . . . . . vj s. xj d.”

And again in A.D. 1611 :

“Gathered the 22<sup>th</sup> of March, a<sup>o</sup> 1611, for Anthony Jue and Henry Cannon, p' his Maiesties letters past, for lose p' ffyer at Little Hadam, in the Compty of Hertfor<sup>b</sup> . . . . . vij s. iij d.”

The amount of plate belonging to the church A.D. 1613 appears to have been exceedingly small, for the only item mentioned in the inventory of the church goods, which Thomas Langton, churchwarden, received 27<sup>th</sup> of March in that year, from his predecessor in office, was “one Communion Cup w<sup>th</sup> a couer, and Trencher plate for the Bread, All guilte, and a kase to put them In.”

The last vestry entered in this book was held the 25<sup>th</sup> March, A.D. 1614.

Unfortunately a long *hiatus* now ensues, as the next minutes of the proceedings in vestry commence in A.D. 1648, and are contained in a paper book bound in parchment, and indorsed on the first page :

“A Vestry Booke, belonging to the parish Church of St. Stephens, in Wallbrooke, begining the 24<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1648, Joseph Todd, being Churchwarden.”

This book commences with the minutes of a vestry held the 24<sup>th</sup> April, A.D. 1648.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> June, in the same year, the pews are stated to have been “new marked.”

From an inventory of the goods and ornaments belonging to the church this year, and which are stated to have been delivered by Mr. Joseph Todd to Mr. Edward Curle, the succeeding churchwarden, it appears that the church possessed among other items—

“2 livery potts of silver engraven and enameled m<sup>r</sup>ke w<sup>th</sup> S.S. 122<sup>oz</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  w<sup>th</sup> leter cases, and a standing communion cupp, w<sup>th</sup> a cover and a trencher plate to set the bread on, of siluer and guilt, w<sup>th</sup> a lether case ; a nother standing cupp of silver and gilte, M<sup>r</sup> Winstones gift, m<sup>r</sup>ked w<sup>th</sup> S.S. w<sup>th</sup> a lether case ; a silver bason enameled on the bosse m<sup>r</sup>ket S.S. wa: 49<sup>oz</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  w<sup>th</sup> a lether case.”

At a vestry held the 8<sup>th</sup> January, A.D. 1650, “It was then Agreed, y<sup>t</sup> Accordinge to A Warrant ffrom my Lord Mayor, to y<sup>e</sup> Churchwardens, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Armes of King James should bee taken downe.”

<sup>a</sup> Sir Humphrey Weld, citizen and grocer, sheriff A.D. 1599; lord mayor A.D. 1608.

<sup>b</sup> A brief.

At a meeting of vestry held the 22nd March, A.D. 1653, it having been reported that Mr. Ewer, "then Clarke," had "Cutt away and impaired part of the round quarter of one of the pillars of the church," the vestry at this meeting viewed the same, and found there was no cause for it, besides "his owne fancie of squaring his wife's pew joyning to the said pillar," and on returning to the vestry, finding the pillar had been much "weakened, dishaped, and deformed, and not fitt to remaine," resolved, that he should put the pillar and wainscot into the same "forme, order, and strength it was before;" the said work to be done by him within convenient time, otherwise the same to be executed by the vestry, and the cost deducted out of his "following quarters wages." "And they did then allsoe further order, that henceforward, hee doe not p'sume to appoint any worke to be done in the Church, or to any thing belonging therevnto (except it bee the amendm<sup>t</sup> of a locke or such small matter vnder the valewe of 12<sup>d</sup>.)"

It also appears from the minutes that the vestry, before separating, agreed to release him from the cost of making good the damage done to the pillar.

No reference to the plague occurs in the minutes of vestry for A.D. 1665.

From A.D. 1666 to the present time the records of proceedings in vestry form a complete and perfect series.

The earliest evidence relating to the patronage of the church of St. Stephen Walbrook is the gift of the same by Eudo Dapifer to the Abbot and Convent of St. John in Colchester, in or about the year A.D. 1096 [*temp.* William Rufus], in whom it continued until A.D. 1422, after which period Newcourt states that he could find nothing relating to it until A.D. 1440 [the year after the new church was finished], when, upon an inquisition, it was found that the right of patronage was in Robert Whitingham, whose clerk, upon his presentation, was admitted the 20th November in that year.<sup>a</sup>

This Robert Whitingham, Stowe says, purchased the patronage of the church in A.D. 1432, of John Duke of Bedford,<sup>b</sup> but omits to give his authority for this assertion. From Robert Whitingham the

<sup>a</sup> Newcourt's Repertorium, vol. i. p. 538. It was not unusual for an Abbey to sell its right of presentation for a fixed annual payment in perpetuity, which might have been the case here.

<sup>b</sup> Stowe's Survey, p. 245.

right of presentation appears to have passed by forfeiture to the Crown,<sup>a</sup> for in the 2nd Edward IV. a patent grant<sup>b</sup> was made to Richard Lee, alderman, in fee of the advowson of the church, “per fidelitatem tantam pro omnibus serviciis;” and in the Act of resumption, passed the 4th Edward IV. A.D. 1466, is the following clause:—

“ Provided alwey, that this Acte, or any Acte, Ordynance, Establishment, or Provision, made or to be made, in this oure present Parlement, extend not nor in any wise be prejudiciall unto oure right welbeloved and true Liegeman Richard Lee, Grocer and Alderman of oure Cite of London, late Mayor of oure same Citee, of or to the Graunte by us unto hym in any wise made, by oure L’res Patentes under oure grete Seall beryng date at Westm’ the xxiiii day of Octobr’, the secund yere of oure reigne, of the Patronage and Advouson of the Parish Chirch of Seint Stephens sette in the Warde of Walbroke of London in London, with th’ appurtenaunce, the which apperteyned late unto us by forfeiture of Robert Whityngham,<sup>c</sup> by what name so ever he were called, by reason of an Acte ayenst hym and other made in oure Parlement holden at Westm’, the fourth day of Novembr’, the first yere of our reigne,<sup>d</sup> or by any other title what so ever it were; but that oure seid Graunte made unto the seid Richard, of the seid Patronage and Advouson, with th’ appurtenaunce by oure seid L’res Patentes, be unto the same Richard good and effectnell for evermore, after the fourme and effecte of our said L’res Patentes ;” &c.

A second grant, or confirmation of the first grant, appears to have been made to Richard Lee, in the 5th Edward IV.<sup>e</sup>

From Sir Richard Lee the advowson passed to Richard Lee, esquire—probably the son of Sir Richard Lee—who presented to it in A.D. 1474, and the clerk by him presented took oath that he would abide by the arbitrament of the Bishop of London, as to the payment of a pension of 10s. per annum to the Abbot of St. John in Colchester and his successors; but with reference to this Newcourt says—“ I question whether upon this Arbitration the Bishop determin’d for the Payment thereof; because I do not find any mention made of the Payment of this Pension upon the Institution of any of the succeeding Rectors.”<sup>f</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Act of Attainder, 1 Edward IV. A.D. 1461.

<sup>b</sup> Patent Roll, 2 Edward IV. p. 2, m. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Robert Whitingham, an adherent of the house of Lancaster, for which his estates were confiscated by Act of Attainder.—See Rolls of Parliament, vol. v. p. 477.

<sup>d</sup> Rolls of Parliament, vol. v. p. 531; also Malcolm’s *Londinium Redivivum*, vol. iv. p. 615.

<sup>e</sup> Patent Roll, 5 Edward IV. p. 1 m. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Newcourt’s *Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 538. The rector of St. Stephen’s at the

From Richard Lee, esquire, the advowson passed by gift to the worshipful Company of Grocers, in whom it has continued to the present time.

In the 27th Henry VIII. pursuant to an Act, made in the previous year, for a return of the yearly value of all possessions, as well temporal as spiritual, the clear annual value of the rectory was returned at 17*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* exclusive of 2*s.* 6*d.* annually paid to the Arch-deacon. And the tenths, on the said clear annual rental, are set down at 35*s.* 4*d.*<sup>a</sup>

The certificate of colleges and chantries preserved in the Augmentation Office and bearing date 1 January, 1 Edward IV.<sup>b</sup> contains an entry respecting this parish as follows:—"There ys of howselinge people<sup>c</sup> within the same p'oche the nombre of 250." It is also stated that Thomas Becon is parson of the same church, that the parsonage is worth 17*l.* 10*s.* per annum, and that the said parson findeth one priest to serve, which is the curate.

In A.D. 1636 the yearly profits of the rectory were returned as follows:—Tithes 40*l.*, casualties 10*l.*, and a parsonage house.<sup>d</sup>

To Newcourt we are indebted for the following list of the early rectors of the church<sup>e</sup>:—

RECTORS.	PATRONS.
Thomas Blundell was rector of the church in A.D. 1350, for the king, on the 26 June in that year, ratified him in the same. <sup>f</sup> Robert Ellaker had the king's letters of presentation to the rectory the 17 June, A.D. 1361 <sup>g</sup> .	} King Edward III.

---

present date pays to the Capitular Estates of Canterbury 10*s.* per annum, being it is said an ancient payment from the rectors of St. Benet Sherehog, but this may be an error, for the similarity between the two amounts leads me to infer that the amount at present paid is really the old pension reserved on the sale of the advowson of St. Stephen's.

<sup>a</sup> *Valor Ecclesiasticus*. vol. i. p. 374.

<sup>b</sup> In the Public Record Office Augmentation Offices Certificates of Colleges, 34, No. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Houseling people—people of age to receive the Housel or Holy Sacrament. This includes young children, confirmation being administered at quite an early age.

<sup>d</sup> *Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 538

<sup>e</sup> *Ibid.* vol. i. pp. 539-541.

<sup>f</sup> Patent Roll, 24 Edward III. p. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Patent Roll, 35 Edward III. p. 2.

## RECTORS.

- John Broun, L.B., 21 January, A.D. 1390, on death of the last rector . . . . .
- John Horewood, Cl., 29 September, A.D. 1395, on death of John Broun . . . . .
- Henry Chicheley, L.D., 30 March, 1396, on death of John Horewood, son of Thomas Chicheley or Chichele, and Agnes his wife; he was born at Higham Ferrers, in co. Northampton, brought up at Winchester School, and afterwards made a Fellow of New College, Oxford, by William Wyckham, bishop of Winton, where he applied himself to the study of the civil and canon law, of which he took the degree of doctor. In A.D. 1396 he was admitted rector of St. Stephen's, which he resigned before 10 September, A.D. 1397, being called to better preferment in the Church, for Robert Medeford, bishop of Salisbury, took him first into his house and family, and afterwards advanced him to the archdeaconry of Salisbury; and, after contesting the same with Walter Fitzpers, who claimed it by the king's grant, it was finally adjudged to Chicheley about A.D. 1402-3. This deanery he held about two years, and was then made chancellor of Salisbury; but his eminent qualifications began now to be noticed, particularly by King Henry IV. who afterwards employed him in many negociations, the first being in an extraordinary embassy to Pope Gregory XII. who was then at Sienna, where he so well acquitted himself and gained the pope's favour, that Pope Gregory, of his own voluntary notion, created him soon after bishop of St. David's, and consecrated him with his own hands. He held the bishopric until A.D. 1414, when he was translated to the see of Canterbury, by the pope's bull, bearing date the 5 May in that year. He held the archbishopric of Canterbury twenty-nine years, and dying the 13 April, A.D. 1443, was buried in the cathedral church of Canterbury. on the north side of the presbytery . . . . .
- Robert Bush, 10 September, A.D. 1397, on resignation of Henry Chicheley. . . . .

## PATRONS.

The Abbey and Convent of St. John, in Colchester.

RECTORS.	PATRONS.
John Beachfount, 4 December, A.D. 1400, on the resignation of Robert Bush . . . . .	The Abbey and Convent of St. John, in Colchester.
William Rock . . . . .	
John Everdon, 17 July, A.D. 1422, on the resignation of William Rock . . . . .	
Thomas Southwell. The time of his admission is not known, but Stowe states that he was the first rector after the church was rebuilt, and was buried in the choir.	
William Trokill, 20 November, A.D. 1440 . . . . .	Robert Whytingham.
Robert Rous, S.T.P., 7 July, A.D. 1474, on death of William Trokill . . . . .	Richard Lee, Esq.
William Sutton, S.T.B., 30 October, A.D. 1479 . . . . .	
John Young, L.D., 17 March, A.D. 1502, on death of William Sutton . . . . .	T. Mansell, gent., ratione Advoc. ei concess. per Ric. Lee, pro hac vice.
John, archbishop of Thebes, and commendary of Carlisle. He was probably the same whom Godwyn calls by the name of John Kite, and tells us he was born in London, and was sometime the king's ambassador to Spain; he was afterwards consecrated archbishop in Greece, and afterwards made bishop of Carlisle, viz. in A.D. 1520. He died 19 June, A.D. 1537, and was buried at Stepney, near London.	
Elisus Bodley, L.D., 13 July, A.D. 1534, on the resignation of John archbishop of Thebes.	
Thomas Bekon, Cl., 24 March, A.D. 1547, on the death of Elisus Bodley . . . . .	The Master and Wardens of the Grocers' Company.
William Ventris, 2 May, A.D. 1554, on the death of Thomas Bekon . . . . .	
Henry Pendleton, S.T.P., 1 April, A.D. 1556, on the death of William Ventris. Strype, in his edition of Stowe, terms him "the Turncoat that forsook the Religion, when Queen Mary came to the Crown, which he earnestly professed in King Edward's Days, notwithstanding his protestation to the contrary" <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	
Humfrey Busby, L.D., 14 March, A.D. 1557, on the death of Henry Pendleton . . . . .	
Henry Pettit . . . . .	

<sup>a</sup> Strype's Stowe's London, 1720, vol. i. B. 2, p. 196.<sup>b</sup>

RECTORS.

PATRONS.

- Henry Wright, A.M., 1 November, A.D. 1564, on death of Henry Pettit . . . . .
- Henry Tripp, A.M., 10 November, A.D. 1572, on the resignation of Henry Wright . . . . .
- Roger Fenton, 18 August, A.D. 1601, on the resignation of Henry Tripp . . . . .
- Aaron Wilson. He was archdeacon of Exeter, and, being of Queen's College, took the degree of D.D. in that University 17 May, A.D. 1639 . . . . .
- Thomas Howell, S.T.P., 30 April, A.D. 1635, on resignation of Aaron Wilson. He was born in Carmarthenshire, and was admitted a scholar in, and afterwards became a Fellow of, Jesus College, Oxford. In A.D. 1604, at the age of sixteen, or thereabouts, he took the degrees in arts and holy orders, and became a "painful" preacher; afterwards he was made chaplain in ordinary to King Charles I.; and further, he was preferred to the rectory of West Horsley, in co. Surrey; took the degree of a doctor of divinity, was made canon of Windsor in A.D. 1636, and rector of Fulham, A.D. 1642. In the beginning of the rebellion he was forced to leave the church, and afterwards West Horsley. His Majesty thereupon nominated him, in July, A.D. 1644, to the see of Bristol, to which he was soon after consecrated at Oxford. He died in A.D. 1644, and was buried in the cathedral church of Bristol . . . . .
- Michael Thomas, A.M., 8 June, A.D. 1641, on the resignation of Thomas Howell . . . . .
- Thomas Warren, A.M., 6 May, A.D. 1642, on the resignation of Michael Thomas . . . . .
- Robert Marriot, A.M., 15 January, A.D. 1662, and continued in the rectory until his death in A.D. 1689. . . . .

The Master and Wardens of the Grocers' Company.

From an entry in the ancient paper book, containing the inventory of the church goods temp. Edward IV., it appears that John le feroun, by his testament, enrolled in the Court of Hustings on Monday next after the feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, 6 Edward I. A.D. 1298, gave to the churchwardens and parish of St. Stephen five marks annual quit-rent, issuing out of his houses and tenements in the parish of Colechurch, in London, for the finding and sustentation

of one chaplain to perpetually celebrate divine service in the said church for his soul and the souls of his ancestors, as will be seen by the following extract from the said testament:—

“ Idem, Joh'es legavit assingnauit ad Sustentacionem vnus Capellani perpetuo Celebrantis pro A'ia sua et Antecessor' suor' in Ecclesia sua parochiali S'ci stephani de walbroke quinq' m'kas anni et quieti redditus in parochia de Colchirche videlicet de Shopa q<sup>m</sup> henricus le fferroun tenet. In Eadem parochia vnam marcum per Annu'. It'm de Schopa q<sup>m</sup> Adam de S'co Albano tenet vna m'ca p' Annu'. It'm de dual' Shopys quas henricus Eure tenet duas m'cas. It'm q<sup>m</sup> Joh'es hervey tenet xs. It'm de p'ua Shopa sua proxima Shope walteri fratris sui xld. per Annu'. It'm quod Executores sui de'm redditu' quinq' m'caru' quam diu vixerint Colligant et Capellanu' quem ad hoc prouiderint inde Sustentant et post Obitu' Ip'oru' Comvnitas parochie Ecclesie p'dcte' hoc Idem faciat Imperpetuum.”

In the same book is also another entry, setting forth that Roger of Ely, by his testament, enrolled in the court of Hustings on Monday next after the feast of St. Dunstan, 23 Edward III. A.D. 1351, gave the house or tenement which he had of the gift and feoffment of William Edmond—situate in the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook, to the prior and convent of “Newark,”<sup>a</sup> the annual rent issuing from the same to be applied to the perpetual sustentation or maintenance of one lamp, to burn day and night in the church of St. Stephen, Walbrook. Also to the sustentation of a taper, to burn every day for ever before the great missal, which said gift is recited in the following words :

“ It'm do and lego dictis priori et Conventui de Newerk ac eoru' successoribus qui pro tempore erunt imperpetuu' totum p'dictu' tenementu' Cu' domib' et Schopis et om'ib' suis pertinenciis quod habeo ex dono et feofamento dicti Will'mi Edmond In parochia S'ci stephani de walbroke london. Et reddendum inde annuatim imperpetuu' ad Sustentacionem vnus lampadis ardentis per diem et noctem In Ecclesia S'ci stephani de walbrok london. Et ad sustentacionem vnus Cerei ardentis Ad magnam missam q<sup>o</sup>libet die anni imp'petuu' que quidem Tenementa Johanne' de Oxforde Civis et pelliparus london m'ice tenet.”

The tenement here referred to appears to have stood next the church. The lamp here mentioned as bequeathed to the church will also be found mentioned in the early parish or churchwardens' accounts (see p. 334).

From an entry in the certificate of colleges and chantries preserved in the Augmentation Office, and bearing date 1 January, 1 Edward IV.,<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> In co. Surrey.

<sup>b</sup> In Public Record Office Augmentation Office, Certificates of Colleges, Chantries, &c. 34, No. 29.

it appears that Lettice Lee, widow, gave unto the parson and churchwardens of the parish of St. Stephen certain lands and tenements situate in Bucklersbury in the said parish of St. Stephen Walbrook, also in the parishes of St. Pancras and St. Thomas the Apostle, in London, to sing in the said church yearly for the good of her soul, &c. This property is described in the certificate as producing 14*l.* 10*s.* per annum, whereof 2*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.* was paid in quit-rents, leaving a balance in hand of 11*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*

Part of the above property, viz., a void piece of ground in Soper Lane, called a carpenter's yard, of the clear yearly value of 40*s.* was rated at twenty years' purchase and sold for the sum of 40*l.* (with other properties specified) to John Siclemore and Walter Williams, by deed dated 6 June, A.D. 1548, 2 Edward VI.<sup>a</sup>

A second portion of the above property known as "The White Bear," with its appurtenances, situate in Bucklersbury, of the clear annual value of 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was rated at twenty years' purchase, or 86*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and was sold with other properties to William and Ralph Bodnam, by deed dated 6 June, A.D. 1548, 2 Edward VI.<sup>b</sup> It is stated that this quit-rent also issued out of one other tenement in Bucklersbury, in the tenure of Thomas Asshe, as well as out of the tenements above-mentioned. A third portion of the property, viz. a tenement in Bucklersbury, called "The Christopher," with its appurtenances, of the clear yearly value of 100*s.* was also rated at twenty years' purchase or 100*l.*,<sup>c</sup> and sold to Thomas Asshe and Lettice his wife for that sum by deed dated 27 October, A.D. 1548, 2 Edward VI.<sup>d</sup> It is also stated in these particulars that this quit-rent also issued out of one other house in Bucklersbury, from which I infer this house to be the one above referred to as being in the occupation of Thomas Asshe.

It was also stated in the certificate of colleges, &c., that one William Adams gave unto the parish and churchwardens of St. Stephen, 126*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the intent that they should expend 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* of the same yearly in the maintenance of a priest to sing for the good

<sup>a</sup> In Public Record Office Augmentation Office, Particulars for Sale of Colleges, Chantries, &c, vol. ii. f. 57.

<sup>b</sup> Particulars for sale of Colleges, Chantries, &c. vol. ii. f. 92<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. vol. ii. f. 333<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> Patent Roll, 2 Edward VI. p. 2, m. 28.

of his soul so long as the said sum would provide for the same. Of this sum, it appears, 20*l.*, or payments for three years, had been expended, and that a sum of 106*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* was then remaining in the hands of a person named "myller, of Lynne, in Norff".

In the same *c*ertificate is also an entry, setting forth that Laurence Bere gave to the parson and churchwardens eight tenements, with their appurtenances, in the tenure of William Saunders, worth 4*l.* per annum, for the maintenance of three obits in the said church.

Thomas "Oo," or Hoo, also gave one tenement, situate in the parish of St. Stephen Walbrook—worth 40*s.* per annum—to the parson and churchwardens of the said parish, to the intent that they should keep an obit yearly, for ever, in the said church, for the good of his soul.

In the particulars for the sale of chantries, &c. vol. i. p. 38, it mentions one tenement of the yearly value of 40*s.*, as being, among others, given by John Hurst to the parson and churchwardens of the parish of St. Stephen Walbrook, to the intent that they should keep an obit for the good of his soul for ever. This tenement was rated at fifteen years' purchase, and sold with other parcels (including the tenements above mentioned, as having been given by Thomas "Oo," or Hoo, situate in the parish of St. Stephen Walbrook), to John Howe, of London, gentleman, and John Broxholme, of "Loughe," by deed, dated 5 June, A.D. 1549, 3 Edward VI.<sup>a</sup>

In addition to the above properties, it is also stated in the *c*ertificate that the parson and churchwardens possessed divers other lands belonging to the same church, worth 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum, but by whom or to what intent they were given was unknown.

In the particulars for the sale of chantries,<sup>b</sup> &c. reference is made to a part of the last-mentioned property, of which no definite knowledge was possessed by the parish, viz. One tenement or storehouse, with its appurtenances, in "Bere Binder" lane, in the parish of St. Mary Woolchurch, of the value of 60*s.* per annum, and one storehouse of the value of 2*s.* per annum, which it is stated had been in the occupation of the parish for forty years, but by whom given or to what intent the parson and churchwardens could not say. The tenement and storehouse were rated at 19 years' purchase, or 58*l.* 18*s.* and were sold with

<sup>a</sup> Patent Roll, 3 Edward VI. p. 2, m. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Vol. ii. f. 60.

other properties to Ralph and William Bodnam, by deed dated 25 July, A.D. 1548, 2 Edward VI.<sup>a</sup>

In the Valor Ecclesiasticus of King Henry VIII. vol. i. p. 381, the yearly value of the several chantries in the church of St. Stephen's Walbrook, and the tenths on the same, are set forth as follows:—

Chantry, founded by Richard Lee, of the clear annual value of 7*l.* tenths on the same, 14*s.*

Chantry, founded by George Gowsell, of the clear annual value of 7*l.* tenths on the same, 14*s.*

Chantry, founded by the Company of Grocers, of the clear annual value of 7*l.* tenths on the same, 14*s.*

Also another chantry, founded by John Burrell, of the clear annual value of 7*l.* tenths on the same, 14*s.*

By indenture dated 24 February, A.D. 1555-6, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, Henry Cocks and William Shawe, two chantry priests of the parish of St. Stephen Walbrook, had a grant or pension of 100*s.* per annum each.<sup>b</sup>

In a paper book—preserved in a packet of papers, marked *m.* in the parish chest—after a recital of the deed of purchase of the several properties hereafter mentioned, bearing date 1 April, 3 Edward VI. A.D. 1550, it is set forth that Sir Rowland Hill, knight, and sixteen other parishioners of St. Stephen's Walbrook, having lately purchased of Henry Tanner and Thomas Butcher, of London, gentlemen, one tenement called the Rose; and one other tenement, now or late in the tenure of Lord Thomas Howard, both in the parish of St. Benet two tenements in the parish of St. Michael at Queenhithe; one tenement in the parish of St. Martin's Orgar; three tenements in the parish of St. Mary Bothaw; and one tenement in the parish of St. John's Walbrook, it is to be notified and known to all the inhabitants succeeding them in the said parish of St. Stephen's, that the intent and meaning of the said purchase is, that the profit and rents issuing yearly from the said tenements are to be taken by the churchwardens of the parish for ever, and employed towards the reparation of the said tenements, and also towards the necessary "sustentacion of the amendinge and repayringe, as well of the sayde church, as also of such ornamet' and other necessities p'taynyng to the same,

<sup>a</sup> Patent Roll, 2 Edward VI. p. 7, m. 33.

<sup>b</sup> In Public Record Office, Cardinal Pole's Pension Book, Queen's Remembrancer's Office, vol. xxxii. f. 3<sup>b</sup>.

as in tyme comy'ge shall stande with goddes pleasure and the kinges, accordinge to suche establyshi'g and ordynaunc'," &c.

It is also set forth, that when so many of the said seventeen parishioners or feoffees die that only four remain, the said four so remaining shall of the said before-mentioned tenements enfeoff fifteen or twenty of the most worshipful and honest men of the parish to the same intent, and in confirmation or witness hereof it recites that this is written in the church book, and also on a parchment in the keeping of the churchwardens, the 26 April, 3 Edward VI. A.D. 1550. The entry in the book is signed by the said seventeen enfeoffees.

The total yearly rent of the before-mentioned tenements is stated to be 21*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

In A.D. 1615, 12 James I. the said king—as appears by a deed under the privy seal, preserved in a box in the parish chest—at the humble petition of the parishioners of St. Stephen's Walbrook, granted to George Hickson, pelliper,<sup>a</sup> Reginald Greene, cutler, Roger Gwynn, grocer, Lawrence Greene, grocer, John Hodges, grocer, Thomas Underhill, haberdasher, William Randall, pelliper, John Gawtherne, pelliper,<sup>a</sup> Edward Jennens, grocer, John Juxon, merchant taylor, and Thomas Langton, fishmonger, citizens of London, and parishioners of the church of St. Stephen's Walbrook, all that his tenement or messuage, with its appurtenances, formerly Thomas Mawgham's, situate in the parish of St. Stephen Walbrook, to the intent that the annual rents and issues of the said tenement should for ever be expended in the relief of the poor and indigent in the said parish, &c. The said tenement or messuage to be held of the king and his heirs by faithful service, in free burgage of the city of London, and not in capite or by military service, at the annual rent of 40*s.* payable by equal portions, at Michaelmas and Lady Day, annually for ever. The said grant bears date at Westminster, 18 August, A.D. 1615, 12 James I.

To Stowe and his continuator<sup>b</sup> we are indebted for the only record extant of the principal monuments existing in the church prior to its destruction by fire in A.D. 1666. The first monument mentioned is that of Thomas Southwell—the first rector of the new church—in the choir. There were also monuments to the following persons :—

<sup>a</sup> Skinner.

<sup>b</sup> Strype's Stowe, 1720, vol. i. B. 2, pp. 196<sup>a</sup>-197<sup>b</sup>.

On a fair plated stone in the chancel was this inscription to the memory of John Dunstaple, master of astronomy and music :—

“Clauditur hoc tumulo, qui Cælum pectore clausit  
Dunstaple I. juris, Astrorum conscius, illo  
Judice, novit hiramis abscondita pandere cæli.  
Hic vir erat tua laus, tua lux, tua musica, Princeps,  
Quique suas dulces per mundum sparserat artes,  
Anno Mil. C quater, semel L. tria jungito,<sup>a</sup> Christi.  
Pridie natale sidus transmigrat ad astra,  
Suscipiant proprium civem cæli sibi cives.”

On another stone, close to the above :—

“Musarum doctas pietatis fidus alumnus,  
Edwardus Monecroft corpus inane jacet :  
Spiritus Ætherea superest tamen arce receptus,  
Quo sibi dum vixit noverit ante viam.  
Mens pia, larga manus sparsim dispersit egenis,  
Divitias Cæli Divitiasq; Soli.”

Sir Richard Lee,<sup>b</sup> who had been lord mayor of the city of London in A.D. 1460, and again in A.D. 1469, was also here buried, and had a monument to his memory.

Sir Ralph Dodmer, or Dormer,<sup>c</sup> Lord Mayor in A.D. 1529, was also here buried; but there is no reference to his monument.

On an ancient tomb, in the north aisle of the choir, was the following inscription to the memory of Sir Thomas Pope and Lady Margaret his wife :—

“Hic jacet Thomas Pope, primus Thesaurarius Augmentationum :  
Et domina Margareta uxor ejus. Quæ quidem Margareta obiit 16  
die Januarii, An. Dom. 1538.”

Sir John Coates, citizen and salter, sheriff A.D. 1535, and lord mayor A.D. 1542, was also here buried, with a suitable monument, as was also,

<sup>a</sup> A.D. 1453.

<sup>b</sup> Sir Richard Lee, Knight, citizen and grocer, sheriff A.D. 1452, from co. Worcester, knighted on the field.

<sup>c</sup> Sir Ralph Dodmer, or Dormer, citizen and mercer, from Pickering, co. York, Alderman of Walbrook, brewer, afterwards mercer, sent to prison until he consented to belong to one of the twelve great companies.—Orridge's *Citizens of London and their Rulers*, pp. 226-7.

Sir John Yorke, citizen and merchant taylor, sheriff of London  
A.D. 1549.

There were also monuments to Richard Acheley, citizen and grocer, and Doctor Owen, physician to King Henry VIII.

Machyn mentions in his Diary <sup>a</sup> the burial of Doctor Pendylton in the following words:—

A.D. 1557. “The xxj day of September was bered doctor Pendyltun, in sant Stheyn (Stephen) in Walbroke, wher he was parsun, and browth (brought) with all Powlles qwyre to berehyng ther.”

Machyn, in his quaint style, also mentions in his Diary the funeral of Doctor Owen in the following terms :<sup>b</sup>—

A.D. 1558. “The xxiiij day of October was bered at sant Stevyn in Walbroke master doctour Owyn, phesysson, with a ij haroldes of armes and a cote armur and penon of armes, and iij dosen of armes, and ij whyt branchys, and xx torchys; and xx pore men had gownes, and ther dener; and iij gret tapurs; and the morow masse, and master Harpfheld dyd pryche; and after a gret dener.”

To the memory of Sir Rowland Hill, citizen and mercer, Alderman of Walbrook, sheriff A.D. 1541, lord mayor A.D. 1549, a monument also existed. Machyn also mentions this burial in his Diary, and from his description, which is as follows, it was evidently a very imposing ceremony:—

A.D. 1561. “The v. day of November was bered in sant Stephen’s in Walbroke ser Rowland Hylle, latt mare and altherman and mercer and knyght, with a standard and v. pennons of armes, and a cott armur and a helmet, a crest, sword, and mantyll, and xj. dosen of skochyons of armes, and he gayff a c. gownes and cottes to men and women; and ther wher ij. haroldes of armes, master Clarenshux and master Somersett, and my lord mayre morner, the cheyff morner; ser Recherd Lee, master Corbett, with dyvers odur morners, ser Wylliam Cordell, ser Thomas Offeley, ser Martens Bowes and master Chamburlan althermen, and the ij. shreyffes, and master Chambur . . and master Blakewell, with mony mo morners, and a l. pore men in good blake gownes, besyd women, and the dene of Powlles mad the sermon; and after all done my lord mayre and mony and althermen whent to the Mercers’ hall and the craft to dener, and the resedu to ys plase to dener, and grett mon mad for hys deth, and he gayff myche to the pore.”

The monumental stone to the memory of Sir Rowland Hill appears

<sup>a</sup> Henry Machyn’s Diary, p. 152.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. p. 177.

to have been on the ground in the south aisle, and bore the following inscription :

“ A friend to Vertue, a lover of Learning,  
 A foe to Vice, a vehement Corrector,  
 A prudent Person, all Truth supporting,  
 A Citizen sage, and worthy Counsellor,  
 A lover of Wisedome, of Justice a furtherer,  
 Loe, here his corps lyeth, Sir Rowland Hill by name,  
 Of London late Lord Maior, and Alderman of fame.”

There was also a monument to the memory of Edward Jackman, citizen and grocer, sheriff of London A.D. 1564, and in the chancel the following inscription to the memory of John Kirkbie;

“ Within this Grave entombed lyes a Man of honest Fame,  
 A Grocer of this Noble Town, John Kirkbie was his Name.  
 He lived forty years and nine, in credit with the best :  
 He dy'd such time as here you see, his Soul in Heaven doth rest.

Obiit 17. die Julii, An. Dom. 1578.

On a fair grave-stone, in the north cloister, was the following inscription to the memory of John, Mary, and Oliver Stile.

This life hath on earth no certaine while,  
 Example by John, Mary, and Oliver Stile,  
 Who under this stone lye buried in the dust,  
 And putteth you in memory that dye all must.  
 John Stile borne in An. 1582. the 22. of May,  
 Dyed in An. 1583. of June the 25. day.  
 Also the 5. of October, 1583. Mary Stile borne was,  
 The 5. of August, 1585. out of this life did passe.  
 Oliver Stile the 25. of February, 1584. this mortall life begun,  
 And ended the same the 9. of August, 1585. his course being then run  
 Thus may you see, that as you are so were we,  
 And as we now be even so shall ye.  
 Yet none can tell the hower, nor whan,  
 That gift was never given to man:  
 Therefore while you have time and space,  
 Pray unto God for mercy and grace.

Under the communion table was the following inscription to the memory of Roger Fenton :

Venerabili viro Rogero Fenton, Lancastriensi, Aulæ Penbrochianæ in Academia Cantabrigiensi olim socio, Sacræ Theologiæ Doctori; Viro insigniter

docto, pio, dilecto, sed immatura nimis morte obrepto: Sancti Stephani sua (dum viveret) Parochia, ex justo sensu et sui et communis damni; hoc pii doloris testimonium cordibus prius impressum viventium, jamq; lapide tantum expressum Monumentum, ut sacrum amoris sui memoriale.

Cum perpetuæ memoriæ voto Posuit. Qui obiit 16. Jan. An. Dom. 1615. Ætatis suæ 50.

Newcourt mentions the burial of Mr. Alexander Brome, attorney at law, in the church a short time before the great fire in A.D. 1666, he having died at his house in Barge Yard in the month of June in that year, and further states that he was "a very pleasant Companion, and an ingenious Poet, as appears by his Book of Poems, Printed in 1668."<sup>a</sup>

As an appendix it may not be out of place to record a few circumstances which have occurred in the parish in times past, and other matters of interest.

---

#### APPENDIX.

##### (1.)

"A Boy named Robert Fitz Paine, 20 H. III. fell from an Horse in Walbroke Street by a Fright which Rob. de Donstable put the Horse into, on which the said Robert rode. And within a Month after he died. For this the said Robert appeared at the Tower before the King's Justices that then sat there upon the Pleas of the Crown; and was not suspected to intend the Death of the other. Yet because he affrighted the Horse foolishly and ignorantly, it was judged an Accident: but he was committed to Gaol for his Folly."<sup>b</sup>

"And because the Sheriffs and Chamberlain made no Inquisition as to the horse aforesaid, which had been the bane of the said boy, they were to be amerced. Afterwards, Jordan appeared, and paid by way of fine for the bane aforesaid two shillings, for which the [then] Sheriffs made answer. Afterwards [the said Robert] fined for half a mark, on the surety of William de Donstaple."<sup>c</sup>

##### (2.)

Stowe records that :—

"At an House within this parish, Dr. Story, and other Commissioners of Queen Mary, for Matters of Religion, came one day to Dinner, and sent for some Citizens charged with Heresy and Treason."<sup>d</sup>

##### (3.)

In A.D. 1567 an account was taken of all the strangers and foreigners resident in London at Easter in that year. The following

<sup>a</sup> *Newcourt's Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 538.

<sup>b</sup> *Strype's Stowe*, 1720, vol. i. B 2, p. 198a.

<sup>c</sup> *Liber Albus*, translated by H. T. Riley, M.A., p. 86.

<sup>d</sup> *Strype's Stowe*, 1720, vol. i. B 2, p. 196b.

list of names of those who were then resident in Walbrook, with their several terms of residence, is extracted from a manuscript preserved among the Lansdowne collection in the British Museum.<sup>a</sup>

		YERES.			
		Rumbell Johnson . . .	xviiij.	} Denisens.	
		Martyn Stronge, tailor . . .	xxxij.		
		Katherin, his wif . . .	xl.		
		Edward Strett, tailor . . .	xviiij.		
		John Smythe . . .	xl.		
		Anthouny Van Hoven . . .	ix.		
		Giles Vanne Hill . . .	vj.		
		Agatha, his wif . . .	vj.		
		Twoe children.			
		ffrauncis Romeros . . .	iiij.		} Not denisens.
Dutchemen . . .		John Harmansonne . . .	j.		
		Nichas Stevinson . . .	ix.		
		John Hyllygen . . .	d.		
		Peter Vanenock . . .	j.		
		Garrat Dawson . . .	iiij.		
		Martyn Van barne . . .	ij.		
		Henry Petarson . . .	ij.		
		Palle Cokkis . . .	d.		
		Andrian Kempe . . .			
		Peter Alde . . .	iiij.	} Denisens.	
		John de broyn . . .	iiij.		
		Peter Vanslebe . . .	iiij.		
		Joys Van Heck . . .	iiij.		
Italeons . . .		Baltesar Santes . . .	xviiij.		
		John grey, broker . . .	xviiij.		
		Denes Coune . . .	d.		} Not denisens.
ffrenchemen . . .		Bre maynard . . .	j.		
		Arnold 'degaunt . . .	a moneth.		

S'ma xxix.

(4.)

Extracts from the will of Richard Quyne, citizen and grocer of London, dated 16 August, 1655 :—

Desires to be buried at Stratford-upon-Avon, where his father and others his ancestors are interred; names his five children, Richard, Adrian, Thomas, William, and Sarah; mentions his brother-in-law, Mr. John Sadler, and his sister, Elizabeth, the wife of the said John; and also says :—

“ I giue to the Worshipfull Companie of Grocers, London (whereof I am a

<sup>a</sup> Lansd. MS. Brit. Mus. No. 10, art. 5, f. 45 (in pencil f. 35). Indorsed “ Strangers in London and Westminster, 1567.”

Member), a peece of plate of the value of Tenne pounds sterling. To Master Watson, Minister of the word of God in Saint Stephens, in Walbrooke, London, I giue five pounds."

To his loving brother, Thomas Quiney,<sup>a</sup> and his assigns, for and during the term of his natural life, 12*l.* annually, to be issuing, going out, and taken of all those his messuages and lands at Shotttery, with the appurtenances, in co. Warwick, to be paid to him quarterly; and, at the death of his said brother Thomas, his executors are directed to take out of, in, and upon the said lands, 5*l.* therewith to bear and defray the charges of his funeral. To the town of Stratford-upon-Avon, and to their successors for ever he gives his two small tenements

"neare the Meere side in Stratford vpon Avon a foresaid with there Appurtenances soe as they keepe the same in good repayre, and out of the rents and profitts thereof pay and discharge the annuall Quitt Rent of five shillings payable towards the maintenance of the Bridge there, and vpon this speciall trust, that the said Towne and threire successors doe forever pay, imploy, and dispose of the annuall rents and profitts of the same Tenements over and aboue the said Quitt rent, repayres, and Taxes thereupon assessed, to and for the vse and benefitt of the poore Almes people of the said Towne of Stratford vpon Avon, and for the time being, and to and for noe other vse, intent, or purpose."

He appoints his son Richard Quiney his full and sole executor, and his brother-in-law John Sadler, his sons-in-law Edward Pilkington and Thomas Booth, his brother-in law William Smith, and his cousin Richard Chaundler, his overseers.

Proved at London by Richard Quiney, 3 January, A.D. 1656.<sup>b</sup>

(5.)

Extracts from the will of John Sadler, of the parish of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, in London, grocer, dated 11 December, A.D. 1658:—

Desires to be decently buried in the parish church of St. Stephen's, in Walbrook, if he happen to die in the said parish, &c. Among other bequests, he says:—

"I giue vnto my very worthie ffreinde, Master Watson, our Minister, fflower pounds. And I alsoe giue vnto my louing Neighbour, Master John Thuriy, the like summe of fflower pounds."

"Item, I doe giue vnto the Releife of the poore of ffileld afore said the summe of fiue pounds to be distributed and disposed to and amongst such poore, weeke, and impotent persons of that parish as my said sonne, Master Walker,<sup>c</sup> shall think

<sup>a</sup> This Thomas Quiney married Judith, the youngest daughter of William Shakespeare, who is said to have married him without her father's knowledge, as he mentions her in his will as unmarried.

<sup>b</sup> Principal Registry, 6 Ruthen.

<sup>c</sup> Minister of Fifeild, in co. Essex.

fitt to dispose and distribute the same vnto. Item, I giue and bequeath vnto the like reliefe of the poore of the Towne and parish of Stratford aforesaid the like summe of fiue pounds to be distributed to and amongst such of the poorest and most aged and impotent persons therein as the Minister and Church Wardens of the said parish for the time being shall Conceiue most fitt and needfull to haue the same. Item, I giue and bequeath vnto the Minister of the said Parish of Stratford aforesaid fforty shillings."

He appoints his sons-in-law, John Wilby and Anthonie Walker, his executors.

Proved at London by Anthony Walker, 3 January, A.D. 1658, power being reserved to grant the like probate to the other executor if he request the same.<sup>a</sup>

## (6.)

Extracts from the will of Adrian Quiney,<sup>b</sup> citizen and grocer of London, dated 4 February, A.D. 1692 :—

Desires to be privately and decently buried, with the prayers of the Church of England, with his father, mother, and brother, in the church of Stratford-upon-Avon, the place of his nativity. After numerous bequests to relatives, &c. he states—

"Item, forasmuch as the said Jane Kirkham hath been conversant with and attended on my poore distracted brother, William Quiney, for above twenty yeares past, and she by her peculiar tenderness over him hath gained from him in a greate measure the respect due to a parent to the sole intent his life may be as easy as his deplorable Condition will admitt, I reckon my selfe by the naturall tye of brotherly affection and by the Common obligation of Christian Charity and compassion bound, and I doe hereby, with the approbation of my Executors, leave my said brother to the tuition and care of the said Jane Kirkham ;"

and, after stating that the estate of the said William, by reason of tenants' repairs, &c. had not maintained him without his help, he desires his executors out of the remainder of his own estate to make such addition to his maintenance as they shall think fit; and further states—

"Item, in consideration of the faithful service done and performed by the said Jane Kirkham for me ever since the death of my brother, Mr. Richar Quiney, I give unto her the sum'e of twenty pounds."

Proved at London 14 August, A.D. 1693, by his cousins, Robert Harvey and Richard Cooper, the executors appointed.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Principal Registry, 7 Pell.    <sup>b</sup> Son of Richard Quiney before mentioned.

<sup>c</sup> Principal Registry, 129 Coker.

The following Inventory of the goods, plate, vestments, &c. belonging to and existing in the church the 20th July, 6 Edward VI. A.D. 1552, is preserved in the Public Record Office.<sup>a</sup> This document is written on paper, and consists of ten pages, but the first page only refers to this church, and appears to be the first part of the Inventory. The remainder clearly refers to the goods of another church, called "St. florster," probably St. Vedast *alias* Foster.

The first entries on this document refer to a communion cup and two chalices with covers, weighing 75 ounces, also one basin of silver parcel gilt weighing 21 ounces. I have selected the following items as the most interesting :—

"It'm a carpet for the Com'nyon table made of old alter clothes  
of blue velvet."

"It'm fyve bellys and one small bell in the steple."

"It'm there was dyu's sortes of plate solde to master Calton gold-  
smythe v<sup>c</sup>xxvj vnces iij q<sup>tt</sup>' at v<sup>s</sup> j<sup>d</sup> the vnce su' is . Cxxxiiiij<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>.

It'm solde to dyu's other p'sons in copes vestymentes and other  
orname'tes to ye su' of . lxxxij<sup>li</sup> j<sup>d</sup>.

Su' ij<sup>c</sup>xvj<sup>li</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

which was Employed and bestowed in landes to the vse of the  
said p'ishe to the may . . . <sup>b</sup> of the . . . . of the said churche  
and diu's other necessaryes p'teynyng to the same.

which said landes were bought after 21 yeres purches and  
lyinge here in london . . . . s fo . . . . g."

Then follows a list of the property referred to, viz.:—

One house in the parish of St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, late in the holding of Elynor White, 3l. 0s. 0d.

Two tenements in St. Michael's at Queenhith, in the holding of Agnes Palmer and William Wyborne, 3l. 3s. 8d.

Two tenements in the parish of "St. Mary buttalles"<sup>c</sup> in "Canwicke" Street late in the holding of John Archer, 3l. 10s. 0d.

One tenement in the said parish in the holding of John Hanny, 33s. 4d.

One tenement in the parish of St. John's, Walbrook in the tenure of "Rauff Robynson," 33s. 4d.

In conclusion, I have to record my sincere thanks to the Rev. William Windle, M.A., Rector of the parish, for his kindness in permitting me to have free access to the parish records for the purposes of this paper. Also to Mr. Bishop—in whose year of office as upper churchwarden the foregoing materials were collected—for his kind attention during my lengthy research.

<sup>a</sup> Exchequer Queen's Remembrancer's Church Goods, London, J. E. G. 12236  $\frac{4}{56}$ . This Inventory has been inadvertently omitted from its proper place in p. 376.

<sup>b</sup> Obliterated.

<sup>c</sup> St. Mary Bothaw.

# ON RECENT DISCOVERIES IN NEWGATE STREET,

BY

JOHN EDWARD PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.

---

IN the autumn of 1874 I received information from my friend, Mr. F. A. Burt, that in the course of works then under his superintendence in Newgate Street a portion of the City wall had been exposed, and that he had observed indications of other walls with foundations of a massive character. Soon afterwards some correspondence appeared in the daily papers from the pen of Mr. E. P. Loftus Brock, F.S.A. Secretary to the British Archæological Association, in which the remains discovered were described as relics of Roman London. A paper by this gentleman, accompanied by illustrations, and one by Mr. T. Morgan, F.S.A. entitled "Roman Remains at Newgate," has since been published in the *Journal of the Association*.\* In both these communications the authors give various reasons for their opinions, and view the discoveries with interest from the illustrations they would afford, if proved to be of the high antiquity assigned to them, to the vexed question as to the date of the western extension of the City wall, the precise period when Newgate was erected, and the relation which the present thoroughfare would have to the Watling Street of Roman times.

From the date of Mr. Burt's communication to the time when the excavations were completed I paid constant visits to the works, and on more than one occasion had the benefit of the lengthened experience in such matters of Mr. Alfred White, F.S.A. and Mr. John G. Waller.†

Our investigations, however, led us to form a different opinion as to the antiquity of the remains, and eventually we came to the con-

\* *Journal of the British Archæological Association*, vol. xxxi. p. 76, and vol. xxxii. p. 388.

† See Mr. Waller's remarks on these Discoveries in *Journal of Archæological Institute*, vol. xxxii. p. 327

clusion that nothing had been discovered which could in any way be associated with the Roman occupation of the city either in relation to the wall itself or the extensive range of buildings which had evidently occupied the site.

The excavations were situate at the western end of Newgate Street, at the corner adjoining Giltspur Street, and at but a short distance from the site of the old "Compter," removed a few years since. The remains were first observed in clearing away the cellars of the houses which separated this building from Newgate Street and covered a considerable area. They were on the north side of the street, and appeared at a short distance from the surface. The City wall ran behind the houses, forming at this point an angle, whence it branched off beneath Christ's Hospital in the direction of Aldersgate. Adjoining the wall was a long arched vault or passage, and upon the City side of this a well, approached by a doorway leading to a flight of perhaps a dozen steps. This staircase was arched over, being covered by what is technically termed a bonnet arch. In addition, there were walls and cross walls several feet in thickness, all extremely massive, and with foundations of great strength and durability. These walls were chiefly composed of ragstone, oolite, chalk, and firestone, with an occasional brick or tile, and the vaulted passage of two rings of stonework formed by squared blocks of large dimensions. The width of the passage was from 7 to 8 feet, the stones composing the arch measuring from 2 to 3 feet wide and nearly 2 feet high. The side-walls of the passage were faced with carefully squared blocks laid in little, if any, mortar, and of immense size, some of them being from 4 to 5 feet long by 2 in height, and all such as would be selected in the construction of a building devoted to uses requiring more than ordinary strength. At the junction of the passage with the external wall the outer facing of the arch was visible ; it had been carefully worked, and upon it appeared a hollow chamfer of a decided medieval type, a circumstance which alone strongly militates against the Roman theory. The mortar also was such as may be usually found in medieval buildings, but presented none of the characteristics either of Roman mortar or Roman concrete. Nor were there any such unmistakeable substances found attached to the tiles, the rubble, or the stonework which made up the section of the City wall. Roman mortar is not easily mistaken ; so hard and so durable is it that it is frequently easier to break the stones themselves than the cement which

holds them together. In the Roman walls found at the erection of the Cannon Street Railway Station so solid was the masonry that it was with the greatest difficulty that sufficient could be removed for the introduction of the new brickwork, and much of that enormous building rests upon foundations such as no modern architect could improve. The preparation of Roman mortar required considerable care. Its composition is referred to in the writings of Vitruvius\* as a matter of importance. This author wrote in the first century, and, in treating of the art of building as practised by the Romans, describes, under the title of *Emplecton*, walls constructed of two faces of masonry filled in with cement, which cement consisted of pounded bricks or tiles, rough stones or flints, and lime well incorporated, and he goes on to observe that there are few places which will not furnish materials with which may be constructed most strong and durable walls. In good descriptions of work there were sometimes layers of cross stones, *diatoni*, placed at intervals in regular courses, and of sufficient size to extend through the entire thickness of the wall from side to side, and so act as girders to bind the whole together. In inferior work, and where these binding courses were dispensed with, *diamicton* was the term employed; in other respects its character was the same—viz. external walls of masonry or brickwork, with the centre filled in with concrete rubble.

Pliny also treats of the composition of mortar and of concrete.† He is careful to preserve the proportions of lime and sand, and adds the observation that if one-third be made up of broken earthenware it becomes more solid and durable than any like substance. Such mortar may be at once recognised by its salmon-coloured hue, owing to the quantity it contains of pounded brick or tile, a feature which led Fitzstephen the Chronicler,‡ writing in the reign of Henry II. to speak of that used in the Roman foundations of the Tower of London as having

\* L'Architettura di M. Vitruvio Pollione in Napoli, ed. 1758, book viii.

† C. Plinii Secundi Naturalis Historiæ, liber xxxv. 47. Quid non excogitavit ars? fractis testis utendo sic, ut firmitus durent tuis calce addita quæ vocant Signina, quo genere etiam pavimenta excogitavit. The "Opus Signinum" took its name from Signia in Italy, celebrated for its tiles.

‡ "Habet ab oriente arcam Palatinam, maximam ex fortissimam, cujus et area et muri a fundamento profundissimo exurgunt; cæmento cum sanguine animalium temperato." *De situ et nobilitate Londini*. This description, as remarked by Mr. Roach Smith, is as inapplicable to Norman mortar as it is characteristic of the Roman.

been tempered with the blood of beasts. It is possible that this test of colour may not be infallible, but, so far as I am aware, in all descriptions of undoubted Roman work in London, reference is made to the presence of this particular kind of mortar. In a clay district bricks and tiles would naturally be plentiful, and among the ruins of Roman London they usually appear in profusion. Their appearance in masonry of unquestioned antiquity is frequent enough. In the walls at Cannon Street, in the buildings in Thames Street, the old sewer in Knightrider Street, and in the structures found a few years since in Bucklersbury, were numerous illustrations of their use. Examples of uniformity of construction have been observed at these places resembling in all particulars work of similar age existing in Rome itself.

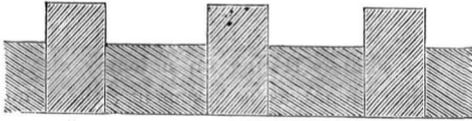
In the foregoing we note a form of building which finds ample illustration both in Gaul and Britain. With us, Richborough Castle is a notable example, as are other of the fortresses erected for the protection of the Saxon shore, not to speak of extensive remains preserved in other parts of England. The style was one of the last introduced into this country. Its application was all but universal, and was probably kept up long after the Roman occupation. The practice of the arts would be but little affected by the withdrawal of the legions, and accordingly in many of our early buildings we find illustrations of different forms introduced into this country by the architects of Rome.

Chester provides almost the only exception to the prevailing rule. Its walls are cited by Mr. Roach Smith, F.S.A.\* as affording an example of civic fortification not exceeded in antiquity by that of any Roman mural remains in this country. One reason for this is the absence of the alternating courses of stones and tiles which characterise the walls of Wroxeter, Colchester, Verulam, York, Lincoln, Caerleon, and other towns, and a certain accordance in style with work known to be of earlier date. This deviation at Chester has sometimes led to the opinion that no portions of its Roman walls are yet extant, whereas in the solid masonry of which they are composed and the method adopted in their construction the contrary is shown to be the case.

In places where tiles were not accessible the fashion was still adhered to by the use of such materials as were at hand. At Silchester the bonding-courses are of large flat stones, and at Caerwent, where the walls are constructed from the limestone of the locality, we find the

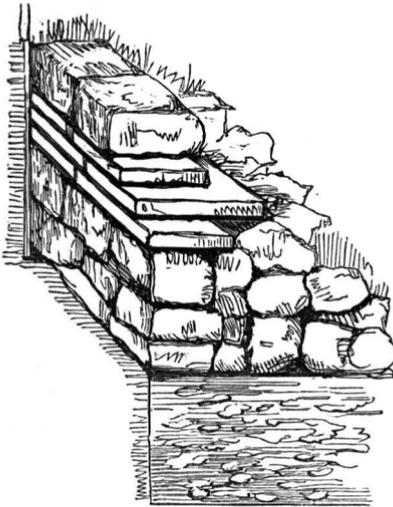
\* Chester: its Roman Remains. *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. vi. p. 28.

bonding courses of red sandstone, which, contrasting with the other, would, when fresh, produce the usual appearance of tiles. The Pharos at Dover presents an interesting illustration of how the masons, having run short of the tiles which were there so plentifully used, hewed pieces of the Folkestone rock into the form of tiles and inserted them instead. The frequent occurrence, too, of ridge or roof tiles among those used for the bonding-courses, indicates how the practice was but one of fashion, and might belong to any period.



The portion of the City wall recently removed in Camomile Street, Bishopsgate, affords one of the best illustrations which we have of the manner in which the tiles were laid. In this case their use was as much for ornament as imparting strength to the ashlar facing. They did not extend through the entire thickness of the wall as did the *diatoni* of Vitruvius, but simply appeared upon the facing in the

manner indicated by the accompanying woodcuts, viz. two or three rows placed one above the other in the form best known as "header and stretcher," or Flemish bond.



previous to their commencing the work; hence the regularity of the plan, uniformity of execution, and the massiveness of structure.\* On the

\* *Archæologia*, vol. xxx. p. 522.

10th February, 1842, he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries of London a description of certain foundations discovered in the course of excavations for building the French Protestant church at the east end of Bull and Mouth Street, Aldersgate Street, in December, 1841. The portion of wall exposed to view ran east and west, and its continuation under the present pavement indicates the exact spot where stood the entrance into the City in this direction, this being the northern gate, until about a century ago, when Aldersgate, which had sustained material damage in the Great Fire of 1666, was taken down. At the depth of  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the present surface, immediately resting on a loamy clay, was found a layer of angular flint stones as a basement; these, no doubt, were closely rammed down. This mass is now infiltrated by an unctuous brown clay, probably the effects of percolation from the circumjacent earth; these flints are continued to the height of 1 foot 6 inches; above which are placed layers of angular uncut stones, imbedded in grouting or mortar used by the Romans in the construction of buildings intended to be permanent. This stone is chiefly the Kentish ragstone or green sandstone of geologists, abundant in the neighbourhood of Maidstone, interspersed with dark brown ferruginous sandstone, an upper division of the same geological series. This portion extends in height 4 feet 6 inches, and is covered by two courses of tiles laid horizontally; these tiles are  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness, and about 18 inches by 12 inches square, and are imbedded in the same kind of mortar or grouting which has been mentioned. Above these tiles is another portion of wall constructed of the ragstone, only extending in height 2 feet 6 inches; over this are two courses of tiles, surmounted by another course of Kentish ragstone, the pieces of which it is composed being smaller in size than those below, but constructed in a similar manner, and terminating 18 inches under the present pavement. This foundation wall is about 10 feet in height, and gradually becomes narrower in the different ascending stages, the flint basement being  $9\frac{1}{2}$  feet in width, the first division of the wall above the flints 9 feet, the next part above the tiles 7 feet, the next stage decreasing, until at the present level it is only 6 feet in width." In this description by Mr. Saull no reference is made to the facing of the wall; the squared blocks being absent on either side probably accounts for the difference in the width, which is usually about 8 feet. About four years ago excavations were in progress at the other end of Bull and Mouth

Street, and the City wall was again disclosed. Some 70 or 80 feet of it was uncovered, and this differed but little in structure to the portion described by Mr. Saull.\* Through the kindness of the late Mr. Thomas Renton, Surveyor to Christ's Hospital, I had the opportunity of inspecting the wall as it was removed. It was his opinion that the fabric altogether was of a later date than the Roman age. The blocks of chalk and ragstone had been embedded with but little care in a badly-made mortar, very different from that usually found in Roman masonry. The lime, he told me, appeared to have been thrown in in splashes, and with but little mixture with the sand, which had clearly been obtained from the locality.

One of the earliest references to London Wall is that mentioned by Fitzstephen, who speaks of a wall having once existed on the river bank, but which had in his time been long since subverted through the ebbing and flowing of the fish-abounding Thames. Indications of this wall have been discovered, and in it illustrations of Roman workmanship. Comparatively early as it is, this wall nevertheless belonged to a late period of the Roman occupation, from the circumstance of its having been to a great extent constructed from the remains of buildings also of Roman date. It was the discovery of its foundations, some years ago, that led Mr. Roach Smith to the opinion that the ancient city was inclosed by a mural defence on the riverside as well as on the others. "The workmen," writes Mr. Smith,† "employed in excavating for sewerage in Upper Thames Street, advanced without impediment from Blackfriars to the foot of Lambeth Hill, where they were obstructed by the remains of a wall of extraordinary strength, which formed an angle at Lambeth Hill and Thames Street. Upon this wall the contractor for the sewer was obliged to excavate to the depth of about 20 feet, and the consequent labour and delay afforded me an opportunity for examining the construction and course of the wall. The upper part was generally met with at the depth of about 9 feet from the level of the present street, and 6 feet from that which

\* In the illustration given by Mr. Saull, the bonding-courses are represented as extending through the entire thickness of the wall. It is of course impossible now to say whether the drawing is accurate in this respect. The description, however, and measurements given harmonise in essential characteristics with those recorded in all other examinations of the City wall from Tower Hill to Aldersgate.

† Illustrations of Roman London. C. R. Smith, F.S.A. 1859, p. 19.

marks the period of the Great Fire of London; and, as the sewer was constructed to the depth of 20 feet, 8 feet of the wall in height had to be removed. In thickness it measured from 8 to 10 feet. It was built upon oaken piles, over which was laid a stratum of chalk and stones; and upon this a course of hewn sandstones, each measuring from 3 to 4 feet by 2 and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet, cemented with the well-known compound of quicklime, sand, and *pounded tile*. Upon this solid substructure was laid the body of the wall, formed of ragstone, flint, and lime, bonded at intervals with courses of plain and curved-edged tiles. This wall continued, with occasional breaks, where at some remote time it had been broken down, from Lambeth Hill as far as Queenhithe. On a previous occasion I had noticed a wall precisely similar in character in Thames Street, opposite Queen Street.

“One of the most remarkable features of this southern wall was the circumstance of many of the large stones which formed the lower part being sculptured and ornamented with mouldings denoting their use in the friezes or entablatures of edifices at some period antecedent to the construction of the wall. Fragments of sculptured marble which had also decorated buildings, and parts of the foliage and trellis-work of an altar or tomb of good workmanship, had also been used as building material. In this respect the wall resembles those of many of the ancient towns on the Continent, which were partly built out of the ruins of public edifices, of broken altars, sepulchral monuments, and such materials, proving their comparatively late origin, and showing that even the ancients did not at all times respect the memorials of their ancestors and predecessors, and that our modern vandalism sprang from an old stock.”

In some recent correspondence Mr. Smith tells me of his examination of the walls of many of the Roman towns in France, and how impressed he was with the very similar coincidence in the wall of London. The interesting sculptures from Sens were taken from the town wall, and others from Dijon and Bordeaux. At Bourges and Perigueux the remains of temples and other public edifices, columns, pilasters, friezes, entablatures, and of large and decorated sepulchral monuments, altars, &c., which have been taken out of the walls, constitute mainly the museums of those towns. As those in London, they point to periods of overthrow and of restoration, of a wide destruction of the towns, and of a rebuilding of the walls. One of the most extraordinary and extensive collections of ancient monuments used for

building the city walls occurred at Narbonne, when the Roman walls in the time of Francis I. were pulled down and the present walls erected ; the tasteful architect saved the sculptures and inscribed stones and placed them high out of harm's way in the new walls, where they have been saved but never fully examined and published.

In the remains at Newgate Street not a single illustration of Roman mortar has been forthcoming. On the contrary, it is unusually white, and lacks the hardness and durability which characterises Roman concrete, even in cases where the pounded tile is absent. As regards the presence of bonding-tiles in that portion of the wall which has been removed, the fact is in no way an evidence of high antiquity. Their use might well have been kept up long after the Roman occupation, and it is possible that in extending the City boundaries, which naturally would be necessary not only during the four centuries of Imperial rule but in that longer period of time for which we have to account, viz. from the departure of the Romans to the coming of the Normans, the form and fashion would keep in force, and in extending or continuing the City wall its original character would be retained and imitated as far as possible. The extent of the area inclosed is one of the strongest arguments against the great antiquity of the wall. Its circumference, according to Pennant, was 3 miles 165 feet. This would have inclosed a city equal to two-thirds the size of Imperial Rome. Two square miles would have been thus occupied, whereas the area of the eternal city embraced but three. Again, London was not the only important city in Roman times. York was the seat of government, and there were besides Canterbury, Chester, Lincoln, Gloucester, Colchester, and other places, yet none of these occupied a site equal to one square mile.

At a recent meeting of the Society at Christ's Hospital, Mr. A. White F.S.A. went very fully into the early history of this locality, and adduced many reasons in support of the opinion that the wall at Newgate was outside the Roman city. He remarked that within the space east of Walbrook the streets or ways ran straight and crossed each other at right angles, as was usual in Roman towns, but immediately we passed to the west of Walbrook this arrangement ceased, and we find the street at once takes a more northerly direction for some distance, but afterwards regains its westerly course to Ludgate, and this may be termed the western highway. There is every reason to believe that the Watling Street along which we pass in the early part of this route

is a part of and joins the Great Watling Street, which runs through England towards the north-west, and that the present Holborn and Oxford Street are part of the way which connected these two Watling Streets. One branch which passed through Ludgate could not have joined these two streets, but if we can render it probable that another arm ran off northward to Newgate the difficulty vanishes. In London, or indeed any other ancient town, it is very important to investigate the limits of divisions like the wards of London; their boundaries are very ancient and unchangeable, and probably date back even to the days of Roman occupation, and commonly such limits ran along the course of a highway. To the west of Roman London was situate an important castle, called in later times Castle Baynard, and like the famous fortress to the east of Roman London, which possessed the district of Tower Ward, the owner of this castle held the ward of Castle Baynard. Towards the Thames, and as far as our way through Ludgate, this ward consists of a nearly rectangular district; but when the eastern boundary reaches the present St. Paul's churchyard at its south-eastern corner it is deflected towards the north-west, running diagonally through the centre of the present cathedral, thence through what was the site of Newgate Market to the north-end of Warwick Lane, and if a highway formed the boundary we have a good connecting way between the two Watling Streets which would pass through Newgate. This would then be the highway from Roman London to the north-west of England, but curiously the western boundary of Castle Baynard ward runs along highways used to the present day, viz. St. Andrew's Hill (which was also the way from the ancient Wardrobe), Creed Lane, Ave Maria Lane, and Warwick Lane, and this line would appear to be an important junction of the great western fortress with the military way of Watling Street. Another reason which would render this district inadmissible with a Roman town was the existence of a large cemetery on the site of St. Paul's Cathedral; but if we had such a branching of an extra-mural highway as is suggested it would be the locality generally chosen by the Romans as a place for burial. The ancient church of St. Paul's was of small dimensions before the fire of 1087, and probably occupied the site of the present choir, and, as records \* inform us that ways were stopped up when the more magnificent Norman church was built, we have another indirect proof of the existence of our north-western branch of Watling Street, and a good reason for the ward boundary running through the present cathedral.

\* Stowe's *Survey*, p. 30; Thom's edition, p. 14.

The stoppage of the ancient thoroughfares caused by the rebuilding of St. Paul's is thus described by Stowe: "By means of this increase of the church territory, but more by inclosing of ground for so large a cemetery or churchyard, the high and large street stretching from Aldegate in the east until Ludgate in the west was in this place so crossed and stopped up that the carriage through the City westward was forced to pass without the said churchyard wall on the north side, through Paternoster Row, and then south down Ave Maria Lane, and again west through Bowyer Row to Ludgate; or else out of Cheepe, or Watheling Street, to turn south, through the old Exchange, then west through Carter Lane, again north up Creed Lane, and then west to Ludgate; which passage by reason of so often turning was very cumbersome and dangerous both for horse and man; for remedy whereof a new gate was made and so called, by which men and cattle, with all manner of carriages, might pass more directly (as afore) from Aldegate through West Cheape by Paules; on the north side through St. Nicholas Shambles and Newgate Market to Newgate; and from thence to any part westwarde over Oldbourne Bridge, or turning without the gate into Smithfielde, and through Iseldon to any part north and by west."\*

In addition to the cemetery on the site of St. Paul's, burials have been observed still further eastward, viz. at Bow Lane and Queen Street, Cheapside.† In Cornhill, to the north of Lombard Street, there was a place of sepulture. In Dr. Woodward's well-known letter to Sir Christopher Wren the writer describes interments in connection with a tessellated pavement on the City side of the wall in Camomile Street. Urns were found containing ashes and burnt bones, a lachrymatory of blue glass, and a coin of Antoninus Pius. The burials beneath the pavement show them to be of earlier date, and that the site was extra-mural at the time of deposition. Within the last few months a coped stone of a marble tomb‡ has been discovered near to the west door of St. Helen's church, Bishopsgate; associated with it was a coin of Constantine Junior,§ A.D. 317-340. It is not yet proved

\* Stowe's *Survey*, p. 30.

† Roman Antiquities recently discovered on the site of the National Safe Deposit Company's premises, Mansion House, 1873, page 50.

‡ Now in the Guildhall Museum.

§ *Obverse*, CONSTANTINVS . IVN . C. Head of Constantine Junior to the right. *Reverse*, GLORIA EXERCITVS, two soldiers with standards; in the exergue TR . P.

whether this interesting relic is a memorial of an interment on the site, or whether the marble fragment had been simply brought to the spot as building material; future excavation can alone determine this, but the discovery is worthy of record. All these sites are within the present line of wall, and, to a great extent, they circumscribe the limits of the ancient city. The law of the Twelve Tables did not allow of burial either within the walls, or even in the space known as the *Pomærium*. “*Hominem mortuum in urbe ne sepelito neve urito,*” writes Cicero.\* In the reign of Hadrian it was enacted that anyone found guilty of burying a body within the city would be fined 40 aurei—about 30*l*. There were doubtless attempts to evade the law, but it nevertheless held good for centuries after the introduction of Christianity. It was confirmed by succeeding Emperors, and it is not until long after the time of Constantine that a recognised change is recorded.

In an admirable paper by the late Mr. Arthur Ashpitel, F.S.A.—the result of careful studies in Rome—as to the origin of crypts in Christian churches, this subject is well discussed. He quotes the permission given by the Council of Braga, A.D. 563, for men to be buried in the churchyard in cases of necessity, but on no account within the walls of the church. The desire, however, to lay their bones under a holy roof so grew on men that a council at Mayence “decided that no one should be buried in the church but bishops, abbots, worthy priests, or faithful laymen;” and at last we find the Council of Meaux “(Meldense) leaves it to the bishops and presbyters to settle who should be buried in churches and who should not.”†

From the foregoing we see the nature of the difficulties which beset us when we attempt to fix a date for the erection of the wall. Stowe ascribes it to the time of Constantine. Maitland ‡ fixes it some years later, viz. in the reign of Theodosius. It is evident, however, that the wall as we know it cannot belong to either period, but to one succeed-

\* *De Legibus*, 1-2.

† “On the Origin and Development of the use of Crypts in Christian Churches from the earliest periods.” *Transactions of Royal Institute of British Architects*, Session 1859-60.

‡ On the authority of Ammianus Marcellinus, the passage runs, “*instaurabat urbes et præsidiaria castra limites que vigiliis tuebatur et pretenturis.*” This oft-quoted reference is the only one worth consideration, but its application is rather to a restoration of the defences in the year A.D. 379 than to the erection of an inclosing wall. The Tower was a detached fortress, and there were of course others of like character.

ing the Roman occupation. It could well have been erected at any time prior to the Norman Conquest, and the most that can be said of it is that it was constructed after the Roman manner, and on a model which finds ample illustration abroad among similar forms of building belonging to the latest period of Roman architecture.

Through the kindness of Mr. J. B. Monckton, F.S.A. Town Clerk, I have had the opportunity of searching among the City records, and the result is the discovery of many references which point to the conclusion that the foundations disclosed are those of Newgate, and relics of that building when first adapted to the purposes of a gaol. The gate is not mentioned prior to the Norman Conquest; the first reference is that quoted by Mr. H. T. Riley, M.A. in his "Memorials of London Life." It is to be found in the Pipe Rolls 34 Henry II. 1188, when the sum of 66 shillings and 8 pence was paid for the land on which the gaol was to be built. The Court of Exchequer was established by William the Conqueror, and in these rolls—the great rolls of this Court—are preserved most valuable accounts of the royal and public expenditure. The erection therefore of a gaol is just such an event as would naturally be mentioned. This reference, unnoticed by historians, serves to illustrate the tradition quoted by Stowe in respect to Newgate. Howel in his *Londinopolis* calls it Chamberlains Gate, but gives no authority; the term doubtless originated in the fact of the gate being a prison, and so connected with the administration of justice in the city, for at the period of which Howel writes it was the practice for the office of mayor, chamberlain, and coroner to be held by one and the same person.\* In early times it was usual to employ the gates as prisons; for example, Cripplegate is thus referred to in the reign of Henry I. "in prisona nostra de Criplesgate." This gate was rebuilt in 1244 and again in 1491.

In 1399, royalty it appears transferred the management of the gaols and gates of the City to the corporation, for there is a charter to the citizens in the reign of Henry IV. granting the custody of Newgate, Ludgate, and all other gates and posterns of the city. Strange is it that after a lapse of nearly five centuries the control of the City prisons has again reverted to the government!

About the year 1414 a great change was contemplated with regard to Newgate; so disgraceful and loathsome was its condition that no less than sixty-four prisoners died, as did also the keeper of the gate. At

\* *Liber Albus*.

Ludgate also the keeper fell a victim to the bad air and want of proper accommodation. The want of room and the sad condition of the prisoners attracted the pity of the charitable Sir Richard Whittington, and he determined to rebuild the gate. For this all sorts of dates are given by historians. Pennant says the executors of Whittington rebuilt the gate out of the means which he bequeathed, and that this was done in the year 1412. Whittington's death took place in 1422, some say in 1425, others in 1442. There is a will preserved at Guildhall, but it is brief, and simply refers to city property. It is not complete, for it in no way deals with the property and charities which we know were bequeathed to the citizens. Whittington was a great favourite with King Henry V., so much so that he was appointed supervisor for alterations in the nave at Westminster Abbey, and there is an order from this monarch to the effect that there be no building upon or pulling down in the city without Sir Richard Whittington's advice. He evidently commenced the work at Newgate himself, but did not live to complete it. Accordingly, application was made to Henry VI. for leave to comply with the provisions of Whittington's will. The royal licence is entered of record at Guildhall, and it also occurs in the Patent Rolls of the period. It reads as follows:—

[Patent Roll, 1 Henry VI. part 4, m. 31.]

Rex omnibus ad quos &c. salutem. Sciatis, quod de avasamento et assensu consilii nostri, concessimus et licenciam dedimus, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est dilectis nobis Johanni Coventre, Johanni Carpenter, Johanni White et Willielmo Grove executoribus testamenti Ricardi Whityngtone nuper Civis et Merceri Civitatis nostre Londonie defuncti, quod ipsi in complementum ultime voluntatis predicti Ricardi gaolam nostram de Neugate in Civitate nostra predicta una cum porta ejusdem gaole prosterni, et unam aliam gaolam sufficientem ibidem cum bonis ejusdem Ricardi pro salva custodia prisonariorum nostrorum et heredum nostrorum reedificari facere possint, absque impeticione nostri aut eorundem heredum nostrorum, Justiciariorum, officiariorum, seu ministrorum nostrorum, vel heredum nostrorum quorumcumque. Concessimus eciam et licenciam dedimus, de avasamento et assensu predictis, pro nobis et dictis heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, dilectis nobis Maiori et Communitati Civitatis nostre predictae, quod ipsi omnes prisonarios infra gaolam predictam ad presens existentes remove, et tam illos quam omnes alios prisonarios qui per auctoritatem nostram vel dictorum heredum nostrorum custodie sue decetero committentur in alio loco sufficienti et congruo infra Civitatem predictam quousque predicta gaola de Neugate reedificata fuerit, poni facere et custodiri possint absque impeticione nostri, vel dictorum heredum nostrorum, Justiciariorum,

officiariorum, sue ministrorum nostrorum vel eorumdem ministrorum nostrorum quorumcumque. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste Rege apud Westmonasterium xij die Maij.

per breve de privato sigillo.\*

(*Translation.*)

The King, to all to whom, &c., Greeting. Know ye, that with the advice and assent of our Council we have granted and do give licence, for us and our heirs, as much as in us lies, to our beloved John Coventre, John Carpenter, John White, and William Grove, executors of the testament of Richard Whityngton, late citizen and mercer of our City of London, deceased, that they, in fulfillment of the last will of the aforesaid Richard, may cause our gaol of Neugate in our City aforesaid, together with the gate of the same gaol, to be pulled down, and another sufficient gaol there, with the goods of the same Richard, for the safe custody of the prisoners of us and of our heirs, to be rebuilt, without hindrance of us or of the same our heirs, our justices, officers, or ministers, or of any of our heirs whatsoever. We have granted also and given licence, with the advice and assent aforesaid, for us and our said heirs, as much as in us lies, to our beloved the Mayor and Commonalty of our City aforesaid, that they may remove all prisoners at present existing within the gaol aforesaid; and, as well those as all other prisoners who by the authority of us, or of our said heirs, shall henceforth be committed to their custody, in an other place sufficient and fitting within the aforesaid City, until the aforesaid gaol of Neugate shall be rebuilt, shall cause to be placed and kept, without hindrance of us or our said heirs, our justices, officers, our ministers, or of the same our ministers whatsoever. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness myself at Westminster the twelfth day of May in the first year of our reign.

By writ of privy seal.

We have here sufficient to indicate the extent of the alterations. Now, presuming that the foundations discovered at so short a distance from the surface to have been of Roman origin, they would not have been entirely removed, nor would a massive building, adapted to the requirements of a gaol, and constructed with the care and expense intended by Whittington, have been utterly destroyed—there would have been something left to indicate the two styles of work, viz. Roman masonry and that of fifteenth-century architects. With the exception, however, of comparatively recent work, for example, that subsequent to the Great Fire of 1666, all clearly belongs to one and the same period. The well, also, is an illustration of this. It evidently was connected with the water supply of the gate. No one would assign it to Roman times, and no mediæval architect would sink a well in a site involving the necessity of cutting away Roman walls. Several

\* See Corporation Records, letter-book K, fol. 13, Crowmer, Mayor.

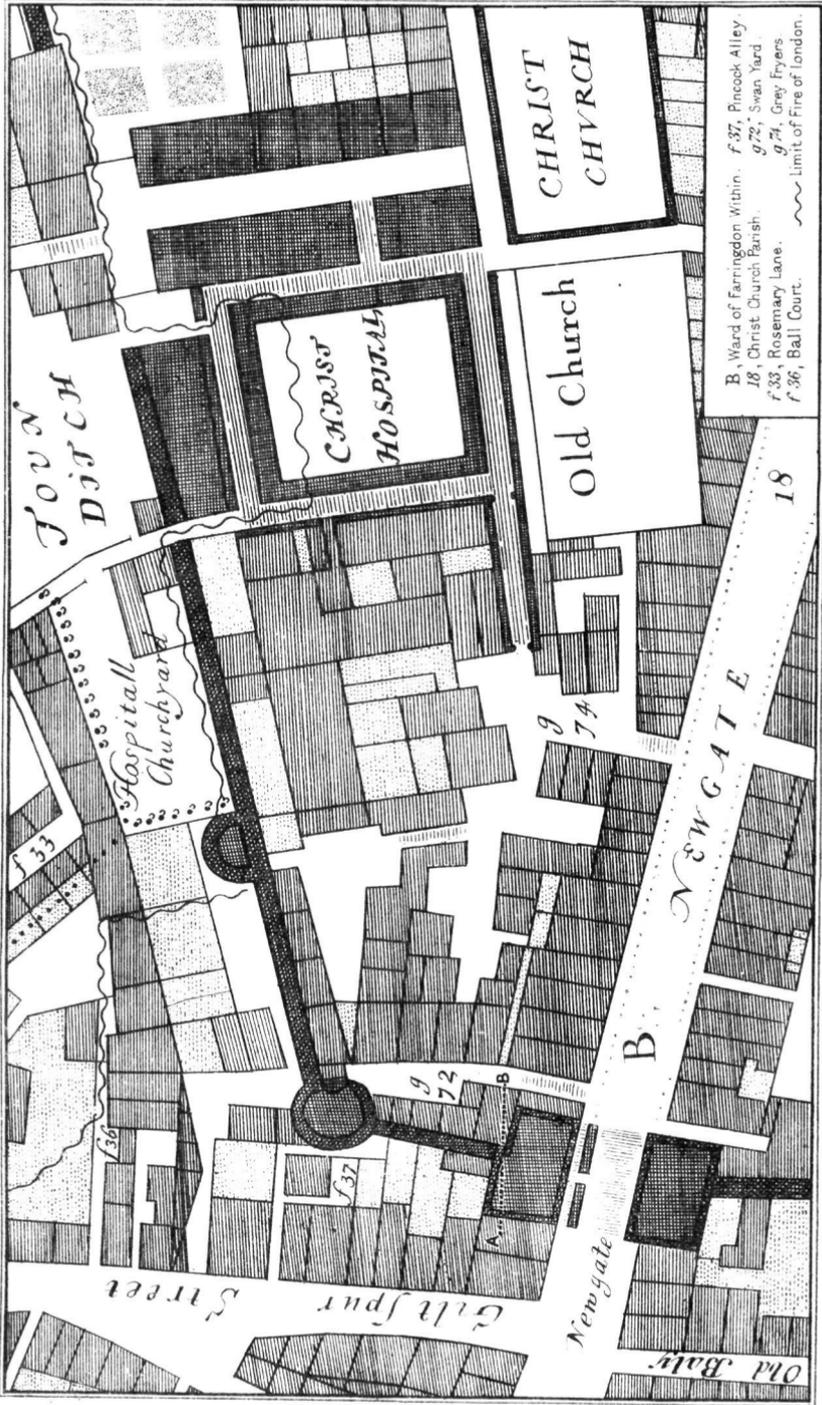
springs are known to have risen in this locality, and their presence may have led to the construction of the well, but we observed that it had been carefully puddled at the bottom, therefore it may have been simply used as a cistern in which to store the water required by the occupants of the gate. In early times conduits were the only means by which water could be obtained by the inhabitants of the city. There were conduits attached to Newgate, Cripplegate, Aldgate, and others. In 1436 appears a grant to one Thomas Knolles of water for the supply of the prisons both of Ludgate and Newgate; and in 1474, in the mayoralty of Sir R. Drope, an order was issued for the pipes attached to the conduit, which ran from the latter to Aldgate, to be looked to and repaired.

The rebuilding of the gate is thus quaintly referred to in the chronicle of the Grey Friars:—

“This yere Newgate was new made by Master Richard Whittington and he died the same yere.”

Its position in the reign of Queen Elizabeth is indicated on Aggas's map, but it is in the valuable plan published in 1677, by the sworn surveyors, Ogilby and Morgan, that its situation is most accurately shown. This plan is preserved at Guildhall, and I am enabled, by the kindness of my friend Mr. W. H. Overall, F.S.A. to illustrate these observations by a facsimile of that portion of the map which includes the locality referred to. So accurate is it, that, had it been necessary to have prepared a ground plan of the recent excavations, it would have been difficult to obtain one which would indicate more clearly than does this the position of the discoveries made. It is at the angle where the building abuts upon the City wall that the vault or passage way was seen. South of this a break will be observed in that portion of the gate which defines the way for foot-passengers. This space probably marks the line where the subway crossed the street. Its length has not been definitely ascertained. Some 30 or 40 feet have been explored, and, when constructing the arches to support the present pavement, Mr. Burt informs me that he could see that this passage, which was nearly 8 feet high, continued its course beneath the street. It was, in all probability, but an underground connection between the towers of the ancient prison.

In 1555-6 the gate was damaged by fire. The accident occurred through the negligence of the “keeper's mayde,” “who left a candle where a great deal of straw was; the same was set on fire and burnt all the timber work on the north side of the said gate.” In 1628-30 sub-



FROM OGILBY'S MAP OF LONDON, 1677,  
 preserved in the Library of the Corporation of London at Guildhall.  
 The line A...B indicates the site of the recent excavation.

stantial repairs took place. An order from the Court of Common Council, dated 2nd March, 1628, speaks "of the want of reparation or new building of part of the city gate and gaol of Newgate." This repair was however not for long. The gate was destroyed in the Great Fire of 40 years later, but afterwards rebuilt and devoted to its original purpose, being used as a debtors' prison. Upon a tradesman's token in the Beaufoy Cabinet is a delineation of the building; the figure gives an exceptional interest to the token, which is one of those struck in 1669 as a monetary medium amongst the prisoners. Newgate is mentioned in 1718 as having battlements, and is thus figured by Pennant and others. The fact is recorded that a stone weighing 200lbs. being indeed the sculpture of the royal arms, fell down with considerable force. In 1766 the whole building was demolished. The journals of the time record how the statue of Whittington and his cat was taken down and placed with others in the new prison in the Old Bailey, and the same newspapers intimate as a caution "that the person who is now taking down the gaol of Newgate ought to put a scaffold upon each side of the gate to save passengers from the danger of having their brains beaten out by the stones, which, in spite of every caution, are liable to fall on the head." The new prison was erected from the designs of Mr. George Dance, architect, the first stone being laid by Alderman Beckford in the year 1770. Ten years later it was attacked and burnt to the ground by an excited mob during the Gordon riots.\*

Some few antiquities have been found in the excavations. There is both Roman and medieval pottery, and a few other relics; they however in no way illustrate the antiquity of the site, having probably been brought to the spot among the quantities of rubbish employed for levelling and filling-in, both prior to and subsequent to the

\* On the afternoon of the day on which Newgate was destroyed a man servant in the employ of a lady resident in Spring Gardens, St. James's Park, rushed into the room in great excitement and apparent alarm, holding out some large keys, exclaiming, "What am I to do with these, ma'am?" In answer to her inquiries he stated that they had been thrust into his hand by one of the ring-leaders of a mob which he had just met in the street. Fearing that the man might be compromised if it was discovered that he had had in his possession the keys of a prison just destroyed by rioters, she advised him to say nothing about it to anyone, and to get rid of his troublesome windfall by throwing them into the water in St. James's Park. This advice he followed, and when the water was cleared out some few years since the keys of Newgate were found at the bottom.—Notes and Queries, 5th Series, iii. 27 Feb. 1875.

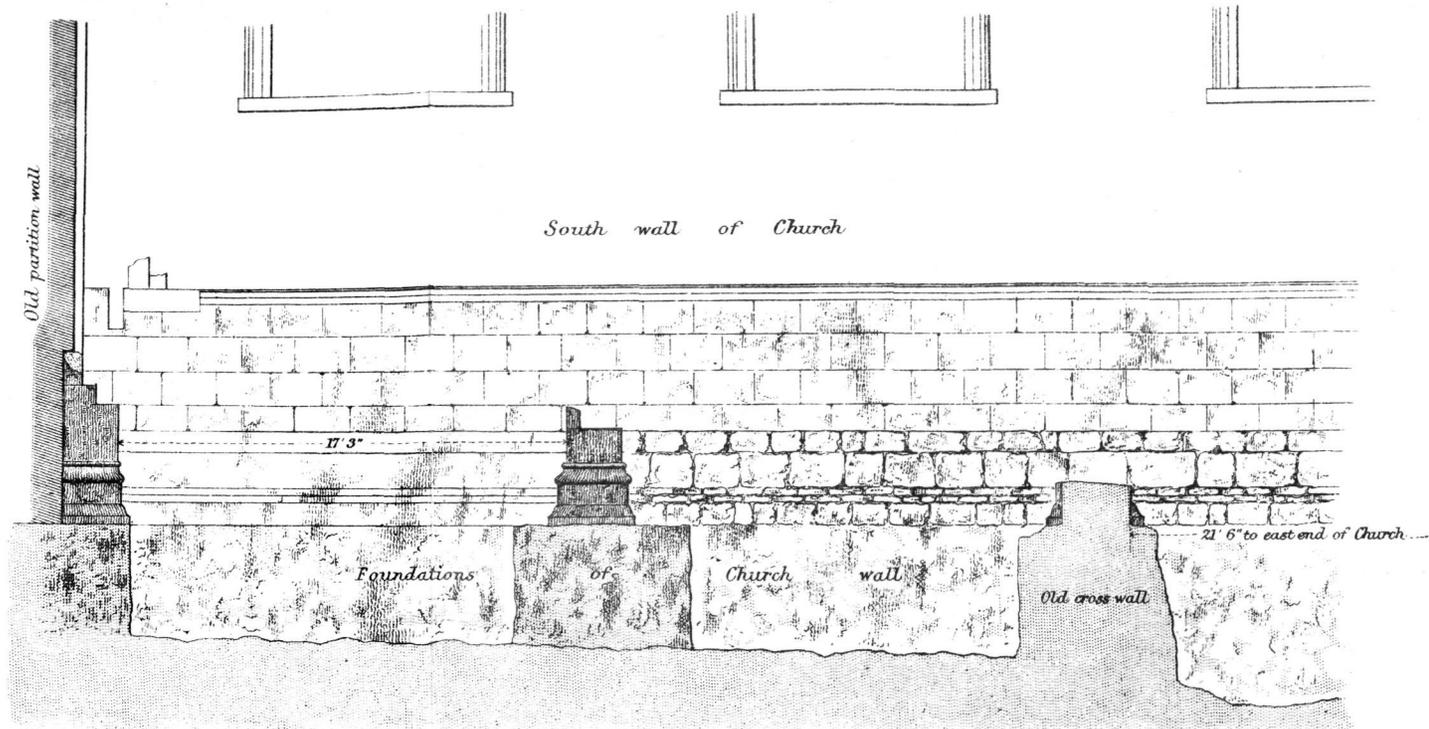
fire. The mere presence of Roman remains when excavating a city like London is but a weak argument; their value is but little unless proof can be given that they actually belong to the site in question. In addition to this, the town ditch was here a receptacle for all kinds of refuse. This was 200 feet long and 40 feet deep, and when filled in must have taken vast quantities of earth. Frequent mention of this fosse appears in the City records. In 1553 the portion between Aldersgate and Newgate was filled up and levelled. It is thus recorded in the Chronicle of the Grey Friars: "In this yeare the town deche from Newgate and Aldersgate was stopped up with brycke and made playn with earth."

It was probably these foundations of Newgate that so puzzled the late Mr. A. J. Kempe, F.S.A. more than forty years ago. In the year 1835, when constructing a sewer in Newgate Street, the workmen came upon a wall composed of ancient grout-work which had acquired all the solidity of a natural rock. The wall was found in the centre of the street at about 10 feet from the surface and 90 from the south-west corner of the entrance to St. Martin's-le-Grand. The course of the wall was from east to west, and extended in length for upwards of 40 feet. It was about 8 feet high, so that its base rested on the natural surface of the soil. This wall was described in the daily papers of the time as being a portion of the City wall and of Roman origin. The absurdity of the reports was increased by an error in stating the dimensions given. Length was transferred to depth, so that at last the account given was that a wall had appeared in Newgate Street at a depth of upwards of 40 feet from the surface level.\* The wall, however, was not Roman but the south wall of the ancient church of St. Nicholas, which stood in the centre of old Newgate Market, from which circumstance it was distinguished as the church of St. Nicholas *Shambles*, or, as in early records, "Sent Nycolas Fleshshambulls."† It was dependent and pensionary on the adjacent highly privileged eccle-

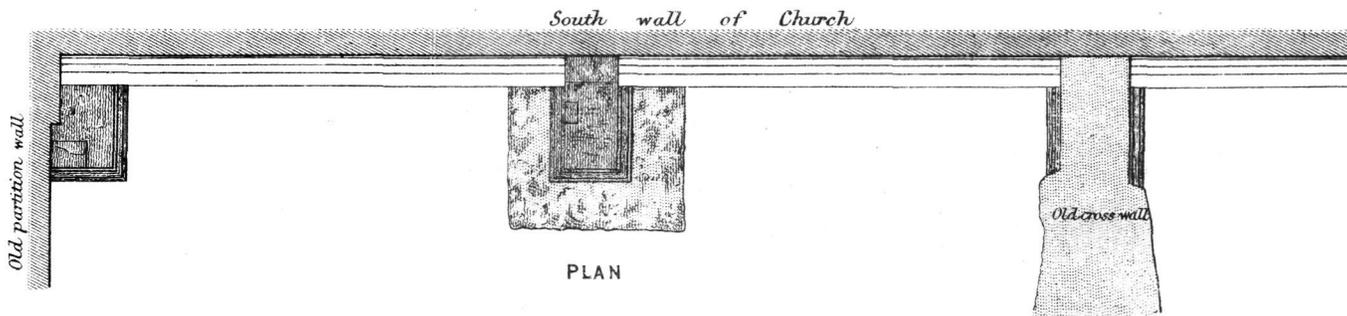
\* See *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1835, vol. iv. p. 584.

† At the Dissolution the church of St. Nicholas was demolished, and its ornaments and materials given by King Henry VIII. to the Mayor and Corporation of London for the use of the new parish of Christ Church, 13th Jan. 38 Henry VIII.—*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1835, vol. iv. "The parishes of St. Nicholas and St. Ewin, with so much of St. Pulcher's parish as is within Newgate, were made one parish church in the Gray Friars Church founded by King Henry VIII."—Stowe's *Survey*.

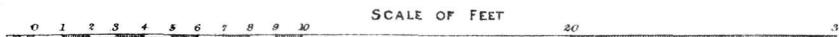




ELEVATION SHEWING PORTIONS OF THREE OF THE BUTTRESSES IN POSITION OF THE OLD FRANCISCAN CHURCH OF CHRIST CHURCH, DISCOVERED IN EXCAVATING THE GROUND AT N<sup>o</sup> 20, KING EDWARD STREET, NEWGATE STREET.



PLAN



siastical foundation, the collegiate church and sanctuary of St. Martin's-le-Grand.

Proceeding in its course, the sewer came in contact with other walls near to the site of the gate itself. These it was also said were probably the foundations of the City wall. They were, however, only eight feet from the level of the roadway, and are now seen to have formed but a portion of the same series of buildings the foundations of which have been so recently discovered, viz. the underground vaults and chambers of the old gaol of Newgate.

Leaving the main thoroughfare and turning off into King Edward Street, we may refer to other recent excavations which in their results serve to confirm the correctness of the opinions as to the comparatively recent date of the remains at Newgate. Near to the foundations of a house which abutted on the wall of the present Christ Church the workmen came upon massive architectural fragments, which on investigation proved to be no other than the bases of some of the original stone buttresses belonging to the ancient church of the Grey Friars. Through the kind interest taken in the matter by the late Mr. Renton I am enabled to give an illustration of the fragments found. The elevation is drawn to scale, and shows the exact position of the three buttresses which have been discovered. They belong to a series of twenty-six which, as seen by early plans, were once attached to the ancient church. The authorities of St. Bartholomew's Hospital possess an extremely interesting series of maps and plans relating to the locality as it existed prior to the Great Fire of 1666. Access to these has been courteously permitted to Mr. Alfred White, F.S.A. and myself, and to the kindness of W. H. Cross, Esq. Clerk to the Hospital, I am indebted for the opportunity of publishing one of these drawings. It shows at a glance the whole of the site referred to. The original was drawn in 1617, and has defined upon it buildings indicated in a MS. survey of the year 1546. In this plan the line taken by the City wall is shown, as are also the positions of its towers and bastions. The Gaol of Newgate is defined, and near it the Conduit Yard, the latter the site of the recent excavations. The site of the old Meal Market is shown, situate between Ivy Lane and Warwick Lane, thoroughfares possessing names which have survived to the present day. We note also the church of Christ Church with its long nave, the aisles, and the buttresses, to which reference has been already made. The east end of the church marks the course pursued by Fowle Lane, Stinking Lane, or Chick Lane.

Here was Butchers' Hall, which in later times gave to this thoroughfare the name of Butcher Hall Lane, afterwards to be improved into the modern King Edward Street. In the plan are also indicated many sites which formed part of the possessions of the monastery, and the description of which, taken from the register of the Grey Friars, is preserved in the Cottonian Library,\* from which extracts have been published by Stevens in his Additions to Dugdale's *Monasticon*.

The garden indicated on the plan marks the southern side of the play-ground at Christ's Hospital. It was the ancient garden of the monastery, and the name survives among the boys to the present day. The water from the pump there, long famous for its sparkling purity, continues worthy of its reputation. The portion of the modern play-ground, still termed "the ditch," marks the course of the ancient fosse which ran through the east part of the property.

The first chapel, which became the choir of the church, was built at the cost of Sir William Joyner, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1239; the nave was added by Sir Henry Waleys, Mayor during several years in the reign of Edward I; the Chapter House by Walter the potter, citizen, alderman, and sheriff, in 1270 and 1273. He also presented all the brazen pots necessary for the kitchen, infirmary, and other offices. Water was supplied at the cost of William the taylor. The dormitory was erected by Sir Gregory de Rokesley, Mayor, 1275—1282; the refectory by Bartholomew de Castro, another citizen. The infirmary by Peter de Helyland, and the study by Bevis Bonde, King of the Heralds.†

A more magnificent church was erected a century later, when first the choir was rebuilt, chiefly at the expense of Margaret of France, the second wife of Edward I. who assigned it as her place of interment, and the nave was added from the benefactions of John of Brittany, Earl of Richmond, and his niece, Mary, Countess of Pembroke. This was 300 feet long, 89 feet wide, and 64 feet high.

All the columns and the pavement were of marble. This church

\* Vitellius F. xii.

† These names are incorrectly given by Mr. Trollope in his History of Christ's Hospital; they appear as William Walleis, Walter Porter, Gregory Bokesley, Bartholomew Castells, Peter Haliland, and Roger Bond; the latter is called by Stowe Bevis Bond, Mr. Nichols suspects from a misreading of the words *bonis Bonde*, which like the other proper names appear in red ink in the original MS.; Mr. Trollope's alteration Bevis to Roger is not explained.

was completed in the year 1327, having been 21 years in building. It suffered considerable injury from a storm in 1343, and was then restored by the King out of regard to the memory of his mother.

The library was a later addition to the house, and owed its foundation to the liberality of Sir Richard Whittington. It was built in 1421. As recently as the year 1827 this old library was pulled down, and among the relics preserved were two of the carved stones, bearing upon them the arms of Whittington, and which had been inserted in the original building. One of them went to my father's collection, and the other is still preserved at Christ's Hospital. It is now found that the stone upon which these shields were carved is identical with that of the buttresses belonging to the old church, and further, has so much in common with that employed both in the buildings at Newgate and in the nave of Westminster Abbey that the resemblance must be more than a coincidence.\*

Apart from this there is little about these buttresses worthy of record. They represent a wonderful series of buildings long since passed away, interesting as fragments of a church once within our city that was of such importance as to be honoured as the last resting-place of no less than four queens, two duchesses, four countesses, one duke, besides 663 persons of quality. A catalogue of the ancient monuments was preserved, and from it Stowe and Weever derived their materials, but the original may be best consulted in the fifth volume of the *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, quoted by our lamented friend and Vice-President, Mr. J. G. Nichols, F.S.A.

In conclusion, I may observe that it will sound like heresy to question the antiquity of these remains at Newgate, and still worse to assert that any portion of London Wall belongs to a period subsequent to the departure of the Romans in the beginning of the fifth century. There is, however, nothing in its construction that militates against such an opinion. The evidence, indeed, all tends the other way. Authors who have written on this subject would wish us to believe in a complete degeneration of this country at the cessation of the Roman rule. It may be well to inquire what the population were about during the interval of time which elapsed prior to the coming of the

\* I am indebted for this information to our worthy Secretary, Mr. G. H. Birch, M.R.I.B.A. to whom I submitted specimens of the stone; that found in Newgate Street was pronounced by a competent authority, Mr. H. Poole, to be identical with that at Westminster.

Normans. The Saxons are said not to have walled their towns, yet we find among their laws the same provisions for the conservation of walls and bastions as had been previously in force. In a commercial and ever-increasing city like London, were the people idle? were the arts and sciences, the trades and manufactures, brought to a standstill by the proclamation of independence by Honorius? did the walls erected for the citizens' defence never require extension, rebuilding, or repair for 600 years? and, if so, who were the architects, and on what models did they work? Antiquaries sometimes resemble the geologists of the old school,—a difficulty must be surmounted by a catastrophe. The story of the gradual growth and development of our city up to the time when we have the advantage of historic records must be cautiously handled when defining broad lines of demarcation such as are involved in the terms Roman, Saxon, or Norman, for it is difficult to conceive how the laws, habits, manners, and customs of a people resulting from centuries of education are to be subverted by a mere change in government. It would seem that the Roman element has been never lost; every opportunity that arises for investigation affords evidence of this, and no illustrations can be given where this is more clearly shown than those found in studying the history of our own city.

---

NOTES ON AN INVENTORY OF WESTMINSTER  
ABBEY, A.D. 1388. NOW IN THE LIBRARY OF  
CANTERBURY.

BY MACKENZIE E. C. WALCOTT, B.D., F.S.A.,  
PRÆCENTOR OF CHICHESTER.

The principal value of this Inventory consists in the Latin equivalents for English terms being ascertainable beyond a doubt, as I have been able to compare it with the exhaustive inventory of the abbey, which I have printed in vol. iv. of the Proceedings of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. The more noticeable and peculiar points I have indicated by grouping together detached portions of this interesting list.

The heading of the Inventory is this—

“*Registrum vestibuli in thesauriâ perpetuo conservandum.*” At the end of the list it is said to have been, *Compositum per fratrem Ricardum Cirencestre, Will. Sudbery, John Breynte, Radulphum Tonworthe, a<sup>o</sup> dni. M<sup>o</sup>ccc<sup>o</sup>lxxxviii<sup>o</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> die mensis Junii.* The list is divided into seven parts, with subdivisions into chapters.

Then follows “*Minus Registrum de rebus mediocribus et simplicioribus relictis in Vestibulo.*” This list has ten short chapters.

Rich. Haryngton, John Stave, and Ralph Tonworthe, monks; Cardinal Simon Langham; the munificent Nicholas Litlington; Henry III. Jo. de Eltham, Edmund Earl of Lancaster, Bishop Grandison, and King Edward III., Mary Countess of Pembroke, and Thomas Duke of Gloucester are commemorated as donors.

*iiij. Cape S. Edwardi in quibus fuerat sepultus unde prima glaucei coloris cum talentis, secunda cum lunis, tercia cum aquilis.*

*ij. Cape nigri coloris S. Dunstani.*

*Albe principales S. Dunstani quibus in vitâ suâ fuerat indutus.*

*Anulus dicitur fuisse beate memorie quondam S. regis Edwardi aureus et bene trifuratus ornatus cum j sapphire et viii lapidibus rubeis.*

ij. Campane vocate sunt Campane S. Dunstani; they are mentioned in the Inventory, p. 32.

Almucium de Grys pro festo S. Nicholai ad parvum pontificem deputatum ex dono R. Tonworthe.\*

### *Mortuaries.*

Frontellum de armis Anglie et Francie in rubeo et blodio vel vecto cum leopardis et floribus deliciarum contento de Sepulturâ Edwardi III.†

P. iv. c. j. Alba principalis de serico cum paruris crocei coloris cum bisanciis de secta cape principalis S. Edwardi de sepultura ejus.

Ridelle. Par de albo panno vocato satyn receptum de sepulturâ regine Philippe.‡

Capa optima nigri coloris brudata cum griffonibus avibus et alis bestiis aureis in bicirculis rosis et floribus aureis intertextis vocata otewey.

P. vi. Cape cum avibus ramusculos in ore tenentibus et alio vario opere intertextis.

Cape cum Leopardis flores ad modum semi-circulorum cum cathenis rubeis ad colla trahentibus.

Cape cum bestiis cubantibus in ramis varii operis de treyfoyl.

Cape ad modum shakarii§ auro contexte griffonibus et aliis bestiis infra textus.

Cape cum vulpibus aucas per collum infra circulos tenentibus.

Alba cum ij leonibus nigris rapacibus.

Capa cum hominibus equitantibus falcones in manibus tenentibus cum rotis aquilis et stellis intertextis.

Alba cum leonibus griffonibus et hominibus pugnantibus in circulis.

Alba cum leonibus et griffonibus sagittas in corpore portantibus.

P. iv. c. 12. Alba blodii coloris de samyt cum hominibus super equo equitantibus ad modum hastiludii ludentibus in bicirculis aureis.

P. iv. c. 4. Alba cum S. Petro et iiij regibus super griffonibus sedentibus.

Alba ad modum vinee auree cum babewynis pugnantibus secures in manibus habentibus.

Alba cum babewynis pugnantibus et floribus.

Alba cum griffonibus et aliis bestiis cum faciebus mulierum in manibus arcus habentibus.

Alba cum bestiis deformibus in bicirculis cum vj aurifrigiis.

\* See Sacred Archæology, s.v. Almuce or Amess.

† Two frontels with "fleure de lyces and lybards," the arms of England and France, occur in the Inventory p. 14; "blewe and redd," are mentioned as colours for such ornaments. The Latin flores deliciarum point to the true meaning of the fleur-de-lys or (de)lyces, not as incorrectly written fleur-de-lys.

‡ See *Ang. Sac.* i. 766-7.

§ chequer-wise.

Capa cum diversis historiis in quadrangulis et anglie intermixtis.\*

Capa cum griffonibus et aliis bestiis et cisternis aquam emittentibus pro episcopo S. Nicholai.†

j pannus aureus blodii coloris cum bestiis aureis et hydryis ‡ rubeis de serico contentis.

Cape rubæ xxij cum bestiolis aureis jacentibus rotulos in ore tenentibus unde in quibusdam de rotulis § describitur "tenonus facet," de j secta (*sic*).

Custodes.¶ Paria iij: unum est de rubeo velveto utrumque continens v. leopardos aureos brudatos.

j lectus rubii coloris cum magnis circulis et magnis leonibus infra circulos.¶¶

P. ii. c. viij. Dalmatica rubii coloris de dyaspyn cum bestiolis aureis de Cypris intertextis.

The next entries exhibit a strange commingling of a sacred emblem with profane creatures.

P. iv. c. vij. Alba cum Agno Dei in medio sagittariis cervis et avibus in bicirculis ex utraque parte.

Alba cum Agno Dei in medio leone griffone cervo et pantera infra circulos ex utraque parte.

### *Birds.*

P. iii. c. vii. Corporalia Casselle quidem corporalium sunt. j est de viridi velveto brudatum in medio cum pellicanis ex una parte.

j capa et casula eum ij tunicis albi coloris cum signis aureis quasi in aqua natantibus.

P. v. c. xii. Albe rubeæ pro Commemoratione Apostolorum viij cum gallis aureis et floribus.\*\*

ij tunice cum pavonibus rotulas in rostris tenentibus.

P. v. c. ii. Albe rubeæ cum leonibus et gruibus colla circa arbores volventibus.

### *Fish.*

Alba cum diversis circulis bestiis in eis contentis unde in uno circulo in una parte continetur homo tenens piscem in manu.

\* Quadranguli are the "lozenges" of the Inventory. The histories were subjects such as the death of "S. Thomas M." "Passions of divers Saints," &c.

† The boy-bishop.

‡ Hydria, water-bougets.

§ Rotuli are rendered rolls in the Inventory. On an albe we have mentioned in circumferentiâ circuli describitur Osbertus Sacristeyn.

¶ Custodes were veils; or, as here, altar-curtains.

¶¶ Perhaps "the gret cover of a bed of nedyll work" in the Inventory, p. 15.

\*\* See *Ang. Sac.* i. 767, for a similar design.

*Armorial Devices.*

P. iv. c. 10. Alba cum armis ierlin et scutis Petri et Edwardi cum corvis Cornubie.\*

P. vii. c. 1. Tapeta murrei coloris contenta cum novis armis regis Anglie et armis . . . Comitis Hanonie ex dono regis Edwardi III.

Willelmus, Comes Hanoniæ, Holandiæ et Selandiæ ac dominus Frisiæ.

The King, in 1346, mentions tenias quæ fuerunt inclitæ memoriæ Willelmi nuper Comitis Hanoniæ, Philippæ, reginæ Angliæ, Sorori et uni hæredum prædicti comitis jure hæreditario devolutas. [Rymer. Fæd. II. P. iv. pp. 17, 199.]

P. v. c. xiii. Albe, vij cum armis Anglie et Hyspaneye pro regina Alianora assignata.

Alba cum scutis Anglie et aliis scutis † cum crucibus de hermyn vineis aureis et rosis rubeis in vineis pendentibus.

Albe ‡ cum diversis armis, viz. Herfordie et aliis armis ignotis in quibus capita presbyterorum sunt intertexta stellis aureis et rosis argenteis intertextis.

Albe viridi coloris, j cum antiquis armis Anglie S. Edwardi et S. Edmundi in unâ parte, et armis Comitis Warennye, § Warwychie et Oxonie ex alterâ parte cum ramis aureis intertextis.

Cervicalia, || j est frectatum cum ferulis diversorum colorum et diversis armis; j pro abbate quum residet in Capitulo.

P. vii. iiij tapeta albi coloris contenta cum scutis habentibus iij flores deliciarum rubeos in circulis.

[In a later hand as "incremento novo" iij vexilla, viz. dom. Imperatoris Rome, S. Edwardi, S. Edmundi cum aliis xliij diversorum regum ducum atque comitum, et totidem penselli ex dono dom. regis Ricardi II<sup>d</sup>.]

P. iv. c. viii. Alba murei coloris cum Majestate et vi apostolis in cathedris sedentibus ex una parte et B. Maria cum vi Virginibus lampades in manibus tenentibus ex altera parte.

Alba nigra cum Majestate papis regibus et episcopis ex una parte et B. M., Edwardo, et Johanne, Laurentio et Katerina et ij aliis Virginibus ex altera parte, Pannus cum signis Divinæ Passionis pro cruce velanda.

Alba cum Ymagine B. M. et xii mensibus et aliis ex una parte et Ymagine Crucifixi et xii Signis et aliis in circulis ex altera parte.

\* The "Arms of Jherusalem" occur in the Inventory. Ierlin is an error for Jerl'm.

† "Scutis," in the Inventory "scoucheons."

‡ The Inventory mentions an albe "having thereon a preeste's hed." Noblemen frequently presented cloth with their arms broidered upon them, to be used in making albes. (*Ang. Sac. i. 757.*)

§ The Inventory reads Spencer for Warennye (p. 25.) A "sepulchre clothe" had "the old and newe armes of England" (p. 15).

|| Cervicalia are "pyllowes" in the Inventory.

There were four staffs; one, the gift of Abbot Lillington, appears to be the same as "the thyrd Crosse;" it is described as *operis curiosi continens in curvitate deaurata assumptionem B. Virginis et Ymagines Sanctorum Johannis Evangeliste et B. regis Edwardi cum uno angelo tenente caracterem \* predicti domini Nicholai Lillington.* N. L.

C. i. *Baculi quoque pastorales sunt ij quorum unus de cupro deaurato continens in curvitate ex utraque parte Ymaginem Ecclesie s. et sinagoge, alter eburneus continens in curvitate Agnum Dei.†*

In una patena ‡ continetur ymago Divine Majestatis et in altera ymago Veronice cum versu Solus ab eterno, etc.

These correspond with the Inventory, p. 9. (1) "The fygure of Cryst syttyng in the Dowme [Doom] in the mydyst of the Patent with thys scripture about the same "Ego solus ab eterno creo cuncta." [With the chalice] lij unces.

(2) "The Vernacle in the myddyst of the Patent and the Crucifyx on the foote belongyng to S. Andrewe's Chappell."

P. iii. c. i. *Frontellum aureum brudatum cum historia Nativitatis Domini et Passionis S. Thome et vita S. Edwardi.*

In the Inventory there is "an awlter clothe for benethe of gold needylwork with the Birth of our Lord and S. Edward's storey." (P. 13.)

*Casella. j blodii coloris cum archangelis deauratis contextis ex dono dom. Edmundi quondam Comitis Lancastrie.*

*Baculus pastoralis ex dono dom. Thome Henle quondam abbatis argenteus continens in curvitate deauratâ Salutacionem B. Virginis cum j angelo ex utraq̃ parte consistente. §*

*j Crux argentea deaurata et benè amelata cum ymaginibus Crucifixi Marie et Johans stans in quâdum basi cum pinnaculis subtiliter fabrifactis.*

*Casella, j || brudata, continens in j parte Resurrectionem Dominicam et apparicionem ejusdem ad Magdalenam, etc.*

\* Character is rendered "Scripture" in the Inventory.

† The Church and Synagogue are represented on the Sacristy door of Rochester. But in the restoration by Mr. Cottingham, Ecclesia having lost her head, it was supplied by that of a "Bishop," an incongruity perfectly absurd, for it does not even fit the shoulders.—G. H. B.

‡ Two patens were the gifts of Priors Robert and Helias.

§ The Inventory mentions the best crosse staffe of silver wihte the Salutac'on thereon, lackynge an ymage and a pelycan, cxlvij unces.

|| Casella is a corporal-case.

Capa cum Ymagine Christi et vj apostolorum in una parte et Ymagine B. M. et vj apostolorum ex altera parte cum stola et manipulo.

Capa, in posteriori parte Ymago Crucifixi Johannis et Marie, et alia Ymago B. Virginis cum suo Infantulo.

Capa cum cena Domini et proditione Jude alba cum oblatione iii Magiorum cum aliis.

P. iii. c. iv. Custodes.

Par est de rubeo panno deauratum habens in parte inferiori ymages Salvatoris et B. Virginis cum suo Infantulo et xij apostolorum.

Alba cum Nativitate Christi et Salutacione B. M. cum aliis in una parte, et Coronacione B. M. et Nece Infantum cum aliis in altera parte.

Alba aurea auro contexta brudata cum Salutacione B. M. et Ymagine B. Anne et Salutacione Elizabeth.

### *Jewelled Vestures.*

P. ii. c. vi. ij Rocheti primi et optimi de panno de Reynes \* quartus est de bono panno cum nodo crystallino.

j Capa blodii coloris de satyn contexta cum Coronacione B. M., Nativitate Christi, et Salutacione B. M. in parte posteriori in medio et aliis ymaginibus quasi in vinea contextis perillis consutis, cum aurifragio aureo, ymaginibus desuper contextis, cum caperone lapidibus et perillis ac ij avibus de perillis operose contextis.

P. ii. c. i. *de Crucibus et hastilibus.*

j de lapide calcidonia cum ij lapidibus de Israel † rubeis in medio.

P. ii. c. iv. j cocleare deauratum et supportatum à iiij rotis in quâ deficit unus lapis ex berillo.

P. iii. c. ix. Textus ‡ cum Trinitate et laminis amelatis intriffuratis argenteis et deauratis.§

P. iii. c. vi. Calix magnus [cum patena] cum ij auriculis pro oblationibus deputatus et ij disci ornati pro eodem auro et lapidibus quorum j est de berillo et alter de calcedonis et ij coclearia aurea.

Sudaria pro patenis tenendis et oblationibus ad missas faciendis.

P. iii. c. xiii. Pyxis argentea pro oblatis inponendis.||

frontellum pro tempore quadragesimali assignatum magno altari de panno de bawdekyng coloris de tavnny cum frontelecto.

ij panni de Syndone pro ymaginibus Johannis et Edwardi ¶ ad feretrum tempore quadragesimali tengendis.

\* Reynes is fine linen of Rennes.

† "2 gret stones" in the Inventory, p. 11.

‡ The Inventory renders Textus "a Gospell Boke."

§ laminae, "plaits;" amelatae, "enamyled;" intriffurata, "garnyshed."

|| These are the "patentes for oblaeyons," "a box for synging bread," "the towelles," and "oblaeyone spoone" (p. 19) of the Inventory.

¶ These images stood on the pillars at the west end of the shrine (see Gleanings from Westminster Abbey, p. 136).

Pannus quadragesimalis longus pro trabe sub pede Crucifixi velanda.

j tunica stragulata per se de pluribus coloribus pro lectione ad collacionem tempore mandati in die Cene domini.

j pixis eburneus in quo continetur j lapis de berillo rotundus pro Novo Igne in Vigiliâ Pasche à sole capiendo.\*

j lanterna in vigiliis principalibus pro visitatione facienda in custodia subscriste.

Vexilla iiij sunt deputata super cruces tempore Paschali deferenda cum vj tinnabulis.†

Cape pro invitatoriis‡ sunt xiiij diversi operis et coloris.

Vela pro costis magni altaris.§

Frontelli.||

j reredos attingentem usque ad celaturam magni altaris.

Tabernaculum vetus cum costis de berillo cum ymaginibus in eisdem depictis ornatum argento pro Corpore Christi antiquitus in eodem ponendo.

### *Monstrance.*

j Jocale magnum de berillo ¶ pro Corpore Christi imponendo in argento deaurato artificiose compositum ex dono dom. Thome ducis Gloucestri.

Missale Oxonie in custodia Scolarium [in their hostel at Gloucester Hall].

C. 4, ij libri pro sepultura mortuorum. iij libri de ultimis l'conibus.

Alius pannus de diversis coloribus stragulatis vocatis kanope ad cooperiendum Cawagium \*\* Regis juxta magnum altare.

ij Candelabra magna ex dono quondam regis Henrici III. ad modum columnarum fabricata.

ij angeli argentei et deaurati candelabra in manibus portantes ex dono ejusdem dom. Ducis de Gloucester.

muscarium ad fugandum muscas est unum argenti in manubrio laminatum.

j bancale vocatum passus †† Longitudinis ab hostio vestibuli usque ad magnum altare, p. 36.

\* The ceremonial of the Maundy on Shrove Thursday will be found in my Sacred Archæology. The Inventory mentions the "Skons berar on Easter Evyn" in his "tunycle of red sattyn," the tunicles of divers colours for him that "halloed the Paschal," and another "for hym that bore the Dragon," p. 20.

† The Inventory mentions them as placed at the door of the sacristy.

‡ For the singing of the invitatories see Lanfranc's Constitutions.

§ The Inventory calls them "corsers."

|| The Inventory mentions a "Front for the quere ende."

¶ The Inventory describes it "a Nooster for the sacrament of curos work of sylver and gylt, haveyng a berall in it, cxliii unces."

\*\* Bracton uses the word Carwagium, allied to cariagium, which is employed by Walsingham: it is here a seat of estate.

†† The Inventory calls this "the Rolled Palye, otherwise called the Passe, serving for the abbott to go to the autler apon."

Turibuli ij magni ex dono quondam regis Henrici III. continentes in summitate ij parvas campanulas.

turibulum magnum argenteum deauratum cum ymaginibus in tabernaculis sedentibus ex dono Dom. Simonis Cardinalis.

Urceoli et ampulle.

Ampulla magna pro Crismale ["creme"] deaurata.

Ampulla argentea continens Oleum Sanctum.

Ampulla argentea continens Oleum Infirmorum.

Situla cum aspersorio, "holy water pott and spryngele."

ij. c. 4, acerra cum cochleari, a "shypp for incense and spone."

Tabulæ plicabiles [these were dyptychs].

tabulæ osculatoriæ [Paxes].

Cape rubeæ, used on Palm Sunday, Shere Thursday, Holy Rood, and S. Andrew's Day, Sundays, feasts of Apostles.

Auree brudatæ, on S. Peter's Day.

Blodie used on Michaelmas Day and Confessors' days, the Octave of S. Edward, S. Alban's Day.

Glauce, "bright grene."

Viridis used on S. Mary Magdalen's Day, S. Benedict's Day, Vigils of Easter and Pentecost.

Muree, "tawny."

De dyaspins, "a bruges" or "tynsin gold" [scintillatus].

Purple was used on S. Laurence's Day, Palm Sunday, and Good Friday.

Yellow on S. John ad Portam Latinam.

Black in Masses of Requiem. Comp. Chambers' "Divine Worship," App. vi.

Casella est de blodio velvetto cum viij tassellis rubei cerici cum panno, corpore etiam cotidianum.

### *Stuffs.*

Albus pannus vocatus Tartaryn, pannus sericus vocatus Bawdkyn, pannus albi coloris vocatus Bawdekyne, albus pannus vocatus Satyn.

Quissina \* 8 de camaka.

Cape de rubeo samyt † ex dono D. Regis Henrici III.

Palle v. sunt de opere Parisiorum vel Northfolchie.

Manutergium de opere Parisiensi ad magnum altare deputatum. ‡

\* "Quysshions for Textes," and "Estates." camaka is "tyssewe." See *Ang. Sac.* i. 766.

† samit is filosel, flouret, or flirt silk. Toriano.

‡ This ornamentation was wrought in needlework.

[*To be continued.*]

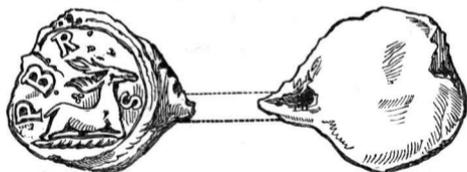
## ON ROMAN LEADEN SEALS.

(*A Letter addressed to Mr. Price.*)

Temple Place, Strood,  
August 7, 1875.

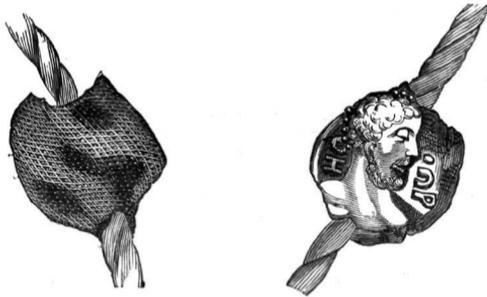
MY DEAR PRICE,

Mr. J. T. Irvine having very kindly made me a drawing of a Roman leaden seal of a new type, found in Somersetshire, I place it at the disposal of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society for comparison with those from Brough, examples of which have appeared in its Transactions.\* It was discovered among the ruins of Roman buildings below the south side of Combe Down, near Bath; and is now in Mr. Irvine's possession. The buildings and the objects found among them are described by the Rev. Prebendary Scarth, in his "Aquæ Solis," or "Notices of Ancient Bath," p. 115 to p. 118.



I also send you sketches I have made of the seals referred to when I first gave a plate of those found at Brough-upon-Stanmore, in the third volume of my "Collectanea Antiqua." Of these there are nine, from the same mould, with the strings yet attached. Although they were discovered when the Greek mummy was unrolled, it is not to be supposed they were applied for sealing the coverings; but they seem to have been previously used for some kind of merchandise; and were taken, for the sake of the cords, to help fasten the bandages of the mummy. It will be at once apparent that they are used precisely in

\* See Proceedings Evening Meetings London and Middlesex Archæological Society, vol. i., paper by Henry C. Coote, F.S.A. on "Roman Military Signacula found in Britain," page 120.



the same manner as those from Brough and other places, as I have described the process. From the character of the head these seals may be referred to the time of the Antonines, and so probably may be that which is detached. The lettering KOIIPHC, *Copres*, may probably indicate the merchant; and so may the letters on the single specimen. I have seen no reason whatever to doubt



the correctness of my opinion as regards the whole of these very interesting seals. I believe they were all used for merchandise or goods of various kinds as a mark or stamp of authentication, precisely as the *bullæ* were affixed to the ordinances of the Popes; the marks to cloth in the Middle Ages; and

indeed the leaden seals in Italy and France at the present day. It is interesting to trace the custom from such remote times in principle unchanged.

I must refer our colleagues to the three plates I have engraved in the "Collectanea Antiqua," (one of which has appeared in the Transactions), and to the two very beautiful examples from Richborough with the head and name of Constantine as upon the coins,\* in order to form a full notion of the variety and classes of these seals; for classified I think they may be. That from Combe Down may be compared with fig. 2, pl. xxxii. vol. iii. "Col. Ant." from Felixstowe, bearing the figure of an ox or bull with the letters P B. The former is inscribed P B R S. It may possibly mean *Plumbum BRitannicum Signatum*; and we may suppose it to have been affixed to native lead.

Some of the Brough seals have the marks of legions and cohorts;

\* Collectanea Antiqua, vol. vi. p. 120.

and these I suggest are indicative of property belonging to those bodies, to which they were appended. But, as I have before remarked, it is not so easy to assign a reason for the accumulation of so many, and of types so various, at one place. The most feasible that occurs to me is that they had all been collected by some *plu barius* to be melted. The station *Verteræ*, represented by Brough-under-Stanmore, has been unfortunate in having no explorer; no one, so far as I can learn, having ever felt much interest in it; and it is said that large quantities of these interesting seals have been consigned to the melting-pot. It stands almost alone among the stations in the North in not contributing a single inscription to Dr. Bruce's "Lapidarium Septentrionale," just published.

Believe me, my dear Price,

Yours very truly,

C. ROACH SMITH.

To JOHN EDWARD PRICE, Esq., F.S.A., &c.  
Hon. Sec. Lond. and Midd. Arch. Soc.

---

## REPORT OF THE COUNCIL TO THE ANNUAL MEETING.

*July 16th, 1878.*

---

The COUNCIL have again to congratulate the Members that the interest attaching to the Society's proceedings has in no way abated, and that the steady and gradual increase of its Members year by year proves that the principles upon which the Society was founded commend it more and more to the thoughtful attention of all who are interested in the Antiquities of the Metropolis and the County.

Thirty-six new Members have been elected during the past year, while the withdrawals by resignation and death only amount to 21.

The Society has especially to mourn the loss of several of its Vice-Presidents, and the Council desire to express their sorrow at thus losing such Members as Sir GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT, R.A., F.S.A., and SYDNEY SMIRKE, Esq., F.S.A., Vice-Presidents of the Society.

In the first-named the Society loses one of its oldest Members : Sir GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT having attended the Preliminary Meeting, and from that time until his death last April he took the liveliest interest in our proceedings ; he personally conducted us over the venerable Abbey with which he had so completely identified himself, and at the very time of his lamentable decease he was preparing a Paper to read at one of our Evening Meetings. Your Council were represented at his funeral, and addressed a letter to his bereaved family expressing their deep sympathy with them and their own incalculable loss. Mr. SYDNEY SMIRKE, like Sir GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT, was one of the original Members, and served on the first Provisional Committee, and had contributed much valuable matter to the Society's records.

Since the last Annual Meeting the Society visited Staines, and several Papers were read, and a small Local Museum formed. The weather was unfortunately very stormy, but the Meeting was well attended.

In February last, by the kind permission of the Worshipful Company of Skinners, a *Conversazione* was held in their Hall, and a

large collection of Antiquities and Works of Art, contributed by Members and Friends, was exhibited on this occasion. The Society was particularly indebted to H.R.H. the PRINCESS LOUISE, Mr. SHOPPEE, Mr. HILTON PRICE, Mr. JOHN E. PRICE, Mrs. WALKER BAILEY, Mr. J. E. GARDNER, Mr. R. PHENE SPIERS, Mr. JAMES SMITH of Whitechapel, and many others for their contributions.

The Evening Meetings of the Society, held during the first six months of the year, were very fully attended, and the Papers read were of unusual interest. Among those who contributed Papers were Mr. JAMES NEAL, F.S.A., Dr. NORMAN MOORE, Mr. CHAFFERS, Mr. CORNELIUS WALFORD, Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., Mr. S. KERSHAW, M.A., Mr. H. C. COOTE, F.S.A., Mr. WALLER, Vice-President, and the Honorary Secretary. Several objects of antiquity were lent for exhibition on these occasions by Members.

Your Council recommend that in the place of Sir GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT, Mr. SMIRKE, and Sir JOHN SILLS GIBBONS, the following gentlemen should be elected Vice-Presidents: H. C. COOTE, Esq., F.S.A., and JOSHUA BUTTERWORTH, Esq., F.S.A.; and on the Council, J. L. PEARSON, Esq., A.R.A., and S. W. KERSHAW, Esq., M.A.

Your Council report that another part of the *Transactions*, which has simply been delayed for financial reasons, is completed, and is now delivered to the Subscribers; but the Society has issued to Members during the past year the very valuable quarto book on "The History of South Mimms," by their esteemed colleague the Rev. F. C. CASS, a work of which it is impossible to overrate the value.

They have also accepted this gentleman's offer to write the History of Monken Hadley in a similar manner, and it is their intention to continue these Parochial Histories, so as to form a Sequel to Lysons.

The Council have now under their consideration the Report of the Finance Committee as to the advisability of raising the Subscription, in order that they may be able to publish an amount of valuable material, which at present from want of funds they are unable to do.

The exceptional advantages offered by the Society, such as the Evening Meetings, Publications, Conversaciones at the various City Halls, all entail expenses upon the annual revenue, and they feel that they must either reduce the expenditure in curtailing the advantages which the Subscribers are now receiving from an exceedingly low Subscription, or raise it as advised by the Finance Committee. If they adopt the latter alternative a General Meeting of the Sub-



## ERRATA.

---

Page 257, line 7, *for* "Through the labours" *read* "To the labours."

Page 264, line 2 from foot, *for* "In Sperimus" *read* "Inspeximus."

Page 278, line 3 from foot, *for* "unless it was a Mr. Smyth of whom tradition states that he was an early partner," &c. *read* "unless it was Mr. Richard Smythe who was an early partner in that house."

# London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

FOUNDED IN 1855.

THIS Society has been formed to collect and publish information on the Ancient Arts and Monuments of the Cities of London and Westminster, and of the County of Middlesex; "To preserve Antiquities discovered in the progress of works;" "To encourage individuals and public bodies in making researches and excavations;" "To prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries to Monuments and Ancient Remains, and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof." Periodical Meetings are holden in the Cities of London and Westminster; Excursions are made to various localities in the County; and Evening Meetings are holden Monthly during the first six months of the year, at 4, St. Martin's Place, when communications are read, and Antiquities are exhibited, by the Members and their Friends.

The Transactions of the Society are published from time to time, and a copy is transmitted free to every Member whose subscription is not in arrear.

It is earnestly requested that the discovery of any Antiquities within the limits of this Society may be immediately brought to the notice of the Hon. Secretary.

---

Yearly Subscription (due January 1), to be paid in advance, One Guinea.  
Entrance Fee 10s.

All Persons desirous of becoming Members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply, by letter, to GEORGE H. BIRCH, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., 9, Buckingham Street, Strand, Hon. Secretary.

---

\* \* \* The Back Numbers of the Transactions can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretary at the following prices, viz.: to Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 10s. 6d. each, Vol. III. 15s., and Vol. IV., now complete, 15s. To Non-Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 15s. each, Vols. III. and IV. 20s. Separate Parts may also be had on application at a reduced rate to Members.

Proceedings of Evening Meetings. A few copies only remain. Parts I. and II., comprising the Meetings for Sessions 1870 and 1871 respectively, can be had by Members at 5s. each, Non-Members, 7s. 6d.

The Society has also published: (1) A Description of the Roman Tessellated Pavement found in Bucklersbury, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.; (2) Roman Antiquities, Mansion House, London, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L., a few copies only remain, to be obtained by *Members only*, price 10s. each; (3) Temple Bar, or Some Account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street, by F. G. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., F.R.G.S. &c. (4) The Parish of South Mimms, also by the Rev. F. C. CASS. A few remaining copies, to be obtained by *Members only*, price 5s.

*In Preparation*.—(1) The Roman Remains discovered in Camomile Street, by JOHN E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.; (2) The Parish of Monken Hadley, by the Rev. F. C. CASS, M.A., Rector.

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society,

9, BUCKINGHAM STREET, STRAND.

## Patrons.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT OF MIDDLESEX  
THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

## President.

LORD TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

## Vice-Presidents.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.  
LORD EBURY.  
LORD HATHERLEY.  
LORD GEORGE HAMILTON, M.P.  
THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.  
THE DEAN OF WESTMINSTER.  
THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.  
SIR J. MACNAGHTEN MACGAREL-HOGG, BART., M.P.  
SIR JOHN LUBBOCK, BART., M.P., F.R.S.  
SIR THOMAS E. COLT-BROOKE, BART., M.P.  
SIR JAMES CLARKE LAWRENCE, BART., M.P.  
SIR WILLIAM ANDERSON ROSE, ALDERMAN.  
W. J. R. COTTON, ESQ., M.P., ALDERMAN.  
COLONEL SAMUEL WILSON, ALDERMAN.  
T. Q. FINNIS, ESQ., ALDERMAN.  
SIR T. SCAMBLER OWDEN, KT., ALDERMAN.  
DAVID H. STONE, ESQ., ALDERMAN.  
OCTAVIOUS E. COOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
A. J. B. BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
PROFESSOR JOHN RUSKIN, F.G.S., &c., &c.  
THOMAS SOMERS COCKS, ESQ.  
JOHN ROBERT DANIEL-TYSSEN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
CHARLES ROACH SMITH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
THE REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.  
GEORGE RUSSELL FRENCH, ESQ.  
J. G. WALLER, ESQ.  
JOSHUA BUTTERWORTH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
HENRY CHARLES COOTE, ESQ., F.S.A.

## Treasurer.

JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Trustees.

ALFRED WHITE, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Council.

EDWARD BADDELEY, ESQ.	GEORGE LAMBERT, ESQ., F.S.A.
EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, ESQ., F.S.A.	W. H. OVERALL, ESQ., F.S.A.
E. W. BRABROOK, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.	T. F. PEACOCK, ESQ.
HENRY CAMPKIN, ESQ., F.S.A.	J. L. PEARSON, ESQ., A.R.A., F.R.I.B.A.
REV. F. C. CASS, M.A.	F. G. HILTON PRICE, ESQ., F.G.S.
JOHN FRANKLIN, ESQ.	JOHN E. PRICE, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.
JOHN EDMUND GARDNER, ESQ., F.S.A.	CHARLES J. SHOPPEE, ESQ.
SAMUEL HILL, ESQ.	J. F. WADMORE, ESQ.
MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.	CORNELIUS WALFORD, ESQ., F.S.S.
S. W. KERSHAW, ESQ., M.A.	ALFRED WHITE, ESQ., F.S.A., F.L.S.

## Honorary Secretary.

GEORGE H. BIRCH, ESQ., A.R.I.B.A., 9, Buckingham Street, Strand.

## Bankers.

MESSRS. COCKS, BIDDULPH, AND CO., 43, Charing Cross, S.W.

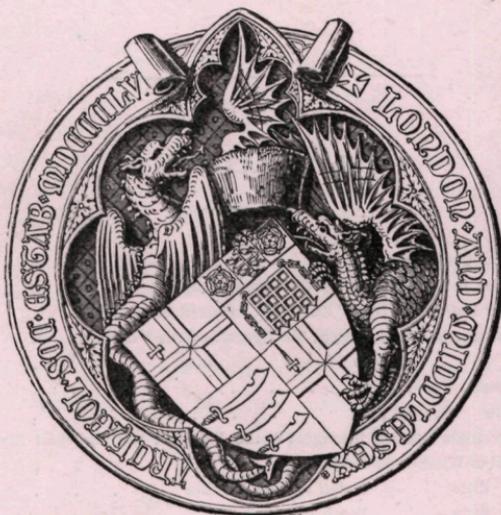
## Collector.

Mr. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, 5, Groombridge-road, South Hackney.

Vol 5 pt III

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
LONDON AND MIDDLESEX  
Archæological Society.

PART XVI.—PART III. OF VOLUME V.



LONDON:  
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY,  
BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, PARLIAMENT STREET.  
Distributed gratuitously to Subscribing Members.  
PUBLISHED BY J. H. AND J. PARKER, 377, STRAND.  
(TO BE OBTAINED BY THE PUBLIC THROUGH ALL BOOKSELLERS.)

MDCCCLXXX.

## CONTENTS OF PART XVI.

	PAGES
1. Notes on an Inventory of Westminster Abbey, A.D. 1388. Now in the Library of Canterbury. By Mackenzie E. C. Walcott, B.D. F.S.A. (concluded) . . . . .	439
2. Some Account of the History and Antiquities of the Worshipful Company of Dyers, London. . . . . By Edward Cookworthy Robins, F.S.A., late Prime Warden of the Company.	441
3. Nondon Notes.—No. 2. The English Gild of Knights and their Soen. By H. C. Coote, Esq., F.S.A., V.P.	477
4. Remarks on Ely Place, Holborn, accompanying some original drawings of the same, made in 1772, kindly given by the Rev. Charles Ruck Keene, of Swincombe House, Nettlebed, to Sir Gilbert Scott, R.A., F.S.A. . . . .	494
5. The Treaty House, Uxbridge; its History and Associations. By S. Wayland Kershaw, M.A., F.S.A.	504
6. Stray Notes on the Church and Parish of S. Mary Matfelon, Whitechapel. By George H. Birch, Hon. Sec.	514
7. A Short Account of the Antiquities of Staines, County of Middlesex. By W. Marratt, Esq.	519
8. Supplementary Notes on the Roman Forces in Britain. By W. Thompson Watkin, Esq. Proceedings at Evening Meetings . . . . .	527 533

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Arms of the Dyers' Company . . . . .	441
Ancient Strong Box in the possession of the Dyers' Company . . . . .	446
Plan of the former Hall of the Dyers' Company, removed 1838 . . . . .	462
The ancient Swan-marks of the Crown, the Dyers, and the Vintners . . . . .	466
The modern ditto ditto . . . . .	467
Ely Palace, Holborn. Upper Plan . . . . .	496
Ditto ditto Ground Plan . . . . .	496
Chapel of S. Etheldreda formerly belonging to the Palace of the Bishop of Ely, Holborn. Detail of Window on North Side . . . . .	502
Ditto ditto Detail of West Window . . . . .	502
Ditto ditto South Doorway . . . . .	502
Panelled Room in The Treaty House, Uxbridge . . . . .	508
Ground Plan of Church of S. Mary Matfelon . . . . .	518

### SPECIAL NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

The concluding portion of Vol. 5, including Preface, Index, Evening Meetings, &c. is in print and will be published very shortly.

NOTES ON AN INVENTORY OF WESTMINSTER  
 ABBEY, A.D. 1388. NOW IN THE LIBRARY OF  
 CANTERBURY.

By MACKENZIE E. C. WALCOTT, B.D., F.S.A.

[Continued from page 432.]

iiij quissina de viridi Syndoriâ \* auro brudate; some were inscribed cum literis.  
 Alba cum freldis aureis.

Alba de panno aureo de Damask opere indentato contexto.†

Albe scutate "with scutchyns."

Alba rubeo cum rosis pinctiolis et stragulis.‡

*Mitres.*

Eight are mentioned.

The ninth, ex dono R. Tailborthe, is clearly the same as the vi. mitre in the Inventory of Henry VIII. I may remark that "fleures" are rendered "platis," and S. Nicholas bishop appears as "parvus pontifex. The "eight long bells" are attached to the first mitre, given, like the second, by Cardinal Simon (Langham); garnished is rendered aurifrigiatus a rybe bordura.

Page ii. c. ix. Sotularium par per se de coreo desuper aurato cum diversis lapidibus impressis sine sandaliis.

Sotulares are rendered "Sabatyns." The other sandals were (1) de rubeo samyte brudatum cum ramis vinearum sive arborum; (2) de blodio samyte brudatum cum clavibus rosis et lunis; (3) de nigro samyte brudatum castellis lunis et talentis; (4) ex blodio panno de-argentato.

Serotecæ. Pontifical gloves, 6.

One pair is described as triffurata cum perulis in modum Crucis.

\* Syndar is "satten."

† "indented like chevern" (chevrons).

‡ stragulæ are "straykes" or stripes. Stoles and maniples with bells are mentioned.

Two other pairs were *ex coreo vocato Chevell*. Coles, in his Dictionary, gives Chervel, Charwell, a river on the east side of Oxford, famous for dressing of leather.

The following entry is unique and refers to the travelling furniture of the altar carried by a priest on a journey :

*Capella Portatilis est una cum ornaturiz: cum j cas continente, j Calicem deauratum. ij phialas, j pixedem, j Campanam, j tabulum pro pane dando argent. et deauratum, j superaltare de alabastro, j rerdos, j frontellum cum fronteletto, ij redelles, j alba cum stola et manipulo, j zona, j casula, et j cas cum corporali de blodio panno de tartaryn stragulato.*

On the flyleaf, in a very late hand, these notes occur :

The xij day ys servayd wyth everythyng at hy masse and processyon as pryncypall festis. Item ij blew tyssu seruyth for the fest of Seynt Edward at Mychelmas, and the Jessys \* serve for the oder festis of Seynt Edward at Crystmas, and the blew mylls do serve for boyth the vygylls of Seynt Edward synglarly.

The Revistying of the Abbot of Westminster at Evensong :

Fyrste the Westerer shall lay the Abbotts cope lowest upon the awter within the sayd westre nex upon hys gray ames then hys surples after that thys rochet and uppemost hys kerchieve.

The revistying of the sayd abbott at Syngyng hy masse :

Fyrst the westerer shall lay lowest the chesbell, above that the dalmatykk, and the dalmatyke with ye largest sleveys uppemost and the other nethermost then hys stole and hys fanone and hys girdyll upon that hys albe therupon hys grey ames, above that hys rochet and upermost hys kerchurc with a vestrye gurdyll to tukk up hys cote [? cowl].

Hys myter and crose beyng redy with hys glovys and pontyficalls.

And afore all thys you muste se that hys sabatyns and sandalls be redy at hys fyrst cumyng when he settyth hym downe in the travys.†

Allso Mem. that every Sunday betwene Crystmasse and Candlemasse with they sey of the Dom' they shall be revestyd all in whyte and preface shall be *Quia per me renati . . . . teste.*

\* The "Jesses," representations of the Root of Jesse, are mentioned in the Inventory. For the grey almuce or amess and the kerchief or linen amice, see my Sacred Archaeology. A cope with "mylls" is mentioned in the Inventory, p. 17.

† The Inventory mentions a travers of grene sylk.

To face page 441.



ARMS OF THE DYERS' COMPANY.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES  
OF THE WORSHIPFUL COMPANY OF DYERS,  
LONDON.

By EDWARD COOKWORTHY ROBINS, F.S.A., late Prime Warden of  
the Company.

---

Read February 9th, 1880.

---

IN response to the invitation of the Hon. Secretary, Mr. Birch, I have consented to put together a few facts connected with the History of the Dyers' Company, with which I have become familiar during my passage through the offices of Renter and of Prime Warden for the years 1878 and 1879.

I do not propose to give a complete account of the Company and all its affairs, because it is no part of the business of this Society to discuss the burning questions of to-day, but rather to rekindle interest in the expiring embers of an ever-receding past.

Remembering, as we must, that, with the exception of Stowe, we had not until the publication, in 1834, of Herbert's History of the Twelve Great Companies, any authentic account of the City Guilds; and that, although the Report of the Commission for the inquiry into Municipal Corporations, published in 1837, led to the deposit in the Public Records of the leading facts with reference to the antiquity of each Company, and the special charities for which they were trustees, yet it is only by separate application to each Company, and personal influence therein, that the interesting historical and archæological treasures locked up in each Company's archives can be made available for the student of ancient lore and contemporary art.

Remembering this, therefore, I thought it might not be without interest and value to this Society, that a few notes should be contributed on the subject of the present paper; following the example (though

at a great distance) of Mr. Wadmore, Mr. Overall, F.S.A., and Mr. Coote, F.S.A., each of whom have written valuable essays on kindred subjects which have found an honourable place in the Transactions of the Society.

The art of Dyeing is as old as the hills—as ancient as the love of personal adornment. Joseph's coat of many colours, the dyed skins that covered the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, Solomon's purple robes of Tyrian dye, a thousand years before the Christian era—all attest the early use of colour dyes and adds an interest to their history and development by trade confederations.

With regard to the important part played by the London Guilds in the drama of mediæval life, Mr. Herbert in the preface to the first volume of his history makes the following remarks:—

“ To the reader unacquainted with the subject, it may be observed, that the Livery Companies hold a high rank in history—their wealth, the important trusts reposed in them, the noble charities they support, and their connection with the civic constitution of the metropolis, make them of primary consequence to every liveryman and freeman; but when it is considered that they had the earliest share in laying the foundations of British commerce; that all trade originally concentrated in their fraternities; that their records are, for the most part, of remote antiquity, and afford pictures of the government, religion, customs, habits, and expenses of former times; it will be seen that few subjects are more important in a national point of view, or admit of more entertaining illustration.”

Many of the Companies favoured Mr. Herbert with an inspection of their archives, some of them detailing as far back as the reign of Edward III. the manner in which they first formed themselves into societies, the places they met at before they built their halls, the curious custom that obtained amongst them of admitting sisters or females as associates in their fraternities—their feasts, set modes of dress or livery, from which they derive their name, their religious ceremonies, amazing pageants, and numerous other amusing particulars.

It may be well to remark, in passing, that the title Livery Company dates from the glorious reign of Edward III., by whom all trading fraternities were reconstituted as crafts and mysteries, and permitted to assume a distinctive dress or livery, which at this period of pageantry was held in high estimation. (I exhibit the Prime Warden's robe and badge, and the livery dress of this Company.)

The old title of alderman fell into disuse at the same time, and that of master or warden was substituted, but is still maintained in the City Corporation.

At the present time there are seventy-three masters of livery companies, and three prime wardens, viz. : the Goldsmiths, Fishmongers, and Dyers. Twelve of the old Companies have become extinct.

Except in the case of the Weavers, the charters of incorporation of Edward III. are the earliest enrolled. Compulsory enrolment of the Companies' charters was required by Richard II., in his twelfth year, by letters mandatory to the Lord Mayor of the day.

But the antiquity of many of the Companies dates far beyond their first incorporation or enrolment, and Granville speaks of English guilds in the reign of Henry II. as common institutions.

It is certain that the Woollen Cloth Weavers' Company received a charter from Henry II. confirming that given by his grandfather Henry I.

There is one Company, however, the Saddlers', which is more ancient still, being a veritable Anglo-Saxon gild, and consequently the oldest of the present Livery Companies. The *Gilda Sellariorum* was coeval with the *Gilda Theutonicorum*, or the Steel Yard Merchants of London, otherwise called the Easterlings, the leading branch of the celebrated Hanseatic League, who settled in London before Ethelred's time.

Their ancient house, called the German Gild Hall, was situated upon the site of the present railway terminus in Cannon Street. They were plundered by the Londoners, jealous of their wonderful prosperity, in 1493, and were finally dissolved in 1552.

But to return to the particular subject of the present paper. The Dyers' Company is thus introduced to us in Strype's *Stowe* :—

“ Henry VI., by letters patent, or charter of incorporation, dated 16th February, in the forty-ninth year from the beginning of his reign, and in the first year of the redemption of his royal power, did incorporate the Company of Dyers, London. Henry VI. reigned but thirty-nine years. They were made a brotherhood or guild in the fourth year of Henry VI., and appointed to comprise a guardian or warden and commonalty in the twelfth year of Edward IV.”

“ In the *Heralds' Visitation Book*,” says *Stowe*, “ the chevron in the Dyers' arms is engrailed, and there are added supporters, viz. : two lions rampant guardant azure, with roundlets of divers colours, as gules, azure, vert, and sable. Coronets on their heads, and flames

issuing out of their mouths and ears. The creast, on a wreath, several leaves with flowers and berries, seeming to be holly berries."

The arms, as given at the Herald's College, are as follow :—

*Arms*—Sable, a chevron engrailed argent, between three bags of madder of the last, corded or.

*Crest*—On a wreath of the colours, three sprigs of the graitree, erect vert, fructed gules.

*Supporters*—Two leopards rampant guardant, argent, spotted with various colours. Fire issuing from their ears and mouths proper, both ducally crowned, or.

*Motto*—DA GLORIAM DEO.

That the existence of the Dyers' Company was long anterior to the date of their charter of incorporation is testified by the following notice which occurs in Strype's Stowe, and in the rolls of parliament.

The Fullers, as also the Dyers, he says, were complained of as early as the reign of Edward I. by some of their own fraternities—"for that certain of them, viz. John de Oxon, Henry at Watergate, and Elias le Sherman, sent cloths to be fulled, and which ought only to be fulled in the city, to the mill at Stratford, and elsewhere without the city, in deceit and to the great damage of the men who owned those cloths, as well as of the men using such trade in the cittie, and to the depression of the trade itself. And, the parties being summoned before the custos and sheriffs of London, pursuant to writ of the sixteenth of that king, the persons named confessed themselves to be in fault ; and the dyers, tailors, burrillers, weavers, and fullers, giving evidence as to the business at the same time, regulations were adopted for the better conducting of the fulling in future ; the principal whereof was, that for the common profit of the city, no fullers, dyers, or thessaranes, should thenceforth carry cloths from the city to be fulled under heavy penalties."

The son of the Clerk to the Company, E. W. Watson, Esq. writes me thus, "I believe the exact date of the first mention of dyers as a corporate body in London was 1188."

Herbert tells us that the shearmen and the dyers, whilst minor companies or gilds, had many contests for superiority ; and when in 1527 the shearmen and the fullers were merged in the single title of "cloth-workers," by charter from Henry VIII. and made one of the superior Companies, the dyers still disputed precedence with them, and only yielded on being made to rank next after them, by special appointment

of the Lord Mayor, that is to say, as the thirteenth, or first of the minor gilds, which rank they now hold.

The precedency of the Companies was a point of etiquette very scrupulously adhered to in all the pageantries, and was regulated by the Lord Mayor and aldermen. The Dyers' Company appears as one of the twelve in the orders for setting out the watch made on the Vigil of St. Peter and St. Paul the Apostle, in the sixth of Edward IV. Also in the list of Companies having liveries in 1483. And on the 31st August, in the first year of Henry VII., when the common council directed a certain number, in all 435, to ride, on the King entering the city, and on other occasions.

In 1483 they took part with "severall fealoeships of this cite in granting a sum of money towards the bildying of houses of office at the Gyldhall."

In 1545 there was a great arrival of foreign wheat, and the dyers joined the other great Companies who were called upon to assist in purchasing it.

By the Act of Parliament of the thirty-seventh of Henry VIII. and the first of Edward VI. entitled "An Act for the Dissolution of Colleges, Chauntries, and free Chapelles at the King's Majestie's pleasure," "a great blow was given," says Strype, "to the Corporation of London, nor was there anything for them but to purchase and buy off these rent-charges, and get as good pennyworths as they could from the King, and this they did in the third Edward VI. by selling other of their lands to enable them to repurchase them. This cost the Companies 18,700*l.* (in present money about ten times that amount), which possessions, when they had thus cleared again, they employed to good uses according to the first intent of them, abating the superstition."

The Dyers' Company figure in the list of the purchasers, and continued to pay yearly out of the rents pensions to decayed brethren and other almsmen.

This Company, as we have seen, was incorporated by Henry VI. upon his restoration to the throne by the Earl of Warwick, February 16th, 1471, and who died a few days after the battle of Tewkesbury, fought May 4th, 1471.

Edward IV. on regaining the throne, regranted the Company's charter, on December 2nd, 1472. Their rights were confirmed by Henry VIII. Edward VI. Philip and Mary, Elizabeth, James I. and

James II. They were reincorporated by charter of Queen Anne, April 26th, 1704, which charter recites that of James I. and Edward IV. and in the latter part of the fourth clause goes on to say—"And because the Art of Dyeing brings much gain to our subjects that exercise the woollen manufactory, and the art of dyeing requires knowledge and experience, and by frauds is often abused to the great damage of our subjects: Therefore, as much as in us lies, we are willing to put a stop to such things for the future, do hereby declare, that no person whatsoever shall hereafter presume to exercise the industry aforesaid in the City of London and suburbs thereof, or in any other place within ten miles of the same, unless such person be a brother or member and freeman of the said society or Company of Dyers, qualified by law to exercise the same."

And in the sixteenth clause thus :—"And further out of our great favour, we have granted to the said Wardens and Commonalty, and their successors for ever, that they shall have the inspection, search, and government of all and every of the workers in goods and merchandise belonging to the same trade in the City aforesaid, or within ten miles of the same, and such delinquent to be prosecuted in due form of laws for such defects in the working of such goods or merchandise. And we do hereby command all mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, stewards, and other officers whatsoever, as well within the City as without other places, when such search shall happen to be aiding and assisting to them in the execution of the aforesaid premises."

During my wardenship I instituted a search among the papers in the strong room, and was rewarded by the discovery of the following important illuminated documents, which had long been overlooked, and were thickly coated with many years' dust, viz. :—

*Copy Inspeimus Charter* of James I. 1606, reciting in full the original charter of Henry VI. 1471.

*Original Ordinances* of Elizabeth 1578, with Burleigh's autograph.

*Original Charter* of King James II. of 1686, with Judge Jeffery's autograph signature.

*Original Charter* and ordinances of Queen Anne, 1704.

The first Prime Warden of the Dyers' Company, in the year 1471, was Thomas Danyell.

The first Renter Warden was William Helmet, in the same year In parliamentary language these were the first prime minister and chancellor of the exchequer of the Company.

*To face page 446.*



ANCIENT STRONG BOX IN THE POSSESSION OF THE DYERS' COMPANY.

The list of Prime and Renter Wardens now in the possession of the Company extends back from the present time to the year 1650 in unbroken sequence, but between that year and 1471 the names of twelve Prime and Renter Wardens are all that can be traced, owing doubtless to the great losses sustained by this Company at the time of the great fires in 1666 and in 1681.

The following is a list of some of the chief benefactors of the Company:—

1. Thos. Danyell, the first Prime Warden of the Company, 1471.
  2. Wm. Helmet, the first Renter Warden.
  3. Sir Robt. Tyrrwhit, Benefactor of the Company in 1545.
  4. Henry West, Benefactor 1551.
  5. Sir Wm. Glover, Alderman, Sheriff in 1601.
  6. Sir Roger Jones, Alderman, Sheriff in 1604.
  7. Henry Trevillian, Benefactor 1636.
- Mem.*—This name in the early books of the Company is usually spelt "Trevelian." Thomas Trevillian gave the Company a silver cup weighing 22 oz.
8. Saml. Goldsmith, Benefactor 1647.
  9. John Wynne, Benefactor 1650.
  10. Sir Robert Bannister, father of Eliz. Bannister, Benefactor 1652.
  11. John Mayor, Alderman, Upper Warden 1654. Gave 100*l.* to re-build the hall after the fire of 1681.
  12. — Serle, Alderman, P.W. 1655.
  13. John Smith, Alderman, P.W. 1663. Gave 20*l.* after the fire of 1681.
  14. Humphrey Cliffe, P.W. 1664. Gave 100*l.* on same occasion.
  15. Sir Thos. Boufoy, Alderman, P.W. 1665.
  16. Richard Stocke, Benefactor 1665.
  17. Silvester Dennis, Alderman, R.W. 1654; P.W. 1666. He wainscoted the hall at his own expense, and the Company put up his arms in it with an inscription of thanks. He was re-elected P.W. in 1687, but was excused service as he was then 90 years of age. He also gave 100*l.* after the fire.
  18. Peter Ducane, Alderman, R.W. 1659; P.W. 1668. Gave the Company a silver cup, weighing 36 oz. with his arms thereon.
  19. Anthony Stanlake, Alderman, R.W. 1656. Fined for not serving; P.W. 1669.

20. Colonel Peter Houblon, R.W. 1660 ; P.W. 1670. Gave 10*l.* to restore hall.

21. Sir Philip Dakins, R.W. 1662 ; P.W. 1671.

22. Anthony Rawlins, R.W. 1681; High Sheriff of Surrey in 1683.

23. Samuel *Shute*,\* Sheriff of London, Prime Warden in 1681, 1682, and 1683.

24. Captain Wm. Woodroffe, P.W. for part of 1687. He, with Owen Larton, was appointed Warden of the Company in place of Wm. Cleeve and Edwd. Aston who were deposed by James II.

25. Christopher Lethicullier, Alderman, fined 1688.

Abraham Lethicullier, also fined for his Wardenship about the same time.

In 1676 Sir John Lethicullier was Master of the Barbers' Company.

In 1742 Benjn. Lethicullier was an Assistant of the Dyers' Company. Died 1760. Gave 10*l.* after the fire. Besides those mentioned as subscribing, many others gave sums varying from 100*l.* to 3*l.*—twenty-six in all, the total subscription being £710 13*s.* 8*d.*

26. Captain (afterwards Colonel) Anthony Hannolt, R.W. 1710 ; P.W. 1713.

27. Wm. Lee, Benefactor, R.W. 1714 ; P.W. 1714, 1715, 1716, and part of 1717 ; again P.W. in 1720, 1721, in which year he died in office.

28. Wm. Mead, P.W. 1718. Left the Company by will 500*l.* to build them a hall, having previously promised that sum in his lifetime.

29. Sir Richd. Gough, elected Assistant 1720.

30. Jonathan Marcroft, R.W. 1757 ; P.W. 1738. Left by will 10*l.* for Company's poor.

31. John Pack, Benefactor ; R.W. 1740 ; P.W. 1741.

32. Wm. Mills, R.W. 1749 ; P.W. 1751. His portrait hung in the Clerk's office.

33. Geo. Roodley, R.W. 1772 ; P.W. 1773. His portrait voted July, 1805 ; re-elected P.W. in 1794, instead of John Gandall (deceased) ; again elected P.W. in 1798 instead of William Barfoot (deceased).

\* At page 661 of Timbs's *Curiosities of London* it is said :—" One of the oldest shrievalty customs was that of the Lord Mayor drinking to persons for nomination to that office ; it was revived in 1682 at the request of Charles II., with a factious object ; when Sheriffs *Shute* and Pilkington were committed by the King to the Tower upon a false charge of riot."

34. Robert Burch, Benefactor, died 1789.
35. Daniel Pinder, R.W. 1792 ; P.W. 1793. His portrait, dated 1807, in Court-room.
36. Wm. Kinder, Benefactor ; R.W. 1797 ; P.W. 1798.
37. Sir James Branscombe, R.W. 1803 ; P.W. 1854 ; Sheriff of London, 1806.
38. Thos. Chambers, R.W. 1809 ; P.W. 1810 ; Benefactor. His portrait in Court-room.
39. Sir Francis des Anges, physician to George IV. ; Sheriff of London, 1817 ; R.W. 1830 ; P.W. 1831.
40. John Tillidge, Sheriff of London, 1834 ; R.W. 1841 ; P.W. 1842.
41. George Maquire, R.W. 1855 ; P.W. 1856 ; Benefactor. Portrait in ante-room.

Mr. Serjeant Sargood, Mr. Merriman, Mr. Burder, and Mr. E. C. Robins, have each made presentations to the Company of plate and other things during their years of office.

At a Court held 20th October, 1682, at Fishmongers' Hall, a memorandum was made,—“That ye oathe formerly taken by ye Wardens was not administered, but was now read to the new Wardens, Mr. Sheriff Shute and Mr. Walter Clemens, for 1683, which they promised to perform. Ye words of the oathe are, viz. :—

“You shall well and truly govern ye mistery of Dyers enfranchised within ye Citie of London according to ye laws, orders, and ordinances already made and ordained, or hereafter for ye common avayle to be made and ordained, doing always right as well to ye poore as to ye rich. So help you, God.”

The following oath, to be first sworn and subscribed by all persons before their admission into the freedom and brotherhood of the Company of Dyers, of the City of London, under the charter of James II. :

“You shall be true unto our Sovereign Lord the King, and to his heires, Kings of England; you shall also be true and faithful to the Mistery and Company of Dyers enfranchised within the City of London, keeping as much as in you is Love and Charity amongst them, *not stirring or moving any occasion of strife or debate through* which the said Mistery, Company, or Fraternity, or any person of the sune, might be hindered or hurt. Also you shall be in all things lawfull obedient allways to the Wardens of the said Mistery, Company, and Fraternity for the time being, and all the lawfull Rules, Statutes,

Orders, and Ordinances made and ordained for the good ordering of the same Company or Mistery, or hereafter to the same intent to be made truly and duly, you shall maintain, performe, obey, and supporte to your power. Also you shall pay or cause to be paid the duties of quarteridge, search, sealing, and all other duties, yearly or otherwise, lawfully belonging to the said Fellowship, and be contributory to all manner of lawfull and reasonable charges belonging and necessarily appertaining, as other Brethren do, to your power.

“Also you shall obey all manner of lawful summons done in the said Warden’s name by the Clerk or Beadle for anything concerning the honour and welfare and service of this City of London, and of this Company and Mistery of Dyers. And for not observing this oath you shall submit to such fines or penalties as shall be reasonably imposed according to the orders and ordinances, or known usage and customs of this Company. So help you, God. God save the King.”

Besides the “Charter and Bye-laws” there are the “Standing Orders” of the Company, but the most curious and interesting are the “*Ordinances*.” The original ordinances of Queen Elizabeth, dated 15th November, in the twentieth year of the Queen, are addressed, “To all Trewe Christian people to whom this writinge shall come. Nicholas Bacon, Knight, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of Englande; William Lord Burghley, High Treasurer of England; Christopher Wray, Knight, Chief Justice of the King’s Bench; and James Dyer, Knight, Chief Justice of the Common Bench, send greeting in our Lord God everlasting,” &c.

Of the thirty-four clauses the—

1. Provides for the election of Wardens.
2. That “Every person occupying ye Arte of Dyinge of any manner of clothe, woollen or linnen, olde or newe, silke or fustyan, lether, woole, hatts, felts or cappes, or any other thing dyed or colored, be under the rule and government of ye Wardens of ye Dyers of London,” under penalty of 10*l.* for default.
3. The Authoritie of the Wardens of the Company to make search in every house, shop, and warehouse, charging fourpence a quarter. Penalty for resistance 5*l.*
4. The Wardens may seize and forfeit all false wares and workmanship found in their search, “And of all such false and naughtie wares and workmanship so falsely and deceitfully dyed, one moytie shall be to the Queen and the other to the Wardens.”

5. That every person "occupyinge, dyinge, and free of ye same Company, do pay quarterage for the maintenance of the said Company, and for the reliefe of their poore, 12 pence." Journeymen, *6d.* 20*s.* penalty for default.

6. That "No man sett up and occupie any of the said artes of dyinge unless he be allowed a skilled workman by the saide Wardens and Assistants," paying a fee of 10*s.* under penalty of 5*l.*

7. The Wardens to have authority to convene Courts, &c.

8. The penalty for disobeying summons, 5*l.*

9. The Acte for bringing every apprentice before the Wardens before they are bound.

10. The Acte for taking apprentices : Liverymen may have three apprentices, non-liverymen two, dyers of small things one, under penalty for breach of, 10*l.*

11. The Acte for Journeymen. 10*l.* penalty for trading without a license.

12. The Acte for Journeymen to come before the Wardens to know the good rules, under penalty of 40*s.* for default.

13. "The Acte for Almaner of somoning to attende at the Hall for the weale of ye said crafte, or the death of any of their brethren." Fine 12 pence each default.

14. The Acte for default in dyinge. Penalty to be fixed by Wardens.

15. The Acte for "mysdyinge" on complaint to the Wardens, "he so making default shall satisfie the owner of his dutye for his grief and hurt, and make his fyne to the said craft;" for a "grayned" cloth 6*s.* 8*d.*, for a "mathende" cloth 20 pence, for a "kars-eye" six-pence.

16. The Acte for absenting at quarter-day, fine 3*s.*

17. The Acte for "noyling or rebuking" one another of the same Company, fine 10*s.*

18. The Acte that none of the said Company or crafte, dwelling without the franchise of London, shall teache his crafte to strangers.

19. The Acte that no stranger shall learn the counsel of the said crafte. Penalty 5*l.*

20. The Acte that no Warden shall choose other Wardens without the assent of the whole livery, under penalty of 5*l.*

21. The Acte to keep the rules of the said crafte.

22. That no brother of the same craft to be against another.

23. That every person bear charge under penalty of 40*s.*

24. Rule for apprentices to be bound, and serve a brother of another craft.

25. That a Renter Warden's account be rendered to his successor within two months of his election.

26. The Acte for taking any person of the same Company into the livery—penalty for refusal, 5*l.* On admission "The Wardens to take of him a sylver spone all gylte, weighing one ounce at the least;" 2*s.* 6*d.* for patterns of cloth, and 12*d.* for the Beadle.

27. The Acte for such as shall be taken into the livery, and have not borne the office of one of the masters of Yeomanry, fine 40*s.*

28. That the Wardens and Assistants may appoint dealers for the said Company, "who by virtue of their office shall have full power and authoritie to survey all manner of clothe, dyed or colored in ye custody of any person usinge ye arte of dyinge within ye citie of London and suburbs and liberties, or within one mile of ye same citie (afterwards extended to ten miles, see Anne's Charter), with any manner of color hereafter expressed, that is to say, woddid blacke, mathrid blacke, russatte, asshe color, tawnye, greene, as well French greene as grasse-greene, popymayes, purples, blews, murreaies, vyoletts, sylver coullers and watchetts, or such other colors as ye Wardens and Assistants may appoynte." Unsealed broad cloth to pay a fine of 3*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* per piece, narrow cloth 20*s.*, fee for sealing broad cloth, 2*d.*, narrow cloth 1*d.*

If Wardens omit to appoint scalers, they are liable to a fine of 5*l.* each time. Sealers refusing to serve also liable to be fined 5*l.*

29. The Acte for woodinge.

30. The Acte for mending roses or woodspots ; penalty for so doing 10*s.* and 5 shillings a piece.

31. That no man "that dyeth any whole clothe shall dye any manner of garment or other things" of lesser value to its damage.

32. That any dyer occupyinge the arte of dyinge to take his money that he shall earne for dyinge quarterly.

33. The Acte for buyinge wolde—to be bought by the Wardens and sold at first cost to all freemen—"Riche or poore"—without distinction, under penalty of 5*l.*

34. The Acte for the recovery of the penalties selt and addressed for not performing the aforesaid ordinances.

---

As illustrative of the application of these ordinances it may be interesting to quote a representative case from the minutes:—

“*Dyers v. Worrell.*”

At a Court held in April, 1683, “the discourse of Mr. Worrell’s business was reassumed and debated at large, and as an expedient Ordered that whereas Mr. Worrell has for a considerable time discontinued sealing his goods as ye ordinance of ye Company directs, and has driven a great trade, it is ordered that for such neglect of sealing his goods he be fined 100*l.* pursuant to ye powers by ye Company’s ordinances; and ye clerk is to acquaint Mr. Worrell yt ye Master desires to speak with him, after which, if he comply not, ye committee for that business are to consider what is fit to be done.”

At a Court held on 12th April, 1683, a report was made, “That if ye Company do not prosecute in ye business ye first day of ye next terme, that then ye Court of King’s Bench would enter judgment for Mr. Worrell.”

“Upon debate of it, Ordered that Mr. Warden Clemens, Mr. Marshall, Mr. Hiller, and Mr. Clay, be added to ye committee in being for this business; and ye counsel yt are already in it, viz : Sir George Jefferys, Sir Geo. Treby, and Mr. Medlycott, are to be continued to defend it, ye first day of ye terme, and the committee to meet to ascertain ye fees and what is to be done about it.”

The committee met on 17th April, 1683, at the Clerk’s house, Dowgate Hill.

“Discourse about Mr. Worrell’s business, and ye committee in pursuance of ye order last court day do resolve to prosecute accordingly the first day of next terme, and to take ye counsel mentioned in ye said order, to give ye same as ye last time, and to meet at Mr. Brown’s Coffee House, Queen’s Street, Soper Lane, near Cheapside, at 4 in ye afternoon ye day before ye terme to go up and retain ye counsel, and care to be taken that ye Renter Warden have notice to be there to pay ye fees.”

At a Court held on 1st July, 1683, “Mr. Lenthall, ye sealer, acquaint ye court that Mr. Worrell had denied him to seal at his house. Mr. Richard Davis, partner with Mr. Worrell, appeared, and was told of it. He said it was his desire that the sealer should be admitted and suffered to seal, but if Mr. Worrell would not suffer it he could not

help that. Mr. Renter Warden Mr. Meakin and Mr. Taylor were desired to speak with him about it.

Memo.—This fine was agreed to be remitted on condition of Mr. Worrell's submitting to the Company's government in his trade and to their right of search and sealing, &c.

As to the counsel employed in this case—concerning Sir George Jeffery (afterwards the infamous judge), Macaulay tells us that in the early part of his career he had looked for professional advancement to the Corporation of London. Through this influence he became, while yet young, Common Sergeant, and afterwards Recorder of London. At the time of his employment by the Dyers' Company he must have been nearly at the head of his profession, for he was soon raised to the Bench by King James II. and within two years (in 1685) was made Lord Chief Justice and a peer; and in the same year, for his services in the "Bloody Assizes" after Monmouth's rebellion, he was made Lord Chancellor, and as such his signature appears on the charter granted by King James to the Dyers' Company in 1686.

Sir George Treby also is mentioned several times by Macaulay in his History, and highly praised by him.

The privilege of sealing brought in an income of between two and three hundred pounds per annum, or from fifty to eighty pounds per quarter.

There are many entries in the Company's minutes on the subject of sealing, and many defaulters and complaints.

Take one example of the latter:—

At a Court held 11th March, 1683, "Mr. Lock acquainted ye court that upon comparing his own books with ye sealer's acct. of ye last year, he found he was overcharged 560 *clothes*. The sealer to be summoned to next court."

At this next Court, "Hy. Barnes, the sealer, appeared about overcharging Mr. Lock in settling ye sealer's acct. for a year to Xmas last.

The Sealer's charge	-	-	-	£32	18	8
Mr. Lock's account	-	-	-	26	12	10
				<hr/>		
Which is an overcharge of	.	-	-	£06	05	10
				<hr/>		

The sealer is very sorry for it and promises to be very careful hereafter, upon which Mr. Lock is to be abated that overcharge."

The following extracts from the Clerk's minute-book indicate the close relationship which existed between the Corporation and the City Companies, and the assistance commonly given by the latter to the former on state occasions.

4th May, 1660.

A precept from the Lord Mayor for payment of 168*l.* this afternoon into the Chamber of London towards 10,000*l.* for a present to the King's most excellent Majesty, and 2000*l.* for charges.

29 May, 1660.

To acquaint the court with the payment of 168*l.* into the Chamber of London towards the present to his Majesty according to the Lord Mayor's precept.

About the precept for the reception of his Majesty, choice of sixteen to ride on horseback in procession with footmen, and to provide the Company's rayles, stremers, &c. with his Majesty's armes.

26 June.

A precept from the Lord Mayor for taking the oaths of allegiance and supremacy.

A precept from the Lord Mayor for lending 42*l.* upon the Citie's seal, for six months at interest, for the entertainment of his Majesty.

19 February, 1661.

A precept from the Lord Mayor for 84*l.* towards the coronacon.

To acquaint the court with a precept from the Lord Mayor for 42*l.* more for the pageants.

To acquaint the Court with a precept from the Lord Mayor to certify the number of the livery and length of the Company's standing.

7 April, 1658.

To acquaint the Court that the Acte of Common Council is passed for all Dyers to be bound and made free at the Dyers' Hall.

The following are the charitable trusts managed and distributed by the Company, a list of which is given in Strype's *Stowe* down to his time :—

*Sir R. Tyrwhitt's Charity, 1545.*

Part of Dyers' Hall, Upper Thames Street Estate, to erect and maintain seven almshouses for four men and three women, and pay 8*s.* 8*d.* each, quarterly, and 16*s.* at Christmas in lieu of charcoal.

In 1777 the Company built sixteen rooms in City Road (eight for Tyrwhitt's people and eight for West's).

In 1833 the Court of Chancery consolidated Tyrwhitt's and West's Charities, and ordered that sixteen persons in all should be received, also payments of 20*l.* a year each, and ordered one quarter of D. II. Upper Thames Street Estate to be held in trust for Tyrwhitt's Charity.

In 1850 the Company built sixteen rooms in King Henry's Walk, Ball's Pond Road, after selling the site and building in City Road.

1551. *Henry West's Charity.*

Part of Dyers' Buildings, Holborn Estate, to erect almshouses for eight poor persons and maintain same and pay each 2*s.* 2*d.* quarterly and 6*s.* 6*d.* at Christmas in lieu of charcoal, and 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly to Chamberlain of London.

In 1777 the Company built sixteen rooms in City Road (eight for West's people and eight for Tyrwhitt's).

In August, 1833, the Court of Chancery consolidated Tyrwhitt's and West's Charities, and ordered that sixteen persons in all should be received, also payment of 20*l.* a year to each, and ordered half of Dyer's Buildings, Holborn Estate, to be held in trust for West's Charity.

In 1850 the Company built sixteen rooms in King Henry's Walk, Ball's Pond Road, after selling the site and buildings in City Road, the new almshouses being designed by Mr. Teulon in the Tudor style.

1636. *Henry Trevillian's Charity.*

100*l.* sterling to dispose of to best advantage, and out of proceeds pay every second year 4*l.* 10*s.* thus : 40*s.* on Good Friday to discharge two poor prisoners in Poultry or Wood Street Compter, and 5*s.* each when set at liberty. Every other year 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* thus : 2*nd* February, 10*s.* each to four poor persons, four men and four women of St. Martin-in-Vintry, 3*s.* 4*d.* each to four poor men and four women of Little Allhallows.

5 Dec. Charity Commissioners approved transfer 75*l.* consols in redemption.

1650. *John Wynn's Charity.*

100*l.* sterling. To pay 5*s.* quarterly each to five poor journeymen Dyers or their widows.

1647. *Samuel Goldsmith's Charity.*

120*l.* sterling. To lend 30*l.* each to four young men, free men, at 5 per cent. and apply the 6*l.* thus :

5*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* to poor of Little Allhallows.

4*s.* 0*d.* to parish clerk.

2*s.* 0*d.* to sexton.

10*s.* 0*d.* to clerk of Dyers' Company.

1552. *Elizabeth Bannister's Charity.*

15*l.* a year charged on three-fourths Dyers' Hall Upper Thames Street Estate by decree in Chancery, August, 1833.

To pay 5*l.* a year by half-yearly payments on 25th March and 29th September to Allhallows-the-Less.

To pay 5*l.* in same manner to Christ Church, Newgate Street, also 6*s.* 8*d.* each Christmas to fifteen poor members of Company.

1665. *Richard Stocke's Charity.*

120*l.* sterling. To pay five shillings each quarterly to six poor decayed journeymen.

1719. *William Lee's Charity.*

Six almshouses at Ballspond, erected in 1840, for six poor persons, who receive this gift. 20*l.* per annum, charged on Paul's Wharf Estate, *i.e.* 10*l.* per annum to Parminter's Charity, and 10*l.* others.

6*s.* each quarter to six poor members of Company or their widows, and 12*s.* at Xmas., and also at Xmas 15*s.* to warden and clerk.

5*s.* to beadle.

1739. *John Peek's Charity.*

Four almshouses at Ballspond, erected in 1840, for four poor widows of freemen, and 16*l.* per annum, charged on Leytonstone estate, by quarterly instalments (on usual days of paying poor) to the four poor widows elected to his almshouses.

1789. *Robert Burrell's Charity.*

60*l.*, amount now 391*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

To pay income amongst the poor in City Road and Spitalfields

half-yearly, as Master, Wardens, and Court think proper, now paid to poor in Lee and Peck's Almshouses, Ballspound.

1799. *William Kinder's Charity.*

40*l.* Amount now 261*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

To pay income amongst the poor in City Road and Bethnal Green, at the discretion of the wardens, now paid to the Lee and Peck Almshouses, Ballspound.

1820. *Thomas Chambers' Charity.*

500*l.* Apply income on first Wednesday in December amongst five liverymen or widows, or five freemen or widows, at discretion of Court.

1845. *George Maguire's First Donation.*

100*l.* Apply income on first Wednesday in May, at discretion of Court, for the benefit of one poor liveryman or widow, or between three poor liverymen or widows, preference to almshouse poor.

1841. 100*l.* Apply income on first Wednesday in October to same class of persons, being George Maguire's second donation.

1850. *George Maguire's Third Donation.*

491*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* Apply income on first Wednesday in September at discretion of Court to two poor liverymen and one widow of liveryman, and in default add to next year.

The spirit in which many of these charities were bequeathed is well expressed in the will of William Lee, from which the following is an extract:—

*Extracted from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.*

“ In the name of God, Amen. I, William Lee, Citizen and Dyer of London, being through God's mercy in health of mind and body, but sensible of mortality, do make this day my last Will and Testament, revoking all others whatsoever. First, I commend myself, spirit, soul, and body, into the hands of God, humbly beseeching him, through Jesus Christ our Blessed Redeemer, to be merciful to me at the hour of death, and in the day of judgment. My body I commit to the earth, to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my executor

hereafter named ; as to the worldly estate it has pleased God to bless me with I dispose of as followeth.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Item, I give unto my nephew, John Ham, one hundred pounds in trust to build a schoolroom for Mr. Parmeteer’s Charity.

“ Item, I give unto my said nephew, and Treasurer and Trustees for the time being of Mr. Parmeteer’s Charity School, to be erected and set up in the hamlet of Bethnall Green, in the parish of Stepney, for the benefit and use of the poor children to be educated in the said school, the yearly sum of ten pounds for ever, to be paid by the Wardens of the Worshipful Company of Dyers, London, they being obliged to pay the said sum of ten pounds yearly for ever, as it shall be declared and given in my last Will, as will more fully appear by a deed sealed with the common seal of the Company, dated June the 25th, 1719.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Item, I give unto my nephew, John Ham, three hundred pounds in trust for the building six Alms-rooms for those six poor persons that receive my gift from the Worshipful Company of Dyers, London.”

Many of these charities are largely supplemented from the private income of the Company.

It seems to be taken for granted in some quarters that the City Companies enrich themselves by misapplying the charitable bequests of which they are trustees ; there may be exceptional cases of this sort, but as a rule not only are they very scrupulously distributed but often they are considerably augmented from the private income of the Company, as in the case of the almshouses belonging to the Dyers, the inmates of which receive nearly double the sum originally provided. A resident nurse is in constant attendance on the aged, in addition to the doctor, whose salary is three times that which the Charity Commissioners require. But it must not be supposed that the Companies only administer trusts. Their income is largely devoted to paying pensions to decayed members of the Company to enable them to live peacefully with their friends. The Dyers’ Company have a long list of such pensioners, and it is not too much to say that there is not a single poor person who can claim relationship to any of the members of the Company who has not been relieved by them when required.

By the 112th Standing Order the following is a list of allowances or donations made by the Company out of their funds, other than chari-

table funds, held in trust, to any of the under-mentioned persons, which sums are not to exceed in any one year the following amounts :—

To a poor member of the Court . . . . .	£100
To the poor widow of a deceased member of the Court	80
To the poor daughter of a deceased member of the Court . . . . .	20
To a poor liveryman (not having been Clerk of the Company) . . . . .	50
To the poor widow of a deceased liveryman . . . . .	40
To a poor daughter of a deceased liveryman . . . . .	15
To a poor freeman of the Company . . . . .	15
To the poor widow of a deceased freeman . . . . .	10
To any poor person who shall have served the office of Clerk to the Company, whether a liveryman or not, except the present Clerk . . . . .	80
To the poor widow of any person who shall have served the office of Clerk . . . . .	50
To any poor person, not being a liveryman, who shall have served the office of Beadle of the Company . . . . .	30
To the poor widow of any person, not having been a liveryman, who shall have served the office of Beadle . . . . .	20

And the above being the maximum sums the allowance made shall depend upon the merits and necessities of the applicant.

The quiet, unobtrusive action of the Companies as benevolent institutions is commonly lost sight of in discussing their merits or demerits.

Subsequently to the "Great Fire" the Court and Committee met at various places, thus:—

1682. 11th and 20th October—Fishmongers' Hall, Court.  
 16th October.—Clarke's House, Dowgate Hill, Committee; and several other times.  
 1st November.—Master's house in Cornhill, and on various occasions.
1683. 7th March.—"The Crowne" in Cornhill.  
 30th April.—Beadle's House, Committee.  
 2nd May.—Joyners' Hall, Great Court.

11th July.—Mr. Clay's house, "Three Cranes," in Thames Street.

14th August.—"Sun Tavern," in Threadneedle Street, and so on.

With reference to the above the following entry occurs in the Clerk's rough minutes of 1682 :—

At a Court held 1682, at the Fishmongers' Hall, it was ordered, "To pay ye servant of ye Fishmongers' Company that makes clean ye Court-room and passage, 17s. 6d., to make up which he has already had 20d."

At the same Court it was ordered that the plate do be carried to Mr. Lethculliers, to be signed, which was done the same day after the Court, and left at his house. The particulars of it are, viz.—

Silver plate belonging to the Company, —

	oz.	dwt.
One salt . . . . . weight	35	17
One cup and cover . . . . . „	34	17
One other cup and cover . . . . . „	36	07
A tankard . . . . . „	22	18
A sugar ditto . . . . . „	06	14
18 spoons, guilt . . . . . „	35	04
	<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	171	17

This seems to be all the plate that survived the two conflagrations, but none of it has remained to this day, and the Company possesses none but what is too modern to be of any particular interest to you.

The old armour which existed in the old hall is referred to in the minutes, where alone any record of it is to be found now.

The hall was in bad repair, and in 1658 the minutes show that it was contemplated to pull it down and rebuild it—even if it had not been subsequently destroyed by fire.

#### THE HALL.

The present hall of the Company is situated on Dowgate Hill at the corner of College Street.

The old hall was built on a part of the waterside premises in Upper Thames Street, now known as the Rotherham Iron Foundry and

Monument Warehouse, and, with the exception of the Bull public-house at the north-east corner, the Dyers' Hall Wharf Estate comprises the whole of the property between Upper Thames Street and the river, and between Angel Passage and George Alley.

*Ancient Site of Hall.*

The first portion of this estate was conveyed to the Company by Sir Robert Tyrwhitt, the younger, by indenture dated 4th March, 1545, and comprised "All that great messuage called the 3 Stars and all houses, buildings, wharfs, stairs, draft and post gallery to the same, and a little house and tenement belonging thereto, all situate in Thames Street, in the parish of All Hallows.

It was charged with the erection and maintenance of seven alms-houses—for 4 poor men and 3 poor women, all single and unmarried for ever, who should receive 8s. 8d. quarterly and 16s. at Christmas in lieu of charcoal, for ever.

On this site the Company erected their first hall of which any record exists, it was destroyed in the Great Fire, was rebuilt, and again destroyed by fire in 1681.

In 1586 the Dyers' Company added to the property the messuage (then a dye-house) called the White Cock (whence came the name White Cock Alley, since changed to Angel Passage).

In 1795 the Company still further largely increased the property by purchasing a number of buildings lying between the site of the old Dyers' Hall and the east side of Cock and George Alley, and by further minor purchases in 1804, 1805, and 1819, extended the property to its present dimensions. This estate is charged with the payment of 5*l.* per year to the poor of the parish of All Hallows-the-Less, Thames Street. Also the Company pays annually at Christmas 6*s.* 8*d.* each to 15 poor members of the Company.

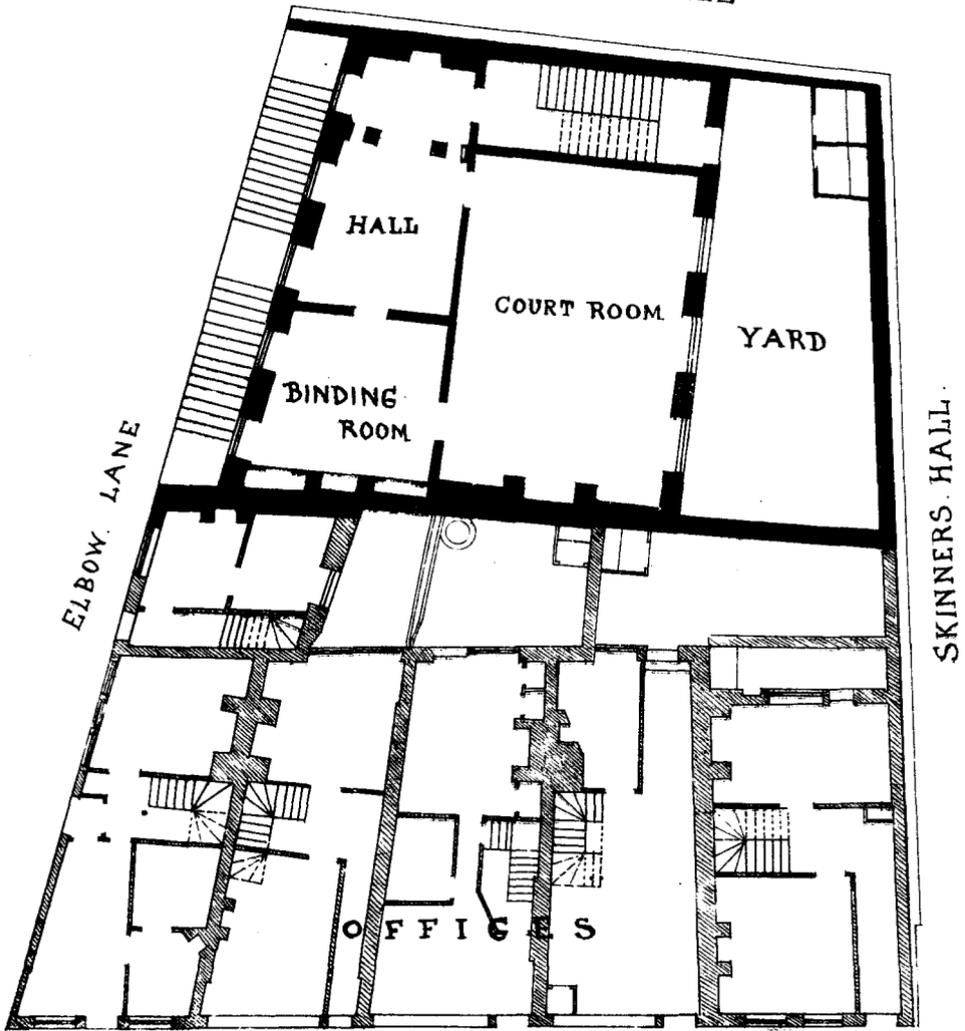
*Modern Site of Hall.*

The Dowgate Hill Estate, upon which the present hall is built, was originally the site of a college for priests, called Jesus Commons, which order was, in the reign of King Henry VIII., dissolved, and the building turned into tenements.

On the 24th September, 1544, the King in consideration of

PLAN OF THE FORMER  
HALL OF THE DYERS COMPANY  
REMOVED 1838

SKINNER'S HALL



DOWGATE HILL

*George H. Bird del*

912*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.* paid into the Treasury for increasing the revenue of the crown, granted the land and houses to Roger Higham and William Green, of London, for ever.

About the year 1657 the Dyers' Company acquired a possessory title to the property. Prior to the Great Fire the whole was let on lease, but on its entire destruction by the Fire several lessees surrendered their leases, and the rest were ejected for breach of covenant.

The property was then re-leased, part of it being occupied from 1679 to 1731 by the Skinners' Company, whose hall adjoined these premises.

On the expiry of this lease to the Skinners' Company, the Dyers' Company turned two houses of the property before held by the Skinners into a court-room for the transaction of their business.

This was the first hall of the Company erected upon this site, but it fell down in 1768.

Next year the Company began to build a new hall upon the same site ; this was finished in 1770.

But sixty years after it became so insecure that in 1831 the court had to meet at the King's Head Tavern in the Poultry.

It was, however, shored up, and otherwise supported, till 1838, when it was taken down, and in the year 1840 the present elegant hall, substantially built in the Grecian style, was erected from the designs of the late Mr. Charles Dyer.

Between 1840 and 1856 the whole of the buildings, not removed to make space for the hall, were taken down, and at an expenditure of upwards of 12,000*l.* the office buildings and Grapes public-house, facing Dowgate Hill, were erected, surmounted by a pediment, the tympanum of which was filled with the arms of the Company.

At this period the road was widened and the line of frontage set back, and subsequently the entrance to the hall from College Street was closed, and the present entrance and covered way from Dowgate Hill arranged, and the vestibule enclosed with ornamental iron gates emblazoned with the arms of the Company.

The hall has recently been decorated under the superintendence of the late Prime Warden, the author of the present paper.

During the works the curiosity of the Prime Warden was aroused by the contemplation of an old iron chest, which had not been opened within the memory of the oldest member of the Company. He caused it to be forced, and though he found nothing within it he discovered

enough to cause him to make the following communication to the Royal Institute of British Architects :—

*Muniment Chest belonging to the Dyers' Company.*

Prior to the rebuilding of the hall of the Dyers' Company after the Great Fire, this chest was deposited at Salters' Hall, and contained such of their treasure as escaped destruction. It is formed of sheet-iron, cross-banded with iron plates, with heavy iron ring handles, and an ornamental escutcheon in the usual place of a lock in front, giving the impression that the lock is behind, but such is not the case; the real lock is an elaborately ornamented and ingeniously contrived apparatus, covering the whole surface of the interior of the lid, which measures 3 feet 9 inches long by 2 feet wide. In the centre of this lid is the keyhole covered with a small rose, similar to others fixed at the intersection of the cross-bands or braces strengthening the sheet-iron of which the chest is formed. This central rose is made moveable, and when turned round reveals the keyhole, otherwise unobservable. The heavy and elaborately-warded key is turned by an iron rod, and at once no less than sixteen bolts are shot in every direction beneath a rebate formed around the upper edge of the chest itself, and which securely fastens it, much in the same way as an ordinary modern safe.

The works set in motion by the key are connected with the spring bolts by rectangular metal rods with ornamentally engraved and outlined terminations, disposed with great ingenuity, and the whole is encased like a watch in thin perforated steel plates, beautifully engraved in a firm, bold style of ornamentation; the interlacing and foliated pierced scroll-work terminates or starts from helmeted figure-heads of men in armour or masks of animals.

There are upwards of twenty-four men's faces, and ten animals, including the fishes and two admirably designed and vigorously executed unicorns.

Considerable difference of opinion has been expressed as to the probable country of its manufacture, since there is no date upon it, or name of its maker.

By some the work is considered to be Italian or French, by others German or Flemish, but all agree that it belongs to the sixteenth century. A similar and larger, but not so beautiful a chest, is in the

possession of the Clothworkers' Company, which was figured in the Catalogue of the Exhibition of Metal Work at the Ironmongers' Hall. I exhibit a sketch.

A very elegant chest is in the Bodleian Library, of which the Curator has sent me a photograph.

I have taken rubbings of two locks in the Bethnal Green Museum, marked French, one of which is precisely similar in design, with pierced scroll ornament, beautifully engraved and terminating in figure-heads, with helmets of the same pattern; consequently, if the Museum specimen be a genuine French lock of the year 1600 the presumption is that the date and parentage of the chest belonging to the Dyers' Company is the same.

Mr. Stannus has, however, lent me lithographed illustrations of German work, also nearly identical in design and workmanship.

In conclusion it may be useful to add that the Bethnal Green Museum of metal work is very rich in chests of this description. There are two large ones, and four small, all of them singularly beautiful, remarkably interesting, and considered to be German origin.

There is one of plain character in the Guildhall Library Museum also.

The author has presented to the Company an oak brass-mounted chest, which is placed within the iron chest, and forms a plan-safe for preserving drawings.

#### *The Dyers' Deductus Cygnorum.*

One of the most ancient and interesting privileges of this Company is that of keeping swans upon the River Thames.

There are about six hundred birds between London and Henley; five hundred of these belong to the Crown, the remainder are owned by the Dyers' and Vintners' Companies, and have done so for so long a time that the record of their first grant of this "game of swans," as it is called, is not traceable.

The following memorandum, given in the History of the Waterman's Company, and dated 1509, is about as much as is known:—

"In England the swan was considered a royal bird, in which no subject could have property when at large in a public river except by grant from the Crown. This privilege seems to have extended as far back as 1483, as appears from the royal orders made in that year, and

in the year 1496. In creating this privilege the Crown grants a swan mark (*Cygninota*) for a game of swans.

The Dyers' and the Vintners' Companies of London have had games of swans on the river Thames, in addition to those belonging to the Crown. How long they have exercised that right is uncertain.

Mr. Overall, in his *History of the Vintners' Company*, tells us that in the records of that Company the following entry occurs, dated A.D. 1509 :

“Item. Payd, in the grete frost, to James the under swanherd, for upping the maister's swannes . . . . . iiij s.

“Item. For bote hyr . . . . . iiij d.”

And in the first Court-book of the Vintners' Company is this entry :

“10th July, 1609. Swan-uppers for this year, elected &c. &c., the care of the birds confided to them.

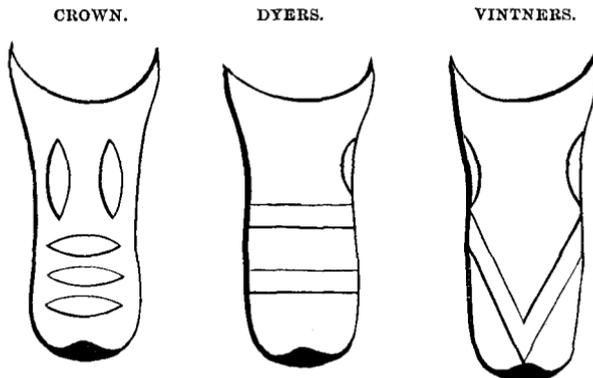
“The swanherd of the Company, with His Majesty's swanherd, and the swanherd of the Dyers' Company, assemble at Lambeth in August, and proceed up the river to mark swans.”

In the Clerk's minutes of the Dyers' Company, April 1658, is the memorandum :

“To acquaint the Court of the moneys expended about swan-upping, being 17*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*, of which were received 4*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* of several persons.”

The *cygninota* or swan-mark employed by the Crown, the Vintners, and the Dyers were cut on the upper mandible of the bill.

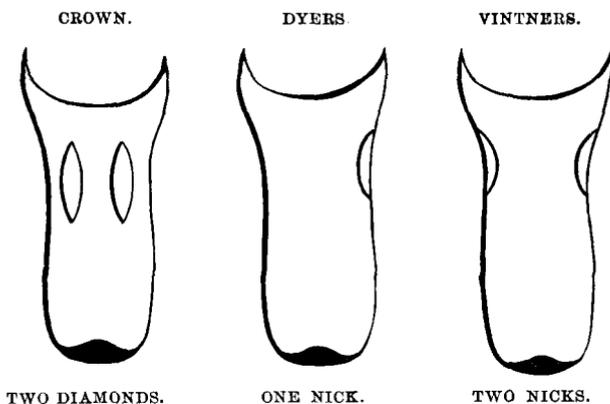
River Thames “*Cygninota*.”  
*Ancient marks.*



Crown birds, 5 diamonds. Dyers, 4 bars and 1 nick. Vintners, letter V and 2 nicks.

During my Wardenship an action was brought by the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals against the swanherds of the Crown, the Vintners and Dyers, for cruelty in thus marking the birds. The action was fought at Slough, and the Society failed to establish their case, but the evidence proved that needless pain was given by complicated marking, and therefore, at my suggestion, the Lord Chamberlain with the consent of the law officers of the Crown changed the marking thus—

*Modern Marks.*



And since August 1878 the birds have been so marked.

The nicking requires to be done once only on first marking the cygnets, the cuts for the diamonds require renewal every three years.

The last pinion of one wing of all cygnets is dexterously cut off and pitched to stay bleeding.

The last week in July is now devoted to marking the swans and cygnets instead of the first week in August, and the Dyers' Company are accustomed to hold a Swan Upping Banquet at the Star and Garter at Richmond during the week, to which ladies are invited. They also provide a shallop, in which on one of the days the Wardens and Members of the Court of Assistants and their friends who please to go have a day on the river at their own charges.

On the occasion of the royal opening of the Coal Exchange, the Dyers' Company joined in the river pageantry, and their barge was distinguished by five white swans, one at each corner of the saloon, and one in the middle on the top, all seated in mossy nests.

A picture painted at the time representing the scene was presented to the Company, and now hangs in the Court-room.

The dress of the swanherd or barge-master is very quaint, a richly embroidered blue frock-coat with *répoussé* brass shoulder-plate twelve inches in diameter, exhibiting the arms of the Company; scarlet waistcoat and pantaloons, with brass buttons and white stockings; he precedes the master on all state occasions, swan-hook in hand.

I have pleasure in exhibiting it.

The importance attached to the conservatism of the swans in old times was great, and through the kindness of Mr. Hertset of the Lord Chamberlain's office I am enabled to give you in an appendix to the paper, "The orders, laws, and ancient custom of swans," by John Witherings, Esq. master and governor of the royal game of swans and cygnetts throughout England. Printed 1664."

Also under the title of "Lord Chamberlain's Records—Warrants 1680-1682. Laws for Swans." "The articles, lawes, and orders for swans both by the statutes and ancient custome used within ye realm of England."

Also under the title of "Lord Chamberlain's Records, precedents No. 13. 1697-1733." "The ancient laws, orders, and customes for observation of the royall game of swanns throughout the realm of England"—but this being almost a fac-simile of the last is unnecessary to print.

#### *The Manor of Sal, Londonderry.*

The death of Queen Elizabeth, and the subjugation of the Irish chiefs, whose estates were forfeited, were simultaneous events, occurring at the opening of the seventeenth century.

On the accession of James I. in 1603 the whole province of Ulster was at the disposal of the King, and he embraced the opportunity thus presented to attempt to promote the arts of peace in Ireland, and to civilize its people by the establishment of a colony of English and Scotch Protestants. The King's plan of the plantation of such settlers was brought before the Corporation of London, and was set out in a public declaration issued by the Privy Council in 1608.

In 1613 the Irish Society was incorporated by King James I. The lands undertaken by the city are situated in the county of Londonderry, and the Society was entrusted to make the division of the said lands between the twelve leading Companies, with whom were associated so many of the minor Companies as chose to join in the subscription, amounting to 60,000*l.* The charter is dated 29th March, 1613, and recites the intention of the King to establish religion, to strengthen and cultivate by art and industry lands uncultivated and almost desert, to plant the same with honest citizens, and to strengthen them with good statutes.

I exhibit an Ordnance map of the county of Londonderry to a large scale—showing the boundaries of the estates of the twelve Companies, and the freeholds, and the Church lands, abstracted at nominal rents by King Charles out of each Company's estate.

I have compiled this plan from maps in the possession of the Irish Society and other sources, and I am not aware that any so complete a map of the property of the City Companies in Ireland exists elsewhere.

The manor of Sal, eight miles long and five miles wide, having a frontage of four miles on Lough Neagh, and comprising some 23,000 acres, fell to the share of the Salters' Company and the Companies associated with them, viz. the Dyers, Saddlers, Cutlers, Joiners, and Woolmen. The Dyers' Company gave the largest subscription of any of the minor Companies except the Leathersellers.

The Salters managed the estate and bought the interest of the Woolmen first, then the Saddlers, and lastly, at my persuasion, the Dyers.

It was my duty as Renter Warden to accompany the Prime Warden and Clerk to visit the estate in Ireland in August, 1877, and in the early part of 1879 the negotiations for the disposal of our interest were completed, and it was my proud pleasure as Prime Warden to propose to the Company, and to successfully carry, that the increase of the income of the Company arising from this sale should be mainly devoted to technical education, on the motion of Mr. Jewsbury, seconded by Mr. Allen.

In connection, therefore, with the City and Guilds Technical Institute, the Dyers' Company hope to continue to influence the trade of this country to its permanent advantage, and, though its carefully constructed ordinances have come to be obsolete, and its never withdrawn powers of searching and sealing, a dead letter, it may yet be influential

in raising the character of the modern workman by the educational advantages it may help to realise for his benefit.

*Salter's Castle.*

The only piece of antiquity remaining on the manor of Sal, so far as my brief survey enabled me to judge, is the ruins of Salters' Castle.

Two miles from Ballyronan is Salters' Town, which was one of the fortified places, and is described in Nicholas Pynnar's survey in 1618. It was destroyed at the time of the Great Rebellion in 1641. In 1677 Salter's Castle and Bawn were again erected and made strong as a place of defence for Protestants to fly to.

After the famous siege of Londonderry, in the time of James II. the estate was again laid waste by the retreating army, and with it were destroyed the newly erected Castle and Bawn at Salters' Town. These are the ruins, now to be seen incorporated with a farm-house, a sketch of which I made at the time.

The Castle and Bawn at Magherafelt is entirely destroyed; its site even is not known.

In concluding this rapid sketch of one of our most ancient and honourable institutions I have to thank you for your patient attention and to regret that limits prescribed by the circumstances of the case has necessitated my abstention from more detailed description or general amplification, but I hope I am not mistaken in supposing that you would share with me in deploring any hasty legislation which might rob us of the few remaining landmarks which yet remain to remind us of an interesting past.

You will also desire with me that the spirit which animated the founders of these industrial safeguards and commercial confederations will long continue to stimulate us with honest rivalry and lead us to extend our charities, to improve our system of apprenticeship, to foster technical education, and by every means in our power to anticipate the wishes of every true lover of his country.

---

APPENDIX.

---

THE ORDERS, LAWS, AND ANCIENT CUSTOM OF SWANS.

By JOHN WITHERINGS, Esq.

Master and Governor of the Royal Game of Swans and Cygnets throughout England. London. Printed 1664.

If any persons having swans, either within franchises or without, be attained, his swans are forfeited to the King only, and not to any other person whatsoever. Also all swans that are clean of bill, without mark or sign-mark, are the King's only, whether they be pinioned or flying swans.

Also all stray swans which no man can challenge by his mark, those are the King's only, and they are to be seized for the King and marked.

In all common streams and private waters, when cygnets are taken up, the owner of the cob must chuse the first cygnett and pen the next, and so on in order.

If an airy be led with one swan only, the half of those cygnetts shall be seized for the King till proof be made whose the swan was that is away, but are not to be carried away that year.

The usual days for upping the swans are not to be altered without consent of the greater number of gamesters of that stream, and that by proclamation made in all market towns near the said stream.

No person shall go on marking without the master of the game or his deputy be present, upon pain to forfeit forty shillings.

But if by sickness or other occasion he be absent at the usual upping days, the Company may go on so that some sworn gamester keep the register book, and receive all the dues and deliver them to him at his coming.

If any person do embezzle, rase, or alter the mark of any swan to the loss or hindering of any man's game he shall suffer one year's imprisonment, and be find three pounds six shillings and eightpence, and for ever be disabled to be a gamester.

No swan other than clear billed is to be marked for the King on the beak, but only on the leg, for two marks on the beak are unlawfull.

And yet neither the master of the game, nor any other gamester,

may take away any swan which is in brood with any other swans, or which is coupled and hath a walk, without the other's consent for marking the brood.

If any person be found carrying a swan-hook within forty lugs of any stream, saving on the upping day, and not accompanied with two swanherds, he shall forfeit one pound six shillings and fourpence.

But upon the upping day every gamester that carrieth not a hook, except such gentlemen as go for pleasure to see their own game, shall forfeit eightpence a day. The one-half for the master of the game, the other half for the Company.

No person shall take up any swan or cygnette, marked or unmarked, unless it be done in presence of two other swanherds, and that by the allowance of the master of the game or his deputy.

If any person shall take away the egg or eggs of any swan, every such offender shall be imprisoned a year and a day, and shall pay thirteen shillings and fourpence for every egg so taken away, whereof half to the King and half to the owner of the swan.

If any person do drive away any swan breeding or providing to breed, be it on his own ground, or on any other man's, he shall be fined thirteen shillings and fourpence, and shall suffer one year's imprisonment.

If any dog shall drive any swan away from her nest, the owner of such dog shall forfeit thirty shillings and fourpence, but if any dog shall kill any old swan the owner of such dog shall forfeit to the King forty shillings, whether he be there or not.

With best respects to

Mr. MARTIN THOS. ALEXR. ROBERTS,  
Keeper of the Royal Swans.

LORD CHAMBERLAIN'S RECORDS, WARRANTS, 1680—1682.

LAWS FOR SWANS.

*The Articles, Lawes, and Orders for Swannes both by the statutes and ancient customs used within ye Realme of England.*

1. You shall enquire if there be any person that doth possess any swann and hath not compounded with the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> for his marke. That is to say, six shillings eightpence for his marke during his life.

If you know any such you shall pr'sent them : that all such swans and signetts may be seized on for the King.

2. Also if any person or persons doe possess any swann or signett that may not dispend the cleare yearely value of five markes of freehold except heire apparent to ye crowne then you shall pr'sent him.

3. Also if any person or persons doe drive any swann or swannes breeding or provideing to breede, be it upon his owne ground or any other man's grounds, he or they soe offending shall suffer one yeares imprisonment and fine at ye King's pleasure 13s. 04*d.*, 11 Henry 7.

4. If there be found any weares upon the rivers not having grates before them, it is lawfull for every swanherd or swanheards to pull up or cutt downe the birchett, nett, or ginn of the said weare or weares.

5. If any person or persons be found carrying any swannhooke, and the same person not being swanherd, nor accompanied with two swanherds, every such person shall pay to the King 13s. 04*d.* (vizt.) 3s. 4*d.* to him that will informe and the rest to the King.

6. The ancient custome of this realme hath and doth allow to every owner of such ground where any swan shall heyrie to take one land bird, and for the same the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> must have that hath the land bird 1s.

7. It is ordained that if any person or persons doe convey or strale away any egg or eggs of any swan or swanns, and the same be duly proved by two sufficient witnesses, every such offender shall pay to the King 13s. 04*d.* for every egg soe taken out of ye nest of any swann.

8. Also it is ordained that every owner that hath any swanns shall pay every yeare yearely for every swann marke 4*d.* to the master of the game for his fee, and his dinner and supper free for ye upping days. And if ye master fayle of the said sums, then he shall distreyn the game of such owner that soe doth fayle of such payment.

9. If there be any person or persons that have swanns that do heyrie upon any of the severall waters and after come to the comon river, they shall pay a land bird to the King, and be obedient to all swanne lawes; for divers such persons use collusions to defraud the King of his right.

10. Item. It is ordered that every persons having any swanns shall begin yearely to marke upon the first day of August, and noe person before butt after as couveniently as may bee soe that ye waster of ye

King's game or his deputy be p'sent. And if any have taken upon them to marke any swann or signett in other manner to forfeit to the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> for every swann soe marked 40s.

11. It is ordered, that noe person or persons being owners, or deputy or servants to them or other, shall goe a markeing without the master of the game or his deputy be p'sent with other swanherds next adjoyninge, upon paine to forfeite to the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> 43s.

12. It is ordered, that noe person shall hunt any ducks or any other chase in the water or nere the haunt of swanns in fenceing tyme with any dogg or spannell (vizt.) from the feast of Easter to Lamas, upon paine of every time, soe found hunting, to forfeite 6s. 8d.

13. It is ordered, that if any person sett any snares or any manner of netts, line, or engine, to take bitterns or swans from ye feast of Easter to the Sunday after Lamas day, he or they to forfeite to the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> for every tyme soe settinge vis. viii d.

14. It is ordered, that noe person take up any signett unmarked, or make any sale of them, but the King's swanherd or his deputy be p'sent with other swanherds next adjoyninge or have knowledge of the same, upon paine to forfeite to the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> xls.

15. It is ordained, that the swannherds of the Dutchey of Lancaster shall up noe swanns or make any sale of them without ye master of ye swans or his deputy be present, upon paine to forfeite to the King's Ma<sup>te</sup> xls.

16. And in like manner the King's swanherd shall not enter into the Liberty of the Dutchey without the Dutchey swanherd be then p'sent, upon ye paine to forfeit xls.

17. It is ordained that if any swan or signett be found double marked they shal be seized for the King's user till it be proved to whome the said swans or signetts doe belong. And if it cannot be proved to whome they belong that then they be seized for the King and his grace to be answered for ye value of them.

18. It is ordained that noe person make sale of any white swann, nor make delivery of them without ye master of ye game be present or his deputy, upon pain to forfeite 40s., whereof 6s. 8d. to him that will informe and the rest to the King's Ma<sup>te</sup>.

19. It is ordained that noe person shall lay any trapes, sett any netts or drags within the comon streames or rivers on the day tyme from the Feast of ye Invencon of the Cross unto the Feast of Lamas, upon paine soe often as they shal be found soe offending 20s.

20. It is ordained that if the master of the swans or his deputy seize or take up any swans as strairs for ye King's Ma<sup>ty</sup>, that he thall keepe them in a pitt within twenty foot of the King's streames or within twenty foot of ye comon highway, that ye King's subjects may have a sight of the swannes so seized upon paine of 40s.

21. It is ordained that if any person doe rase, counterfeit, or alter the marks of any swann to the hindrance or losse of any Thame games, and any such offender duly proved before ye King's Master Comrs. of swanns, shall suffer one year's imprisonment, and pay one pound three shillings eightpence to the King.

22. It is ordained that ye comons, that is to say dinner and supper, shall not excede above 12*d.* a man at ye most. If there be any game found when the dinner or supper is holden upon that river, the owner being absent, and none there for him, the master of the game is to lay out 8*d.* for him, and is to distraine the game of him that fayleth ye payment of it.

It is ordained that there shalbe noe failure of white swanns or signets, but only to the King's grace as well within the franchizes and liberties as without. If any one doe deliver the swan or signett soe seized to any person but only to ye master of ye King's game or to his deputy to the King's use, he is to forfeit *vi s. viii d.* and the swans to be restored to the master of the King's game.

24. It is ordained, That no person shall take any gray swann or sygnett, or white swan flyinge, but that he shall in fortie dayes next after deliver it or them to the Master of the King's game, and the taker to have for his paines 8*d.*, and if he fayle and bring it not he forfeits 4*s.* to the King.

25. It is ordained, That noe person having any game of his owne shall swanherd for himself or keeper of any other man's swanns upon paine of forfeiting to ye King 40s.

26. It is ordained, That no swanherd, fisher, or fowler shall vex any other swanherd, fisher, or fowler by way of acc'on, but only before the King's justices of sessions for swanns, upon pain of forfeiting to ye King's Grace 40s.

27. The Master of the King's game shall not take away any unmarked swann coupled with any other man's swann for breaking of the brood; and when heyrie the one part of the sygnetts to the King and the other to the owner of ye marked swann.

28. Also any man, whatsoever he bee, that killeth any swann with

a dogg or spannell shall forfeit to ye King 40s., the owner of the dogg to pay whether he bee there or not; also the master of the swanns is to have for every white and gray swann upinge 1*d.*, and for every signett 2*d.*

29. It is ordained, That if any heyrie be lead with one swann, the swanns and the sygnetts shall be seized for the King till due prooffe be had whose they are, and whose was the swann that was away, be it cob or pen.

Lastly, 30. If there be any other misdemeanour or offence com'itted or done by any owner of any game, swanherd, or other person whatsoever contrary to any law, ancient custome, or usuage heretofore used and allowed, and not before herein particularly menc'oned or expressed, you shall p'sente the same offence that reformation may be had, and the offender punished according to the quantity and quality of their several offences.

---

## LONDON NOTES.—No. 2.

### THE ENGLISH GILD OF KNIGHTS AND THEIR SOCN.

---

By H. C. COOTE, Esq. F.S.A. V.P.

---

IN A.D. 1125 certain burgesses of London, fifteen in number, who are described as the descendants of the knights to whom I propose to call attention this evening, and who are severally named Raulf, son of Algod; Wolward le Doverisshe; Orgar le Prude; Edward Upcornhill; Blackstan, and Alwyn his (Blackstan's) cousin; Ailwin, and Robert his (Ailwin's) brother, sons of Leofstan; another Leofstan, called the Goldsmith, and Wyzo his (Leofstan's) son; Hugh, son of Wolgar; Orgar son of Dereman; Algar Fecusenne (*sic*); Osbert Drinchewyn; and Adelard Hornewitesume (*sic*), assembling together in the chapter-house of the church of the Holy Trinity, within the walls of the City of London, near the gate called Aldgate, gave to that church and the canons serving God therein all the land and the soke which was called "English cnihtegild," and, in testimony thereof, offered up on the high altar the title-deeds of the property, including a charter of Edward the Confessor, which I will hereafter recite in full.

This donation was not in writing, but the transaction was fully recorded at the time in the chartulary of the convent by some scrivener of the day.

That chartulary, after coming into the hands of Stowe, the historian of London, is not known now to exist. Its contents, however, were at a very early date transcribed into the records of the Hustings Court at Guildhall, and these are not only extant but accessible also to all inquirers who know of their existence.\*

\* Anno ab incarnatione domini Millesimo centesimo octavo et Anno regni gloriosi Regis Henrici octavo fundata est ecclesia Sancte Trinitatis infra Aldgate Londoni per venerabilem Reginam Matildam uxorem Regis predicti, et Consilio sancti Archipresulis Anselmi data est dicta ecclesia Normanno Priori primo

To this rich source of history and archaeology I shall refer in the observations which I am about to make. The donation thus made by the fifteen burgesses was shortly afterwards confirmed to the Prior and Convent by Henry I. to be held of him in frank almoyne.\*

tocius regni Canonico. A quo tota Anglia Sancti Augustini Regula ornatur et habitu canonicali vestitur et congregatis ibidem fratribus augebatur in dicta ecclesia multitudo laudantium deum die ac nocte ita quod tota ciuitas delectabatur in aspectu eorum. In tantum quod anno ab incarnatione domini millesimo centesimo vicesimo quinto quidam burgenses Londonie ex illa antiqua nobilium militum Anglorum progenie, scilicet Radulfus filius Algodi Wulwardus le Doverishe, Orgarus le Prude, Edwardus Upcornhill, Blackstanus et Alwynus cognatus eius, Ailwinus et Robertus frater eius filii Leostani, Leostanus Aurifaber, et Wyzo filius eius, Hugo filius Wulgari, Algarus fecusenne (*sic*) Orgarus filius Deremanni, Osbertus Drinchewyn, Adelardus Hornewitesume (*sic*) conuenientes in capitulo ecclesie Christi que sita est infra muros eiusdem ciuitatis iuxta portam que nuncupatur Algata dederunt ipsi ecclesie et canonicis Deo seruientibus in ea totam terram et socam que dicebatur de Anglissh Cnithegilda urbis que muro adiacet foras eandem portam et protenditur usque in fluuium Thamesiam. Dederunt inquam suscipientes fraternitatem et participacionum beneficiorum loci illius per manum Normanni Prioris qui eos et predecessores suos in societatem super textum euangelii recepit. Et ut firma et inconcutta (*sic* for inconcussa) staret hec eorum donacio cartam sancti Edwardi cum aliis cartis prescriptis quas inde habebant super altare optulerunt. Et deinde super ipsam terram seisiuerunt predictum priorem per ecclesiam sancti Botulphi que edificata est super eam et est ut aiunt capud ipsius terre. Hec omnia facta sunt coram hiis testibus Bernardo Priore de Dunstap'l Johanne Priore de Landa Gaufrid Camer. de Clinton et Capellanus (*sic*) eius Petro et Nicho' Cunand' Wilelmo clerico Edwardo filio Alfwardi, Hugone filio Radulphi Dapifero eius et Capellano Edwardo de Suthwerke et Willelmo filio eius Lenegaro Sacerdote Eylwynno Filio Siredi Hacone Diacono Algaro presbitero Aschetillo et multis aliis clericis et laicis Francis et Anglis. Miserunt ergo predicti donatores quendam exseipsis, Ordgarum scilicet le Prude, ad regem Henricum petentes ut ipse donacionem eorum concederet et confirmaret. Rex vero libenter concessit predictam socam et terram prefate ecclesie liberam et quietam ab omni servicio sicut clemosinam decet et cartam suam sequentem confirmauit.—(*Letter Book C.* fo. 135. *Liber Dunthorn*, fo. 79.)

This record, as well as all the muniments afterwards referred to by me, were subsequently transcribed into the two Hustings Books belonging to the city of London, now called respectively Letter Book C and Liber Dunthorn. Of these transcripts Letter Book C is much the earlier. In the margin of Letter Book C is a memorandum that the transcripts therein were made from the Charulary of the Convent. "In libro signato cum littera B in custodia Prioris ecclesie Christi."

\* Henricus Rex Anglie R. Episcopo Lond. et Vicecomiti et preposito et omnibus Baronibus et fidelibus suis Francis et Anglis de London. et de Middelsexa

He did so on the application of Orgar (or rather Ordgar), one of

salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et confirmasse ecclesie et canonicis sancte Trinitatis London socum de Anglica cnihtene-gilda et terram que ei pertinet et ecclesiam sancti Botolphi sicut homines ejusdem gilde eis dederunt et concesserunt. Et volo et firmiter precipio quod bene et honorifice et libere teneant cum saka et soka et toll et theam et Hinfangentheof et omnibus consuetudinibus suis sicut homines predictae gilde melius habuerunt tempore Regis Edwardi et sicut Rex Willelmus pater meus et frater meus eis concesserunt per brevia sua. Testibus A. Regina et Gaufr. Cancellario et Gaufr. de Clinton et Willelmo de Clintona apud Wdestocam. *Letter Book C.* fo. 135. *Liber Dunthorn*, fo. 79. b.

This charter is amongst the *Cartae Antiquae* (or ancient enrolments) at the Record Office. There it is entered as follows:—

Henricus Rex Anglie Ric. episcopo London. et vicecomiti et preposito et omnibus Baronibus et fidelibus suis Francis et Anglicis de London et Middelsexa salutem. Sciatis me concessisse ecclesie et canonicis sancte Trinitatis Lond. socam de Anglica cnihtene-gilda et terram que eis pertinet infra burgum et extra sicut homines ejusdem gilde eis dederunt et concesserunt. Et volo firmiter precipio quod bene et honorifice et libere teneant cum saka et soka toll et theam et infangetheof et omnibus consuetudinibus suis sicut homines predictae gilde habuerunt tempore Regis Edwardi et sicut Willelmus pater meus et frater meus eis concesserunt. Teste A. Regina et Gaufrith. Cancellario et Gaud. de Clinton et Willelmo de Clintona, apud Wodestocam.

Besides this charter there is also at the Record Office another of the same king to the same grantees entered as follows:—

Henricus Rex Anglie vicecomiti at Baronibus Lond. salutem. Precipio quod Prior et Canonici sancte Trinitatis London. teneant homines suos et terram suam de Anglica cnihtene-gilda ita bene et in pace et juste et quiete et honorifice sicut antecessores eorum unquam liberius tenuerunt tempore patris mei et fratris mei et meo et tempore Leofstani et ipsi postea et hucusque melius et super hoc quieti sint de warda et forisfactura ejus sicut mea propria elemosima quia inde juste debent esse quieti et sicut tam ipsi quam antecessores eorum semper hucusque inde fuere quieti. Teste R. de Ver. apud Westmonasterium.

It may interest the reader if I add from the same source as the last a charter of Henry II. *in pari materia*.

Henricus Rex Anglie et Dux Normannie et Aquitanie et Comes Andegavie Episcopo et Vicecomiti et preposito et omnibus Baronibus et fidelibus suis Francis et Anglicis de Lond. et Middelsexa salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et confirmasse ecclesie et canonicis sancte Trinitatis Lond. socam de Anglica cnihtene-gilda et terram que ei pertinet infra burgum et extra; sicut homines ejusdem gilde eis dederunt et concesserunt. Et volo et firmiter precipio quod bene et in pace et honorifice et libere teneant cum saka et soka et toll et theam et infangenetheof et omnibus consuetudinibus suis sicut homines predictae gilde melius habuerunt tempore Regis Eadwardi et aliorum tempore.

Testibus Alien Regina et Herberto Albrinc episcopo et Thoma Cancellario et Ric. de Luci et Hunfr. de Bohun Dapifer et Rad. de Hasting. Apud London.

the knights who had been officially commissioned by his brethren to make it.

After thus parting with their land all these gentlemen entered into religion in the same convent which they had thus benefitted.

The land thus alienated consisted of what was afterwards comprehended in Portsoken Ward, when it included the nunnery of St. Catherine, whose site was (in the present century) erased to make room for the docks known under that name.\*

The *socn* (or *soke*) conveyed with the land was the right to administer justice, civil and criminal, to and in respect of the men or under-tenants of the knights, *i.e.*, all the inferior members of the gild, whether they resided within the district or outside of it.†

This manor, for such it was, was then and had previously been known by the name of Port-*socn*, that is, the City manor, as being situate within the liberties of the Borough of London.

With the alienation of the land and the retirement of the knights from the outside world, the gild which they had composed dissolved itself; and from this time forth there is no further mention of it except in reference to the past.

In all this there is interest enough, I think, to excite in us Londoners a wish to know more of the history of the institution itself which was thus abruptly terminated, seemingly without regret or protest on the part of the citizens of London.

Fortunately upon the main points of this domestic history there is a sufficient amount of evidence still recoverable to enable us without much difficulty to re-construct this episode in the general history of London.

The earliest of the existing documents bearing upon the subject is a charter confirming the *socn* to the knights, granted by King Eadward the Confessor—in fact, the one which was offered up upon the high altar of the church of Holy Trinity, as before mentioned.

This charter is to the following effect:

Eadward the King greeteth Ælfward the bishop and Wulfgar the portreeve and all the burgesses of London as a friend. And I make known to you that I will that my men in the English Gild of Knights retain their manorial rights within the City and without over their men; and I will that they retain the good

---

\* Stowe (Thoms's edition) pp. 46, 47. Maitland, 1006.

† For the meaning of "*socn*" see *The Romans of Britain*, pp. 475, 476, and note.

laws (*i.e.*, the privileges) which they had in King Eadgar's day and in my father's and Cnut's day; and I will also with God and also man and ī will not permit that any man wrong them but they shall all be in peace; and God preserve you all.\*

This charter, though undated, as we see, was granted in the very first years of the reign of the Confessor, for it is addressed to Ælfward, who was Bishop of London from A.D. 1034 to 1044, his episcopacy immediately preceding that of Eadweard's Norman Bishop William.†

Of the English gild of knights named in this charter the before-mentioned fifteen London burgesses were thus the sole surviving representatives in A.D. 1125, and it is with the history of this English gild, so far as it is recoverable, before that date that I propose to occupy myself.

It will have been seen that Eadweard's charter recited three previous royal grants, all made *in pari materia*, *viz.* of Eadgar, of Æthelred, and Cnut, and confirmed them all. All these are now lost. Like the charter

\* Of this charter there are two copies in the Hustings Record. (*Lib. Dunthorn*, fo. 79. *Letter Book C.* fo. 134 b.) Out of them it is practicable to restore the text to something like purity. This I have endeavoured to do in the following:—

“Eadward cyng gret Ælfward biscop and Wulfgar minne portgerefan, and ealle ða burhware on Lundene freondlice. And ic cyðe eow ðæt ic wille ðæt mine men on Ænglisc e cnihta (or cnihtena) gilde beon heora socne and heora socne (*sic*) wurðe binnan burh and butan ofer heora men. And ic wille þæt heo beon swa godra laga wurðe swa heo wæron on Eadgares dæge cynges ge on mines fæder and swa on Cnudes. And ic wille eac *luc* (*sic*) mid Gode ge eac mon. And ic nelle geðafian þæt heom anigman misbeode, ac beon heo ealle gefriðe. And God eow ealle gehealde.”

With the exception of one word the charter is thus restored. Where the words “heora socne,” however, are repeated I would suggest that the original must have been “heora saca.” A contemporaneous charter of the same king to the priests of S. Paul's (No. 887, 4 *Kem. Cod. Dip.* p. 227) shows that to be the reading, while it otherwise elucidates the text generally: “And ic cyðe eow þæt ic wille ðæt hig beon heora saca and heora socne wurðe, ægðer gebinnan burh and butan, and swa godera lagana wurðe,” &c. So also Nos. 893, 894. *Ib.* p. 230.

Cnud for Cnut is found in an English charter of that king in *Kem. Cod. Dip.* vol. vi. p. 183, No. 1319, and also in a Latin charter, *ib.* No. 1320. “Gefriðe” is a form which I have not met elsewhere. It is, however, analogous to such a word as “unlage,” which is common enough.

† Maitland's *History of London*, p. 1216. Maitland calls this bishop “the last of the Saxon bishops.”

of Eadward himself, each of the three others refers only to the *socn*, or manorial powers belonging to the gild. Each presupposes the existence of the gild. There is, therefore, nothing that directly demonstrates when the gild was first instituted. It is, however, reasonable to suppose that the gild is not much older than the grant of *socn*, viz. that of Eadgar; that, in fact, their original dates are not far apart. For it was an old principle of internal politics—a principle which existed before the middle ages, and was continued into or was revived in them—that, to make a soldiery promptly efficacious in its peculiar agency, it should be withdrawn from the interference of the general courts of law, and be placed under the sole and immediate control of its own chiefs.

Assuming, therefore, that we may refer the one as much as the other to the reign of King Eadgar, we have next to consider from what source the land of the gild—that land which the royal grant of Eadgar invested with manorial privileges—was derived.

There is nothing which can lead us to believe that this king gave the land to the gild, though, as we shall presently see, there was a tradition, or a fancy, perhaps, in the twelfth century, that he did so.

The land, as lying within the outside *pomarium* or liberties of the city must have belonged to the collective citizens, and the services required of the knights, as we shall also see, were solely for the benefit and behoof of the municipality, and not of the King.

Having arrived so far in our research, the next question we have to ask is, what was the purpose of the gild, and what was the constitution of its *gegylde* or members, whose specific denomination was “knights.”

Our forefathers evidently asked themselves the same question when the institution, as having passed out of active existence, could no longer explain itself. For on the same transcripts—at the Hustings which I have referred to, and immediately before the entry of King Eadward’s charter, there is engrossed a statement—borrowed from the chartulary of the convent to the following effect :

In the times of King Cnut there were thirteen knights very dear to the king and the kingdom, who besought of the king a certain land on the eastern side of London, abandoned by the inhabitants for too much service (*i.e.* by reason of rack-renting), that he would grant them that land and the freedom of a gild for ever. The king willingly granted it to them on the following condition, viz. that each one of them should victoriously accomplish three single-handed fights, viz. upon earth, under it, and in the water; and, afterwards, on a certain day, in the field which is now called “East Smithfield,” should contend with lances against

all comers, which was gloriously done; and on that day the king named it "Knyttegild."\*

I do not pretend for one moment that a statement like this, obviously incorrect in some particulars, can be accepted entirely as unexceptionable history. This would be out of all reason. But to have procured a place in the chartulary of the convent, as we see that it has, among authentic charters and documents, it must have ranked in men's minds as a tradition at least, and it is just because it is a tradition that it has taken a form so glaringly incorrect in its details.

In the first place it ascribes to the time of King Cnut the institution of a gild which we know from King Eadgar's charter was in existence in the latter king's reign. This is an every-day liberty taken by tradition. In the second place it attributes to that king himself the authorization of the gild. This again is inexact, for no English king before the Norman Conquest ever exercised the right of licensing a gild. Every gild was then perfectly legal without royal authority. It required no other formality than the consent of its members to form and constitute it. In Norman times, the practice of specially legalizing such associations was profitably introduced. But, though these are unmistakable mis-statements, their error in no way militates against the main and central fact embodied in the tradition, viz. that the gild in question was an association of soldiers formed for the special purpose of protecting the City of London against marauders and assailants. For this special institution, however, there must have been a special reason, and if we turn to the history of the times of King Eadgar we shall find it.

Immediately before that king's accession to the throne there had arisen a very cogent necessity for the city to look out for increased protection—for some regular and settled means which should ensure her citizens against sudden and stealthy attacks during that chronic war-

\* *Temporibus Knuti Regis Anglorum fuerunt tres decim milites regi et regno multum amabiles qui quandam terram in orientali parte London. ab incolis pro nimia sermitate derelictam a rege pecierunt quatenus predictam terram et gilde libertatam imperpetuum eis concederet. Quibus Rex libenter concessit condicione que sequitur, videlicet quod quilibet eorum tria duella scilicet super terram subtus et in aqua victoriose perageret. Et postea certo die in campo qui modo vocatur Estsmithfeld contra quosque aduenientes ipsimet hastis decertarent quodque gloriose factum est. Et ipso die Rex nominavit eam Knyttegildam. . . (Letter Book C. fo. 134b. Liber Dunthorn, fo. 78b.)*

fare to which the age had been for some time tending. There had been a civil war caused by the disgust of a part of the nation at King Eadwig's unparalleled profligacy, and in that war, as it is expressly stated by historians, the outskirts of London had suffered much. During its pendency there had been fighting and devastation on both sides of the Thames in the immediate vicinity of the city.\*

This war was compromised in A.D. 957, and Eadgar was made joint king with his brother Eadwig, taking that half of England which lay immediately north of the Thames.†

To this time I am inclined to refer the foundation of the gild—holding that the grant of socn followed close upon the foundation of the gild itself, for to make the one really effective the other was indubitably necessary.

In respect of the particular date of the charter of Eadgar which grants the socn, it is to be observed that it may have been made when he was half king only of England, for even then London, as a city of Mercia, was included in what had been ceded to him. But whether we put the date backward or forward, the facts which motived the grant will be precisely the same.

Besides the sufficiency in itself of the motive which London must have had for taking this step, she had a precedent for so doing. She was not the first city which in those troublous times had recourse to such a special mode of defence in accretion upon the warlike services which the general body of citizens was bound to render. A gild of knights (*cnihtra gild*) existed already in England in some city, whose name is not given in a MS. deed to which these knights are attestants, between A.D. 860 and 866.‡

\* Lingard's History of England, vol. i. p. 219 (the edition in thirteen volumes). "Each bank of the Thames was alternately laid waste by parties of marauders."

Stubbs's "Memorials of S. Dunstan, p. 102. *Vita S. Dunstani*, Auctore Osberno." Osbern, who copies a life of the Saint, written by a contemporary, says of this war: "Respiens ergo Christi clementia Anglorum populum tanto patrono (*i. e.* S. Dunstan) destitutum suscitavit corda virorum ab Humbro fluvio usque ad fluvium Tamisiam, supra quem urbs Londonia est fundata, adversus impium regem Eadwium."

† Florence of Worcester (sub anno D. 957) says that Mercia and Northumberland were ceded to Eadgar—"ut flumen Tamense regnum disterneret amborum." London, as belonging to Mercia, therefore fell to Eadgar.

‡ In the reign of Æthelberht of Wessex (A. D. 860—866) Ealdhere, a private person, sells and conveys by deed to other private persons an estate not described, as the deed is defaced in that respect (2 Kem. *Cod. Dip.* p. 83). It is attested

The object in both cities, the known and the unknown, was the same—to have at all hours the prepared and watchful defence of a permanent burghal guard.

That this is the only meaning of the expression *cnihta* (or, *cnihtena*) gild—gild of knights, can be easily proved.

The word *cniht* in Anglo-Saxon means a soldier generally—either on foot or horseback.\* The word *gild* in the same language means a body of men confederated by oath to effect and continue a common purpose, and presided over by a hierarchy of officers.† *Cnihta* (or *cnihtena*) gild was therefore a gild of soldiers—in other words, a cohort or regiment. It is this military character of our gild which is intended to be commemorated in that portion of the *Hustings* transcripts before given, where the romantic manners of the chivalry of fiction are attributed to these older London knights.

But far better than this reference, curious as it is in its way, is a declaration contained in a later municipal document, respecting a right or privilege which continued to attach itself to the priors of Holy Trinity, as the successors of the knights.

Among the rights which the Fitzwalters, who in later days became the heirs of the Bainards, declared as belonging to them *lege tenuræ*, was that the castellan of Bainard's Castle and chief banneret of London, who was entitled as such to lead the citizens in time of war, was to come with nineteen men at arms on horseback to St. Paul's, with the banner of the city displayed, there to require a marshal to be nominated, and to assemble the burgesses, he, the castellan, at the same time appointing out of the latter two persons for every ward to keep the city during the absence of himself and the aldermen. This absolute power of the Bainards, and through them of the Fitzwalters, thus specifically stated, is afterwards in the same memorial curiously

first by the king, viz. to give the necessary sanction to the alienation, next by [D]ryhtwald *dux* (see *ib.* pp. 73, 87, for the full name), Ælfred the king's son, &c., &c. The attestation closes with these words: "Ego Æthelstan and ingan (*for* innan, burgware). Ego Æthelhelm and *cnihta* gieldan (*for* gegyldan), *i.e.* knights gild brothers." This conjunction of Æthelstan and inner burgesses (see *The Romans of Britain*, p. 379, as to this) with Æthelhelm and the members of a knights' gild shows the connexion of rank and *status* between the two terms. We have in the latter the president of a gild belonging to the city whose portreeve and burgesses proper have previously attested.

\* *The Romans of Britain*, p. 405 and note.

† *Ibid.* p. 397 and *seqq.*

tempered down in the following manner: "And this counsel shall be taken in the Priory of Holy Trinity, near Aldgate." (E cel counsaill sera pris en la priorie de la Trinite, coste Aldegate).\* The meaning of this can only be that the prior and chapter were to be parties to the counsel-taking on this occasion.

The declaration of the Fitzwalters makes the military condition of the old knights quite plain. Such an uncanonical privilege as is therein admitted to belong to the priors of Holy Trinity could only have come to them from a source outside of their sacred office, and the transfer to them by the old knights of the collective rights which made up their *status* is, beyond all doubt, that source.

Upon all this evidence we must therefore pronounce that the gild of the knights was an organised body, formed for the ordinary and daily defence of the city, in times when the wealth of the citizens must have formed an unailing attraction to the impressionable outside marauder.

Next is to be considered why such an association took the form of a gild? There is, however, no difficulty in this. It was an association necessarily intended to last for all time—not to be formed this year and to be disbanded the next. On the contrary, there was to be a perpetual maintenance of the force, through an unailing succession of its members. But this perpetuity could only be obtained for the institution, in an age when standing armies were unknown, through an organization such as that of the gild.

In that form of institution, whatever were its object, all its members were under oath to perform their allotted duties, the chiefs as well as the subordinate ranks. Untrammelled discretion on the part of the one and plenary obedience from the other provided agencies which could be profitably applied in the military sense.

Though a privilege like that we are now discussing might at first sight seem such as would embroil the borough with the unscrupulous rulers of those days, it is evident that no such peril was incurred. For the *soen* was confirmed to the knights by three subsequent kings, each of very different character, before the Norman Conquest—by Æthel-

\* The text of the entire declaration is published by Riley from the *Liber Custumarum*, p. 147 and *seq.* See also his Introduction, p. lxxvi. The declaration is *temp.* Edward I. Riley oddly translates the passage quoted above thus: "Council to be held in the priory of the Holy Trinity."

red and Cnut, as well as by the Confessor. These facts we have learned already from Edward's charter.

With the Norman invasion, however, the city entered upon critical times. In the early stage of this period it resisted William with some show of energy, in favour of the English claimant to the crown. But eventually, after much internal dissension, it surrendered to William on terms more than favourable. On this submission of the citizens, the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* says that William "promised them that he would be a loyal lord to them" (and he heom behet þæt he wolde heom hold hlaford beon."\*)

The contemporaneous Brussels poem (as it is called) says of the same pact:

Culpas indulsit gratanter.†

*i.e.* William, with much pleasure, pardoned the offences of the citizens. To such expressions as these, the last one more particularly, only one meaning can be justly attributed, viz. that the foreign king was very pleased to come to a settlement with so powerful a section of his new subjects as the Londoners, and William's actions sufficiently demonstrate this his disposition, for he straightway guaranteed, by charter, to the citizens, the possession of their old rights and privileges,‡ at the same time insuring them against all forfeiture of their lands § on the

\* *Sub.* A.D. 1066.

† V. 749.

‡ This charter was particularly mentioned by me in my former paper on London ("London Notes. No. 1,") and the first part of it was quoted.

§ See the second clause in the before-mentioned charter, which is as follows: "and ic wille ðæt ælc cild beo his fæðer yrfrume æfter his fæðer dæge."—Maitland, p. 37. Maitland, like all the old writers on the antiquities of London, has not the faintest conception of the meaning of this clause. He has however copied it correctly. How highly the citizens valued this confirmation of their existing but threatened rights is shown by an interesting circumstance connected with the day on which the mayors of London were sworn in at the exchequer. On that day ceremonies took place at St. Paul's before the tomb of Bishop William to whom the charter is addressed jointly with and in priority over the portreeve. The citizens believed, and justly so, that the bishop's influence was instrumental in obtaining this grant. (See Fabyan, 537, 538; Grafton, 460.) The ceremonies referred to were these: On the day in question the new mayor and all the aldermen after dinner repaired to the cathedral, and there (*viz.*, in the middle of the church) prayed for the bishop's soul. "Solebant orare pro anima episcopi Willelmi qui ut dicitur magnas libertates a domino conquestore civitatis Willelmo Londoniarum suis rogatibus impetravit, dicente presbytero *de*

pretext of rebellion, or by whatever name he might call their recent resistance to him. Being in this mood, the politic king did not stop there, but in order to leave no door open to discontent—perhaps also the better to blind the citizens to the stern rule he intended to put them under, in addition to this general charter, he granted a separate one to the knights, confirming to them not only their *soch* and their land, but legalising and ratifying the gild itself. This charter is lost, but being re-granted by William II. and Henry I. we know exactly its contents.

The Charter of William II. is in the following words :—

“ William, King of England, to Bishop M. and G. de Magnaville and R. Delpare and his lieges of London, Greeting. Know ye that I have granted to the men of the *cnihdene gild* their gild and land which belong to them, with all customs, as they were in the time of King Edward and my father. Witness, HENRY DE BOTH, at Rethyng.”\*

The charter of Henry I. is as follows :—

“ Henry, King of England, to Bishop M., to the *gerefa* of London, and to all his Barons and lieges of London, French and English, Greeting. Know ye that I have granted to all the men of the *cnihdene gild* their gild and land which belong to them, with all customs, as were better in the time of King Edward and

*profundis.*—Riley's *Liber Albus*, p. 26. Thierry, *Histoire de la Conquête de l'Angleterre par les Normands*, vol. ii. liv. 4, says, very mistakenly, in reference to the charter, “ On ne sait combien de temps ils (*i.e.* the Londoners) jouirent de ces nouvelles concessions du vainqueur.” But we do know how long the citizens of London have enjoyed these concessions of the Conqueror. They have enjoyed them all from that time to the present without any interruption whatever.

\* “ Et postea Willelmus Rex filius Willelmi conquestoris qui totam Angliam subegit eis confirmacionem huiusmodi benigne concessit: ‘ Willelmus Rex Anglie M. Episcopo et G. de Magū et R. Delpare et fidelibus suis londoni, Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse hominibus de *cnihthenegilda* *gildam* eorum et terram que ei pertinet cum omnibus consuetudinibus sicut habuerunt tempore Regis Edwardi et patris mei. T. Henrico de Both apud Rethyng.”—*Letter Book C*, fo. 134b. *Liber Dunthorn*, fo. 79. The licence and confirmation of the *Cnihtena* gild by William I. which this charter represents was the very first of a long series of such charters. The early licences of trade gilds are all expressed in the same common form of expression as the one just recited, the word *mysterium* only being added to the word *gild*. See the charter of Henry II. to the Weavers' Company about to be published by the Society of Antiquaries. The original of this charter still exists and is in the custody of the Company.

my father, and as my brother granted to them by writ and his seal, and I forbid upon pain of forfeiture to me that any man dare do them an injury in respect of this. Witness, R. DE MOUNTFORD and R. BIGOT and H. DE BOOTH, at Westminster.\*"

But, though the Conqueror thus permitted the gild of knights to legally exist, he straightway took order for muzzling them individually.

Without further ado he built by the river side, at the west end of the city, a strong castle after the Norman fashion, and amply garrisoned it with French soldiers, assigning to it a precinct (now a ward) with similar manorial rights over the inhabitants of both castle and precincts to those enjoyed by the knights at the eastern end.

Of this castle the King made his countryman Bainard the commander, giving it to him and his heirs to hold in chief for ever. The stronghold received the Norman appellation of Castle Bainard. Bainard was moreover made by William chief banneret of the city of London, and this dignity was attached permanently to the tenure of the castle.

The city was thus, in spite of the guaranteed existence of its ancient guard, put into the hands of an alien authority—that of a French captain and his garrison.† It was to be overawed as well by the stronghold, itself a novelty to London, as also by the hostile force

\* Henricus Rex Anglie, Ric Episcopo, Vicecomiti London, et omnibus Baroni- bus et fidelibus suis Francis et Anglicis de London Salutem. Sciatis me concessisse omnibus hominibus de cnihtene-gilda gildam eorum et terram que eis pertinet cum omnibus consuetudinibus sicut melius habuerunt tempore Regis Edwardi et patris mei et sicut frater meus eis concessit per breve et sigillum suum et defendo super forisfacturam meam ne aliquis sit ausus eis super hoc iniuriam facere. Testibus R. de Mountford et R. Bigot et H. de Booth. Apud Westmonasterium.—“*Letter Book C. fo. 135. Liber Dunthorn, fo. 79.*”

† It is a curious admission to make, but it is nevertheless a true one, that of the building of Castle Bainard and of the setting apart of the district to be subjected to its jurisdiction, which now is Castle Bainard ward, there is not the slightest contemporary evidence. Though the facts are incontestable, we know them only from the declaration of the Fitzwalters, *temp.* Edward I. (see *ante*). Domesday is of course silent for a well-known reason. William of Poitiers (*Gesta Willelmi*, in Caxton Society's *Scriptores rerum gestarum Willelmi Conquestoris*, pp. 147-148) says of the king “Egressus e Lundonia dies aliquot in propinquo loco morabatur Bercingis, dum *firmamenta quedam* in urbe contra mobilitatem ingentis ac feri populi perficerentur. Vidit enim in primis necessarium magnopere Londonienses coerceri.” This is a reference, I think, to the Tower and to Baynard's Castle.

which it contained. But this was no exceptional case. William's castle-building and foreign garrisons were pretty widely distributed throughout England, as a threat and a coercion, against his English subjects; London only shared a fate common to York and the other boroughs of England.\*

The effect of Castle Bainard, thus commanded and garrisoned, was certain and definite as against our gild of knights. It is true the gild had a legal existence until the day of its voluntary dissolution before mentioned by me. For, as I have shown, Will. II. and Henry I. each re-confirmed to the knights their gild, their land, their customs, and their rights.

But with all this, from the day of the completion of Bainard's castle the knights had nothing to do in the way of what should have been their special vocation. In this respect the Norman soldiers had checkmated them at all points. They seem, however, to have been honoured by their fellow-citizens for what their predecessors had been—for being themselves of the ancient stock of the noble English knights (to take their description of themselves in the time of Henry I.,†) and they seem also to have compensated themselves for the discredit of being obliged to do nothing, by appropriating as private property amongst themselves what was of course only a trust estate. This curious fact we shall have to consider further on.

At length, weary of their sinecure, perhaps ashamed of retaining individually property which belonged to them as a corporation only, they retired in A.D. 1125, as we have seen, from their anomalous position, surrendering themselves and their land to the Prior and Convent of Holy Trinity. The very surrender itself is a proof of what I have asserted respecting the merely private position which had by that time been taken up by the gild.

\* As to William's castle-building, see Ellis's *General Introduction to Domesday*, sub voce *Castles*. At York William built two castles and put 500 knights in them. (Simcon of Durham.) When the Castle at Exeter was built (Ordericus Vitalis, A.D. 1067) William delivered it to Baldwin de Molis "aliosque milites præcipuos reliquit." Of Clifford, another of William's castles, it is said in *Domesday*, "Istud Castellum est de regno Angliæ (belongs to the Crown). Non subjacet alicui hundred neque in consuetudine." How William manned his castles William of Poitiers tells us (p. 148)—"Custodes in castellis strenuos viros collocavit, ex Galliis traductos, quorum fidei pariter ac virtuti credebatur, cum multitudine peditum et equitum."

† "Ex illa antiqua nobilium militum Anglorum progenie."—See *ante*,

In the conveyance made by the knights of their land to the prior and convent nothing is said about the trust with which the land was burdened, and which was the object for which the land had been originally granted, the right of socn conferred and the gild instituted, viz. the ordinary military defence of the city.

But an obligation such as this, created and accepted for the behoof of others, could not be abandoned or extinguished even in that age by the mere will of the parties burdened with the troublesome obligation. The assent of those others who were entitled to its benefits was essential to its extinguishment.

This sort of assent was never given, for to the alienation by the knights the citizens are not parties, and it is not suggested that such an assent had been given in any other form. The citizens, as a corporation, by virtue of their old municipal constitution, could legally surrender an interest of their own, and there would necessarily be some form by which this could be done. But there is nowhere any indication of such an act on their part. We may, therefore, conclude that no formal surrender was ever made by the city, and we are confirmed in this conclusion by the concluding statement of the record before referred to by me, where it is stated that King Henry I. at the prayer of Ordgar, "willingly granted the socn and the land free and quit of all service as becomes alms," *i. e.* he ratified that the tenure of the gild land by the prior and convent should be as by *franc almoigne*, under which no military service was at all performable.

From these data I think it is a necessary consequence that the obligation on the knights and the beneficial interest of the citizens had ceased before A.D. 1125. Disusage, compulsory rather than voluntary, had extinguished them both. The retirement of the gild brethren within the walls of the Augustinian convent only effaced themselves. The object of the gild had been by common consent already erased.

The main features of this curious institution, I venture to say, are so far plain enough. But there are two minor matters connected with it that require a little further consideration. In the first place it is not at all clear why this gild should have been specially called, as it was, the "English Gild of Knights," when there was no possibility of its

\* King Eadward's charter, as we have seen, calls the gild the English gild of knights (*Ænglisc cnihta gild*), and, as he refers to the previous charters of Eadgar, Æthelred, and Cnut, it is presumable that the same appellation was given to it by these kings also. Unquestionably after the Norman conquest the gild had

being anything else. For guilds were general in England; the members of this particular association, as being Londoners, were necessarily Englishmen, and it was instituted and endowed in order exclusively to protect an English city. Under such conditions no necessity suggests itself for any such differentiation, and yet it is expressed, and something must have been intended by the expression.

In this, therefore, there is a little problem which has to be solved. I confess I cannot offer any reasonable explanation of it. The other point remaining for our consideration is this.

We know two facts respecting our gild, viz.: that it was formed presumably in the reign of King Eadgar, and that it was maintained thenceforth without break or reconstitution until the third of Henry I. when it dissolved itself. These facts at once raise the question, What was the manner of succession maintained inside the gild during all this period of time? To this question I think there are two answers, each varying according to the two periods through which the gild passed, the Anglo-Saxon and the Norman. Up to the Norman epoch the gild would be recruited in the only way legally competent to guilds, viz.: by the admission through recurrent elections of new members to fill up the vacancies occasioned by death and retirement. This was the mode of affiliation known to Roman *collegia*, and through them to Anglo-Saxon guilds.\*

But after the Norman conquest there is reason to suppose that this old rule was altered and a new one adopted; for, in the final cession made by the knights in the time of Henry I. they do not style themselves the knights of the gild, as they might be expected to do, but

no other name. The charters of William II. and Henry I. call it so in their charters of ratification. The record of the knights' conveyance of their land to the prior and convent of Holy Trinity gives the same reading, and Henry's confirmation of the cession to the prior and convent leaves no doubt as to this by employing the unmistakable words "*Anglica enihte gilda*."—See *ante*.

\* It is not expressly so stated in the rules of Latin colleges and Anglo-Saxon colleges which have come down to us, but it is clearly inferable. The application for admission into a Roman college was an act of free volition on the part of the postulant, and his adoption by those who were already seised would be equally so on their part. "*Quisquis in hoc collegium intrare voluerit*" are words used in the rules of the College of Antinous and Diana. (*The Romans of Britain*, p. 391.) The rules of Anglo-Saxon guilds still extant give us the oath of the new brother which precedes his admission—a condition *sine qua non*, which could never be applied to one who succeeded of his own right.

they affirm that they are "of the old stock of the noble English knights" (*ex illa antiqua nobilium militum Anglorum progenie*), in other words, the heirs of the former knights.\*

In this studied expression we see what time and new circumstances had done for the gild. The succession was no longer one of election and affiliation, but had become identified not only with legal succession to land, but also with that peculiar fashion of devolution which the Normans had introduced—masculine primogeniture. No other succession but this could give us in the year of Our Lord 1125 fifteen gentlemen taking upon themselves to act as the proprietors of the old gild land and manor because they were of the stock of the ancient knights. If the succession had remained as it ought, that would have given them no title at all.

Again, general succession to land, such as was known before the Norman conquest, when females, if they were the children or next of kin of an intestate, would have taken equally with the males, could never have produced this result of the ultimate heirs being fifteen only, and those males. There would have been many more heirs to the old property, and there must have been females amongst them, if the old and not the new rule had been really followed.

My hearers will have seen that my paper, such as it is, has been founded upon certain ancient and unpublished documents. These and other muniments of equal value may be inspected at the town clerk's office, Guildhall, in the department presided over by Reginald R. Sharpe, Esq. LL.D.

I hope I may be allowed to say, that I think the Corporation of London have a right to congratulate themselves upon having secured for the care of their unrivalled records the services of a gentleman possessing so much special aptitude as Mr. Sharpe. I cannot also forbear the expression of my opinion that, should our great municipality hereafter determine, as it is to be wished it should, to have the work of Mr. Riley continued, they will find no more competent editor of their still unpublished treasures than their own officer.

\* See *ante*.

## REMARKS ON ELY PALACE, HOLBORN,

ACCOMPANYING SOME ORIGINAL DRAWINGS OF THE SAME, MADE IN 1772,

*Kindly given by the REV. CHARLES RUCK KEENE, of Swincombe House,  
Nettlebed, to SIR GILBERT SCOTT, R.A., F.S.A.*

---

A controversy has recently arisen as to whether the existing chapel is or is not the veritable chapel of Ely Palace, dedicated to St. Etheldreda. Those who take the negative view imagine that, by a process somewhat similar to that attributed to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, the old hall was converted into a chapel when the palace was removed, and has been ever since received as the genuine one.

They appear to ground their ideas on the following arguments:—

1. Bishop Arundell, in the reign of Richard II., is said to have rebuilt the greater part of the palace, and it has been assumed by several writers that he rebuilt the chapel; in which case it ought to be of the style of his time, whereas it is really of that of Bishop De Luda, who built the palace about 1295.

2. That the floor of the chapel is of timber, and is supported in the crypt below by a central range of timber posts;—whereas such a timber floor is unique for a chapel, and the division of a crypt beneath a chapel into *two* parts is unknown, but is common under halls.

3. That the east and west end windows are alike in importance and width, while the cill of that at the east end is low—not very much higher than that of the west window.

4. That there is no apparent mark of an altar arrangement or accompaniments.

I would reply to the first argument that the works of Bishop Arundell are not (so far as I am aware) particularized, excepting the gatehouse facing Holborn; and, anyhow, this great building, whatever it may have been, was *not*—as it is clear from its style—rebuilt by

him, and that this exception is no greater, whether it was the chapel or the hall ; so that a general statement that he almost rebuilt the palace does not in any degree affect the question. If the statement had been that he *wholly* rebuilt the palace, the style of this building would prove it to be false ; but, as it says "almost," this building only proves itself to have been an exception, whether it were chapel or hall ; and a very large exception it is.

To the second objection I would reply, that we, every now and then, find unique features in ancient buildings ; and, if this is proved by other evidence to have been the chapel, the material and arrangement of the crypt would simply fall into the list of such abnormal features. Possibly the crypt was not, as is more usual, used for a chapel, and consequently was not arranged, as is customary, with reference to a central altar ; or, again, it may have had *two* altars.

To the third argument I simply reply, that the cill of the east window, though not high, *is* a good deal higher than that of the west window ; and that the raising of the east window very high above the altar was not so usual in this country in the middle ages as at present.

To the fourth argument I reply, that the wall beneath the east window having been cut away in modern times to a depth of nearly three feet, all marks of the altar are necessarily obliterated ; but that there are fragments of sedilia in the usual position, which I have laboriously investigated, and found to have been of three stages ; probably corresponding to the steps to the altar. These sedilia had been contemplated and provided for while building the crypt below ; a projection having been made in its wall for their support. The projection can be traced against the east wall of the chapel above as high up as the string course. It is now cut rudely off (as is the front of the sedilia). This eastern part of the projection no doubt contained the piscina, of which I fancy a mark of the gable can be traced. In fact, wherever the wall is not cut away, traces of the accompaniments of the altar are visible.

I think these remarks meet the *negative* arguments I have stated. Let us see if we have not some arguments to add on the *positive* side.

1. The building has, since the removal of the palace, always been called the chapel ; and no doubt till now has, that I am aware of, been expressed as to its being the old chapel, nor any hint given that the hall was at that time converted into a chapel.

2. Its position and its level agree with that of the old chapel, as

shown in all existing plans that I have seen, and with the descriptions by such writers as speak of its position while the palace was standing.

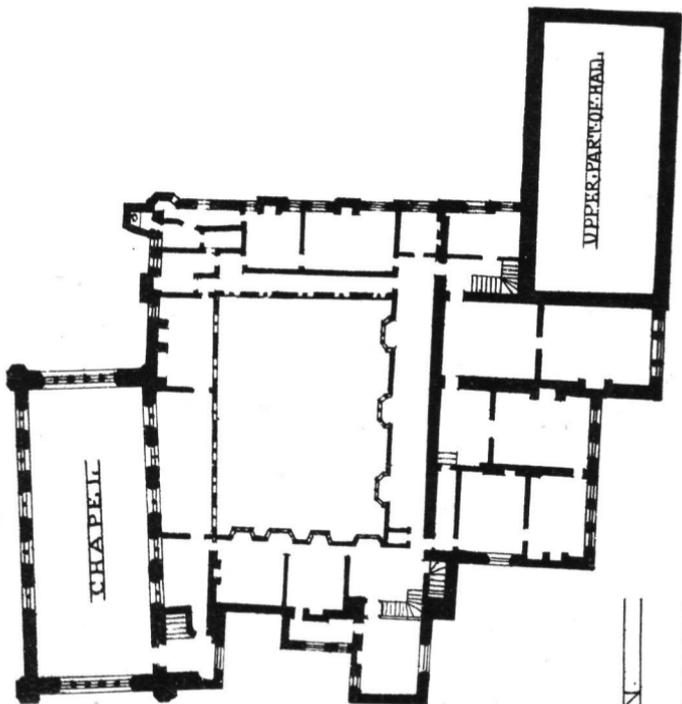
The plans and sketches of the old palace which I now have the honour of presenting to the Society of Antiquaries were made in 1772, shortly before the demolition of the palace. They have been preserved in the family of Bishop Keene, the last bishop who occupied it, and were most kindly given to me by his grandson, the Rev. Charles Ruck Keene, of Swincombe House, near Nettlebed, Oxfordshire.

They show the palace as mainly consisting of a cloistered quadrangle of two stories, the lower one being the cloister proper, and the upper story consisting mainly of rooms.

There are two great buildings adjoining it, or nearly so; the one at the south-eastern and the other at the north-western part of the cloister. The former is on the ground level, or the level of the cloister—the latter on the upper level, approached from the north-western corner of the cloister by steps, its lower story forming a crypt. There are other apartments south and west of the cloister, as well as on the east side of the ground. There is a considerable space and a gatehouse to the south, and a larger space towards the north, behind which is a building, apparently stables.

The drawings are four in number. The first contains plans of the ground and upper stories, and is endorsed "Ground Plan of Ely House, Holborn." These plans are very carefully drawn, but the scale is not given, nor are the names of the apartments written; so that the *primâ facie* impression would be that they throw little light on the question. These two defects are, however, remedied; for the dimensions of the chapel are given on the back of one of the drawings, which agree with the external dimensions of the existing building, and show that the scale is a quarter of an inch to ten feet. These drawings have clearly been, to a great extent, the originals of those given by Grose, who adds to them the names of the leading parts; showing the hall to be towards the south in the direction of the gatehouse, and the chapel towards the north. Both my ground-floor plan and that given by Grose show, not the chapel itself, but the crypt below it, with its central range of timber posts, on which Grose writes "*under the chapel*;" my plan showing also the upper floor, giving on that level the chapel itself, and both upper and lower plans show the steps leading up to it.

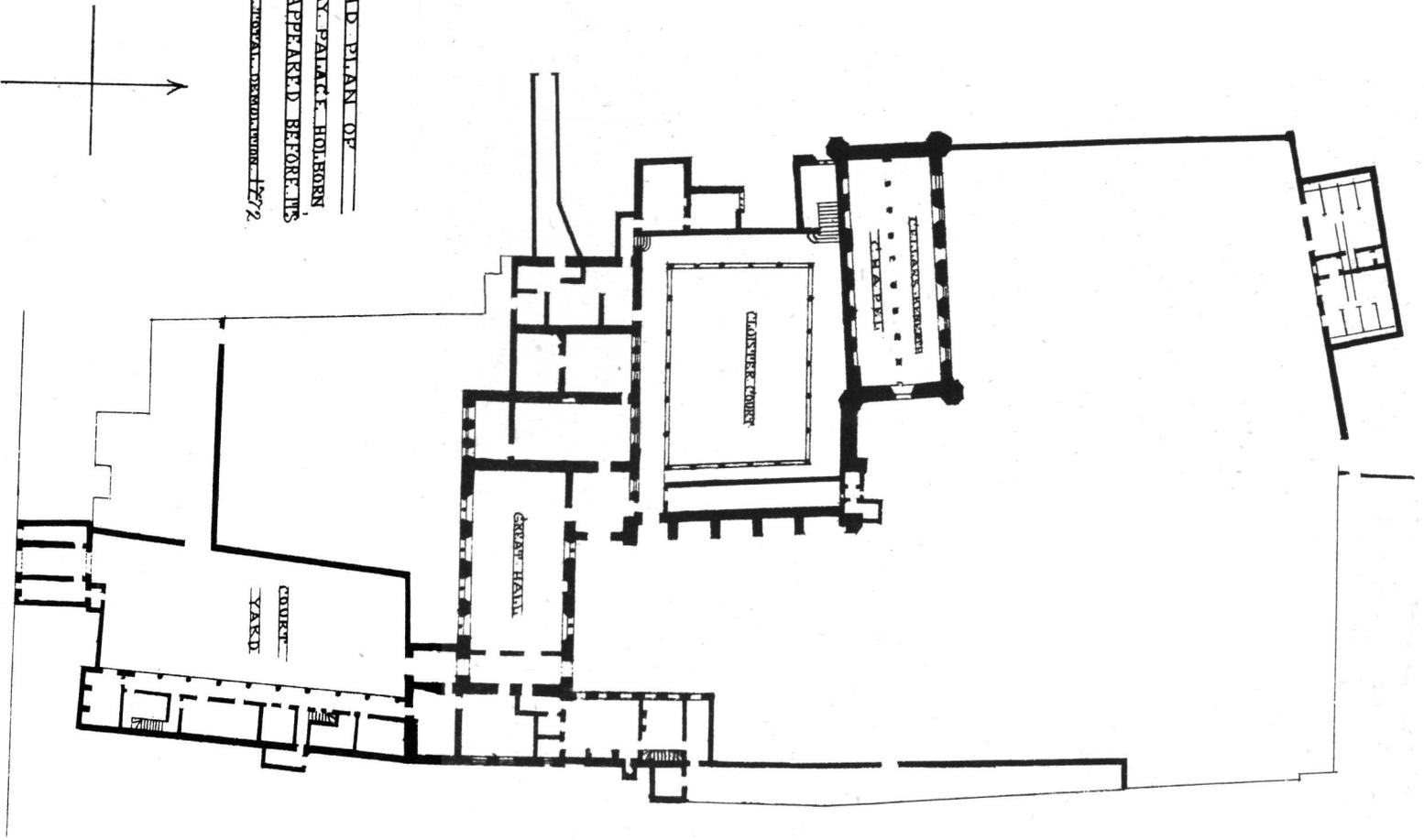
I have next two small views, which again have been Grose's



UPPER PALACE, HOLBORN.

UPPER PALACE, HOLBORN.

PRINTED BY C.F. KELL, LONDON E.C.



GROUND PLAN OF  
THE PALACE OF HOLBORN,  
AS IT APPEARED BEFORE ITS  
ABOLITION IN 1772.

PRINTED BY C. F. KELL, LONDON E.C.

*George H. Bond*  
*del.*

originals, or copies from the same sketches. One is taken from just within the gatehouse, showing the south side of the hall. This is entitled on my drawing, "A South View of Ely House, Holborn"; but Grose says of his copy of it:—"This view shows the courtyard, colonnade, and south side of the old hall, with the great door, or chief entrance, over which is carved the arms of the See of Ely." He adds, further on, "This drawing was made April 27, 1772." The very day on which one at least of my views was taken. This identifies the building shown as the *hall*—and it is on the ground level, not raised on a crypt, and bears no resemblance to the existing chapel.

My next drawing—also apparently the original of one of Grose's engravings—is entitled, "The North View of Ely House, Holborn, with the View of the Chapel." It shows towards the foreground the east end and two north bays of the existing chapel, and in the background the north side of the building, which is shown in the view before named, and called by Grose "The Old Hall," over the roof of which appears the parapet of a tower. Between these are the buildings shown on the plans as surrounding the cloister. On the back of this view is written:—

" Chapel—dedicated to St. Etheldreda,  
Length 91 ft.  
Breadth 39 ft.

This view was taken April 27th, 1772."

Of his copy of this view, Grose says:—"This view shows the north side of the great hall, over which appears St. Andrew's church; the back of the east, and part of the north side of the cloisters; as also the east end and north side of the chapel. It was drawn the 27th of April, 1872."

The above evidence is conclusive as to Grose's opinion about which was the chapel and which the hall; and he, speaking in the present tense, was no doubt describing what he saw as existing when he wrote.

My fourth drawing is a larger view of the east end and northern side of the existing building, with the cloisters, and a part of the north side of the other building, called by Grose "The Old Hall," but it is simply entitled "A North and East View of Ely House, Holbourn," and is not engraved by Grose.

Grose's descriptions of his engravings do not, however, by any means exhaust his evidence.

Speaking of the injuries the palace received in the seventeenth century, he says, "Ely House was reduced to a very dark and incommo-  
dious habitation, without any remains of its ancient splendour and magnificence, except the chapel and ancient hall."

The following is his description of the palace:—

"This house stands on the north side of Holborn, almost opposite to St. Andrew's Church; the entrance is, through a large gateway or porter's lodge, into a small paved court; on the right hand are some offices supported by a colonnade, and on the left a small garden, separated from the court by a brick wall. In the front appears the venerable old hall, originally built with stone; its roof is covered with lead. Adjoining to the west end are the chief lodging-rooms and other apartments.

"The inside of this hall is about thirty feet high, thirty-two feet broad, and seventy-two feet long. The timber of the roof forms a semi-dodecagon. It is lighted by six gothic windows—four on the south and two on the north side. The floor is paved with tiles. At the lower end is an oaken screen, and near the upper end there is an ascent of one step, for the high table, according to the old English fashion.

"To the north-west of the wall is a quadrangular cloister, its south side measuring ninety-five, and its west seventy-three feet; in the centre is a small garden. The east side is at present shut up, and has been converted into a kind of lumber-room or cellar. Over these cloisters are lodging-rooms and galleries, where are several ancient windows; but not above two small pieces of painted glass, and these neither beautiful nor curious.

"Adjoining to the north side of the cloister, in a field, containing about an acre of ground, stands the chapel. This field is planted with trees and surrounded by a wall. On the east side, next the hall, are the kitchens; here were several other offices, which have been taken down within the memory of persons now living.

"The exact time when the chapel was built is not known; it is dedicated to St. Etheldreda, and is a right-angled parallelogram—in length ninety-one, and in breadth thirty-nine feet—having at each angle an octagonal buttress or turret, crowned with a conical cap or pinnacle. The east window is large and handsome; on each side of it,

as well as of those on the north front, are niches with pedestals for statues. The ornaments seem to have been carefully finished, but the whole building is at present greatly defaced by time and the weather. The inside is still very neat, and seems to have been lately repaired.

“The floor is about ten or twelve feet above the level of the ground, and is supported by eight strong chesnut posts, running from east to west under the centre of the building. This forms a *southern* or crypt, the size of the chapel, having six windows on the north, answering to as many niches on the south side. At present several windows are stopped up. The entrance into this place is through a small gothic arch under the east window.”

This accurately describes the present building, and agrees with my plans, &c. ; but if the existing building were the old *hall* there would be no agreement at all.

In Mr. Gardner's wonderful collection are several drawings of the old palace. Among them are some by Carter ; one is a ground-plan of the lower story, which in most respects agrees with mine, though it differs in some details. It is entitled in his own writing—though later than the drawing—as follows :—“Ground-plan of the Pallace of the Bishops of Ely, taken 1776, since which time the whole (excepting the chapel, which has been repaired and much altered) has been pulled down, and on the ground a street is built, called Ely Place.”

The crypt on this plan is described—“Undercroft, or place below the Chapel.” The other large building towards the south-east is described “Hall,” and the screen and its two doors towards the east of this building are shown ; also, two doors in the east wall like buttery hatches, one leading to a room called “washhouse,” and the other into a room called “kitchen.”

A tomb is shown at the extreme north-east corner of the cloister, called “Ancient Monument,” of which a sketch is given, called “Monument in east end of North Cloister belonging to the Chapel in Ely House, Holborne, taken in 1776, since pulled down.” The frieze is like that recently found in the building, and is described—“remains of letters, but imperfect on this label ;” a description equally applicable now.

There is also a beautiful sketch, by Carter, of the palace, taken from the north-east, to which is written in the same hand :—

“View of the Pallace of the Bishop of Ely, in Holborn, London.

Taken 1776, being a short time before it was pulled down. At present on the site is built a street called Ely Place. Description: at the right is seen the Chapel which is still standing, but much altered and repaired. In the centre is y<sup>e</sup> outside of the Cloyster, to the left is the Great Hall, before y<sup>e</sup> end of this Hall is seen part of y<sup>e</sup> Kitchen, above, part of St. Andrew's Church."

There is also a sketch of a part of the crypt, entitled, "View of the Undercroft of Ely House, taken 1776." Carter made an etching from this, which he entitled, "View in the Undercroft of the Chapel of Ely Palace, Holborn; drawn 1776, engraved and printed Jan. 1st, 1786, by J. Carter, Wood Street, West."

Mr. Gardner has also an undated plan of the upper story of the palace, probably taken earlier, and purchased by him at the sale at Strawberry Hill. It shows the upper arrangement as much as my plan shows it, and, like it, without writing; but the building, which agrees with the existing chapel, has the altar marked upon it at its east end, defined by a cross, and with a line showing the super-altar, on which are two dots, probably for candlesticks.

I have, since the present chapel has been dismantled, taken much pains in working out the evidences of the sedilia, and have found that they were of unusual projection, and that that projection continued in a solid form to the east end of the chapel, where are the marks where it abutted. This plan shows the sedilia and their solid continuation, just as I had found them to be.

In the same plan the other building (marked in Carter as "Hall") is shown with the high table at its west end, and three longitudinal tables with forms at the south side, and also the screen and eastern doors, and a north-eastern porch, which must have been removed before Carter's time.

I omitted to mention that Carter gives a section of the hall-roof, and the eastern gable internally—called "geometrical elevation of the profile of the roof at the east end of the hall." The gable has two two-light windows in it, which is not the case with the present chapel."

He also gives a drawing of a handsome door, which he describes as "elevation of a door to a doorway in the great hall, giving admittance to the grand staircase," a description agreeing with the plan, which shows such a door on the north side of the hall.

I may also add that in Carter's plan he marks in the garden the

point from which he took his general view, which he designates as "spot where I stood to take a view of the whole building." The view, as taken from this spot, agrees with his general description, which states the chapel to be on the right, in the centre the outside of the cloister, to the left the great hall, and before the end of it part of the kitchen, and above it St. Andrew's church.

There is a curious piece of evidence given in Malcolm's "London." While speaking of the encroachments on the palace at some time in the seventeenth century, he says: "One half of the crypt under the chapel \* \* \* was then a drinking-place, and the intoxication of the people often interrupted the offices of religion above them." Again, "Such were the encroachments of the new buildings that the Bishop had his horses brought through the great hall, for want of a more proper entrance."

The more authentic account of this is found in the Harleian MSS. No. 3789, 15, *et seq.* which seems to be an abstract of a case submitted to Chancery, where it is stated that "Sir Ch<sup>r</sup>. Hatton entered into and enjoyed the premises demised, and also several other rooms and ground not demised, and particularly some consecrated ground under the chapel, and turned the same into buttereys and other offices." Later on it says: "Even half of the vault or burying-place under the chapel is made use of as a public cellar (or was so very lately) to sell drink in, there having been frequently revellings heard there during Divine Service." Again, "The Bishop is fain to own as a courtesy and kindness the bare convenience of a back gate to convey away the stable dung, and is always forced to bring his horses through the great hall whenever he uses them."

Now, of two buildings, one ten or twelve feet above the ground, and the other on a level with it, it would seem strange if a public cellar to sell drink in was formed beneath the latter, and the Bishop's horses were constantly led through the former!

The evidence which I have cited is, I will assume, sufficient to prove that the existing chapel is the veritable chapel of St. Etheldreda, which from the days of Bishop De Luda, who built the palace, to those of Bishop Keene, in whose time it was by Act of Parliament compulsorily sold to the Crown, was the chapel of the London palace of the Bishops of Ely. Indeed, this fact seems so clear that it would not, I think, have been called into question but for the difficulty of bringing scattered evidence to focus upon a special point.

I may add that in leases of the ground adjoining the chapel it is spoken of as a building "called or about to be called Ely Chapel." It was no doubt previously only called "the Chapel of Ely Palace," as that at Lambeth is called "the Chapel of Lambeth Palace," but when the Palace was destroyed it required an independent name.

Returning to the subject of existing drawings of the palæe, I will mention that in the Print Room, at the British Museum, there is a copy of Pennant's "London," profusely illustrated by the insertion of prints, drawings, &c., by Mr. J. Charles Crowle.

It contains three drawings of Ely Palace, by N. Smith; purchased at Captain Grose's sale at a guinea each drawing.

These are clearly either the originals or copies, or drawings from the same sketches with three of my views.

They are as follows:—

1. A large water-colour drawing, endorsed :  
 "The South View of Ely Palace, Holburn,  
 Capn. Gross's sale, 1791."

It is like my south view, excepting that it is about three times the size, that it is in colours, and more finished.

2. A slight drawing in line and india ink, endorsed :  
 "Ely Palace, Middlesex,  
 Capn. Gross's sale, 1791."

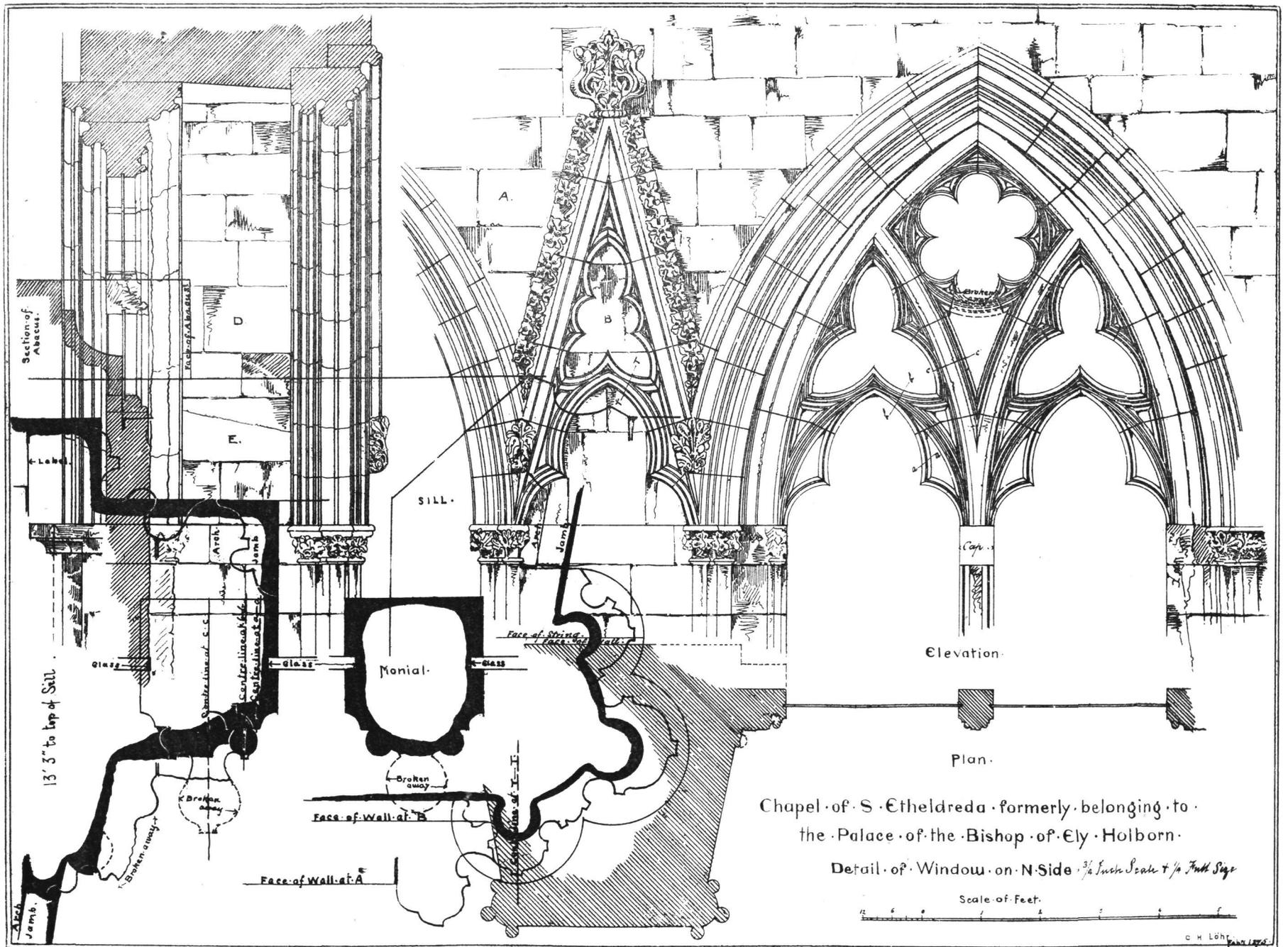
This seems to be either a copy or the original sketch of my north-east view, but slighter. The size is about the same.

The roof of the chapel, which ought to appear, is omitted in both. The trees are not finished, and some details are omitted which are in mine.

In some cases words and letters are put for guides to making a more complete drawing; as "lead" to the hall roof, which in mine is shown as lead, but not filled in, in this sketch; "stone" in another part, where it is drawn so in mine; in another place "flint," and in others "b" for brick.

The tracery of the east window of the chapel is drawn similarly and untechnically in both.

3. A drawing in line and india ink, endorsed :  
 "Ely Place, Middlesex, 1772,  
 Capn. Gross's sale, 1791."



Chapel of S. Etheldreda formerly belonging to the Palace of the Bishop of Ely Holborn

Detail of Window on N. Side  $\frac{3}{8}$  Inch Scale +  $\frac{1}{16}$  Inch Size

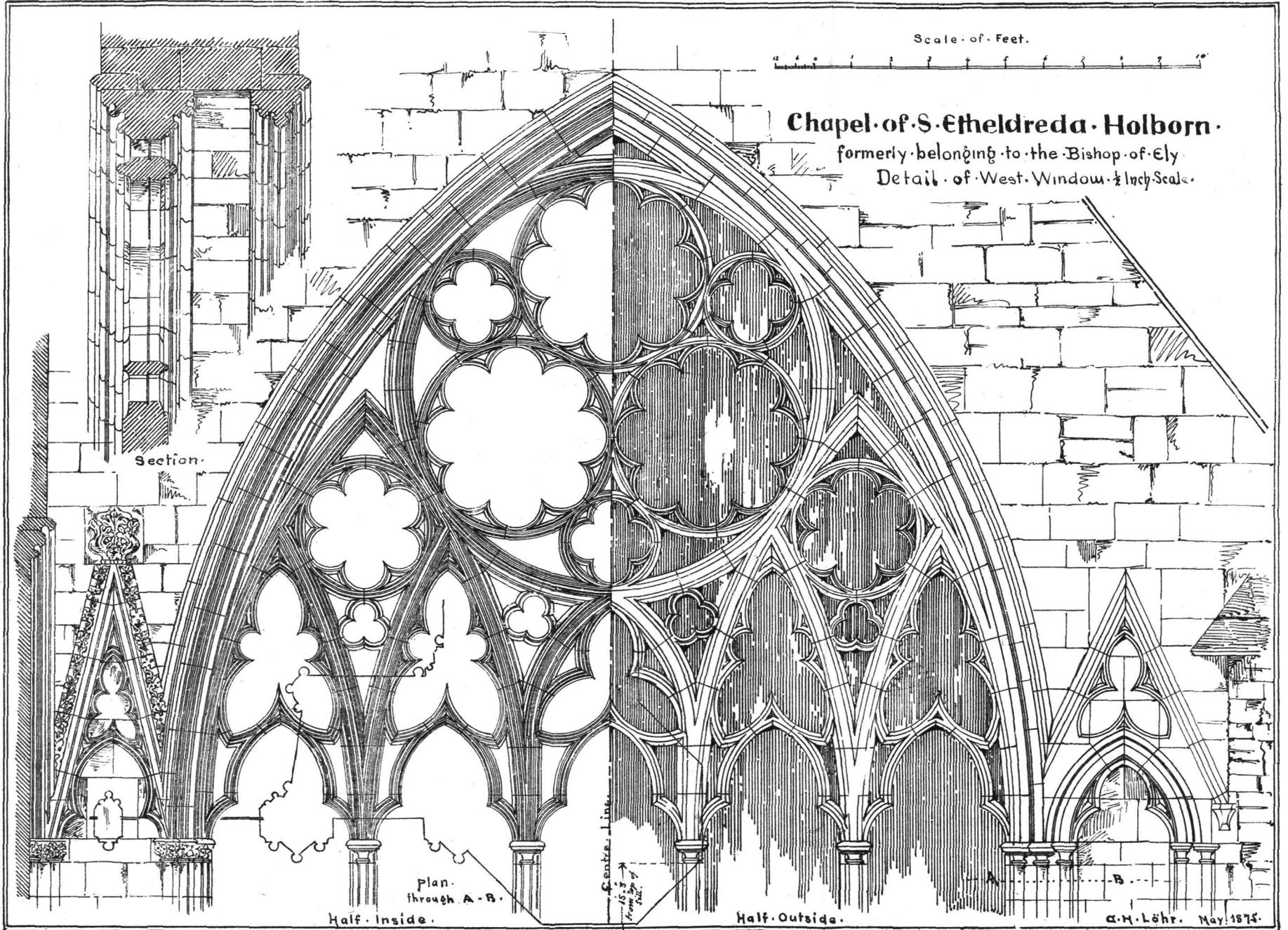
Scale of Feet.



C. H. Lohr

Scale of Feet.

Chapel of S. Etheldreda · Holborn ·  
formerly belonging to the Bishop of Ely ·  
Detail of West Window · 1/2 Inch Scale.



Section.

Plan  
through A-B.

Half · Inside.

Centre Line.

Half · Outside.

A.M. Löhr. May 1875.

This is like my north view, but about three times the size. The foliage of trees not filled in ; " b " for brick.

I have no doubt that N. Smith, whose name appears on all three, drew mine also from the same sketches ; possibly supplying them both to Captain Grose and to the Bishop.

There is, however, no plan in this set in the British Museum. That in my set is drawn with considerable technical skill.

GEO. GILBERT SCOTT.

*December, 1877.*

---

#### APPENDIX.

Of the drawings referred to by Sir George Gilbert Scott, only one showing the ground and chamber floors is given here ; the remainder are too well-known from Grose's engravings. The Council are much indebted to C. H. Löhr, Esq., for kindly allowing his careful drawings of Ely Chapel to be photo-lithographed for publication. Photographs of the remaining prints alluded to were kindly presented to the Society by the late Sir George Gilbert Scott, R.A., and Vice-President of the Society.

# THE TREATY HOUSE, UXBRIDGE ; ITS HISTORY AND ASSOCIATIONS.

By S. WAYLAND KERSHAW, M.A., F.S.A.

There is perhaps no period in history more difficult to analyse in all its bearings than that of the Civil War.

The most impartial observer is at a loss to determine the varying statements on both sides, so as to arrive at a just conclusion.

Saved from the ravage of the contending armies, certain places of historic importance have been left which are monuments of national interest both to the historian and antiquary.

These localities and buildings have become household words: such are the familiar names of *Basing House* (Hants), *Bostal* (Oxon.), *Boscobel* (Stafford), *Latham* (Lancashire), *Compton* (Warwick), *Godstow* and *Gaunt House* (Oxon.), *Longford* (Shropshire), with the castles of Donnington near Newbury, and many others. The great battles of Naseby, Worcester, Marston Moor, Newbury, Chalgrove Field, and Edgehill, are again sufficient to tell the tale of the times.

The year 1643 was the turning-point of King Charles's fate, which was really sealed by the battle of Naseby, 16 June, 1645. After the siege of Oxford the country southward was disturbed; meantime, there was a desire for peace, and this took a more tangible form in the proceedings at Uxbridge, where the memorable but ineffectual Treaty occurred, January 1645.

Uxbridge, written in old records *Oxebridge*, *Oxbridge*, and *Woxeburge*, is the last town in Middlesex, next to Buckinghamshire, in the north-west corner of the county; the termination "brugge" certainly implies the word bridge, which exists at this day, both over the canal and the adjoining river Colne.

The town was a member or hamlet belonging to Great Hillingdon, the adjoining parish; a chapel of ease was built at Uxbridge in 1447, and dedicated to St. Margaret, on whose festival day (July 20th) the annual Uxbridge fair is kept.

The condition of the chapel at the Commonwealth time according to the Survey of Church Lands (Lambeth Library) was as follows :

“Item. Wee present that wee have a chapell of ease for our populous market town of Woxbridge in the parish of Hillingdon without presentacon, which is aboute a myle distant from the church of Hillingdon afore said, and which said church is not able to conteyne the multitude of people belonging to our chapell if they should every day repaire there unto; and the maintenance of our towne of Woxbridge, arysing out of orchards and other petty tythes, amounts not to above eight pounds per annum, by w<sup>ch</sup> meanes wee are altogether destitute of a preaching minister, and wee conceive it fit and humbly pray (if no neighbouring parish be joyned to us) that our towne may be established a distinct parish of itselfe and be allowed a competent mayntenance for a deserving minister according to the Act of Parliament in that behalf.”

Leland, in his Itinerary, speaks thus of Uxbridge :

“In it is but on large street, that for timber well builded.

“There is a celebrate market once a week, and a great fair on the feast of St. Margaret.

“There be two wooden bridges at the west end of the town, and another to more west goeth the great arm of Colne river.”

The market-house, mentioned in the old historians, with several modernized inns, remain to this day.

The house, however, around which all interest centres, is the Treaty House (long ago converted into an inn, “The Crown”), standing at the extremity of the town near the bridges above mentioned.

At the Civil War period this house was the residence of a Mr. Carr, and had formerly been the seat of the Bennet family; the greater part of it has been refronted and stuccoed. Some portions however retain their character. Of greatest interest is the richly-panelled room where the King’s Commissioners sat during the progress of the Treaty.

The original house appears to be of the latter part of the sixteenth century; old prints represent a tower or lodge standing before the house; but this may have been to give it importance, or, more likely, as a defensive outwork for this border town; the tower is now demolished.

The best view of the house is to be obtained from the adjoining river (Colne) side; here the clustered chimney-shafts and the brick-work are well shown.

Thanks to the owner of the property, T. O. Wethered, Esq. M.P.

of Great Marlow, the historic part of the building will probably be conserved as an heirloom to all time.

The inns of the middle and succeeding ages have often formed subjects for local and personal incidents; their history is sufficient for a separate work, one of certain merit being that by M. Michel entitled *Histoire des Cabarets et des Hôtelleries*, 1854.

Many hostelries in London and the country were recognised centres of entertainment and resort. We have abundant authority in the pages of the Elizabethan and later dramatists for their use as the rendezvous of daily intercourse and discussion.

Sir Walter Scott places his opening chapters of *Kenilworth* (a sixteenth century romance) at the "Black Bear," Cumnor.

In Shakspeare's time these houses had a more diversified and social character than to-day; thus, in *Henry IV.* is the following allusion:— "Shall I not take mine ease in mine inn?" And the *Comedy of Errors* has, "What, will you walk with me about the town? and then go to my inn, and dine with me."

The famous "Mermaid" in Cheapside, illustrious as the resort of Jonson, Beaumont, and Fletcher, and other wits, was established by Sir Walter Raleigh in 1603. Hardly a London inn but has not some reminiscence of the past; the "Tabard," the "Boar's Head," Cheapside, and many others. Their purposes were various—sometimes as a temporary theatre for acting plays, for which the galleried court-yards afforded good accommodation. Those, too, on the great roads for pilgrimages have retained striking memories—specially the once famous "Chequers" at Canterbury—others existed on the Walsingham, Glastonbury, and similar processional routes to shrines, monuments, and abbeys. They have also been strangely perverted in becoming from a place of entertainment a receptacle for a prison. Stow, in his *Survey*, says of the "White Hart," Southwark:

"There is the White Hart, a gaol so called for that the same was a common hostelry for the use of travellers." The house was used as a gaol till the prisoners were removed to another house at Newtonne (Newington). The Southwark inns have been specially famous; they have been fully described in the *Surrey Archaeological Collections*, vol. ii. (1864), also in the *Builder*, vols. xvi. xix. and xx.

The importance of inns as centres of information has long passed away, perhaps with the last stage-coach! Their value as identifying topographical research will always be great.

Satirical prints of the eighteenth century often contained a view of a well-known hostel, and, to insure accuracy of locality, representations of existing inns were introduced. Thus, in Hogarth's print of the *Harlot's Progress*, the "Old Bell Inn," Wood Street, Cheapside, can be recognised in his print of the *Stage Coach*, accompanying that series.

The documents of the Civil War period are so numerous that it is difficult to select one of more interest than another in respect to the Treaty House. The principal references to it are, first, in MSS., second, in printed books.

The Harleian MSS. (Nos. 22, 24), British Museum, "Transcripts and Extracts of the most material passages entered into the Journal of the House of Lords, sitting at London, during the Civil War, from 9th Dec. 1642 to 22nd Feb. 1645, ending abruptly in the 'Treaty of Uxbridge.'" "

These notes, written by command of the Earl of Radnor, Lord Privy Seal, who has often added his own notes, to be met with nowhere else.

Again, the Additional MSS. 5461:—

"Noms des deputez du roi d'Angleterre pour le traité d'Ausbrick, où ce doit faire une conférence pour la paix d'Angleterre."

These particulars and others touching the Treaty have been copied by historians, who appear to have searched diligently into documentary evidence, and to have transferred it to the printed page.

The Ashmolean MSS. at the Bodleian refer to this Treaty, but the Cambridge MSS. have no account of the proceedings.

The Carte papers, both in the Bodleian and Record Office, are most of them original, and relate specially to the Civil War period.

Among private collections we have those of Earl de la Warr (now Sackville), at Knole in Kent, a large proportion of which consists of the correspondence of the first Earl of Middlesex, who was Lord High Treasurer in the Civil War period; reference is also made to the Uxbridge Treaty in a letter of Joseph Jackman to the Earl of Bath, dated 23rd Jan. 1644.

The Sutherlands papers at Trentham have the following, showing that, even after the failure of the Treaty, Uxbridge was the headquarters of the armies:—

"The general's head-quarters are at Uxbridge, the King at Hatfield."

*Printed Books.*

The historians who have fully, or in part, entered into the Treaty proceedings are, Clarendon, Rushworth, Whitelock, Rapin, and Dugdale.

Some of their accounts entirely agree, while others differ as to language only; the following passages from Clarendon and Whitelock may be sufficient to show this agreement:—

Earl of Clarendon's *History of the Civil Wars*, p. 426:—"About the end of January or the beginning of February the Commissioners on both sides met at Uxbridge, which being within the enemy's quarters, the King's Commissioners were to have such accommodation as the other thought fit to leave to them, who had been very civil in the distribution, and left one entire side of the town to the King's Commissioners, one house only excepted, which was given to the Earl of Pembroke; so that they had no cause to complain of their accommodation, which was as good as the town would yield, and as good as the other had.

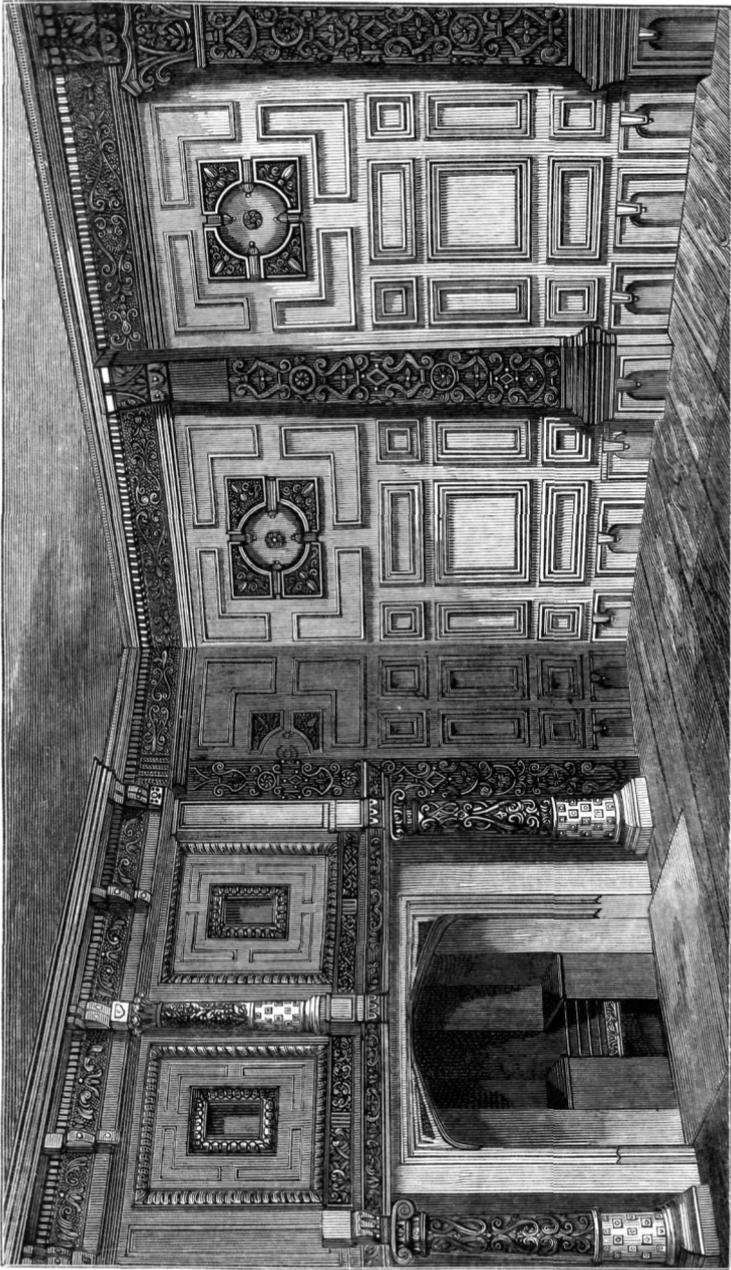
"There was a good house at the end of the town, which was provided for the Treaty, where there was a fair room in the middle of the house, handsomely dressed up, for the Commissioners to sit in; a large square table being placed in the middle with seats for the Commissioners, one side being sufficient for those of either party, and a rail for others who should be thought necessary to be present, which went round.

"There were many other rooms on either side of this great room for the Commissioners on either side to retire to when they thought fit to consult by themselves, and to return again to the public debate; and, there being good stairs at each end of the house, they never went through each other's quarters, nor met but in the great room."

Whitelock's *Memorials*, p. 123:

"Jan. 9, 1645.—The Commissioners for the Treaty on both parts met at Uxbridge, and had their several quarters; those for the Parliament and all their retinue on the north side of the town, and those for the King on the south side, and no intermixture of the one party of their attendants with the other; the best inn of the one side was the rendezvous of the Parliament's Commissioners, and the best inn of the other side of the street was for the King's Commissioners.

"This place being within the Parliament quarters, their Commis-



PANELED ROOM IN THE TREATY HOUSE, UXBRIDGE.

sioners were the most civil, and desirous to afford accommodations to the King's Commissioners, and they thought fit to appoint Sir John Bennett's house at the further end of the town to be fitted for the place of meeting for the Treaty.

"The foreway into the house was appointed for the King's Commissioners to come in at, and the back way for the Parliament's Commissioners; in the middle of the house was a fair, great chamber, where they caused a large table to be made like that heretofore in the Star-chamber, almost square, without any upper or lower end of it.

"At each end of the great chamber was a fair withdrawing-room and inner chamber, one for the King's Commissioners to retire unto and consult when they pleased.

"A safe-conduct was provided for the Commissioners from Uxbridge to London and for their retinue on their journey. Given at our Court at Oxford the 21st of January, 1644."

Dugdale, in his *View of the Troubles in England*, printed at Oxford, 1681, adds a "perfect narrative of the Treaty at Uxbridge," and devotes pages 737-959 to the proceedings thereof. For genealogical and antiquarian purposes, the names of the Commissioners on either side will have interest.

*The Royalist side.*

Duke of Richmond	Lord Capel.
Marquis of Hertford.	Lord Culpepper.
Earl of Southampton.	Sir Thos. Gardner.
Earl of Chichester.	Mr. John Ashburnham.
Sir E <sup>d</sup> . Hyde (L <sup>d</sup> . Clarendon).	

*The Parliament.*

Earl of Northumberland.	Sir Henry Vane, Junr.
Earl of Salisbury.	Oliver S. John.
Denzel Hollis.	Bulstrode Whitelock.
William Pierrepont.	

John Thursloe, friend of Milton, afterwards secretary to Oliver Cromwell, acted as secretary to the English Parliament; Mr. Cheesly, secretary for the Scotch Commissioners.

The letters from Queen Henrietta to Charles I. relating to the Treaty are mostly printed in Rushworth's *Collections*, also in the

*Harleian Miscellany*, and are described as "Letters and secret papers written with the King's own hand, and taken in his cabinet at Naseby by General Fairfax ; some were written in cypher hand, and all are interesting as to the period."

Lastly, the printed books in the British Museum have the following :—

Speeches at Guildhall concerning the Treaty at Uxbridge. 4to. 1644.

Relation of the passages concerning the Treaty at Uxbridge. 4to. 1645.

Propositions of the King's Commissioners at Uxbridge. 4to. 1645.

We can picture the inhabitants in no little fear on finding their town during the Treaty Conference, and till 1647, constantly invaded by the contending armies, who were also quartered at Watford, Ickenham, Hillingdon, Cowley, and Staines. In Uxbridge itself, General Fairfax's quarters were at one Mr. Henrie's, Cromwell's at the "Crown" Inn, and Col. Fleetwood's at the "Chequers"; it was called the garrison town.

The Civil War period called into existence an abundance of literature at once—political, caustic, and rare.

This is best represented in the rich collection at the British Museum known as the Bagford ballads, and by a large series of proclamations, broadsides, and other fragments in nine or ten volumes. Most of these have woodcut illustrations, medallion portraits of the rival leaders on each side, and satirical allusions in plenty. The Earls of Essex and Warwick, Sir W. Waller and Mr. Pym, figure on one sheet, but I have been unable to discover any rhymes on the Uxbridge Treaty.

Among the Cromwellian pamphlets the following occurs :—

"A proclamation for a solemn fast on Wednesday, the 5th of February next (1664), upon occasion of the present treaty of peace." Printed at Oxford by L. Lichfield, Printer to the University. This sheet has the royal arms with the initials C.R. In the same volume is a MS. letter, dated 20 Feb. 1644 (Uxbridge), apparently from the Royalist side.

The illustrated newspaper may almost be said to have taken its rise during this period. The first number of the *Mercurius Aulicus* appeared on 2nd June, 1643, and contains a portrait of the King and an engraving of a new weapon called the "Round head."

Again the *Mercurius Britannicus*, May 1645, contains plenty of abuse of *Aulicus*, the King's newspaper.

No price is mentioned on the early newspapers. They were probably sold for  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$  a copy, as Needham, who wrote the *Mercurius Britannicus*, observes in alluding to some Royalist success, "Will ye buy three halfpenny tickets?"

The *Kingdom's Weekly Post*, 1645, contains the account of the capture of Basing House by Cromwell.

The *Mercurius Aulicus* was commenced at Oxford, 1st June, 1642, the King and his court being resident there. Indeed the King's printer was truly itinerant; the Royalist newspapers were in all cases secretly printed, and they appeared to have followed the fortunes of the King at Oxford, Reading, Newcastle, and elsewhere.

The usual slashing satire was indulged in by both the contending parties, such as the "Scottish dove sent out and returning," in allusion to King Charles I. with the Scots at Newcastle, 1646. Again, the Royalist press alludes to the enemy's faction as "the Parliament kite, or the tell-tale bird," 1648. King Charles is described as the "Glory of all Christendom" and the "peerless jewel of Christendom."

Another of the literary exigencies of the time, unsettled as it was, without certain law and a general disregard of right, was the strict supervision of the press, which resulted in a fresh order, dated 14th June, 1643, to suppress the "false, forged, scandalous, seditious, libellous, and unlicensed papers, pamphlets, books," as follows:— "That no book, pamphlet, or papers be printed, bound, stitched, or put to sale by any person or persons whatsoever unless the same be first approved of by a licenser, under the hands of such person or persons as both or either of the said houses shall appoint for the licensing of the same, and entered in the register book of the Stationers' Company, the printer to put his name thereto."

Certain licensers were appointed to particular classes of literature. In the famous sermon by Christopher Love on the Uxbridge Treaty the name of Mr. James Crauford appears as licenser.

The style of prevailing literature in the pamphlets and periodical lore of that day may best be gathered from the following, which are only a tithe of what were issued; most of them are preserved among the Cromwellian pamphlets, British Museum:—

"A spiritual song of comfort to encourage the soldiers that are gone forth in the cause of Christ." 1643.

*Single sheet.* Printed in the year when Antichrist is falling.

2. Englands wolfe in the Eagles claws, or the cruel impieties of Royalists and Anti-Parliamentarians. 1646.

3. Englands distemper having division and errors as its cause, wanting peace and truth for its cure; set forth in a sermon preached at *Uxbridge*, Jan. 30, 1644, being the first day of the treaty. By Christopher Love. This sermon of the well-known Puritan divine caused much dissension.

He told the people that the King's Commissioners were come with the treaty of blood, and that there was as great a distance between the treaty of peace as between heaven and hell. Mr. Love was afterwards imprisoned by the Parliament.

This chapel in which Love preached was doubtless the same as that mentioned in the Parliamentary surveys. As a further illustration of the times, we may remark various Ordinances, printed copies of which are to be found in the British Museum collection.

I. An ordnance for felling of timber trees in the woods of several delinquents for the use of H.M. Navy Royal.

II. That the candlesticks, crucifixes, and other plate that stood heretofore on the altar in St. Paul's be sold by the committee at Grocers' Hall, and the money employed for the public safety of the kingdom.

The religious meetings of that period are also connected with the Treaty House, for we learn from Clarendon, vol. iii. p. 577, "That the King's Commissioners would willingly have performed their devotions in a church, nor was there any restraint upon them from so doing; the Book of Common Prayer was not permitted to be read, nor the rubrics or the ceremonies of the Church to be observed.

"So that their days of devotion were observed in the great room of the inn (the Crown), whither many of the country and other persons who came daily from London usually resorted."

Prints and drawings of the Treaty House are to be found in the British Museum and Guildhall Libraries.

In the Guildhall is a drawing, dated 1798, also one by Prout, 1814, with other views of the house.

The following books contain views:—

1. Lysons' *Environs*. Supplementary volume. View of house from river.
2. Knight's *Old England*, vol. i. Knight's *Pictorial History of England*.
3. *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. lix. 1789.

It would be a suggestion whether each local Archæological Society should not undertake to give an account of historical houses still remaining in their several districts, the northern and midland counties being most concerned. We should then have a monograph of the Civil War period, its houses and other buildings, which, not so far removed by time, have long formed subjects for the pen of the writer and the pencil of the artist.

---

STRAY NOTES ON THE CHURCH AND PARISH OF  
S. MARY MATFELON, WHITECHAPEL.

By GEORGE H. BIRCH, Hon. Sec.

[Read before the Society, June 12, 1876.]

THE locality mentioned at the head of this paper is one which is not very promising to the archæologist, nor is it a neighbourhood now particularly rich in associations of a pleasant or agreeable character, whatever it may have been, and yet "down Whitechapel way" I want you to go with me to-night, only figuratively, for I have no intention of asking you to accompany me on a ramble among the fried-fish shops and shambles of Whitechapel; my desire is only to place on record the recent discoveries of the remains of the mediæval church brought to light during the demolition of the recent one. Whitechapel, as a separate and distinct parish, is not of a very ancient foundation; it was taken out of that enormous parish of S. Dunstan, Stepney, or, as it was styled in Saxon times, Stibbenhedde and Stebonhythe. Pennant states, but he does not give his authority, that the church was known as early as 1336, and Stowe mentions it under the name of the church of Blessed Mary of Matfelon. This word "Matfelon" is one of which I cannot give you now a satisfactory translation or meaning, for I have not yet arrived at any conclusion myself, except to utterly dismiss the meanings attached to it by different authorities, firstly, that it is derived from the Hebrew word Matfel, signifying a woman bearing a child, and hence being singularly appropriate to a church dedicated to the Blessed Virgin; secondly, that it is derived from knapweed, anciently also called matfelon, and that it was associated with "fullonica," a fuller's work-house or shed. In the days when Whitechapel church was first built, and was formed as a separate parish from Stepney, like Ratcliffe, Limehouse, Poplar, Wapping, and Shadwell, people were not such good scholars as to adopt a word from the Hebrew, an unknown tongue, and apply it to a mediæval foundation, nor was it the custom

of Londoners to go very far for the names they were in the habit of adding to the saint's names by which their churches were distinguished. They were much more likely to take the clue from some peculiarity in the architecture, as S. Mary-le-Bow, S. Andrew Undershaft, or their local position, as S. Stephen Walbrook, S. Anne's-in-the-Willows, S. Nicholas Shambles ; even from their proximity to any particular place, as S. Andrew Wardrobe, S. Lawrence Jewry ; or again from trades, as S. Michael Paternoster, S. Christopher-le-Stocks ; or the names of some families who were connected with them, as S. Mary Somerset, S. Vedast Foster, S. Lawrence Pountney, S. Martin Outwich. All these had a distinct meaning, easily understood by the populace, and most probably given by them, and to none of these categories can the word matfelon apply.

Whitechapel requires no explanation, for, after leaving the City by the Great Eastern Road from Aldgate to Bow Bridge, the White Chapel, standing in close proximity to the high road, and built of white chalk rubble, must have been a most conspicuous object. A road led off to the right towards the river immediately in front of it, called White Horse Lane, and terminated in Wapping close to Execution Dock.

The old church which has been lately removed was a quaint gabled and red-tiled building of no particular beauty, and yet thoroughly English in its very homeliness. The white rubble chalk chapel of ease had been rebuilt and remodelled in the seventeenth century, principally at the expense of a certain William Meggs, Esq., circa 1673, but in doing this the builders had been very careful to build on the old foundations. This building has, in turn, given place to a more magnificent structure, a noble monument of the munificence of one individual, Octavius Coope, Esq., M.P., and one of the Vice-Presidents of this Society.

On removing the brick walls of the seventeenth century church it was found that they had been entirely built on the old walls of the mediæval church, and so great had been the accumulation of the soil that the old floor level was eight feet below the then existing one. They then built their brick walls on these above the height of eight feet. The tower, also, had been partially taken down to that level, leaving the turret staircase with its newel steps existing below, and the lower portion of the west door with its plinth and mouldings, and also the tower arch. The plan, which has been most kindly supplied

to me for this paper by Mr. Ernest Lee, A.R.I.B.A., the architect employed in the re-building, will explain the form of the old church. From this you will see that it consisted of a nave and north and south aisles, with a tower at the western end, and a chancel with aisles of equal length. A respond of the nave arcade, with a three-quarter attached shaft, remained in situ at the north-west end of the nave, and at the north-east there were the remains of a wall running in a southerly direction, evidently the foundation of a division wall or arch between the north aisle of the nave and the chancel aisle.

Further to the west were the remains of a north door, and either a buttress or the wall of a north porch. The tower arch was of the full width of the tower, with late Perpendicular impost mouldings; the staircase turret was in the corner formed by the south wall of the tower and the west wall of the south aisle. This, as I have already said, remained very perfect below a certain level, the modern turret-staircase being smaller and only partly built on the old one, the newels not being concentric. No remains earlier than the fifteenth century were discovered in these walls, or anywhere else on the site, so that if, according to Pennant's assertion, a church was here in 1336, all trace of the building had disappeared. The mouldings of the jambs of the west door were not very remarkable, being the ordinary Perpendicular mouldings, and the design was rather meagre, agreeing with the late character of the work, and very similar to the west door of the neighbouring church of Bow; the hooks for the hinges of the door remained. The old floor remained, and was of concrete six inches thick, and the plastering on the old rubble walls, which were composed of clunch: on the plastering were the remains of some colour decoration in red, green, and yellow. The floor was originally laid with tiles, as many were discovered of plain red and yellow glaze.

Portions of the tower had only been re-cased, and the tower arch was perfect under the plaster.

Close to the north door, a little to the east, a well was discovered filled up by débris; it was not very deep, the water-yielding strata in London being pretty generally close to the surface, the depth being nineteen feet. The first part of the well was filled up with very fine black earth as fine as sand, and afterwards, from four to five feet from the bottom (which contained an oak core), black mud, and in this mud several Roman antiquities in the shape of urns, principally Upchurch ware, all very much broken, among which was this specimen in a

moderate state of preservation. There is a good peal of bells, which is to be replaced in the new tower. More or less spread over the whole area of the church were found quantities of tobacco-pipes, especially in the turret staircase.

In the reign of Queen Anne an incident occurred in this church showing to what length party feeling ran. We know from the writings of Swift in the *Examiner*, Steele in the *Guardian*, &c., that political animosity could be carried to any extent in the matter of mud-throwing, in the hopes that some of it might stick. The then rector, to show his zeal for his own party and his hatred of the other, more especially to one individual, who had particularly incurred it, White Kennet, dean of Peterborough, for his writings in defence of the succession being confined to the Elector of Hanover and his heirs, gave to the church then lately rebuilt an altar-piece representing the Last Supper, Judas, of course, occupying a most prominent place in the foreground; but, instead of following the style of drapery worn by the other apostles, Judas was dressed in cassock and gown and wig, and his face bore a most striking resemblance to the Dean; and to render this still more unmistakeable a black velvet patch which the dean was in the habit of wearing was placed on the forehead, and beneath it was written "Judas the traitor." The dean they say took no notice of this libellous and scandalous attempt on the part of the rector, but, coming to the ears of the Bishop of London, he caused the rector to remove it immediately, and after the portrait had been expunged the picture was allowed to go back with Judas in the ordinary accepted habiliments. I have been told that this picture was afterwards sold to the Abbey of S. Alban's, and formed the altar-piece there. In Mr. Gardner's collection of old drawings and prints connected with this particular district there is a print of this altar-piece without the amendment, showing the dean as Judas, and some epigrammatic verses rather cleverly turned.

Whitechapel, although not a very aristocratic neighbourhood now, was at one time a favourite resort of some of the nobility. Cromwell, Earl of Essex, had a house here, and, I daresay, some of you remember the splendid old house called the Spanish Ambassador's, formerly occupied by Gondomar, ambassador from Spain at the court of James the First, and the implacable enemy of Sir Walter Raleigh. Eastward of the church stood Whitechapel Mount, one of the redoubts thrown up in defence of the City by the Puritans; it stood just a little

to the west of the London Hospital, and in Mr. Gardner's prints there is a drawing showing it covered with trees, and in close proximity was one of those awful plague-pits which received the bodies of several thousands of the victims of that fearful epidemic, 1665-66.

Behind Whitechapel church in White Horse Lane, in some fields by the side of the road, were encamped in the reign of Anne, 1708, some thousands of distressed Palatines, who had left Germany in consequence of their country having been invaded and plundered by the French armies under Marshal Villars and the Duke of Berwick. Two thousand found their way to England, and were first supplied with necessaries, for they were in a starving condition, by the Queen's benevolence, and afterwards by the English nobility and people, and a subscription was started realising some £22,038, and they were sent to America and Ireland.

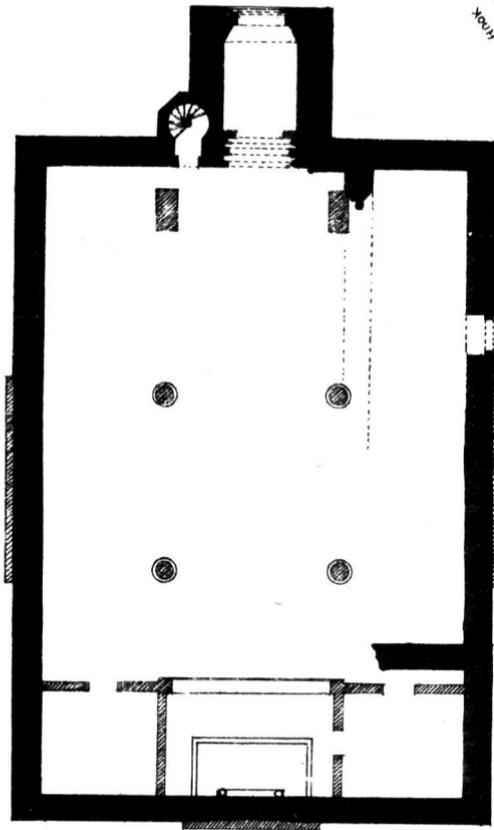
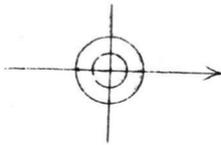
I append a few notices of Whitechapel from Pepys (Mynors Bright's edition).

"April 26, 1664. I took my wife out by coach through the City, discoursing how to spend the afternoon, and conquered with much ado a desire of going to the play; but took her out to Whitechapel and to Bethnal Green, so to Hackney, where I have not been many a year, since a little child I boarded there."

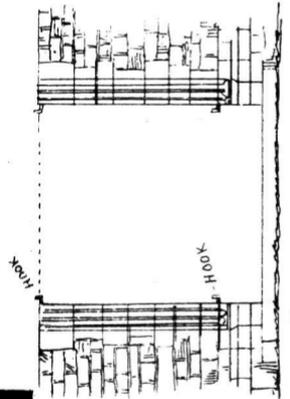
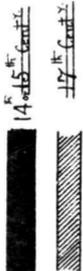
"March 5, 1668-69. Walked forward towards White Chapel till my wife overtook me there with the coach [his own], it being a mighty fine afternoon, and there we went for the first time out of town with our coach and horses, and went as far as Bow, the spring beginning a little now to appear, though the way be dirty, and so with great pleasure, the fore part of our coach up, we spent the afternoon."

**CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAUELON - WHITECHAPEL**

Ground Plan before its demolition in 1875



WELL



REMAINS OF WEST DOOR

George H. Birkbeck



## A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE ANTIQUITIES OF STAINES, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

[Read before the Society at their Annual Meeting at Staines, Aug. 8,  
1877, by W. MARRATT, Esq.]

In a short paper on local antiquities I have expressed no new views on old questions, and shall be satisfied if I succeed in bringing together in a limited compass some of the leading events in local history.

It seems natural to say something of the invasion, when Cæsar crossed the Thames on his way to Old Verulam. In his march through primeval woods—in which he speaks of a perfect absence of beech and fir—he approached the great forest of Anderida, which stretched from the Downs and ended near Hounslow. The Barons who gained us the charter had a tournament after it was signed at a place described as Staines Wood, near Hounslow, and jousted for a young bear, a fashionable gift in the middle ages. This part of the forest was diswarrened by charter in the time of Henry the Third.

Antiquaries have contested with learning and fierceness the identity of their pet localities with that of the places Cæsar described, and the question where he crossed the Thames to meet the forces of Cassivelaunus has been as hotly fought as the passage itself.

Perhaps more so, for whether he passed at Cowey, near Walton, or at Laleham, or at Sunbury, as the Emperor Napoleon says in his *Life*, his account of his passage bears a wonderful likeness to a recent crossing of the Danube by the Russians.

A strong case can be made out in favour of Cowey, not so much from the discovery of stakes shod with iron as from the British entrenchments which crown the neighbouring heights, and extend at intervals as far as St. Anne's Hill.

And I will dismiss this topic by referring to a very interesting cause tried at Maidstone Assizes to decide whether the county of Middlesex or of Surrey was liable to the repair of Walton Bridge. Learned geologists and antiquaries, map in hand, contested the exact course of the old river before it had been diverted and straightened, and narrowed and deepened, by modern engineers, and it ended in a drawn battle after all.

We are nearer home when we reach the military roads of the

Romans, dotted by stations which grow into towns as the occupation grows older, and give to the moderns the relics which rarity renders valuable.

The claim of Staines to be identified with the station Pontes on the Roman road leading from London to Silchester is pretty clearly established by the survey of the students of Sandhurst. Its line crosses Ashford Ford, with a station at Staines, which it crossed at the point of the old bridge. Then it took by Egham through the yard of the "Wheatsheaf" at Virginia Water, through the lake, to near the Belvedere Tower. It loses itself in the forest, and re-appears at Bagshot. The description Pontes would readily suit either Staines or Colnbrook, where the river requires several bridges; hence, perhaps, it was that Camden gave the preference to Colnbrook and Stukely to Staines, and the latter even traces the Roman road to Staines Bridge. Old Windsor has been claimed for Pontes, and Bray for old Bibracte, but the Roman road and Roman remains found at Sunninghill strengthen the claim of Staines, and render their chances hopeless. Whether the old spelling Stanes adopted in Domesday Book suggests the stones used in a fordable river I know not. In old records the place is called Stana, which is Saxon for stone, and Camden thinks the name is derived from the boundary stone.

Mr. Thomas Ashby, who recently died lamented, not only by his own friends but by that wider circle who owed so much to his thoughtful generosity, was an intelligent collector of local relics, which have been liberally sent by his family for our inspection at this meeting.

Here in the bed of the Thames and in the red gravel the skulls and antlers of extinct animals have been found, and the tusks of the mammoth; various warlike instruments in bone and in bronze have also been discovered, and Roman tiles and pottery in various stages of decorative art.

Mr. Ashby's collection of coins of the later emperors has been mostly found on the site of the brewery, in the garden of Miss Pope's mansion, near the linoleum works, and while digging the foundations of Mr. Albert Curtis's residence. They will be illustrated by more exact knowledge than mine, and they tend to show Roman occupation of a permanent character.

Staines next rises to the view as the little Saxon town built on the site of the deserted station. Christianity has overcome the pagan gods,

and a little wooden church overlooks woods and moorland. Around it the huts of Saxon Staines cluster closely, in order to protect themselves from marauders, in which the bipeds are worse than their four-footed rivals. Gough speaks of Danish raids when under Unlaff they sailed up the river, burnt Oxford, and, taking Staines on their return, ravaged the country for a whole winter.

This fact at least attests the early prosperity of the neighbourhood, and there is other evidence that the northern bank of the river excelled its opposite neighbour in profitable tillage.

During the rule of the Saxon kings Staines had been held, together with Old Windsor, in royal demesne, and formed no doubt a portion of the royal hunting-grounds surrounding the Saxon palace of Old Windsor, which afterwards gave place to the Norman fortress on Windsor Hill.

Edward the Confessor (moved it is said by a special message from St. Peter himself) conveyed by charter both Old Windsor and Staines to the monks of the abbey of Westminster, his destined burial-place; and the manors appear to have been vested in the Church during Harold's short and stormy reign.

But after the battle of Hastings the grim Conqueror took back Windsor by exchange, and with a coarse irony built on land which had once belonged to the conquered Harold the fortress which has become the pride of Englishmen and the home of the grandest order of knighthood in all Europe.

Henceforth Staines becomes part and parcel of Windsor Forest, so rich in woodland beauty and legendary lore.

At this era Domesday book affords us a picture of the condition of the district, and as we turn the pages which modern art has made familiar we observe how completely wealthy manors were transferred from Saxon owners to Norman soldiers. Time, however, has avenged the Anglo-Saxon; he is now everywhere, whilst a genuine Norman pedigree has vanished from the peerage.

It is rather within our province to compare the condition of the Staines of that period with that of its neighbours, and to note how slowly in agricultural districts places change their names and occupations.

On turning to the local references, we should have been surprised at the absence of a church or a priest in this manor, for I am informed by our vicar that Staines had its church in the ninth century, a date

corresponding with the building by Bishop Erkenwald of the great Benedictine Abbey of Chertsey. There is, however, this peculiarity in the Domesday return for the county of Middlesex; it omits in many instances to record the churches of the time, and leaves London out altogether. It is also evident that in this important county the quantity of wood and waste land was immense, whilst now it is cultivated on principles of high garden farming.

Assuming that local value may be estimated from the quantity of plough land, mills, weirs, and labourers, Staines was at the head of the old hundred of Spelthorne. The references to the reeve of Staines are numerous, and the reeve was the head of a hundred.

Its annual value was six times greater than any other manor in the hundred, and as it contained forty-six burgesses we may infer that it was already a walled town or borough, with four berewicks (or small manors) and two acres of vineyard.

The manor belonged to the Abbot of St. Peter at Westminster, but the hundred of Spelthorne had for the most part passed to the Earl of Mortmaine and Earl of Cornwall in England, the Conqueror's half-brother, from various owners, house attendants of Edward the Confessor.

During the long middle ages we gain glimpses of the little town holding its own in the great life-struggle. In 1228 an annual fair was granted to the monks of Westminster, to be held on the morrow of Ascension Day and the three following days; its market was on Fridays, and its bridge was declared by Lysons to have been one of the most ancient in the county. In 1262 three oaks from Windsor forest were granted for its repair.

It was afterwards sustained by various grants of pontage, and subsequently the bridge and Egham Causeway were maintained by tolls received under the authority of Parliament. The Act for building the new bridge passed in 1791. The work was opened in 1797, but, one of the piers having sunk, the work was much retarded. It was finally opened in 1832, and has been made free very recently.

There is a tradition that the first bridge was erected by a public-spirited west-country clothier for the use of his pack-horses carrying his goods to London. Across it, or over the river, the silent highway beneath, have passed historic personages to a throne or a prison—sometimes to sleep after life's fitful fever in the grand old chapel of St. George at Windsor. So passed in long funeral pomp Edward the

Fourth and Henry Tudor, and so passed to half-forgotten graves Elizabeth Woodville and Charles, the ill-fated Stuart.

In 1276 the manor vested in Christian, wife of Robert de Pykney, and after her death the reversion fell to Thomas de Arderne. But the freehold remained in the monks of Westminster, and at the dissolution of the monasteries this manor passed to the Crown. In 1613 it was granted by James the First to Thomas, Lord Knyvet of Eserick. In 1629 it was conveyed by Thomas Knyvet to Sir Francis Leigh, from whose family it passed to Sir W. Drake. It has remained in the Taylor family since 1678.

It is said that the parish church was built by Inigo Jones, the father of classical architecture in England, but it would be difficult to find in the sacred edifice any evidence of the ability of that eminent architect. It was probably work executed in his later years, when ruin threatened his patrons the Stuarts, and poor Inigo was hiding his hard-earned savings in Scotland Yard.

It will be interesting to compare Lysons's description of the church in 1800 with its present condition.

*The parish church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands about a quarter of a mile west of the town. It is a Gothic structure, consisting of a chancel, nave, and north aisle separated by circular columns and pointed arches. The door of the chancel is of Saxon architecture, and one of the windows is of the lancet form. The nave has been in part rebuilt of brick. At the west end is a square embattled tower, built in 1631 by Inigo Jones, as appears by an inscription on the south side. The font is square, and its sides are ornamented with plain circular arches. At that time there were monuments to Thomas Eyre and the Rev. Joseph Eyre on the floor; the tombs of Ann, wife of Samuel Vicars, vicar of Staines; John Chase, apothecary to the queen, and his wife, daughter of Dr. Some, canon of Windsor; Thomas Hams and Tillam Hammond; Charlotte, wife of Samuel Hartley; John Royle; Mrs. Rebecca Taylor, his mother; and a handsome monument to Henry Barham and his widow. The registers in the church commence in 1538, but are imperfect at various periods. There is no visible increase in the deaths during the years of the plague and it is believed it escaped that great calamity.*

Of the town-hall or market-house I have only been able to learn that it originally stood in the middle of the highway, and was afterwards removed to its later site. Yet there, in the autumn of 1603, a great Englishman stood upon his trial.

The plague was raging in London when Sir Walter Raleigh was indicted at Staines before Commissioners and a Middlesex jury. A page of English history, marked with blood, tells how, after thirteen years spent in the Tower, he died the victim of Spanish vengeance.

The scene changes when in the wars of the Parliament stern Puritan troops clatter through the dusty street from Windsor to London and Brentford.

And again, to the dull Georgian period, only enlivened by the grand old inns, with their long, dark stables, filled by scores of posters. One fatal accident of the coaching period has come down a local tradition. On the 5th December, 1708, five passengers in the Exeter coach were overturned and killed at New Year's Bridge, and buried in *Staines church*.

The charities mentioned in Lysons are—William Gillit, £4 per annum, to educate poor children; Nathaniel Lone 12s. a week, for bread for the poor; Thomas Steines 2s. a week for the same purpose; John Arwood £1 per annum to the poor of the parish; and William Steers the same sum.

Staines, like Colnbrook, has in its time enjoyed Parliamentary representation. Sir John Shorter, Lord Mayor of London, and ancestor of a lady who married Sir Robert Walpole, and became the mother of Horace Lord Orford, of Strawberry Hill celebrity—that lord amongst wits and wit amongst lords.

Amongst strange devises in the parish I may mention that the house occupied as the post-office and land in Laleham were devised to the parish of Wokingham, for the purpose of providing an annual bull-baiting. When I add that the line of houses which divided the High Street was pulled down in 1802, I have exhausted the materials at my command.

*Much remains to be said of old houses, with their traditions, and of old families that have disappeared, never to return; but the shortness of time allowed me (forty-eight hours) must excuse my shortcomings, and I can only hope that what I have written may attract information from sources superior to my own.*

“ In the year 1456 a licence was granted to John Lord Berners, Sir Henry Wenlock, and other parishioners of Staines, to found a guild or fraternity in honour of God and the Virgini Mary in the chapel of the Holy Cross, in the church of Staines, which guild should consist of two wardens and a certain number of brethren and sisters, who were incorporated by the King's letters patent of that

date. The lands belonging to this guild were valued in 1548 at £11. 17s. 6d. per annum, including 6s. 8d. for a chamber, called the Chantry Priests' Chamber. These lands paid quit-rents to the manors of Grovebarnes and Iveney Court."

---

## APPENDIX.

*Extract from a book of Acts, printed in black letter, by T. Berthelet. 1550. The printer was a workman of Caxton's.*

Whereas the Chauncellour of Englande and his predecessours out of tyme of mynde have used to ordeyne and assigne ij. iiij. or iiij. certayne persons of the towne and parishe of Stanys, in the countie of Midd., to have the receite of tolle and custome concerning the making and reparacion of the bridge of the same towne, as well of cartes and horse laden with marchandises and other stouffe carried over and upon the same bridge, as of barges comynge underneathe the same bridge, with which tolle and custom the said bridge was repaired, and also a causey, extending a mile from the same towne in lengthe unto the towne of Eggehm, and encloseth the water of Thamys from the Kynges high waie, so that if the said causey and bridge be not well maintained and kepte, the Kynges subjectes shall not nor maie passe on horsebacke nor on foote by that waie, which shoulde be to the great noyaunce as well of the Kynges grace as of all his subjectes, that shall ride or go from London to the west partes of this lande.

And for as muche as the saide tolle and custome hath bene at some tyme afore this desired of the Kynges highnesse to be given to certayne persones as of fee by his letters patentes; And sometyme the saide tolle and custome hath not been well applied to the reparacion of the saide bridge and waye: Be it therefore ordeined, enacted, and stablished, by authoritie of this present Parliament, that accordyng to the saide olde usage the Chancellour of Englande (for the tyme beyng), or keeper of the Kynges great seale and their successours, have the deputation and assignement of ij. iiij. or iiij. certayne persons of the saide towne and parishe of Stanys, that they shall take and receive the saide tolle and custome, as before this time hath been used to be paied; And the saide tolle and custome so by them or any of them received to employ upon the reparacion and making of the same bridge and

waie, and thereof yerely to yeld accomptes to the said Chaunceller or keper of the Kynge's great seale (for the tyme being), or before suche persons as he shall depute and assigne and offer themself so to do yerely betweene the feastes of Saint Michael the Arcangell and all saintes. And that all letters patentes made or to be made by the Kynge's highnes, or by any of his heires or successours, to any person or persones of the said tolle or custome, or of the receite or imploying thereof, be from henceforth voide, and of none effecte.

---

## SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON THE ROMAN FORCES IN BRITAIN.

By W. THOMPSON WATKIN, Esq.

It will be remembered that in 1872 I compiled a list of such of the Roman Forces as were known to have served in Britain during the period of its occupation by that people. This list was brought before the Society April 21st, 1873, and printed in the "Transactions at Evening Meetings" for that year.\* Since then, fresh discoveries have given us much more information as to the various corps named in the list; and the object of these notes is to make the same public, in a compact form, instead of their having to be searched for, through a number of *Transactions* of various societies, and other archaeological works. Particulars as to six other bodies of troops not recorded in the former list are also embraced in the present summary.

The chief sources of this information are in the first place my discovery of the late Mr. S. Lysons's drawing of the *Tabula Honestae Missionis* (or rather fragment of it) found at Walcot, near Bath, in 1815. I have treated of it in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xxxiii. pp. 250, 1, and vol. xxxiv. p. 318. Within the last year, however, I am glad to say, that through the handwriting attached to another rubbing of it—which Mr. Roach Smith favoured me with—I have been able to re-discover the fragment itself, which is now in the Huntingdon museum—or, to speak more correctly, the museum of the Literary and Philosophical Society of that town. But how many regiments were named in this we shall never know—the list is in the missing part; the name of the only corps we can gather from it is in the letters PROCULEIAN CVIP. which, as pointed out in the papers named, read (*Alae*) *Proculeian*(æ) *Cui P(raeest)*, showing that it was in favour of a soldier of the *Ala Proculeiana* the special copy of the *tabula* was engraved. This cavalry regiment was new to the Britanno-Roman army list; which fact brings me to the second source from which the present paper is compiled. In June 1879, whilst excavating the southern gateway of the station at *Cilurnum* (Chesters) on the Roman Wall, Mr. John Clayton, the owner of the property,

\* Pp. 126, 144.

came upon portions of two other *Tabulae Honestae Missionis*. Of one nothing remained but the name and titles of Antoninus Pius—of the other the greater portion remained. It was found also to be of Antoninus Pius, and of the date A.D. 146—being in favour of three *alae* and eleven cohorts. The names of all these were preserved with the exception of one of the *alae*. Of the other two *alae* one bore the title ALA. AVG. GALL. PROCVL. and was beyond doubt the same corps named in the Walcot fragment.

Various other minor discoveries have contributed towards the completion of the subjoined list, in which, as before, I treat first of the legions and afterwards of their auxiliaries.

*Legio Secunda Augusta.* (LEG. II. AVG.)

A tombstone, and also a tile, on which the name of this legion occurs, have been found at Usk (the Roman *Burrium*), Monmouthshire.

*Legio Sexta Victrix Pia Fidelis.* (LEG. VI. VIC. P. F.)

An altar, dedicated to *Neptune*, has been found in the bed of the river Tyne at Newcastle, erected by this legion. As altars to this deity were chiefly erected at the commencement or termination of a sea-voyage, it appears probable, from the discovery of this inscription, that the legion landed at the mouth of the Tyne, and erected this altar as a thank-offering for their safe arrival. This seems confirmed by the discovery of the shield of a soldier of the 8th Legion (a vexillation of which accompanied the 6th) at Tynemouth Bar, where he had probably been drowned in landing. The discovery makes it almost a certainty also that the Emperor Hadrian, who brought over these troops, landed at the same place. These views, which I first published in the *Newcastle Daily Journal*, July 31, 1875, have since been adopted by the author of the review of the *Lapidarium Septentrionale* in vol. xxxii. of the *Archæological Journal*.

An inscription by this legion has also been found in the ancient church at Escomb, co. Durham, and another at Northallerton, Yorkshire.

*Legio Vicesima Valeria Victrix.* (LEG. XX. V. V.)

A tile of this legion, found at Chester a few years ago, is stamped

LEG. XX. V. V. Æ.

The letters attached to the *formula*, which are evidently DE, probably stand for *Devensis*.

## AUXILIARY TROOPS.

*Ala I. Asturum*.—With the prefix of *Hispanorum* the name of this *ala* (given in my list) has occurred again in the *Tabula* found at *Cilurnum*.

*Cohors I. Asturum*.—Though, as stated in my list, the *Notitia* is probably in error in placing this cohort at *Aesica*, yet it was, I think, in Britain, from an inscription found in Algeria (*Rénier, Inscriptions de l'Algérie*, No. 670), in which *Publius Furius Rusticus* is stated to have been *Praefectus* of the COH. P. ASTV(rum), PROV(inciae), BRITT(anniae), INFER(ioris). The letter P is evidently placed for *Primae*. The two T's in *Britanniae* are frequent in Roman inscriptions. This inscription is interesting in corroborating the fact of two divisions of our island existing, called *Britannia Superior* and *Britannia Inferior*. Two inscriptions naming the former have been found at Greta Bridge (Yorkshire), but of the latter the Algerian inscription is the only extant memorial.

*Cohors II. Asturum*.—In addition to what I have previously stated as to the traces of this cohort, I have recently brought to light its name as existing on an inscription found at the Roman station at Llanio, in Cardiganshire, and also on another in the neighbouring church of Llanddewi Brevi.

*Cohors I. Br.* . . . .—On a fragment of a tile, found at Ebchester (*Vindomora*), the letters HIBR. occur; evidently, when the tile was entire, being COH. I. BR. It is uncertain to what cohort these letters apply. Dr. Hübner suggests *Brittonum*. This corps was accidentally omitted from my original list.

*Cohors III. Bracarum Augustanorum*.—This cohort occurs again in the newly discovered *Cilurnum tabula*, but simply as COH. III. BRAC.

*Cohors IIII. Br.*—*Antoniniana*, named on an inscription found at Ebchester. By a typographical error, *Antoniana* was given as the title of this corps in my original paper, instead of *Antoniniana*.

*Cohors I. Celtiberorum*.—This cohort occurs also in the *Cilurnum tabula*. At the Roman station at Caersws (Montgomeryshire) some tiles occur, inscribed C. I. C. F., which, I think, may possibly refer to this cohort; the F., of course, being the abbreviation of *Fecit*.

*Cohors Aelia Classica*.—When writing my previous article, this cohort was known only from its occurring in the *Notitia*. Since then, its name has occurred in the newly found *tabula* from *Cilurnum*.

*Ala Classiana, C. R.*—I wrongly gave this in my list as a *cohort* instead of an *ala*. It is a singular circumstance that it should occur by that title. The old joke as to “horse marines” is, in this case, an accomplished fact.

*Numerus Con.* . . . .—At Binchester (*Vinovium*) a number of tiles, bearing the stamp *N. CON.*, have been found. It is uncertain as to what the expansion should be. From damaged examples, Dr. Bruce read the inscription on these tiles as *COH. VI. LINGON*, under which head I placed them in my original list. Recent discoveries, however, have enabled us to give the true reading.

*Equites Crispianorum*.—In addition to what I have previously said as to this corps, I must state that Horsley considers it to have taken its name from *Crispiana*, a town in Pannonia.

*Cohors I. Cugernorum*.—Another trace of this cohort has lately been found at Carrawburgh (*Procolitia*), where it occurs upon an altar, as *COH. I. CVBERNORVM*.

*Cohors I. Aelia Dacorum*.—At the time of the compilation of my paper this corps was known only by inscriptions and the *Notitia*. It now occurs in the *tabula* found at *Cilurnum*.

*Cohors I. Delmatarum*.—Since my list was published, an altar (base only), dedicated by a præfect of this corps, has been found at Cross Canonby, Cumberland.

*Numerus Fortensium*.—In addition to previous remarks on this corps, I have to state that Pancirollus considers it to have derived its name from *Fortia*, a town of Asiatic Sarmatia.

*Ala Augusta Gallorum Proculeiana*.—This *ala* is an addition to the list of forces known to have been in Britain. At first our information was limited to the name of *Ala Proculeiana* from the fragment of the Walcot *tabula*. Subsequently, on the discovery of the *tabula* at *Cilurnum*, we had a little further information, the nationality and prefix of *Augusta* being given to it—(*ALA. AVG. GALL. PROCVL.*). Beyond what occurs in these *tabulae* nothing whatever is known concerning it. It adds another *Ala Augusta* to those previously known. Which of them is the one that garrisoned Old Carlisle?

*Cohors II. Gallorum*.—To the previous account of this cohort has

to be added its appearance in the *Cilurnum tabula*; the first in which it occurs.

*Cohors IIII. Gallorum.*—During the excavations made in 1877 at the great station at Templeborough, near Rotherham, Yorkshire, a number of tiles bearing the stamp of this cohort, c. IIII. G. were found, showing that it at one time garrisoned the station if it did not erect it. It is also named in the *tabula* found at *Cilurnum*, the first one in which its name occurs.

*Cohors V. Gallorum.*—During excavations made at the station at South Shields, in 1875-6, a number of tiles bearing the stamp coh. v. G. were found. This cohort, no doubt, formed the garrison of the station for a considerable period.

*Cohors Germanorum.*—An altar to the goddess *Coventina*, dedicated by an *optio* (or lieutenant), CH. GERMAN, was among the contents of the well sacred to that goddess, discovered in 1876 at Carrawburgh (*Procolitia*), on the Wall of Hadrian.

*Ala Hispanorum Vettonum.*—To the previous memorials of this corps there have to be added a tombstone of one of its soldiers found at Battle, near the large Roman station called the Gaer, in the vicinity of Brecon, and an altar and tablet found at Binchester (*Vinovium*). No dates can be gathered from these inscriptions.

*Cohors I. Hispanorum.*—The occurrence of this corps in the *tabula* found at *Cilurnum* has to be added to the other memorials of its presence in Britain.

*Cohors X. Hispanorum.*—In addition to what I have previously stated as to this cohort, it is to be noted that Mommsen, in his *Inscr. Neap.* No. 5024, records that P. Septimius Paterculus, who was Praefect of the 1<sup>st</sup> cohort of the Pannonians in Britain, was Praefect of the 10th cohort of the Spaniards when in Cappadocia.

*Cohors IIII. Lingonum.*—The addition of the occurrence of its name in the *tabula* found at *Cilurnum* has to be made.

*Cohors VI. Lingonum.*—The naming of this corps in my original list was an error (see *ante*, *Numerus Con.* . . . .)

*Cohors II. Nerviorum.*—An inscription has recently been found at *Procolitia* (Carrawburgh), erected by members of this cohort. No date can be gathered from it, however. This, and the occurrence of its name in the *tabula* found at *Cilurnum*, have to be added to my previous remarks upon the corps.

*Cohors VI. Nerviorum.*—To the previous traces of its presence,

which I recorded, has to be added the occurrence of its name in the *Cilurnum tabula*.

*Numerus Pacensium*.—To my previous remarks upon this corps I have to add that Pancirollus states it derived its name from a town in Lusitania.

*Ala Picentiana*.—In my original list this corps was named *Ala Picentina*.

*Ala* I. QV. . . RV.—which in my original paper I suggested might be an *ala* of the *Quadi*. It is certain that both *Quadi* and *Marcomanni* were sent to this country in the reign of Marcus Aurelius, some forty years after the date of the Riveling *tabula*, in which the above occurs. Dion Cassius expressly states this. We have thus proof of a contingent of this people serving with the Roman forces, which heightens the probability that my suggestion of *Quadorum* is correct.

*Numerus Equitum Stratonicianorum*.—This is another addition to the list. The name of the corps I first discovered on an altar found at Brougham in 1874. Dr. Bruce and Professor Hübner have also concurred in the reading.

*Cohors* I. *Fida Vardullorum*.—To my previous remarks there has to be added the occurrence of the name of this corps in the *tabula* found at *Cilurnum*.

*Numerus Vocontiorum*.—A tile has been found in Cannon Street, London, since my list was published, inscribed D. N. VOC. which both Mr. Roach Smith and myself read as *D(ecuria) N(umeri) Voc(ontiorum)*. Dr. Hübner dissents from this reading. It was probably quite distinct from the *Ala Augusta Vocontiorum* mentioned in my list.\*

Up to the present time the above appear to be the whole of the additions that can be made to the list, but the discoveries every day occurring will, doubtless, in a few years, necessitate a further supplement.

\* It is only right to say that some antiquaries dispute the genuineness of this tile. Mr. John E. Price, F.S.A., informs me that it was probably taken with others from the Roman walls removed when excavating for the railway station in Cannon Street, but that the inscription upon it is a forgery. The letters, he says, have been *cut* on the tile and not impressed on the unbaked clay, as was the Roman practice. He also refers to other examples of the same character preserved in the Museum of the Corporation of London at Guildhall, upon one of which are the letters VNDINIC, and on another PVICNV.

# Proceedings at Evening Meetings

HELD AT

ST. MARTIN'S PLACE.

---

11th January, 1875.

Rev. THOMAS HUGO, M.A., V.P., in the Chair.

The CHAIRMAN remarked on the general condition and progress of the Society, reviewing the losses it had sustained by deaths during the past year.

Mr. PRICE, Hon. Secretary, read a communication from Mr. Roach Smith (Vice-President) relative to the proposed statue about to be erected in France to the late M. de Caumont, honorary Member of the Society. Mr. Smith also exhibited a Romano-British sword recently found near Broadway Tower in Gloucestershire.

Mr. THOMAS MILBOURN exhibited a sword of similar character obtained from Bassingbourne, Cambs.

The Rev. F. C. CASS, M.A., Rector of Monken Hadley, read a paper entitled "Notes on the Grammar School, Barnet."

Thanks were voted to the various contributors.

---

Monday, 8th February, 1875.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. JOHN G. WALLER exhibited "An unpublished Inventory of New Year's gifts to and from Queen Elizabeth in the first year of her reign." Descriptive observations followed by the Chairman.

Mr. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., read a paper entitled "Temple Bar, or, some account of ye Marygold."\* Prints and drawings in illustration were kindly contributed by Mr. J. E. Gardner, to whom and the author of the paper the thanks of the meeting were accorded.

\* This paper of Mr. Hilton Price's was issued to the Members as a separate part.

Monday, 8th March, 1875.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., in the Chair.

Mr. BIRCH offered some remarks with reference to the contemplated destruction of the tower of St. Antholin's church, Watling Street.

Mr. WALTER RYE read a paper entitled "Contemporary opinion on the death of Amy Robsart, from correspondence in the Public Record Office."\*

A further discovery of autographs by Mr. Hilton Price, in connection with his paper on Temple Bar, was announced, and the usual thanks were awarded for the communications and paper read.

Monday, 12th April, 1875.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

The Rev. S. ARNOTT read a paper entitled "The Prebendal Manor-house of Chiswick."

Mr. J. E. PRICE, Hon. Secretary, read a paper on the "Recent Discoveries in Newgate Street."†

Mr. W. H. OVERALL exhibited some metal dominoes lately found in the City, and a collection of Roman and mediæval pottery and tiles was contributed by Mr. Edward Baddeley.

Monday, 10th May, 1875.

CHARLES BAILY, Esq., in the Chair.

Mr. W. H. OVERALL, F.S.A., gave a description of the Roman sarcophagus lately found in Bishopsgate Street, and exhibited a plan of the locality.

Mr. BENJAMIN CLARKE, F.R.C.S., contributed observations "On an old House at Clapton now in course of demolition."

Mr. S. HILL read a paper on "Lambs Chapel and Crypt, Monkwell Street," and Mr. Birch exhibited photographs of an ancient Inn, the Oxford Arms, out of Warwick Lane, Paternoster Row.

\* *Vide* Transactions, part iii. vol. v.

† *Vide* Transactions, part ii. vol. v.

## SESSION 1876.

Monday, 7th February, 1876.

Rev. THOMAS HUGO, M.A., V.P., in the Chair.

The CHAIRMAN offered some remarks on the general condition and progress of the Society, reviewing the losses it had sustained by deaths during the past year.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, Hon. Secretary, described certain Roman-British antiquities recovered from City excavations, and contributed for exhibition by Mr. Hamilton.

Mr. CHARLES BAILY exhibited a funeral invitation card of the year 1708, lent by the Rev. H. M. Baker, Chaplain to the Ironmongers' Company.

Mr. WENTWORTH HUYSHE exhibited an inventory of goods and other objects of interest relating to his ancestor, James Huyshe,\* citizen and grocer, of London, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The CHAIRMAN read a paper entitled "The Hospital of the Le Papey, Aldgate Ward.†

The usual thanks for the communications were accorded.

Monday, 13th March, 1876.

CHARLES BAILY, Esq., in the Chair.

The Rev. LEONARD GIBBS, M.A., contributed a paper entitled "The Church and Records of St. Michael's, Queenhithe."

CORNELIUS WALFORD, Esq., F.S.S., also read a paper on the following subject: "A Chapter in the History of the Corporation of London."

Monday, 10th April, 1876.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. LOFTUS BROCK, F.S.A., exhibited and described a counterpane elaborately ornamented with needlework which belonged to the family of Osborn in the sixteenth century.

\* *Vide* Transactions, part ii. vol. v.

† *Vide* Transactions, part ii. vol. v.

Mr. CHARLES ERDING exhibited an Italian almanack of about the year 1415, supposed to have been used for astronomical and astrological purposes.

Mr. J. E. BARRON contributed some iron handles, early tobacco-pipes, and other objects recently obtained from excavations near the Charterhouse. Various antiquities from excavations in the City were also exhibited by Mr. Charles Baily.

Mr. E. BADDELEY read a paper entitled "Extracts from an old London Chronicle."

Monday, 15th May, 1876.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., in the Chair.

Mr. ALFRED WHITE, F.S.A., read a paper on St. Etheldreda's chapel, Ely Place, Holborn. Prints and drawings to illustrate the subject were kindly contributed by Mr. J. E. Gardner, and a discussion ensued, in which the following gentlemen took part :—

The Rev. Fathers Lockhart and Richardson, Mr. Charles Baily, G. H. Birch, and others.

Monday, 12th June, 1876.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

The following papers were read :—

"On the Oxford Arms, Warwick Lane," by Mr. S. Hill.

"On the Church of St. Mary Matfelon, Whitechapel," by Mr. G. H. Birch.

"Recent City Excavations," by Mr. J. E. Price, Hon. Sec.

Antiquities from Lime Street were exhibited by Mr. Roberts, and a photograph of a window in Goldsmith Street, City, was presented to the Society by Mr. Hesketh.

The usual thanks to the contributors of papers and loan of exhibitions were accorded.

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society.

FOUNDED IN 1855.

THIS Society has been formed to collect and publish information on the Ancient Arts, Monuments, and Topography of the Cities of London and Westminster, and of the County of Middlesex; "To preserve Antiquities discovered in the progress of works;" "To encourage individuals and public bodies in making researches and excavations;" "To prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries to Monuments and Ancient Remains, and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof." Periodical Meetings are holden in the Cities of London and Westminster; Excursions are made to various localities in the County; and Evening Meetings are holden Monthly during the first six months of the year, at 4, St. Martin's Place, when communications are read, and Antiquities are exhibited, by the Members and their Friends.

The Transactions of the Society are published from time to time, and a copy is transmitted free to every Member whose subscription is not in arrear.

It is earnestly requested that the discovery of any Antiquities within the limits of this Society may be immediately brought to the notice of the Hon. Secretary.

---

Yearly Subscription (due January 1), to be paid in advance, One Guinea.  
Entrance Fee 10s.

All Persons desirous of becoming Members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply, by letter, to the Hon. Secs. GEORGE H. BIRCH, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., and S. W. KERSHAW, Esq., M.A. F.S.A. 9, Buckingham Street, Strand.

---

\*.\* The Back Numbers of the Transactions can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretary at the following prices, viz.: to Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 10s. 6d. each, Vol. III. 15s., and Vol. IV., now complete, 15s. To Non-Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 15s. each, Vols. III. and IV. 20s. Separate Parts may also be had on application at a reduced rate to Members.

Proceedings of Evening Meetings. A few copies only remain. Parts I. and II., comprising the Meetings for Sessions 1870 and 1871 respectively, can be had by Members at 5s. each, Non-Members, 7s. 6d.

The Society has also published: (1) A Description of the Roman Tessellated Pavement found in Bucklersbury, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.; (2) Roman Antiquities, Mansion House, London, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L., a few copies only remain, to be obtained by *Members only*, price 10s. each; (3) Temple Bar, or Some Account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street, by F. G. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., &c. (4) The Parish of South Mimms, also by the Rev. F. C. CASS. A few remaining copies, to be obtained by *Members only*, price 5s.

*In Preparation*.—(1) The Roman Remains discovered in Camomile Street, by JOHN E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.; (2) The Parish of Monken Hadley, by the Rev. F. C. CASS, M.A., Rector. (3) History of the Parish of Enfield, by the Rev. G. HODSON and J. W. FORD, Esq.

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society,

4, ST. MARTIN'S PLACE.

## Patrons.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT OF MIDDLESEX.  
THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

## President.

LORD TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

## Vice-Presidents.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.  
LORD EBURY.  
LORD HATHERLEY.  
LORD GEORGE HAMILTON, M.P.  
THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.  
THE DEAN OF WESTMINSTER.  
THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.  
SIR J. MACNAGHTEN MACGAREL-HOGG, BART., M.P.  
SIR JOHN LUBBOCK, BART., M.P., F.R.S.  
SIR THOMAS E. COLEBROOKE, BART., M.P.  
SIR JAMES CLARKE LAWRENCE, BART., M.P.  
SIR WILLIAM ANDERSON ROSE, ALDERMAN.  
W. J. R. COTTON, ESQ., M.P., ALDERMAN.  
COLONEL SAMUEL WILSON, ALDERMAN.  
SIR T. SCAMBLER OWDEN, KT., ALDERMAN.  
DAVID H. STONE, ESQ., ALDERMAN.  
OCTAVIOUS E. COOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
A. J. B. BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
PROFESSOR JOHN RUSKIN, F.G.S., &c., &c.  
THOMAS SOMERS COCKS, ESQ.  
JOHN ROBERT DANIEL-TYSSEN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
CHARLES ROACH SMITH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
THE REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.  
GEORGE RUSSELL FRENCH, ESQ.  
J. G. WALLER, ESQ.  
JOSHUA BUTTERWORTH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
HENRY CHARLES COOTE, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN LOUGHBOROUGH PEARSON ESQ., A.R.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
HENRY CAMPKIN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN FRANKLIN, ESQ.

## Treasurer.

JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Trustees.

MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A.    ALFRED WHITE, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Council.

EDWARD BADDELEY, ESQ.  
EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, ESQ., F.S.A.  
E. W. BRABROOK, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
REV. HAWLEY CLUTTERBUCK.  
LIEUT.-COLONEL BRITTEN, F.R.H.S.  
REV. F. C. CASS, M.A.  
EDMUND B. FERREY ESQ., F.R.I.B.A.  
JOHN EDMUND GARDNER, ESQ., F.S.A.  
REGINALD HANSON, ESQ. M.A., ALDERMAN.  
MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
GEORGE LAMBERT, ESQ., F.S.A.

EDWIN NASH ESQ., F.R.I.B.A.  
W. H. OVERALL, ESQ., F.S.A.  
T. F. PEACOCK, ESQ.  
F. G. HILTON PRICE, ESQ., F.G.S.  
JOHN E. PRICE, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
CHARLES J. SHOPPEE, ESQ. F.R.I.B.A.  
E. COOKWORTHY ROBINS, ESQ., F.S.A.,  
F.R.I.B.A.  
J. F. WADMORE, ESQ.  
CORNELIUS WALFORD, ESQ., F.S.S.

## Honorary Secretaries.

GEORGE H. BIRCH, ESQ., A.R.I.B.A., }  
S. W. KERSHAW, ESQ., M.A. F.S.A. } 9, Buckingham Street, Strand.

## Bankers.

MESSES. COCKS, BIDDULPH, AND CO., 43, Charing Cross, S.W.

## Collector.

Mr. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, 5, Groombridge-road, South Hackney.

Vol 5 pt 4

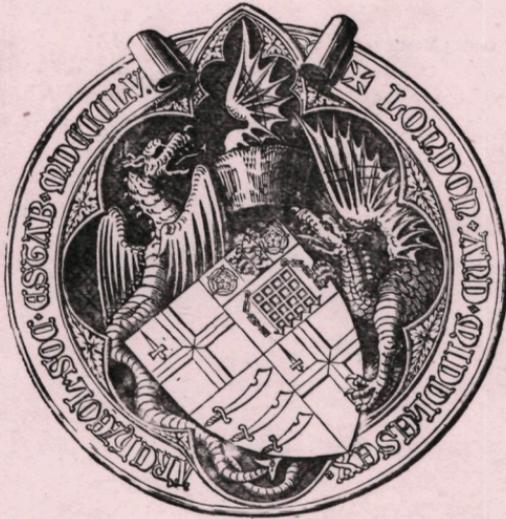
TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

PART XVII —PART IV. OF VOLUME V.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY,  
BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS, PARLIAMENT STREET.

Distributed gratuitously to Subscribing Members.

PUBLISHED BY J. H. & J. PARKER, 6, SOUTHAMPTON STREET. STRAND.

(TO BE OBTAINED BY THE PUBLIC THROUGH ALL BOOKSELLERS.)

MDCCCLXXXI.

CONTENTS OF PART XVII.

---

	PAGES
Proceedings at Evening Meetings . . . . .	537
Index . . . . .	547

## SESSION 1877-78.

Monday, 15th January, 1877.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

The CHAIRMAN remarked on the general progress and condition of the Society, and referred to the severe loss it had sustained by the death of one of its founders, the Rev. Thomas Hugo.

Mr. CORNELIUS WALFORD read a paper on "The Great Fire of London in 1666," and Mr. Waller contributed notes on a Monumental Brass at Dagowen Church, Herts.

Mr. C. GOLDING exhibited a MS. of the weekly payments on account of Christ's Hospital in 1573.

Thanks were voted to the authors of the papers, and for the communications.

---

Monday, 12th February, 1877.

E. W. BRABROOK, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A. (Hon. Sec.), exhibited and described a selection of Roman Fibulæ, Coins, &c. from London excavations.

The following papers were read:—

Mr. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., on "Some Notes on the Early Goldsmiths at the close of the seventeenth century."\*

Mr. ROACH SMITH, F.S.A., read a paper "On the Halinghen Inscription in the Museum at Boulogne."\*

Mr. J. G. WALLER offered some remarks on the ancient Font at Hendon.

\* *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part ii.

Monday, 12th March, 1877.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, Hon. Secretary, read a paper on the "Bastion of London Wall and Excavations in Camomile Street, Bishopsgate."\*

Mr. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., contributed additional notes to his paper on the "Early Goldsmiths."

Mr. LAMBERT, F.S.A., exhibited photographs of carved ivory bindings belonging to the Codex Aureus in the Royal Library at Munich.

Mr. SANFORD exhibited photographs of an old house in Great Alie Street, Whitechapel, about to be removed.

The usual thanks were voted to the authors of papers and contributors of objects of interest.

Monday, 9th April, 1877.

M. H. BLOXAM, Esq., in the Chair.

Mr. BRABROOK (Hon. Sec.) exhibited a photograph of a silver harp, bestowed as a badge of proficiency in music by the ancestors of the Mostyn family in the sixteenth century; also a copy of the Commission by Queen Elizabeth, exhibited at Wrexham in 1876.

Mr. T. MILBOURN read a paper on "The first two Churches of St. Stephen Walbrook."\*

Thanks were voted for the paper and communications.

Monday, 14th May, 1877.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

Mr. LOCKE gave an account of a Roman pavement recently uncovered in Cannon Street.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., referred to an inscription to the "*Deæ Matres*" now preserved in the Museum and Corporation at Guildhall.

Mr. G. H. BIRCH read a paper "On the City Churches, with a plea for their preservation."

\* This paper of Mr. Price's was issued to the Members as a separate part (1881).

† *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part. ii.

Monday, 11th June, 1877.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

A paper communicated by Dr. Sparrow Simpson, F.S.A., was read, viz., "A short Chronicle of St. Paul's Cathedral from 1140 to 1341, from a MS. in Lambeth Palace Library."\*

Mr. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., communicated further notes on the "Early Goldsmiths and Bankers at the close of the seventeenth century."

Mr. J. E. PRICE exhibited Roman antiquities recently discovered in the City.

The usual thanks were accorded for papers read and communications.

Monday, 21st January, 1878.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. G. H. BIRCH, Hon. Secretary, announced that the *Conversazione* would be held in the Skinners' Hall on Wednesday, 27th February, and that Dr. Norman Moore's paper on the recent discoveries at St. Bartholomew's Hospital was obliged to be postponed.

Mr. JAMES NEALE, F.S.A., read a paper on St. Alban's Abbey. A discussion ensued in which the Chairman and Mr. Waller took part, the latter remarking on the recently discovered paintings on the roof. Mr. Waller took exception to the date of these paintings; from the heraldic shields emblazoned thereon, and the style of the work, pronounced it of the fourteenth century. The Chairman in his summary remarked on the risk of too closely adhering to dates of buildings taken from the monastic chronicles, and that what was often attributed to Norman builders was in reality Saxon work. This paper of Mr. Neale's formed a compilation from his well-known work on St. Alban's Abbey, and is therefore not printed in our Transactions.

Monday, 11th February, 1878.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

Dr. NORMAN MOORE read a paper on recent discoveries at St. Bartholomew's Hospital.\* A discussion followed, in which the following

\* *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part ii.

members took part: Messrs. White, Lambert, Baddeley, Brabrook, Coote, and the Hon. Secretary. The final arrangements for the *Conversazione* at Skinners' Hall were announced.

Thanks were voted to the reader of the paper.

---

Monday, 11th March, 1878.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

Mr. G. H. BIRCH (Hon. Sec.) read a paper, contributed by Mr. Chaffers, on the History of the Church of St. Antholin; and also read extracts from the Churchwarden's accounts. The advisability of printing the Churchwarden's accounts in full was discussed, and strongly suggested, so as to form a separate publication of the Society.\*

---

Monday, 8th April, 1878.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

The CHAIRMAN alluded to the great loss the Society had sustained by the death of Sir George Gilbert Scott, R.A. (a Vice-President and one of the first founders of the Society), both as to his great architectural knowledge and archæological pre-eminence. A deputation of the Society attended his public funeral in Westminster Abbey, on Saturday, April 6th, 1878.

Mr. CORNELIUS WALFORD read a paper on "Fires in London," other than those of 1666.

Mr. MATHEW BLOXAM and the HON. SECRETARY made observations on briefs which contained particulars of fires in different parts of the kingdom; also on the information contained in parish registers as to fires.

Mr. DAMPIER exhibited his MS. book on the "Antiquities of Kent," containing drawings and sketches.

---

Monday, 13th May, 1878.

ALFRED WHITE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. WALLER (V.P.) read a paper on a brass found at Kilburn, and also exhibited a rubbing of the brass.

\* The printing of this paper in the Transactions was therefore deferred pending this question.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., read a communication from Mr. Roach Smith relative to the discovery of Roman remains at St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

Mr. G. H. BIRCH (Hon. Sec.) read a paper on St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, and the discoveries made during the recent restoration.

The usual thanks were awarded for the communications and papers read.

---

Monday, 24th June, 1878.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

Mr. BADDELEY exhibited a knife, fork, and spoon, once in the possession of Queen Henrietta Maria; also some coins lent by the Churchwardens of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., offered some remarks on recent discoveries in the City. A discussion ensued, in which Messrs. White and Birch joined.

Mr. H. C. COOTE, F.S.A., then read the following paper: "A lost Charter: a tradition of London Stone,"\* wherein much discussion ensued, and remarks from Mr. Shoppee and Mr. White.

Mr. S. W. KERSHAW, M.A., then read a paper on the "Treaty House at Uxbridge."†

The usual thanks were awarded for the communications and papers read.

---

### SESSION 1878-79.

Monday, 11th November, 1878.

E. J. BARRON, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. G. GILBERT SCOTT, M.A., read a paper, prepared by the late Sir Gilbert Scott, "On St. Etheldreda's Chapel, Holborn."‡

A discussion ensued, in which the Chairman and Messrs. Scott and Young took part.

Some valuable prints and drawings of Ely Chapel were lent by Mr. J. E. Gardner, F.S.A., in illustration of the above paper.

Mr. WEALE exhibited a fine rubbing of an incised slab of Edmund, Suffragan Bishop of Liege, and described the same.

\* *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part ii.

† *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part iii.

‡ *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part iii.

Monday, 9th November, 1878.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., described a Roman Sarcophagus, recently discovered in the churchyard of St. Helen's Priory, Bishopsgate.

Mr. W. H. WEALE read a short paper "On a Medieval Tomb in the Church of St. Saviour, Bruges."

Mr. E. W. BRABROOK, F.S.A., read an account of Chief Justice Pigot.

Thanks were awarded for the papers read and objects exhibited.

Monday, 17th February, 1879.

Dr. SPARROW SIMPSON, F.S.A., in the Chair.

The CHAIRMAN alluded to recent losses in the Society by the death of Alfred Dunkin, Joseph Arden (a Trustee), and William Tayler, F.S.A., the last mentioned being one of the early founders of the Society.

The HON. SECRETARY (Mr. Birch) read a resolution of the Committee regarding the threatened destruction of the church of St. Mary-at-Hill.

Mr. F. C. PENROSE, M.A., read a paper entitled "Recent Discoveries on the site of Old Saint Paul's."

A discussion followed, and was adjourned till the next meeting.

Mr. WALLER, V.P., read an interesting communication respecting the real locality of Southwark Fair.

The usual vote of thanks was awarded.

Monday, 10th March, 1879.

Dr. SPARROW SIMPSON, F.S.A., in the Chair.

The HON. SECRETARY (Mr. Birch) stated that the Metropolitan Extension Railway Company had withdrawn their Bill before Parliament affecting the church and churchyard of St. Mary-at-Hill.

The adjourned discussion on Mr. Penrose's paper of the 17th of February was then resumed.

Mr. EDWIN FRESHFIELD, F.S.A., read a paper, entitled "The Parish

Books of St. Margaret Lothbury, St. Bartholomew by the Bank, and St. Christopher-le-Stocks."

The paper was of such unusual interest, that wishes were expressed that it might be continued at a future meeting, and that other extracts might be made from the above books.

---

Monday, 28th April, 1879.

MATTHEW H. BLOXAM, Esq., in the Chair.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., read a paper on the "Church and Parish of St. Sepulchre's." A discussion ensued, in which Messrs. Billing, White, Rev. L. Gibbs, and others took part.

Notice was given as to the election of a trustee in the room of Mr. Arden, deceased.

The usual thanks were voted for the paper read.

---

Monday, 12th May, 1879.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

THE HON. SECRETARY announced that Major Alfred Heales, F.S.A., had been unanimously elected a Trustee in the place of Joseph Arden, Esq., deceased.

Mr. H. C. COOTE, F.S.A., V.P., read a paper entitled "London Notes, No. 2: An English Guild of Knights and their Socn."\*

---

### SESSION 1879-80.

Monday, 8th December, 1879.

Rev. HAWLEY CLUTTERBUCK in the Chair.

Mr. J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., exhibited some relics found during excavation in the City, chiefly connected with Walbrook. These comprised some unusual forms of pottery, burnt ware, figures of animals, mythological subjects, coins, and other antiquities. Suggestions were made that a Committee be appointed to watch over excavations during the demolition or alteration of important buildings.

Mr. BLASHILL exhibited a piece of wood-carving, being a screen from an old house in Aldgate.

\* *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part iii.

Mr. BRAY read an account of some ancient paintings in the old hall of the Guild of the Holy Trinity, Stratford-on-Avon.

Mr. G. H. BIRCH, Hon. Secretary, read a paper of much interest, "On Mediæval Paris."

The usual thanks were awarded for the communications and papers read.

Monday, 12th January, 1880.

H. C. COOTE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

Mr. J. G. WALLER, V.P., read a paper on the Tybourne. An animated discussion followed between Messrs. White, Waller, and others on this subject, which, from the lateness of the hour, was adjourned to the next meeting.

Mr. LAMBERT, F.S.A., exhibited a brooch with studs, said to have been taken out of the Thames near Clewer.

Mr. WALLER exhibited a little fibula of the time of Edward III. found on the property of Mr. Roach Smith, near Strood.

The usual thanks were voted for the communications and objects exhibited.

Monday, 9th February, 1880.

H. C. COOTE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair.

The discussion on Mr. Waller's paper on the Tybourne was resumed, in which Mr. White and the Chairman took part.

Mr. E. C. ROBINS, F.S.A., read a paper "On the History of the Dyers' Company."\* A discussion followed, in which Messrs. Baddeley, Joseph, Owen Roberts, and Rev. R. H. Clutterbuck, M.A., took part.

Mr. BARTON exhibited a Stiletto and a small Axe found in a party wall in Bishopsgate Street.

Monday, 8th March, 1880.

J. G. WALLER, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

Mr. F. G. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., read a paper entitled "Notes on Excavations at Temple Bar." Specimens of ancient pottery were exhibited, in connection with these discoveries, and a discussion on

\* *Vide* Transactions, vol. v. part iii.

them, as also on the surroundings of Temple Bar, took place, in which Messrs. C. J. Shoppee, Barron, Lambert, Bird, and the Chairman took part.

Rev. R. H. CLUTTERBUCK also read a paper "A Londoner's Trip to a Country Cousin in 1773."

The usual thanks for the communications and objects exhibited were accorded.

Monday, 12th April, 1880.

H. C. COOTE, Esq., F.S.A., in the Chair,

Mr. LAMBERT, F.S.A., read a paper on "Smithfield."

Mr. WHITE, F.S.A., took exception to some of the views expressed by the author.

Mr. LAMBERT gave a great many interesting details connected with the Court of Pie Poudre, the tournaments, and old bills connected with various shops in the neighbourhood.

A vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. Lambert for his paper.

Monday, 10th May, 1880.

(Held by permission of the Governors in the Court-room of Christ's Hospital.)

W. M. DIPNALL, Esq., in the Chair.

Mr. G. H. BIRCH, Hon. Secretary, read a few notes on the remains of the ancient Church of the Knights Templars discovered at the back of Southampton Buildings, Holborn; and exhibited a plan of the remains as they existed before the final demolition.

Mr. W. PITMAN, C.E., read a paper, entitled "Topographical Notes on the Ward of Farringdon Within."

Thanks were accorded to the readers of the paper, and to the Governors of Christ's Hospital for permission to hold the meeting in their Court-room.

## INDEX.

---

- Accounts, of disbursements for repairs  
of Barnet school, 17-18, 27-28,  
33-35, 38; churchwardens', of St.  
Stephen's, Wallbrook, 344-381
- Adam of Bury, Lord Mayor of Lon-  
don (1364, 1373), 135
- Adderley, John, Governor of Barnet  
school (1634), 42
- Allen, Thomas, Governor of Barnet  
school (1634), 42
- All Hallows on the Wall, church, its  
union with St. Augustine church,  
191, 192-194
- Almoners of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877),  
232
- Almshouses, founded/or endowed by  
Skinners, 169-170
- Alston, Sir Edward, Governor of Bar-  
net school (1660), 43
- Archdeacons of St. Paul's (1800 to  
1877), 223-4
- Arms: John Adderley, 42; Thomas  
Allen, 43; Sir Edward Alston, Knt.,  
43-44; Sir Robert Berkeley, 44;  
Thomas Pope Blount, 46; Philip  
Briscoe, 46; John Brocket, 47;  
John Cage, 48; Arthur Cockett, 49;  
Hare, Hugh Hare Colerane, 49;  
Ralph Coningsby, 49-50; Thomas  
Conyers, 50; Richard Coxe, 51;  
William Dodde, 51-52; Christopher  
Edwards, 52; Stephen Estwicke, 52;  
Humphrey Fairfax, 52; Sir John Fort-  
escue, 53; Richard Franklyn, 53; Sir  
John Franklyn, 54; John Gale, 54;  
John Hare, 56-57; Thomas Harri-  
son, 59; John Hayes, 59; Richard  
Ketterick, 61; Henry Knolles (or  
Knollys), 63; William Kympton, 63;  
John Langham, 64; William Leman,  
64-65; Marsh of Chipping Barnet,  
67; William Muffett (or Moffett),  
68; Dr. (Sir William) Paddy, 71;  
Justinian Pagitt, 72; Peacocke of  
Finchley, 72; Richard Platt, 74;  
Ravenscroft of Fold Park, 75; Rolfe,  
77; Myles Sandys, 77; Taylor of  
Hadley and Plaistow, 78; Thomas  
Tooke, 79-80; Sir John Weld, 82-  
83; John Wilford of Hadley, 85;  
Windsor of Bradenham, Bucks, 85;  
Wroth of Enfield, 87; Skinners'  
Company, 124; Thomas Legge, 134;  
Adam of Bury, 135; Sir Henry  
Barton, 135; Sir William Gregory,  
136; Sir Thomas Oldgrave, 136;  
Sir William Martin, 137; Thomas  
Mirfine, 138; Sir John Champneis,  
138; Sir Andrew Judde, 139; Sir  
Richard Dobbes, 145; Sir Wolstan  
Dixie, 147; Sir Stephen Stanley, 148;  
Sir Richard Saltonstall, 149; Sir  
William Cokayne, 150; Robert  
Titchborne, 153; Sir Richard Chi-  
verton, 159; Sir Anthony Bateman,  
159; Sir George Waterman, 159;  
Sir Thomas Pilkington, 159; Sir  
Humphrey Edwin, 164; Sir George  
Merttins, 167; Sir Charles Asgill,  
168; Sir Robert Kite, 168; Serjeants'  
Inn in Fleet Street, 252; Serjeants'  
Inn (Faryngdon Inn), 252; James  
Huyshe, 308; Dyers' Company, facing  
p. 441
- Asgill, Sir Charles, Lord Mayor of  
London (1757), 168
- Ashe, John, Governor of Barnet school,  
44
- Atwell, Lawrence, bequests of, 168-169
- Augustine (St.) church, annexed to  
church of Allhallows-on-the-Wall,  
191, 192-194; rectors, 194
- Babylonia, banking in, 256-260
- Backwell, Alderman (temp. Chas. II.),  
274; Prince Rupert's account with,  
280
- Bainard Castle, *see* "Baynard"

- Bankers, early, *see* "Goldsmiths"
- Bannister, Elizabeth, her charity (1552), 457
- Barge, Skinners', 124-129; various occasions for use of barges, 125, 127-129
- Barnes, Daniel, Master of Barnet School, 40, 91
- Barnet (Chipping), Queen Elizabeth's School at, A.D. 1573-1665, Paper by Rev. F. C. Cass, 1-91; scheme of management under Endowed Schools Act, 1869, 1-2; erection of the building, 6-10; the charter, 11-12; early endowment by John Lonison, 13-15; small bequests to the school, 15-16; meetings of the Governors, 15-42, *passim*; requisition for delivery of the Queen's letters patent, 16; nomination of Governors (1591), 16-17; repairing expenses, 17-18, 33, *et seq.*; memoranda (1597), 20; election of Governors, 20-21, 24, 26, 27, 35, *et seq.*; schoolmasters, 22, 23, 26, 35, *et seq.*; remembrances, 24-25; account of Governors' benevolences, 28; regulations, 29-33; free scholars, 35; Hassard, minister of Barnet, leaves the school-house, 36; the school as at present constituted, 41-42; alphabetical list of Governors of the school, with genealogical notices, &c., 42-87; notices of masters (1594-1687), 88-91
- Bartholomew's (St.) Hospital, Roman tombs found in digging foundations of medical school at, 293-301
- Barton, Sir Henry, Lord Mayor of London (1417, 1429), 135-136
- Bateman, Sir Anthony, Lord Mayor of London (1664), 159
- Baynard's Castle, property of brethren of Le Papey at, 197; foundation of, 489-490
- Beakenfield, John, Governor of Barnet school, 44
- Berkeley, Sir Robert, Knt., Governor of Barnet school (1634), 44-45
- Bertie, Hon. Chas., his account with Child and Rogers, 281
- Bicton, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1601), 45
- Birch, George H., *Stray Notes on the Church and Parish of St. Mary Matfelon, Whitechapel*, 514-518
- Bishops of London (1800 to 1877), 223
- Blount, Sir Henry, Knt., Governor of Barnet school (1660), 46
- Blount, Thomas Pope, governor of Barnet school (1598), 45
- Books of the Skinners' Company, 103-121
- Bottomley, John, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 46
- Boulogne Museum, Halinghen Inscription in, 309-310
- Bowes, Sir Martin, goldsmith, his loan to Henry VIII., 268
- Boyle, Richard, Master of Barnet school, 23, 88
- Brabrook, Edward W., *The Serjeants and their Inns*, 234-254
- Briscoe, Edward, Master of Barnet school, 38, 90
- Briscoe, John, Governor of Barnet school (1608), 47; his gift of land to the poor of Barnet, *ib.*
- Briscoe, Philip, Governor of Barnet school (1598), 46
- Briscoe, Ralph, Governor of Barnet school (1608, *ab.*), 47
- Briscoe, Robert, Governor of Barnet school (1598), 47
- Brocket, John, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 47
- Brondesbury, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 226
- Broughton, Thomas, Master of Barnet school, 38, 90
- Brownswood, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 226
- Burrell, Robert, his charity (1789), 457
- Burial, Roman places of, in London, 413
- Bushey, Gale's bequest to widows of, 54
- Cade, Jack, and London Stone, 291
- Cadington, Major and Minor, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 226
- Cage, John, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 48
- Canons of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 225, 232
- Cass, Rev. F. C., *Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet*, A.D. 1573-1665, 1-91
- Chamberlain Wood, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 227
- Chambers, Thomas, his charity (1820), 458
- Champneis, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London (1534), 138
- Chancellors of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 225

- Chantries of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 393
- Chantry of Corpus Christi, 97
- Charities: *see* "Dyers' Company," "Skinners' Company," "Wills"
- Charles I., his seizure of money in the Tower, 271
- Charles II., his closing of the Exchange, 292
- Charter, A Lost (a charter between 1189 and 1214), Paper ("London Notes") by H. C. Coote, 282-292; Fitzaylwin, the first Lord Mayor, 284-289; the charter of Oct. 8, 1191, 285-289; London Stone, 289-292
- Charters: of Queen Elizabeth's school at Chipping Barnet, 11-13; Guild of Corpus Christi, 97; Hospital of Le Papey, 187-188; Dyers' Company, 443, 445-446; English gild of knights, 480, 488
- Chaucer, his description of the Serjeant-at-Law, 240-241
- Channey, Serjeant Sir Henry, his description of the creating of Serjeants, 244-246
- Cheapside, order of Charles I. to close all shops except goldsmiths' in, 270-271
- Chest, Muniment, of Dyers' Company, 464-465
- Chicheley, Sir Robert, 330, 332
- Chicheley, Henry, rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, and Archbishop of Canterbury, 387
- Child and Rogers, accounts of, 280-281
- Chipping Barnet, *see* "Barnet (Chipping)"
- Chipping Warden, Northampton, manor and advowson purchased by Sir R. Saltonstall, 149
- Chiswick, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 227
- Chiverton, Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London (1658), 159
- Christ's Church, 421-423
- Churchwarden's accounts of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, 344-381
- Clerks of Skinners' Company, 110
- Clerks' Well, Corpus Christi plays enacted at, 103
- Cockett, Arthur, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 48
- Coif, degree of, 238; the head-dress, 250
- Coinage at the Mint, Durham House, Strand (temp. Edw. VI.), 268
- Cokayne, Sir William, Lord Mayor of London (1619), 150-153
- Coke, Lord, on Serjeants-at-Law and their gowns, 240
- Colerane, Hugh Hare, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 49; letter from Lord Colerane to the Duchess of Somerset, 57-58
- "Colts" present the Serjeants' rings, 246, 248
- Commune of London, 282-292, *passim*
- Coningsby, Humphrey, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 50
- Coningsby, Ralph, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 49
- Coningsby, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 50
- Consumpta per Mare, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 227
- Conyers, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1608), 50
- Cooper, Thomas, and his dictionary, 32-33, *note*
- Coote, H. C., *London Notes: A Lost Charter; the Tradition of London Stone*, 282-292. — *London Notes. — No. 2. The English Gild of Knights and their Soen*, 477-493
- Corporation (London) records, notices of Barnet school in, 7-9
- Corpus Christi, chantry and charters, 97-100; the festival, 101-102; plays at the festival, 103; *see* "Skinners' Company"
- Cottonian MS., 185-221, *passim*, with facsimiles facing 218, 220
- Covey na Gall, tomb of, 174
- Coxe, Richard, Governor of Barnet school (1598), 51
- Cresewyk, William, his will in favour of the church of St. Augustine Papey, 191
- Crowne, ye, Barnet, supposed meeting place of the Governors of the school, 19-20
- Cygninota, 466-467
- Day, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1664), 51
- Dean, Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London (1628), 153
- Deans of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 223
- Devonshire, Earl of, his account with Child and Rogers, 281
- Dixie, Sir Wolstan, Lord Mayor of London (1585), 147-148
- Dobbes, Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London (1551), 145
- Dodde, William, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 51-52

- Dolmen, near Dungiven, 173  
 Drama, *see* "Plays"  
 Duncombe and Kent, goldsmiths (1677), 278  
 Dyers' Company, London, some account of the History and Antiquities of, by E. C. Robins, F.S.A. 441-476: Arms of the Dyers' Company, facing p. 441; Stowe on the Company, 443; arms, crest, supporters, motto, 444; origin of the Company, 444; rivalry between the shearmen and the dyers, 444-445; charters, 443, 445-446; discovery of illuminated documents, 446; illustration of ancient strong box, facing p. 446; list of benefactors of the Company, 447-449; the oath, 449-450; the ordinances, 450-452; Dyers *v.* Worrell, 453-454; extracts from minute-book, 455; charitable trusts of the Company, 455-460; will of William Lee, 458-459; donations of the Company, besides the charities, 460; places of meeting after the Great Fire, 460-461; the plate, 461; the hall, 461-463; plan, facing p. 462; muniment chest, 464; the Dyers' *Deductus Cygnorum*, 465-468; manor of Sal, Londonderry, 468; Appendix, laws for swans, 471-476  
 Dyers' Hall, 461-463; ancient site of the hall, 462; modern site, 462-463; plan, facing p. 462
- Ealdland, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 227  
 Ealdstreet, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 227  
 Edwards, Christopher, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 52  
 Edwin, Sir Humphrey, Lord Mayor of London (1689), 164-167  
 Egibi, banking firm of Babylon, 257-260  
 Egypt, gold, silver, and money in, 255-256  
 Ely House, Serjeants' feasts usually held in, 252  
 Ely Palace, Holborn, remarks on, accompanying some original drawings of the same, made in 1772, by Sir Gilbert Scott, 494-503  
 Enfield Chace, Gunton and Rolfe's map of (1658), 43  
 Estwicke, Stephen, Governor of Barnet school (1651), 52  
 Evans, John, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 52
- Evelyn, his description of procession of barges on the river, 125  
 Exchequer, closing of, by Charles II., 272
- Fairfaxe, Humfrey, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 52  
 Faryngdon Inn (Serjeants), 252  
 Finsbury, *see* "Holywell"  
 Fisher, Andrew, his litigation with Skinners' Company, 142  
 Fitzaylwin, the first Mayor of London, 284; his house "London Stone," 289-291  
 Fletcher, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1645), 52  
 Flower, Francis, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 53  
 Fortescue, Sir John, Governor of Barnet school (1600), 53  
 Fortis, near Fortis Green, name of land bequeathed to poor of Barnet by John Briscoe, 47  
 Franklyn, Sir John, Governor of Barnet school (1637), 53  
 Franklyn, Richard, Governor of Barnet school (1598), 53  
 French (Law), its abolition and resuscitation, 243  
 Furs, regulations in Skinners' Company's charters, bequests, fashions in wearing, &c. 98-100
- Gale, John, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 54; his bequest to the poor of Bushey, *ib.*  
 Gates, City, used as prisons, 415  
 George, Prince, of Denmark, his account with Child and Rogers, 280-281  
 Gill, Ralph, keeper of the lions at the Tower, 55-56  
 Goldsmith, Samuel, his charity (1647), 457  
 Goldsmiths (early) and Bankers, some Notes on, by F. G. Hilton Price, 255-281: Monetary transactions in the Bible, 255; gold, silver, and money in Egypt, 255-256; evidence of goldsmiths in Mycenae shown by Dr. Schliemann's excavations, 256; banking in Babylonia, 256-257; terracotta tablets relating to the Babylonian bankers, Egibi, 257-260,—illustrations between pp. 258, 259; wealth of Babylonia, 260; ancient Greek bankers, 261; ancient Roman bankers, 261-263; discovery at Pompeii of

- house and archives of Lucius Caecilius Jucundus, banker, 263; introduction of Jews into England, and invention of bills of exchange by them, 263-264; persecution of Jews in reign of Edward I., 264; usury by Jews of Oxford, 264; early English goldsmiths, from the Conqueror to close of seventeenth century, 265-279; order of Charles I. to close all shops in Cheapside other than goldsmiths', 270-271; seizure of money in the Tower by Charles I., 271; closing the Exchequer by Charles II., 272; goldsmiths' "running cashes," 276-279; accounts of Earl of Kingstone (1685), Prince Rupert, with Alderman Backwell for plate (1670), Prince George of Denmark, and Hon. Charles Bertie (1685), and Earl of Devonshire (1687), with Child and Rogers, 280-281
- Goldsmiths' Row, building of, 270
- Goodwin, Rev. John, Governor of Barnet school (1660 ab.), 54
- Governors of Barnet school, 1-42, *passim*; alphabetical list of, 42-87 (*see* also under their names)
- Gowns, the Serjeants' parti-coloured, 240, 246; wearing of, discontinued, 249; Serjeants' purple, 250
- Grant, Edward, D.D., Governor of Barnet school (1591), 55
- Grasshopper, Lombard Street, Duncombe and Kent, goldsmiths at, 278
- Greece, ancient bankers of, 261
- Greene, William, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 55
- Gregory, Sir William, Lord Mayor of London (1451), 136
- Gresham, Sir Thomas, 269
- Grigge, Michael, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 56
- Gunton and Rolfe's Map of Enfield Chace (1658), 43
- Halinghen Inscription in the Museum of Boulogne, 309-310
- Hardinge, John, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 56
- Hare, Henry (Lord Coleraine), Governor of Barnet school (1662), 57-58; his letter to the Duchess of Somerset, *ibid*
- Hare, Hugh, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 57
- Hare, John, Governor of Barnet school (1610), 56
- Harleston, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 227-228
- Harrison, Francis, Governor of Barnet school (1645), 58
- Harrison, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1645), 58-59
- Hassard, Matthew, his occupation of Barnet school-house, 36; governor (1645), 59
- Hayes, John, Governor of Barnet school (1651), 59
- Hayward, Nicholas, Governor of Barnet school (1652), 59
- Hendley, Hugh, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 59
- Hentzner, Paul, his description of the wild beasts in the Tower, 56
- Hitchcocke, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 59
- Holborn, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 228
- Holinshed, his account of Jack Cade striking London Stone, 291-292
- Holywell, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 228
- Howell, Thomas, rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, Bishop of Bristol, 389
- Hoxton, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 228
- Hudson, John, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 59
- Hugo, Rev. Thomas, *The Hospital of Le Papey, in the City of London*, 183-221; portrait, facing p. 183
- Hunt, Thomas, bequests of, 168
- Hutchinson, Dr. William, Governor of Barnet school (reg. Eliz.), 59
- Huyshe, James, citizen and grocer of London, 302-308
- Illustrations: Barnet school at end of eighteenth century, facing p. 1; Barnet school, October 1872, facing p. 3; Ye Crowne in Barnett, facing p. 19; inscription in honour of the Virgin on the fly-leaf of the Court Book containing the Roll of the Company of Corpus Christi and the Fellowship of our Lady, facing p. 103; illumination from the books of the Skinners' Company, facing p. 110; *ibid*, A. D. 1422, facing p. 119; barge-master, 129; portrait of Sir Andrew Judde, facing p. 140; portrait of Sir Robert Titchborne, facing p. 158; portrait of Sir Thomas Pilkington, facing p. 159; Dolmen or Pillar-

- stone, near Dungen, 173; tomb of Covey na Gall, near Dungen, facing p. 174; loving cups (Skinners' Company), facing pp. 176, 177; snuff-box and snuffer-stand (Skinners' Company), facing pp. 178, 179; portrait of the Rev. Thomas Hugo, facing p. 183; bird's-eye view of Le Papey Hospital, 184; facsimile of portions of Cottonian MS. facing pp. 218, 220; the Serjeants' coif, facing p. 250; Babylonian terra-cotta tablets in British Museum, between pp. 258, 259; from Ogilby's map of London (1677), 418; "Ye Plat of ye Graye Friars" and buttresses of the old Franciscan church of Christ Church, 420-421; Roman leaden seals, 433-434; strong box of the Dyer's Company, facing p. 446; plan of Dyers' Hall, facing p. 462; swan marks, 466-467; Ely Palace, Holborn, facing pp. 496, 502; panelled room in Treaty House, Uxbridge, facing p. 508; church of St. Mary Matfelon, facing p. 518; *see* "Arms"
- Inns, London, 506  
 Inns, Serjeants', 252-254  
 Inventory of Goods of the Fraternity of our Lady (Skinners'), 117; of Westminster Abbey (A.D. 1388), 425-432, 439-440  
 Islington, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 228
- Jay, Henry, Governor of Barnet school, (1618), 60  
 Jekyll, the "facetious," on the Serjeants' robes, 250  
 Jenyns, William, Dean of Gloucester, member of Corpus Christi, 111  
 Jews, their introduction of bills of exchange into England, 263-264; persecutions of (temp. Edw. I.), 264; their usury in Oxford, 264  
 Joan, Dame, her bequest to Le Papey Hospital, 197  
 Johnson, Robert, B.D., Governor of Barnet school (1573), 6-7, 60-61  
 Johnson, William, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 60  
 Judde, Sir Andrew, Lord Mayor of London (1550), 139-144; portrait, facing p. 140
- Kentish Town, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 228
- Kershaw, S. Wayland, M.A., *The Treaty House, Uxbridge: its History and Associations*, 504-513  
 Keterich, Richard (1598), and Thomas (1634), Governors of Barnet school, (1598), 61, 62  
 Kinder, William, his charity (1799), 458  
 Kite, Sir Robert, Lord Mayor of London (1766), 168  
 Knights, English Gild of, and their Soen ("London Notes," No. 2), by H. C. Coote, F.S.A., 477-493; chartulary of Holy Trinity church, recording donation of the gild, 477; charter of Edward Confessor, 480, constitution and purpose of the gild, 482-484; charters William II. and Henry I. 488; foundation of Castle Bnard, and its effects upon the gild, 489-490  
 Knolles, Henry, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 62-63  
 Kympton, Robert and William, Governors of Barnet school (1531), 63
- Lancaster, Sir James, bequests of, 169  
 Langham, John, Governor of Barnet school (1637), 64  
 Lee, Rev. J. B., Master of Barnet school, 42  
 Lee, William, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 64  
 Lee, William, his charity (1719), 457; his will, 458, 459  
 Legge, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London (1347, 1355), 134-135  
 Leman, William, Governor of Barnet school (1645), 64  
 Librarians of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 232  
 Licence of Henry VI. to Le Papey Hospital, 188-190; text of, 213-215; for annexation of churches of St. Augustine and Allhallows-on-the-Wall, 193-194  
 Lily, William, and his grammar, 31, *note*  
 Lockye, John, Governor of Barnet school (1645), 65  
 Lombard Street, Stowe's description of, 266  
 Londonderry, Dyers' property in, 468-470  
 London Stone, the Tradition of, Paper ("London Notes") by H. C. Coote, 282-292; Fitzaylwin, described as "de Londone Stane," 289; reference to London Stone by Lidgate the

- poet, 290; Jack Cade and London Stone, 291
- Lonison, John, his endowment of Barnet school, 13-15
- Machyn, Henry, his description of the funeral of Sir Richard Dobbes, 146
- Maguire, George, his donations (1841, 1845, 1850), 458
- Manning, Serjeant, his tract "Serviens ad Legem," 237
- Maplebury (Mapesbury), Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 229
- Market Bosworth, Sir Wolstan Dixie's bequest for founding a school at, 147-148
- Marratt, W., *A Short Account of the Antiquities of Staines*, 519-526
- Marsh, Col. John, John, and William, Governors of Barnet school (1645), 65-67
- Marshes, John, Andrew, and William, Governors of Barnet school (1573-1611), 65
- Mart of Skinners' Company, 97
- Martin, Sir William, Lord Mayor of London (1492), 137
- Mary (St.) Bethlem and Spital, 94, and notes
- Mary (St.), see "Matfelon, St. Mary"
- Matfelon, St. Mary, Whitechapel, Stray Notes on the Church and Parish of, by George H. Birch, 514-518
- Maynard, Anthony, his connection with the Barnet school, 10-11
- Maynard, Serjeant, Cromwell's Serjeant-at-Law, 242
- Mayor, Lord, Members of the Skinners' Company who served the office of, 134-169
- Mayor, Lord, Adam of Bury, 135; Asgill, Sir Charles, 168; Barton, Sir Henry, 135; Bateman, Sir Anthony, 159; Champneis, Sir John, 138; Chiverton, Sir Richard, 159; Cokayne, Sir William, 150; Dean, Sir Richard, 153; Dixie, Sir Wolstan, 147; Dobbes, Sir Richard, 145; Edwin, Sir Humphrey, 164-167; Fitzaylwin, the first Mayor of London, 284, 289-291; Gregory, Sir William, 136; Judde, Sir Andrew, 139-144; Kite, Sir Robert, 168; Legge, Thomas, 134; Martin, Sir William, 137; Merttins, Sir George, 167; Mirfine, Thomas, 138; Oldgrave (Oulegreve), Sir Thomas, 136; Pilkington, Sir Thomas, 159-163; Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 149; Slaney, Sir Stephen, 148; Titchborne, Robert, 153-158; Waterman, Sir George, 159; Whittington, Sir Richard, 416
- Meetings, Evening, Proceedings at, 533-536
- Meredith, John, bequests of, 169
- Merttins, Sir George, Lord Mayor of London (1724), 167
- Milbourn, Thomas, *Church of St. Stephen, Walbrook*, 327-402
- Milward, Mathias, Governor of Barnet school (1610), 67; his ministration to Lady Arabella Stuart, *ibid*
- Minshull, Captain Edward, Governor of Barnet school (1651), 67
- Minutes of Governors of Barnet school, 15-42, *passim*; of St. Stephen's Vestry, Walbrook, 381-384; of Dyers' Company, 455
- Mirfine, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London (1518), 138
- Mora, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 229
- Moore, Norman, M.D., *On two Roman Tombs discovered in digging the Foundations of the new buildings of the Medical School at St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, 293-301
- Mortar, Roman, 404-405
- Muffett (or Moffett), William, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 68
- Neasdon, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 229
- Nevill, William, purchaser of Le Papey Hospital property, 204-205
- Newgate Street, On recent Discoveries in, by J. E. Price, F.S.A., 403-424: Roman mortar, 404-405; Mr. A. White on the Newgate Wall, 411; places of burial, 413; conclusion that the foundations are those of Newgate, 415; licence of Henry VI. to rebuild Newgate, 416-417; illustration from Ogilby's map, facing p. 418; antiquities in the excavations, 419-420; discovery of the wall in Newgate Street (1835), 420-421; Christ Church, 422
- Newington, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 229
- Niccoll, Edward, Governor of Barnet school (1662), 69
- Nicholls, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 68
- Nichols, Daniel, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 68
- Nicoll, Randall, Basil and Thomas, Governors of Barnet school (1644-1662), 68-69
- Nicoll, William, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 68; pedigree, *ib.* note

- Norman, Sir John, his barge, 124  
 North, Richard, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 69  
 North (Lord Keeper), refusal of Benchers of Middle Temple to call, 251
- Oakham, Archdeacon Johnson's school and hospital at, 60-61  
 Oath, of Serjeant-at-Law, 237; of Dyers' Company, 449  
 Offley, Robert, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 70  
 Oldgrave (or Oulegreve), Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor of London (1467), 136  
 Ordinances of Dyer's Company, 450  
 Otto, goldsmiths of name of, from William I. to Henry III. 265  
 Owen, John, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 70  
 Owen, John, Governor of Barnet school (1651), 70; his benefactions to the poor of Barnet, *ib.*  
 Oxbate, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 229-230
- Paddy, Dr. (Sir William), Governor of Barnet school (1603), 71  
 Pageants, City, 130-133  
 Pagitt, Justinian, Governor of Barnet school (1654), 71  
 Pancras (St.), Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 230  
 Panyer Alley, property of brethren of Le Papey in, 197, 206  
 Papey, Le, Hospital of, in the City of London, Paper by the Rev. Thomas Hugo, 183-221; bird's-eye view copied from Aggas, 184; sources of material, 185, *et seq.*; foundation of the hospital, 186, 196; its name, 187; its charter, 187-188; the licence of Henry VI. 188-190; the will of William Cresewyk, 191; church of St. Augustine Papey, 191-194; situation of the hospital, 196; property of the brethren, 197; appointment of proctor, 197; benefactions, 197; masters (list of), 198-199; wardens (list of), 199-202; brethren (list of), 202; sisters (list of), 203; suppression of the hospital, with particulars of its property, 203-207; rules and regulations of the hospital, 208-212; Appendix I., text of the patent, Hen. VI., 213; Appendix II., certificate of chantries, 216; Appendix III., particulars of sale, 217; Appendix IV., Cardinal Pole's pension book, 218; Appendices V. to X., Cottonian MS., 218-221; facsimiles, facing pp. 218, 220
- Pappey Chapel, farm of, parish of All Saints, London Wall, 204  
 Papey (Le), House, parish of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 204-205  
 Patent of Le Papey Hospital, *see* "Licence"  
 Paul's (St.) Cathedral, London. A Calendar of the Ecclesiastical Dignitaries from 1800, by the Rev. W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D., F.S.A., 222-233; Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons of London, 223; Archdeacons of Middlesex, of Sussex, of Colchester, and of St. Alban's, 224; Precentor, 224; Treasurer, Chancellor, Canons, Residentiary, 225; Prebendaries, 226-231; Sub-Dean, 231; Divinity Lecturer, 232; Almoner, 232; Succentor, 232; Librarian, 232; Minor Canons, 232; Organist, 233  
 Paul's (St.) Cathedral. A Short Chronicle of, from 1140 to 1341, transcribed from a Manuscript in the Library of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth Palace, by W. Sparrow Simpson, D.D., 311-326  
 Peacocke, Richard (temp. Eliz.), Sir Edward (1600), William (1618), and Richard (1634), Governors of Barnet school, 72-73  
 Peck, Edward, Governor of Barnet school (1660), 73  
 Peek, John, his charity (1739), 457  
 Pellipar, Manor of (Londonderry), 170-174  
 Pennyston, Robert, Governor of Barnet school (1660), 74  
 Pettit (or Petyt), William, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 74  
 Philipps, John, Governor of Barnet school (1654), 74  
 Pie Corner, 294-295  
 Pilkington, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor of London (1689-1691), 159-163; portrait, facing p. 159  
 Pinder, John, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 74  
 Plate, exhibited at Skinners' Hall, 1874, schedule of, 174-182; of the Dyers' Company, 461  
 Platt, Sir Hugh, his works, 74  
 Platt, Richard, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 74; school and almshouses at Aldenham founded by, *ib.*

- Plays, enacted on Corpus Christi day, 103
- Pole, Cardinal, four brethren of Le Papey mentioned in his pension book, 206, 218
- Pollock, Sir Frederick, on the Bar in mourning, 246
- Pompeii, discovery of house and archives of Lucius Caccilius Jucundus, banker in, 263
- Portpool, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 230
- Prebendaries of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 226-231
- Precentors of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 224
- Price, F. G. Hilton, *Some Notes on the Early Goldsmiths and Bankers, to the close of the seventeenth century*, 255-281
- Price, John Edward, *On recent Discoveries in Newgate Street*, 403-424
- Proctor, George, Governor of Barnet school (1652), 74
- Proctor of Le Papey Hospital, election of, 197
- Quyne, Richard, extracts from his will (1655), 399
- Quyne (Quiney), Adrian, his will (1692), 401
- Ravenscroft, Thomas, of Fold Park, Governor of Barnet school (1610), 74
- Ravenscroft, James, benefactions of, in Barnet, 75-76
- Reculverland, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 230
- Regulations of Barnet school (1634), 29, 33, 35
- Repairs, of Barnet school, *see* "Accounts"
- Report of the Council to Annual Meeting, July 16, 1878, 436-438
- Ridley, Bishop, his letter to Sir George Barnes, extolling Sir Richard Dobbs, 145-146
- Rings, presentation of, by Serjeants-at-Law, 239, 246, 248; cessation of the custom, 249
- Robes, *see* "Gowns"
- Robins, Edward Cookworthy, F.S.A., *Some Account of the History and Antiquities of the Worshipful Company of Dyers, London*, 441-476
- Rolfe, William, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 76
- Roman Forces, in Britain, Supplementary Notes on the, by W. Thompson Watkin, 527-532
- Roman remains, *see* "Tombs"
- Rome, ancient, bankers of, 262
- Rotheram, John, Governor of Barnet school (1651), 77
- Rugmere, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 230
- Rules and regulations of the brethren of Le Papey Hospital, 208-213
- Rupert, Prince, his account with Alderman Backwell, 280
- Russell, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 77
- Sadler, John, extracts from his will (1658), 400
- Sal, Manor, Londonderry, 468-470
- Salters' Castle, 470
- Saltonstall, Sir Richard, Lord Mayor of London (1597), 149
- Sandys, Myles, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 77
- Sarcophagi, *see* "Tombs, Roman"
- Schoolmasters of Barnet school, 1-42, *passim*; 87-91 (*see* also under names)
- Sclater, William, Master of Barnet school, 39, 90
- Scott, Sir Gilbert, *Remarks on Ely Palace, Holborn*, 494-503
- Scroope's Inn, 252
- Seals, Roman leaden, 433-435
- Serjeants and their Inns, by Edward W. Brabrook, F.S.A., 234-254; Attorney General Roy (1632), Spelman (1625), and Horne on Serjeants-at-Law, 234-236; the writ to take up the state and degree of Serjeant-at-Law, 236-237; King's Serjeants, 238; fiction of judges taking the coif, 238; Fortescue's description of manner of creating a Serjeant, 239; the Serjeants' parti-coloured gowns, 240; Chaucer's description of the Serjeant, 240; Serjeants during the Puritan domination, 241-242; Serjeants recalled and created at the Restoration, 242-243; "Law French," 243; Serjeants at coronation of James II., 243; Serjeant Sir Henry Chauncy's description of creating Serjeants, and of their robes in 1700, 244-246; Sir F. Pollock on the Bar in mourning, 246; general call of Serjeants in 1736, 246-247; Serjeant Wynne's description of his own call (1736), 247-249; expenses of the call (1736), 248; ces-

- sation of feasts and giving of rings (1787), 249; wearing of party-coloured robes discontinued, 249; the coif (see illustration), 250; creation of Serjeants during vacation, Court of Common Pleas opened to all barristers, refusal of Benchers of Middle Temple to call North (Lord Keeper) in 1668, 251; the inns of the Serjeants, 252-254
- Sharpe, Robert, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 78
- Shaw, Sir John, his improvements in the use of barges, 125
- Simpson, the Rev. W. Sparrow, D.D., F.S.A., *A Calendar of the Ecclesiastical Dignitaries of St. Paul's Cathedral from the year 1800 to the present time*, 222-233.—*A short Chronicle of St. Paul's Cathedral from 1140 to 1341, transcribed from a Manuscript in the Library of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth Palace*, 311-326
- Skinnners' Company, London, History and Antiquities of, Paper by J. F. Wadmore, 92-182; first mention of Skinnners as a trade-guild, charter of Edw. III., differences with Fishmongers, 93; union of the two brotherhoods of Skinnners, 94; dispute with Merchant Taylors as to precedence, 96; the mart, the charter, and the chantry, 97; subsequent charters, 97-98; bequests of furs, 98; packing of furs, particulars given in charter (Edw. III.), duties of the guild, regulations as to wearing furs, 100; charters of Hen. VII., 101; description of the Festival of Corpus Christi, 101-102; plays on Corpus Christi day, 103; early court books, 103 *et seq.*; volume of Fraternity of Corpus Christi, 104-111; founders, brethren, and sisters of Corpus Christi, 107-109; a law between landlord and tenant, 109; evidence of the Company's loyalty during Puritan rule, 110; foreign coats of arms in court books, 110; clerks of the Company mentioned in court books, 110-111; illumination from the books (facing p. 110); volume of Fraternity of our Lady, 111 *et seq.*; illumination from the books (facing p. 119); Skinnners' Hall, 121-124; the barge, 124; City pageants, 130-133; members of the Company who served the office of Lord Mayor, 134-168; portrait of Sir Andrew Judde (facing p. 140); portrait of Sir Robert Titchborne (facing p. 158); portrait of Sir Thomas Pilkington (facing p. 159); benefactions and charities of members of the Company, 168-170; manor of Pellipar, and connection of the Skinnners with Ireland, 170; tomb of Covey na Gall, illustration (facing p. 174); schedule of ornamental plate exhibited at Skinnners' Hall (1874), 174-179; illustrations, loving cups (facing pp. 176, 177); snuff-box (facing p. 178); snuffer-stand (facing p. 179)
- Skinnners' Hall. Copped Hall, the original building, 121; other places of meeting, 121; re-building of the hall, 121-122; Macaulay's mention of the hall, 122-123; description of the hall, 123-124; arms of the Company, 124
- Skinnners' Well, Corpus Christi plays enacted at, 103
- Slaney, Sir Stephen, Lord Mayor of London (1595), 148
- Smalwood, George, Master of Barnet school, 26-27, 89
- Smith, C. Roach, his letter to Mr. Price on "*The Halinghen Inscription in the Museum of Boulogne*," 309; letter to Mr. Price "*On Roman Leadn Seals*," 433
- Smith, George, his discovery of the Egibi tablets, 257
- Smith (John ?) Master of Barnet school, 36-37, 90
- Smith, Sir Thomas, bequests of, 169
- Smithfield, the scene of wagers and tournaments, 298-299
- Smyth, John, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 78
- Sneating, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 231
- Socn, of English gild of knights, 477-493
- Stacye, John, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 78
- Staines, A Short Account of the Antiquities of, by W. Marratt, 519-526; its Roman origin, 520; in Saxon times, 521; the reeve, 522; the fair and its grants of pontage, 522; the church, 523; Sir Walter Raleigh indicted at, 524; charities, 524; Appendix from book of Acts (1550); Act regulating toll of the bridge
- Stephen (St.) Wallbrook, Church of, by Thomas Milbourn, 327-402; the

- belfry, 328; rebuilt, 330-332; description of the new church, 333-335; repairs to the steeple and bells, &c., 335-336; changes at the Reformation, 336; inventory of goods and ornaments (1558), 336-337; bill for works in the church (1600), 337-338; arms in the windows, 338; repairs (1614) and glazing in stained glass, 338; inventory of goods, relics, &c., prior to Reformation, 339-344; churchwarden's accounts, 344-381; vestry minutes, 381-384; patronage of the church, 384; list of rectors, 386-389; bequests and other property, 389-392; value of chantries, in the Valor Ecclesiasticus of Hen. VIII., 393; purchase of property by the parishioners for the church, 393-394; grant by James I., 394; monuments, 394-398; Appendix, 398-402; account of strangers and foreigners in Walbrook (1567), 398-399; will of Richard Quiney, 399-400; will of John Sadler, 400-401; will of Adrian Quiney, 401; inventory of goods, plate, vestments, &c. 20 July, 1552
- Stoeke, Richard, his charity (1665), 457
- Stoddart, William, bequests of, 169
- Stone, *see* "London Stone"
- Stuart, Lady Arabella, her escape from the house of Mr. Conyers, of East Barnet, 50-51, 67
- Succentors of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 232
- Swans, Dyers', on the Thames, 465-468; cygninota, 466-467; Orders, Laws, and Ancient Custom of, by John Witherings (printed 1664), 471-472; Lord Chamberlain's records, warrants (1680, 1682), 472; laws for swans, 472-476
- Sylverlock, Richard, Governor of Barnet school (1618), 78
- Taylor, Thomas, of Barnet, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 78
- Taylor, Thomas, of Hadley, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 78
- Taylor, Robert, Governor of Barnet school (1600), 79
- Thomas, Joseph, Master of Barnet school, 41, 91
- Thwaites, Matthew, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 79
- Tiles in the City wall, 407
- Titchborne, Robert, Lord Mayor of London (1657), 153-158; portrait, facing p. 158
- Toast of Merchant Taylors and Skinners, 97
- Tombs, two Roman, discovered in Digging the Foundations of the New Buildings of the Medical School at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Paper by Norman Moore, M.D., 293-301; the parish of St. Bartholomew-the-Less, 293; discovery of the sarcophagi, 295; description of them, 296-297; the skeletons contained in them, 297; Smithfield, the scene of wagers and tournaments, 298-299; probable period of burial of the sarcophagi, 300-301
- Tonbridge, free grammar school of, 141-144
- Tooke, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 79
- Tottenham, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 231
- Tower, the, wild beasts in, 56; seizure by Charles I. of money in, 271
- Treasurers of St. Paul's (1800 to 1877), 225
- Treaty House, Uxbridge, its History and Associations, Paper by S. Wayland Kershaw, 504-513; Uxbridge chapel-of-ease (1447), 504-505; Leland on Uxbridge, 505; Treaty House during the Civil War, 505; inns, 506; MS. documents referring to the treaty, 507; printed books, 508; books in the British Museum on the subject, 510; contemporary fugitive literature, 510-512; religious meetings in Treaty House, 512; prints and drawings, 512
- Trevillian, Henry, his charity (1636), 456
- Turner, Thomas, Master of Barnet school, 22, 88
- Twyford, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 231
- Tyrwhitt, Sir R., his charity (1545), 455-456
- Underne, Edward, his exertions for erection of Barnet school, 6-8, 82
- Uppingham, Archdeacon Johnson's school and hospital at, 60-61
- Urmeston, Thomas, Governor of Barnet school (1652), 82
- Uxbridge, *see* "Treaty House"
- Vestry minutes of St. Stephen, Walbrook, 381-384
- Violet, Thomas, his "Appeal to Cæsar, wherein gold and silver is proved to

- be the King's Majesties' Royal Commodity, &c." 273
- Wadmore, J. F., *Some Account of the History and Antiquities of the Worshipful Company of Skinners, London*, 92-182
- Wager, William, Governor of Barnet school (1573), 82
- Walbrook, church of St. Stephen in, 327-402; list of strangers and foreigners in (1567), 398-399
- Walcott, Mackenzie F. C., *Notes on an Inventory of Westminster Abbey, A.D. 1388, now in the Library of Canterbury*, 425-432, 439-440
- Wall, Roman, discovered in Aldersgate Street (1841), 408; Lambeth Hill and Thames Street, 409
- Waterman, Sir George, Lord Mayor of London (1674), 159
- Watkin, W. Thompson, *Supplementary Notes on the Roman Forces in Britain*, 527-532
- Web, Colonel William, Surveyor of Enfield Chase, Governor of Barnet school (1656), 82
- Weld, Sir John and Humphrey, Governors of Barnet school (1618-1634), 82-83
- Wenlocksborn, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 231
- West, Henry, his charity (1551), 456
- Westfield, Dr., Archdeacon of St. Alban's, Governor of Barnet school (1634), 83-84; his preaching, *ib.*
- Westminster Abbey, Notes on an Inventory of, A.D. 1388, by Mackenzie E. C. Walcott, 425-432, 439-440
- Whitechapel, *see* "Matfelon, St. Mary"
- Whitelocke, Bulstrode, his speech to the Serjeants in 1648, 241-242
- Whittington, Sir Richard, his provision for rebuilding of Newgate, 416
- Wildland (Weldland), Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 231
- Wilford, John, Governor of Barnet school (1660), 84-85
- Willesdon, Prebendaries (1800 to 1877), 231
- Wills: John Briscoe, 47; John Gale, 54; John Owen, 70; Richard Platt, 74; James Ravenscroft, 76; bequeathing furs, 98; Sir. Wolstan Dixie, 147-148; William Cresewyk, 191; Dame Joan, widow of Sir John Milborne, 197; Roger of Ely, 390; Richard Quiney, 399-400; John Sadler, 400-401; Adrian Quiney, 401; Sir Richard Whittington, 416; William Lee, 458
- Windsor, Henry, Governor of Barnet school (1591), 85
- Worrell, Mr., his dispute with Dyers' Company, 453
- Writ, calling upon barristers to take the degree of Serjeant, 236
- Wroth, Sir Henry, Governor of Barnet school (1663), 85
- Wynn, John, his charity (1650), 456
- Wynne, Serjeant, his description of his own call in 1736, 247-249
- Yorke, Walter, Governor of Barnet school (1662), 87

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society.

FOUNDED IN 1855.

THIS Society has been formed to collect and publish information on the Ancient Arts, Monuments, and Topography of the Cities of London and Westminster and of the County of Middlesex; "To preserve Antiquities discovered in the progress of works;" "To encourage individuals and public bodies in making researches and excavations;" "To prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries to Monuments and Ancient Remains, and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions thereof." Periodical Meetings are holden in the Cities of London and Westminster; Excursions are made to various localities in the County; and Evening Meetings are holden Monthly during the first six months of the year, at 4, St. Martin's Place, when communications are read, and Antiquities are exhibited, by the Members and their Friends.

The Transactions of the Society are published from time to time, and a copy is transmitted free to every Member whose subscription is not in arrear.

It is earnestly requested that the discovery of any Antiquities within the limits of this Society may be immediately brought to the notice of the Hon. Secretaries.

---

Yearly Subscription (due January 1), to be paid in advance, One Guinea. Entrance Fee 10s.

All Persons desirous of becoming Members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply, by letter, to the Hon. Secs. GEORGE H. BIRCH, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., and S. W. KERSHAW, Esq., M.A. F.S.A. 9, Buckingham Street, Strand.

---

\*.\* The Back Numbers of the Transactions can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretary at the following prices, viz.: to Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 10s. 6d. each, Vol. III. 15s., and Vol. IV., now complete, 15s. To Non-Members, Vols. I. and II., bound in cloth, 15s. each, Vols. III. and IV. 20s. Separate Parts may also be had on application at a reduced rate to Members.

Proceedings of Evening Meetings. A few copies only remain. Parts I and II., comprising the Meetings for Sessions 1870 and 1871 respectively, can be had by Members at 5s. each, Non-Members, 7s. 6d.

The Society has also published: (1) A Description of the Roman Tessellated Pavement found in Bucklersbury, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.; (2) Roman Antiquities, Mansion House, London, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.; a few copies only remain, to be obtained by *Members only*, price 10s. each; (3) Temple Bar, or Some Account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street, by F. G. HILTON PRICE, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., &c. (4) The Parish of South Mimms, by the Rev. F. C. CASS. A few remaining copies, to be obtained by *Members only*, price 5s.

The Roman Remains discovered at Camomile Street, by J. E. PRICE, F.S.A.

*In the Press.*—(1) The Parish of Monken Hadley, by the Rev. F. C. CASS, M.A., Rector. (2) History of the Parish of Enfield, by the Rev. G. HODSON and J. W. FORD, Esq.

# London and Middlesex Archaeological Society,

4, ST. MARTIN'S PLACE.

## Patrons.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT OF MIDDLESEX.  
THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

## President.

LORD TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.

## Vice-Presidents.

THE ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.  
LORD EBURY.  
LORD GEORGE HAMILTON, M.P.  
THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.  
THE DEAN OF WESTMINSTER.  
THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.  
SIR J. MACNAGHTEN MACGAREL-HOGG, BART., M.P.  
SIR JOHN LUBBOCK, BART., M.P., F.R.S.  
SIR THOMAS E. COLEBROOKE, BART., M.P.  
SIR JAMES CLARKE LAWRENCE, BART., M.P.  
DAVID H. STONE, ESQ., ALDERMAN.  
OCTAVIUS E. COOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
A. J. B. BERESFORD HOPE, ESQ., M.P.  
PROFESSOR JOHN RUSKIN, F.G.S., &c., &c.  
THOMAS SOMERS COCKS, ESQ.  
JOHN ROBERT DANIEL-TYSSEN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
CHARLES ROACH SMITH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
THE REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.  
J. G. WALLER, ESQ.  
JOSHUA BUTTERWORTH, ESQ., F.S.A.  
HENRY CHARLES COOTE, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN LOUGHBOROUGH PEARSON ESQ., A.R.A., F.R.I.B.A.  
HENRY CAMPKIN, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN FRANKLIN, ESQ.

## Treasurer.

JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Trustees.

MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A. ALFRED WHITE, ESQ., F.S.A.  
JOHN ORDE HALL, ESQ.

## Council.

EDWARD BADDELEY, ESQ.  
EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, ESQ., F.S.A.  
E. W. BRABROOK, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
REV. HAWLEY CLUTTERBUCK.  
LIEUT.-COLONEL BRITTEN, F.R.H.S.  
REV. F. C. CASS, M.A.  
BENJAMIN E. FERREY ESQ., F.R.I.B.A.  
JOHN EDMUND GARDNER, ESQ., F.S.A.  
REGINALD HANSON, ESQ. M.A., ALDERMAN.  
MAJOR ALFRED HEALES, F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
GEORGE LAMBERT, ESQ., F.S.A.

CHARLES MASON, ESQ.  
EDWIN NASH ESQ., F.R.I.B.A.  
W. H. OVERALL, ESQ., F.S.A.  
T. F. PEACOCK, ESQ.  
F. G. HILTON PRICE, ESQ., F.G.S.  
JOHN E. PRICE, ESQ., F.S.A., M.R.S.L.  
CHARLES J. SHOPPEE, ESQ. F.R.I.B.A.  
E. COOKWORTHY ROBINS, ESQ., F.S.A.,  
F.R.I.B.A.  
J. F. WADMORE, ESQ.

## Honorary Secretaries.

GEORGE H. BIRCH, ESQ., A.R.I.B.A. }  
S. W. KERSHAW, ESQ., M.A. F.S.A. } 9, Buckingham Street, Strand.

## Bankers.

MESSRS. COOKS, BIDDULPH, AND CO., 43, Charing Cross, S.W.

## Collector.

Mr. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, 5, Groombridge-road, South Hackney.